

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 3433 08192095 5

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# HISTORY OF MUSCATINE COUNTY IOWA

FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME

IRVING B. RICHMAN
SUPERVISING EDITOR

VOLUME I

*ILLUSTRATED*

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

1911
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.
CHICAGO

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
536441
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
R 1912 L

Digitized by Google

## A BRIEF FOREWORD.

In presenting this work to the public, a page is devoted to those who generously contributed toward making it as complete as it is and by their invaluable assistance adding not a little to the various subjects treated. The moment is taken to especially thank that indefatigable, painstaking fact-ferret, Edward L. Graham, for his gratuitous services. Much credit is due him. Also Phil J. Mackey, W. S. Fultz, A. S. Lawrence, the able and courteous county auditor; Alice Walton Beatty, W. F. Chevalier and Henry Heinz, the latter gentleman editor Der Herold. His hand penned the article on the early German settlers and is a valuable and interesting contribution. J. P. Walton, Suel Foster, Judge J. Scott Richman and Prof. F. M. Witter are gone to their reward, but they are not forgotten; many of their writings pertaining to the early history of Muscatine county, are embodied for preservation in this volume. Last but by no means least thanks are due that most excellent news-gatherer, the Journal. Its columns—many of them—have been transferred to the pages herein, owing to the accuracy and historic worth of the material. The News-Tribune also has been drawn upon generously.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# CONTENTS


CHAPTER I.

HISTORIC IOWA.

Four score years ago—The Red Man, wild game and virgin prairie—Advent of the white man and his ways—Indian conflicts and Indian treaties—Iowa territory becomes a state—Its topography and public institutions.. 5

CHAPTER II.

A BEAUTIFUL COUNTRY.

Lieutenant Albert M. Lea's description of "Iowa District of Wisconsin Territory"—Gives to the state its name of Iowa—His explorations along the Mississippi in 1835 bring him to "Casey's Landing," now Muscatine—Prophetic forecasts for this region more than realized..... 41

CHAPTER III.

LAW AND ORDER.

First officials chosen to govern the settlements—This community first under laws of Michigan Territory—Muscatine County established by Wisconsin territorial legislature—How "claims" were made—Keokuk's and Poweshiek's villages in the county—First settlers..... 52

CHAPTER IV.

STORY OF THE ROCKS.

Geographic and geologic features of Muscatine County—Its rocks, rivers and hills—The clam and mussell shell which furnish the material for pearl buttons, the manufacture of which has become a great industry of the county's chief city..... 64

CHAPTER V.

THE MISSISSIPPI.

The "Father of Waters" brings to Muscatine its first settlers—Early steamboat days and a list of crafts plying up and down the river—Rafting and Lumbering—Ferry boats—Tale of a famous race—The Dubuque bursts her boilers and kills twenty-two people near this port..... 76




Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.
ORDER OUT OF CHAOS.

Muscatine County is organized—The first officials and proceedings—Election precincts established and county divided into commissioners' districts—Commissioners' and other courts—First grand and petit juries—County adopts supervisor system of government—Court houses and jails—County farm—Some statistics—Population of Muscatine County in 1910..... 88

CHAPTER VII.
PIONEER LIFE.

The log cabin was the palace of the pioneer—Chinked logs, covered with clapboards—Rifle and spinning wheel—Almost anything was a bedroom—Cooking was primitive for sharp appetites—Welcome for the wayfarer—Prairie fires and wolf hunts—Amusements for the frontier people were not lacking—What unremitting toil has accomplished.....106

CHAPTER VIII.

Iowa's first legislature—Graphic, amusing and interesting pen pictures by a veteran member of that historic body—Hawkins Taylor's portrayal of the first Iowa law makers—The members from Muscatine.....116

CHAPTER IX.
CIVIL WAR.

President Lincoln calls for seventy-five thousand men to put down rebellion—Muscatine County intensely patriotic—Sends more men to the front than any county in the state—The soldiers' monument—Shelby Norman Post Grand Army of the Republic—Company C, 54th Iowa National Guards .....123

CHAPTER X.
HONORABLE MENTION.

Men who left the impress of character on the community—First secretary to Governor Lucas, lawyer, historian, master mason—Eccentric and brilliant Methodist preacher, a "copperhead"—Historians of Muscatine County and men of the "right spirit"—Other notable pioneers.....195

CHAPTER XI.
THE TOWNSHIPS.

Six townships first organized in 1842—First settler in the county locates in Montpelier—Second settler in Seventy-Six—Fruitland the "baby" township—Cities, towns and villages.....209

CHAPTER XII.
THE HUNTSMAN'S PARADISE.

Geneva Island a colony of Hunters' cottages—Many places in the vicinity to hunt and fish—Mackey writes entertainingly of all of them—The old gun maker—Boil coffee in a wash basin—Shoot pelicans on the lake—Keystone Gun Club.....258

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

GERMANY'S CONTRIBUTION.

From "Der Faderland" came many to Muscatine County—Their impress upon social and commercial affairs—Founder of the button industry a German—Churches, schools, societies of their founding—Patriotic, a host of brave sons fought for the Union—The German Press—Bands and breweries..265

CHAPTER XIV.

THE COUNTY SEAT.

Muscatine incorporated as a town in 1839—Receives new charter in 1851—One of the most beautiful cities on the Mississippi—Its first settlers—Trading cabin—"Casey's Landing"—Now a city of over sixteen thousand inhabitants—What some of them have accomplished—City government and public utilities.....282

CHAPTER XV.

CHURCHES AND PARISHES.

The pioneer settlers' thoughts early turned toward the church—First devotional exercises held in a cabin—Trinity church first Masonic building in Iowa—Muscatine a city of Christian people and many beautiful church edifices—History of the various religious bodies.....309

CHAPTER XVI.

EDUCATIONAL.

Schools in Muscatine County of a high order—First one taught in "Wapsi" in 1839—Interesting sketch of early schools by the late Professor Witter—Professor Chevalier compiles data to complete history—No. 1 school in olden days as remembered by Alice Walton Beatty.....342

CHAPTER XVII.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The first physicians endured hardships and were poorly paid—Pills and quinine composed the pioneer doctor's pharmacoepia—Placed great reliance on the lancet and bled his patient with or without provocation—Some of the first physicians practicing in the county.....353

CHAPTER XVIII.

BENCH AND BAR.

The profession of the law—Diverting incidents relating to certain of the early lawyers—Many of them men of great ability—T. S. Parvin first applicant admitted to the bar in Iowa—First member of congress from Iowa was of this bar—Present member in congress also a Muscatine lawyer—Pioneer bench and bar—A fashionable quadrille and an Indian war dance .....363

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

JOURNALISM.

This community ably served by the press—In the front rank of present day equipment, make-up and quantity and quality of news—Editorial writers of statewide reputation—The Journal "older than the state of Iowa"—The News-Tribune.....383

CHAPTER XX.

BANKS AND BANKERS.

Financial concerns of Muscatine County—Early banks and bankers—In the "Forties" currency chiefly consisted of county orders—Deposits in Muscatine banks over five million—Recollections of a pioneer banker.....400

CHAPTER XXI.

TRANSPORTATION.

Building of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad—Of the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad—First train into Muscatine and grand celebration of the event—Other railroads—The street railway.....409

CHAPTER XXII.

ASSOCIATIONS.

Old Settlers' Association organized in 1856—Sketches of the fifteen original members—Fraternal orders—Masons build first temple in Iowa—City of many fraternal orders and societies—The women have theirs, too.....420

CHAPTER XXIII.

LOOKING UPWARD.

Public and semi-public institutions for religious advancement and uplift of the community—P. M. Musser public library—Young Men's Christian Association—Young Women's Christian Association—Hershey Memorial Hospital—Bellevue Hospital—Old Ladies' Home—German Lutheran Orphans' and Old People's Home.....436

CHAPTER XXIV.

CHRONOLOGY.

Record of events from 1834 to 1910—Some things may be missing but that's to be expected—This is a chapter of concentrates put up for the time saver .....446

Digitized by Google



A [illegible] WAREHOUSE

STEAMERS "CITY OF KIETHSBURG" AND "SUCKER STATE"



Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

# History of Muscatine County

## CHAPTER I.

## HISTORIC IOWA.

FOUR SCORE YEARS AGO—THE RED MAN, WILD GAME AND VIRGIN PRAIRIE—ADVENT OF THE WHITE MAN AND HIS WAYS—INDIAN CONFLICTS AND INDIAN TREATIES—IOWA TERRITORY BECOMES A STATE—ITS TOPOGRAPHY AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

Four score years ago all that part of the great and beautiful state of Iowa, of which the county of Muscatine is a part, was practically terra incognita, a vast wilderness, given over by the Almighty to wild beasts, birds of the air and their masters, the Indians, who roamed the plains and forests at will, claiming and securing an existence from the bounteous hand of nature. Here the deer, buffalo and other fur bearing animals found a habitat, and the main streams gave generously of the palatable fish. The red man had no care for the morrow. No thought came to him that his possessions would ever be disturbed by the pale face. So he continued his dreams. The hunt was his daily avocation, broken in upon at intervals by a set-to with a hostile tribe of aborigines, that was always cruel and bloody in its results and added spoils to the victor and captives for torture. He knew not of the future and cared less. But the time was coming, was upon him, when he was called upon to make way for a stronger and a progressive race of men; when the fair land, that was his birthright, and his hunting grounds, resplendent with the gorgeous flower and emerald sod, must yield to the husbandman. The time had come for the buffalo, deer and elk to seek pastures new, that the alluvial soil might be turned to the sun and fed with grain, to yield in their seasons the richest of harvests.

It is hard for the present generation to realize the rapid pace of civilization on the western continent in the past one hundred years; and when one confines his attention to the advancement of the state of Iowa in the past seventy-five years, his amazement is all the more intense. Evidences of progress are on every hand as one wends one's way across the beautiful state. Manufacturing plants are springing up hither and yon; magnificent edifices for religious worship point their spires heavenward; schoolhouses, colleges, and other places of learning and instruction make the state stand out prominently among her sis-



Digitized by Google

ters of this great republic. Villages are growing into towns, and towns are taking on the dignity of a city government, until today Iowa is noted throughout the Union for the number, beauty and thrift of her towns and cities. The commonwealth is cobwebbed with her telegraph, telephone and railroad lines, and all these things above mentioned have been made possible by the thrift, determination and high character of the people who claim citizenship within her borders.

### THE INDIAN AND HIS FATE.

It is conceded by historians who have given the subject deep thought and careful research that this country was inhabited by a race of human beings distinct from the red man. But that is beyond the province of this work. The men and women who opened up the state of Iowa and the county of Muscatine to civilization had only the red man to dispute their coming and obstruct their progress; and in that regard something should be recorded in these pages.

So far as the writer can ascertain, the Indians were the first inhabitants of Iowa. For more than one hundred years after Marquette and Joliet had trod the virgin soil of Iowa and admired its fertile plains, not a single settlement had been made or attempted; nor even a trading post established. The whole country remained in the undisputed possession of the native tribes. These tribes fought among themselves and against each other for supremacy and the choicest hunting grounds became the reward for the strongest and most valiant of them.

When Marquette visited this country in 1673, the Illini were a powerful people and occupied a large portion of the state, but when the country was again visited by the whites, not a remnant of that once powerful tribe remained on the west side of the Mississippi, and Iowa was principally in the possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a warlike tribe which, originally two distinct nations residing in New York and on the waters of the St. Lawrence, had gradually fought their way westward and united, probably after the Foxes had been driven out of the Fox river country in 1846 and crossed the Mississippi. The death of Pontiac, a famous Sac chieftain, was made the pretext for war against the Illini, and a fierce and bloody struggle ensued, which continued until the Illini were nearly destroyed, and their possessions went into the hands of their victorious foes. The Iowas also occupied a portion of the state for a time, in common with the Sacs, but they, too, were nearly destroyed by the Sacs and Foxes and in the "Beautiful Land," these natives met their equally warlike and bloodthirsty enemies, the Northern Sioux, with whom they maintained a constant warfare for the possession of the country for a great many years.

In 1803 when, under the administration of Thomas Jefferson, then president of the United States, Louisiana was purchased from Napoleon Bonaparte, emperor of France, the Sacs, Foxes and Iowas possessed the entire state of Iowa and the two former tribes also occupied most of Illinois. The Sacs had four principal villages, where most of them resided. Their largest and most important town, from which emanated most of the obstacles encountered by the government in the extinguishment of Indian titles to land in this region, was on

Digitized by Google

the Rock river, near Rock Island; another was on the east bank of the Mississippi, near the mouth of Henderson river; the third was at the head of the Des Moines rapids, near the present site of Montrose; and the fourth was near the mouth of the Upper Iowa. The Foxes had three principal villages. One was on the west side of the Mississippi, six miles above the rapids of Rock river; another was about twelve miles from the river, in the rear of the Dubuque lead mines; and the third was on Turkey river.

The Iowas, at one time identified with the Sacs of Rock river, had withdrawn from them and become a separate tribe. Their principal village was on the Des Moines river, in Van Buren county, on the site where Iowaville now stands. Here the last great battle between the Sacs and Foxes and Iowas was fought, in which Black Hawk, then a young man, commanded one division of the attacking forces. The following account of the battle has been given:

"Contrary to long established custom of Indian attack, this battle was commenced in the daytime, the attending circumstances justifying this departure from the well settled usages of Indian warfare. The battlefield was a level river bottom, about four miles in length and two miles wide near the middle, narrowing to a point at either end. The main area of this bottom rises perhaps twenty feet above the river, leaving a narrow strip of low bottom along the shore covered with trees that belted the prairie on the river side with a thick forest, and the immediate bank of the river was fringed with a dense growth of willows. Near the lower end of this prairie, near the river bank, was situated the Iowa village. About two miles above it and near the middle of the prairie is a mound, covered at the time with a small clump of trees and underbrush growing on its summit. In the rear of this little elevation, or mound, lay a belt of wet prairie, covered at that time with a dense growth of rank, coarse grass. Bordering this wet prairie on the north, the country rises abruptly into elevated broken river bluffs, covered with a heavy forest for miles in extent and in places thickly clustered with undergrowth, affording convenient shelter for the stealthy approach of an enemy.

"Through this forest the Sac and Fox war party made their way in the night and secreted themselves in the tall grass spoken of above, intending to remain in ambush during the day and make such observations as this near proximity to their intended victims might afford, to aid them in their contemplated attack on the town during the following night. From this situation their spies could take a full survey of the village and watch every movement of the inhabitants, by which means they were soon convinced that the Iowas had no suspicion of their presence.

"At the foot of the mound above mentioned the Iowas had their race course, where they diverted themselves with the excitement of horse racing and schooled their young warriors in cavalry evolutions. In these exercises mock battles were fought and the Indian tactics of attack and defense carefully inculcated, by which means a skill in horsemanship was acquired that is rarely excelled. Unfortunately for them, this day was selected for their equestrian sports and, wholly unconscious of the proximity of their foes, the warriors repaired to the race ground, leaving most of their arms in the village, and their old men, women and children unprotected.

Digitized by Google

"Pash-a-popo, who was chief in command of the Sacs and Foxes, perceived at once this state of things afforded for a complete surprise of his now doomed victims, and ordered Black Hawk to file off with his young warriors through the tall grass and gain the cover of the timber along the river bank, and with the utmost speed reach the village and commence the battle, while he remained with his division in the ambush to make a simultaneous attack on the unarmed men whose attention was engrossed with the excitement of the races. The plan was skillfully laid and dexterously executed. Black Hawk with his forces reached the village undiscovered, and made a furious onslaught upon the defenseless inhabitants by firing one general volley into their midst and completing the slaughter with the tomahawk and scalping knife, aided by the devouring flames with which they enveloped the village as soon as the firebrand could be spread from lodge to lodge.

"On the instant of the report of firearms at the village, the forces under Pash-a-popo leaped from their couchant position in the grass and sprang, tiger-like, upon the unarmed Iowas in the midst of their racing sports. The first impulse of the latter naturally led them to make the utmost speed toward their arms in the village, and protect, if possible, their wives and children from the attack of their merciless assailants. The distance from the place of attack on the prairie was two miles, and a great number fell in their flight by the bullets and tomahawks of their enemies, who pressed them closely with a running fire the whole way and the survivors only reached their town to witness the horrors of its destruction. Their whole village was in flames and the dearest objects of their lives lay in slaughtered heaps amidst the devouring element, and the agonizing groans of the dying, mingled with the hideously exulting shouts of the enemy, filled their hearts with maddening despair. Their wives and children who had been spared the general massacre were prisoners, and their weapons in the hands of the victorious savages; all that could be done was to draw off their shattered and defenseless forces, and save as many lives as possible by a retreat across the Des Moines river, which they effected in the best possible manner, and took a position among the Soap Creek hills."

The Sioux located their hunting grounds north of the Sacs and Foxes. They were a fierce and warlike nation and often disputed possession in savage and fiendish warfare. The possessions of these tribes were mostly located in Minnesota but extended over a portion of northern and western Iowa to the Missouri river. Their descent from the north upon the hunting grounds of Iowa frequently brought them into collision with the Sacs and Foxes and after many a sanguine conflict, a boundary line was established between them by the government of the United States, in a treaty held at Prairie du Chien in 1825. Instead of settling the difficulties, this caused them to quarrel all the more, in consequence of alleged trespasses upon each other's side of the line. So bitter and unrelenting became these contests that in 1830 the government purchased of their respective tribes of the Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux, a strip of land twenty miles wide on both sides of the line, thus throwing them forty miles apart by creating a "neutral ground," and commanded them to cease their hostilities. They were, however, allowed to fish on the ground unmolested, provided they did not interfere with each other on United States territory.

Digitized by Google



SCENE AT WILD CAT'S DEN, MUSCATINE COUNTY

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Soon after the acquisition of Louisiana the United States government adopted measures for the exploration of the new territory, having in view the conciliation of the numerous tribes of Indians by whom it was possessed, and also the selection of proper sites for the establishment of military posts and trading stations. The Army of the West, General Wilkinson commanding, had its headquarters at St. Louis. From this post Captains Lewis and Clarke, with a sufficient force, were detailed to explore the unknown sources of the Missouri, and Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike to ascend to the headwaters of the Mississippi. Lieutenant Pike, with one sergeant, two corporals and seventeen privates, left the military camp near St. Louis, in a keel boat, with four months' rations, August 9, 1805. On the 20th of the same month the expedition arrived within the present limits of the state of Iowa, at the foot of the Des Moines rapids, where Pike met William Ewing, who had just been appointed Indian agent at this point; a French interpreter, four chiefs, fifteen Sac and Fox warriors. At the head of the rapids, where Montrose is now situated, Pike held a council with the Indians, in which he addressed them substantially as follows:

"Your great father, the president of the United States, wishes to be more acquainted with the situation and wants of the different nations of red people in our newly acquired territory of Louisiana and has ordered the General to send a number of his warriors in different directions to take them by the hand and make such inquiries as might afford the satisfaction required."

At the close of the council he presented the red men with some knives, tobacco and whiskey. On the 23d of August he arrived at what is supposed from his description, to be the site of the present city of Burlington, which he selected as the location for a military post. He describes the place as "being on a hill, forty miles above the River de Moyne rapids, on the west side of the river, in latitude about forty degrees twenty-one minutes north. The channel of the river runs on that shore. The hill in front is about sixty feet perpendicular, and nearly level at the top. About four hundred yards in the rear is a small prairie, fit for gardening, and immediately under the hill is a limestone spring, sufficient for the consumption of a whole regiment." In addition to this description, which corresponds to Burlington, the spot is laid down on his map at a bend in the river a short distance below the mouth of the Henderson, which pours its waters into the Mississippi from Illinois. The fort was built at Fort Madison but from the distance, latitude, description and map furnished by Pike, it could not have been the place selected by him, while all the circumstances corroborate the opinion that the spot he selected was the place where Burlington is now located, called by the early voyagers on the Mississippi "Flint Hills." In company with one of his men Pike went on shore on a hunting expedition and following a stream which they supposed to be a part of the Mississippi they were led away from their course. Owing to the intense heat and tall grass, his two favorite dogs, which he had taken with him, became exhausted, and he left them on the prairie, supposing they would follow him as soon as they should get rested, and went on to overtake his boat. After reaching the river he waited for some time for his canine friends but they did not come, and as he deemed it inexpedient to detain the boat longer, two of his men volunteered to go in pursuit of them. He then continued on his way up the river,

Digitized by Google

expecting the men would soon overtake him. They lost their way, however, and for six days were without food, except a few morsels gathered from the stream. They might have perished had they not accidentally met a trader from St. Louis, who induced two Indians to take them up the river, overtaking the boat at Dubuque. At the latter place Pike was cordially received by Julien Dubuque, a Frenchman, who held a mining claim under a grant from Spain. He had an old field piece and fired a salute in honor of the advent of the first American who had visited that part of the territory. He was not, however, disposed to publish the wealth of his mines and the young, and evidently inquisitive, officer obtained but little information in that regard.

Upon leaving this place Pike pursued his way up the river but as he passed beyond the limits of the present state of Iowa, a detailed history of his explorations does not properly belong to this volume. It is sufficient to say that on the site of Fort Snelling, Minnesota, he held a council with the Sioux, September 23d, and obtained from them a grant of one hundred thousand acres of land.

Before the territory of Iowa could be opened to settlement by the whites it was first necessary that the Indian title should be extinguished and the aborigines removed. The territory had been purchased by the United States but was still occupied by the Indians, who claimed title to the soil by right of possession. In order to accomplish this purpose, large sums of money were expended, warring tribes had to be appeased by treaty stipulations and oppression by the whites discouraged.

### BLACK HAWK WAR.

When the United States assumed control of the country, by reason of its purchase from France, nearly the whole state was in possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a powerful and warlike nation, who were not disposed to submit without a struggle to what they regarded the encroachment on their rights of the pale faces. Among the most noted chiefs and one whose restlessness and hatred of the whites occasioned more trouble to the government than any other of his tribe, was Black Hawk, who was born at the Sac village, on Rock river, in 1767. He was simply the chief of his own band of Sac warriors; but by his energy and ambition he became the leading spirit of the united nation of the Sacs and Foxes, and one of the prominent figures in the history of the country from 1804 until his death. In early manhood he attained distinction as a fighting chief, having led campaigns against the Osages and other neighboring tribes. About the beginning of the nineteenth century he began to appear prominent in affairs on the Mississippi. His life was a marvel. He is said by some to have been the victim of a narrow prejudice and bitter ill feeling against the Americans.

November 3, 1804, a treaty was concluded between William Henry Harrison, then governor of the Indian Territory, on behalf of the United States, and five chiefs of the Sac and Fox nation, by which the latter, in consideration of $2,234 in goods then delivered, and a yearly annuity of $1,000 to be paid in goods at just cost, ceded to the United States all that land on the west side of the Mississippi extending from a point opposite the Jefferson, in Missouri, to

Digitized by Google

the Wisconsin river, embracing an area of 51,000,000 acres. To this treaty Black Hawk always objected and always refused to consider it binding upon his people. He asserted that the chiefs and braves who made it had no authority to relinquish the title of the nation to any of the lands they held or occupied and, moreover, that they had been sent to St. Louis on quite a different errand, namely, to get one of their people released, who had been imprisoned at St. Louis for killing a white man.

In 1805 Lieutenant Pike came up the river for the purpose of holding friendly council with the Indians and selecting sites for forts within the territory recently acquired from France by the United States. Lieutenant Pike seems to have been the first American whom Black Hawk had met or had a personal interview with and was very much impressed in his favor. Pike gave a very interesting account of his visit to the noted chief.

Fort Edward was erected soon after Pike's expedition, at what is now Warsaw, Illinois, also Fort Madison, on the site of the present town of that name, the latter being the first fort erected in Iowa. These movements occasioned great uneasiness among the Indians. When work was commenced on Fort Edwards, a delegation from the nation, headed by their chiefs, went down to see what the Americans were doing and had an interview with the commander, after which they returned home and were apparently satisfied. In like manner, when Fort Madison was being erected, they sent down another delegation from a council of the nation held at Rock river. According to Black Hawk's account, the American chief told them he was building a house for a trader, who was coming to sell them goods cheap, and that the soldiers were coming to keep him company—a statement which Black Hawk says they distrusted at the time, believing that the fort was an encroachment upon their rights, and designed to aid in getting their lands away from them. It is claimed, by good authority, that the building of Fort Madison was a violation of the treaty of 1804. By the eleventh article of that treaty, the United States had the right to build a fort near the mouth of the Wisconsin river, and by article six they bound themselves "that if any citizen of the United States or any other white person should form a settlement upon their lands such intruder should forthwith be removed." Probably the authorities of the United States did not regard the establishment of military posts as coming properly within the meaning of the term "settlement," as used in the treaty. At all events, they erected Fort Madison within the territory reserved to the Indians, who became very indignant. Very soon after the fort was built, a party led by Black Hawk attempted its destruction. They sent spies to watch the movements of the garrison, who ascertained that the soldiers were in the habit of marching out of the fort every morning and evening for parade, and the plan of the party was to conceal themselves near the fort and attack and surprise them when they were outside. On the morning of the proposed day of the attack five soldiers came out and were fired upon by the Indians, two of them being killed. The Indians were too hasty in their movements, for the parade had not commenced. However, they kept up the siege several days, attempting the old Fox strategy of setting fire to the fort with blazing arrows, but finding their efforts unavailing, they desisted and returned to their wigwams on Rock river. In 1812, when

Digitized by Google

the war was declared between this country and Great Britain, Black Hawk and his band allied themselves with the British, partly because he was dazzled by their specious promises, but more probably because they were deceived by the Americans. Black Hawk himself declared they were forced into the war by having been deceived. He narrates the circumstances as follows: "Several of the head men and chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes were called upon to go to Washington to see their great father. On their return they related what had been said and done. They said the great father wished them, in the event of war taking place with England, not to interfere on either side but to remain neutral. He did not want our help but wished us to hunt and support our families and live in peace. He said that British traders would not be permitted to come on the Mississippi to furnish us with goods but that we should be supplied by an American trader. Our chiefs then told him that the British traders always gave them credit in the fall for guns, powder and goods, to enable us to hunt and clothe our families. He repeated that the traders at Fort Madison would have plenty of goods; that we should go there in the fall and he would supply us on credit, as the British traders had done." Black Hawk seems to have accepted the proposition and he and his people were very much pleased. Acting in good faith, they fitted out for their winter's hunt and went to Fort Madison in high spirits to receive from the trader their outfit of supplies; but after waiting some time they were told by the trader that he would not trust them. In vain they pleaded the promise of their great father at Washington; the trader was inexorable. Disappointed and crestfallen, the Indians turned sadly to their own village. Says Black Hawk: "Few of us slept that night. All was gloom and discontent. In the morning a canoe was seen ascending the river; it soon arrived bearing an express who brought intelligence that a British trader had landed at Rock Island with two boats filled with goods, and requested us to come up immediately, because he had good news for us and a variety of presents. The express presented us with pipes, tobacco and wampum. The news ran through our camp like fire on the prairie. Our lodges were soon taken down and all started for Rock Island. Here ended all our hopes of remaining at peace, having been forced into the war by being deceived." He joined the British, who flattered him and styled him "General Black Hawk," decked him with medals, excited his jealousy against the Americans and armed his band, but he met with defeat and disappointment and soon abandoned the service and returned home.

There was a portion of the Sacs and Foxes whom Black Hawk, with all his skill and cunning, could not lead into hostilities against the United States. With Keokuk, "the Watchful Fox," at their head, they were disposed to abide by the treaty of 1804 and to cultivate friendly relations with the American people. So when Black Hawk and his band joined the fortunes of Great Britain, the rest of the nation remained neutral and for protection organized with Keokuk for their chief. Thus the nation was divided into the "war party" and "peace party." Keokuk became one of the nation's great chiefs. In person he was tall and of portly bearing. He has been described as an orator, entitled to rank with the most gifted of his race, and through the eloquence of his tongue he prevailed upon a large body of his people to remain friendly to the Americans.

Digitized by Google

As has been said, the treaty of 1804, between the United States and the Sac and Fox nations was never acknowledged by Black Hawk and in 1831 he established himself with a chosen band of warriors upon the disputed territory, ordering the whites to leave the country at once. The settlers complaining, Governor Reynolds, of Illinois, dispatched General Gaines with a company of regulars and one thousand five hundred volunteers to the scene of action. Taking the Indians by surprise, the troops burnt their village and forced them to conclude a treaty, by which they ceded all their lands east of the Mississippi and agreed to remain on the west side of the river.

Necessity forced the proud spirit of Black Hawk into submission, which made him more than ever determined to be avenged upon his enemies. Having rallied around him the warlike braves of the Sac and Fox nations, he recrossed the Mississippi in the spring of 1832. Upon hearing of the invasion, Governor Reynolds hastily gathered a body of one thousand eight hundred volunteers, placing them under Brigadier-General Samuel Whiteside. The army marched to the Mississippi and, having reduced to ashes the village known as "Prophet's Town," proceeded several miles up Rock river to Dixon to join the regular forces under General Atkinson. They formed at Dixon two companies of volunteers, who, sighing for glory, were dispatched to reconnoitre the enemy. They advanced under command of General Stillman to a creek, afterward called "Stillman's Run," and while encamping there saw a party of mounted Indians at a distance of a mile. Several of Stillman's men mounted their horses and charged the Indians, killing three of them, but attacked by the main body under Black Hawk, they were routed and by their precipitate flight spread such a panic through the camp that the whole company ran off to Dixon as fast as their legs could carry them. On their arrival it was found eleven had been killed. For a long time afterward Major Stillman and his men were subjects of ridicule and merriment, which was as undeserving as their expedition was disastrous. Stillman's defeat spread consternation throughout the state and nation. The number of Indians was greatly exaggerated and the name of Black Hawk carried with it associations of great military talent, cunning and cruelty. He was very active and restless and was continually causing trouble.

After Black Hawk and his warriors had committed several depredations and added more scalp locks to their belts, that restless chief and his savage partisans were located on Rock river, where he was in camp. On July 19th, General Henry being in command, ordered his troops to march. After having gone fifty miles, they were overtaken by a terrible thunderstorm which lasted all night. Nothing cooled in their ardor and zeal, they marched fifty miles the next day, encamping near the place where the Indians encamped the night before. Hurrying along as fast as they could, the infantry keeping up an equal pace with the mounted men, the troops on the morning of the 21st crossed the river connecting two of the four lakes, by which the Indians had been endeavoring to escape. They found on their way the ground strewn with kettles and articles of baggage, which in the haste of retreat the Indians were obliged to abandon. The troops, imbued with new ardor, advanced so rapidly that at noon they fell in with the rear guards of the enemy. Those who closely pursued them were saluted by a sudden fire of musketry from a body of Indians

Digitized by Google

who had concealed themselves in the high grass of the prairie. A most desperate charge was made on the four who, unable to resist, retreated obliquely in order to outflank the volunteers on the right but the latter charged the Indians in their ambush and expelled them from the thickets at the point of the bayonet and dispersed them. Night set in and the battle ended, having cost the Indians sixty-eight of their bravest men, while the loss of the Illinoisans was but one killed and eight wounded. Soon after this battle Generals Atkinson and Henry joined forces and pursued the Indians. General Henry struck the main trail, left his horses behind, formed an advance guard of eight men and marched forward upon the trail. When these eight men came in sight of the river they were suddenly fired upon and five of them killed, the remaining three maintaining their ground until General Henry came up. Then the Indians, charged upon with the bayonet, fell back upon their main force. The battle now became general. The Indians fought with desperate valor but were furiously assailed by the volunteers with their bayonets, cutting many of the Indians to pieces and driving the rest of them into the river. Those who escaped from being drowned found refuge on an island. On hearing the frequent discharge of musketry, General Atkinson abandoned the pursuit of the twenty Indians under Black Hawk himself and hurried to the scene of action, where he arrived too late to take part in the battle. He immediately forded the river with his troops, the water reaching up to their necks, and landed on the island where the Indians had secreted themselves. The soldiers rushed upon the Indians, killed several of them, took other prisoners and chased the rest into the river, where they were either drowned or shot before reaching the opposite shore. Thus ended the battle, the Indians losing three hundred, besides fifty prisoners; the whites but seventeen killed and twelve wounded.

Black Hawk with his twenty braves retreated up the Wisconsin river. The Winnebagoes, desirous of securing the friendship of the whites, went in pursuit and captured and delivered them to General Street, the United States Indian agent. Among the prisoners were the son of Black Hawk and the prophet of the tribe. These, with Black Hawk, were taken to Washington, D. C., and soon consigned as prisoners to Fortress Monroe. At the interview Black Hawk had with the president he closed his speech delivered on the occasion in the following words: "We did not expect to conquer the whites. They have too many houses, too many men. I took up the hatchet, for my part, to revenge injuries which my people would no longer endure. Had I borne them longer without striking, my people would have said: 'Black Hawk is a woman; he is too old to be a chief; he is no Sac.' These reflections caused me to raise the war whoop. I say no more. It is known to you. Keokuk once was here; you took him by the hand, and when he wished to return to his home you were willing. Black Hawk expects like Keokuk, he shall be permitted to return, too."

By order of the president, Black Hawk and his companions who were in confinement at Fortress Monroe, were set free on the 4th day of June, 1833. After their release from prison they were conducted in charge of Major Garland through some of the principal cities that they might witness the power of the United States and learn their own inability to cope with them in war. Great multitudes flocked to see them wherever they were taken and the attention paid

Digitized by Google

them rendered their progress through the country a triumphal procession instead of prisoners transported by an officer. At Rock Island the prisoners were given their liberty amid great and impressive ceremony. In 1838 Black Hawk built him a dwelling near Des Moines, this state, and furnished it after the manner of the whites and engaged in agricultural pursuits, together with hunting and fishing. Here, with his wife, to whom he was greatly attached, he passed the few remaining days of his life. To his credit it may be said that Black Hawk remained true to his wife and served her with devotion uncommon among Indians, living with her upwards of forty years.

At all times when Black Hawk visited the whites he was received with marked attention. He was an honored guest of the Old Settlers' reunion in Lee county, Illinois, and received marked tokens of esteem. In September, 1838, while on his way to Rock Island to receive his annuity from the government, he contracted a severe cold, which resulted in an intense attack of bilious fever, and terminated his life October 3d. After his death he was dressed in the uniform presented him by the president while in Washington. He was buried in a grave six feet in depth, situated upon a beautiful eminence. The body was placed in the middle of the grave, in a sitting position upon a seat constructed for the occasion. On his left side the cane given him by Henry Clay was placed upright, with his right hand resting upon it. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away but they were recovered by the governor of Iowa and placed in the museum at Burlington, of the Historical Society, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

## INDIAN TREATIES.

The territory known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," although not the first portion of Iowa ceded to the United States by the Sacs and Foxes, was the first opened to actual settlement by the tide of emigration which flowed across the Mississippi as soon as the Indian tide was extinguished. The treaty which provided for this cession was made at a council held on the west bank of the Mississippi where now stands the city of Davenport, on ground now occupied by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, September 21, 1832. This was just after the Black Hawk war and the defeated savages had retired from east of the Mississippi. At the council the government was represented by General Winfield Scott and Governor Reynolds, of Illinois. Keokuk, Pash-a-popo, and some thirty other chiefs and warriors were there. By this treaty the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a strip of land on the eastern border of Iowa, fifty miles wide, from the northern boundary of Missouri to the mouth of the Upper Iowa river, containing about 6,000,000 acres. The western line of the purchase was parallel with the Mississippi. In consideration for this cession the United States agreed to pay annually to the confederated tribes, for thirty consecutive years, $20,000 in specie, and to pay the debts of the Indians at Rock Island, which had been accumulating for seventeen years and amounted to $50,000, due to Davenport & Farnham, Indian traders. The government also donated to the Sac and Fox women and children, whose husbands and fathers had fallen in the Black Hawk war, thirty-five beef cattle,

Digitized by Google

twelve bushels of salt, thirty barrels of pork, fifty barrels of flour and six thousand bushels of corn.

The treaty was ratified February 13, 1833, and took effect on the 1st of June following, when the Indians quietly removed from the ceded territory and this fertile and beautiful region was opened by white settlers.

By the terms of the treaty, out of the "Black Hawk Purchase" was reserved for the Sacs and Foxes four hundred square miles of land, situated on the Iowa river, and including within its limits Keokuk village, on the right bank of that river. This tract was known as Keokuk's reserve and was occupied by the Indians until 1836, when by a treaty made in September between them and Governor Dodge, of Wisconsin territory, it was ceded to the United States. The council was held on the banks of the Mississippi above Davenport, and was the largest assemblage of the kind ever held by the Sacs and Foxes to treat for the sale of land. About one thousand of their chiefs and braves were present, Keokuk being the leading spirit of the occasion and their principal speaker.

### FIRST LAND TITLE IN IOWA

By the terms of this treaty the Sacs and Foxes were removed to another reservation on the Des Moines river, where an agency was established at what is now the town of Agency, in Wapello county. The government also gave out of the "Black Hawk Purchase," to Antoine LeClaire, interpreter, in fee simple, one section of land opposite Rock Island and another at the head of the first rapids above the island, on the Iowa side. This was the first land title granted by the United States to an individual in Iowa.

General Joseph M. Street established an agency among the Sacs and Foxes very soon after the removal of the latter to their new reservation. He was transferred from the agency of the Winnebagoes for this purpose. A farm was selected, upon which the necessary buildings were erected, including a comfortable farm house for the agent and his family, at the expense of the Indian fund. A salaried agent was employed to superintend the farm and dispose of the crops. Two mills were erected—one on Soap creek and the other on Sugar creek. The latter was soon swept away by a flood but the former did good service for many years.

Connected with the agency were Joseph Smart and John Goodell, interpreters. The latter was interpreter for Hard Fishes' band. Three of the Indian chiefs—Keokuk, Wapello and Appanoose—had each a large field improved, the two former on the right bank of the Des Moines and back from the river in what was "Keokuk's Prairie," and the latter on the present site of Ottumwa. Among the traders connected with their agency was J. P. Eddy, who established his post at what is now the site of Eddyville. The Indians at this agency became idle and listless in the absence of their natural excitements and many of them plunged into dissipation. Keokuk himself became dissipated in the latter years of his life and it has been reported that he died of delirium tremens after his removal with his tribe to Kansas. In May, 1843, most of the Indians were removed up the Des Moines river, above the temporary line of Red Rock, having ceded the remnants of their land in Iowa to the United States, September

Digitized by Google



VIEW FROM TOW HEAD IN 1901

Digitized by Google

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

21, 1837, and October 11, 1842. By the terms of the latter treaty, they held possession of the "New Purchase" until the autumn of 1845, when most of them were removed to their reservation in Kansas, the balance being removed in 1846.

Before any permanent settlement was made in the territory of Iowa, white adventurers, trappers and traders, many of whom were scattered along the Mississippi and its tributaries, as agents and employes of the American Fur Company, intermarried with the females of the Sac and Fox Indians, producing a race of half-breeds, whose number was never definitely ascertained. There were some respectable and excellent people among them, children of some refinement and education.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT

The first permanent settlement made by the whites within the limits of Iowa was by Julien Dubuque in 1788, when, with a small party of miners, he settled on the site of the city that now bears his name, where he lived until his death in 1810. What was known as the Girard settlement in Clayton county was made by some parties prior to the commencement of the nineteenth century. It consisted of three cabins in 1805. Louis Honori settled on the site of the present town of Montrose, probably in 1799, and resided there probably until 1805, when his property passed into other hands. Indian traders had established themselves at other points at an early date. Mr. Johnson, an agent of the American Fur Company, had a trading post below Burlington, where he carried on traffic with the Indians some time before the United States came into possession of Louisiana. In 1820, Le Moliese, a French trader, had a station at what is now Sandusky, six miles above Keokuk, in Lee county. The same year a cabin was built where the city of Keokuk now stands by Dr. Samuel C. Muir, a surgeon in the United States army. His marriage and subsequent life were very romantic. While stationed at a military post on the Upper Mississippi, the post was visited by a beautiful Indian maiden—whose native name unfortunately has not been preserved—who in her dreams had seen a white brave unmoor his canoe, paddle it across the river and come directly to her lodge. She felt assured, according to the superstitious belief of her race, that in her dreams she had seen her future husband and had come to the fort to find him. Meeting Dr. Muir, she instantly recognized him as the hero of her dream which, with childlike innocence and simplicity, she related to him. Charmed with the dusky maiden's beauty, innocence and devotion, the Doctor took her to his home in honorable wedlock; but after a while the sneers and jibes of his brother officers—less honorable than he—made him feel ashamed of his dark-skinned wife, and when his regiment was ordered down the river to Bellefontaine, it is said he embraced the opportunity to rid himself of her, never expecting to see her again and little dreaming that she would have the courage to follow him. But with her infant this intrepid wife and mother started alone in her canoe and after many days of weary labor and a lonely journey of nine hundred miles, she at last reached him. She afterward remarked, when speaking of this toilsome journey down the river in search of her husband: "When I got there I was all perished away—so thin." The Doctor, touched by such unexampled devotion, took her to his heart and ever after until his death treated her with



Digitized by Google

marked respect. She always presided at his table with grace and dignity but never abandoned her native style of dress. In 1819-20 he was stationed at Fort Edwards, now Warsaw, but the senseless ridicule of some of his brother officers on account of his Indian wife induced him to resign his commission. He then built a cabin, as above stated, where Keokuk is now situated and made a claim to some land. This land he leased to parties in the neighborhood and then moved to what is now Galena, where he practiced his profession for ten years, when he returned to Keokuk. His Indian wife bore him four children: Louise, James, Mary and Sophia. Dr. Muir died suddenly, of cholera, in 1832, but left his property in such condition that it was wasted in vexatious litigation and his brave and faithful wife, left friendless and penniless, became discouraged, so with her two younger children she disappeared. It is said she returned to her people on the Upper Missouri.

### CIVIL GOVERNMENT FOR TERRITORY AND STATE.

After the "Black Hawk Purchase" immigration to Iowa was rapid and steady, and provisions for civil government became a necessity. Accordingly, in 1834, all the territory comprising the present states of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota, was made subject to the jurisdiction of Michigan territory. Up to this time there had been no county or other organization in what is now the state of Iowa, although one or two justices of the peace had been appointed and a postoffice was established at Dubuque in 1833. In September of 1834, therefore, the territorial legislature of Michigan created two counties on the west side of the Mississippi river—Dubuque and Des Moines—separated by a line drawn westward from the foot of Rock Island. These counties were partially organized. John King was appointed chief justice of Dubuque county and Isaac Leffler of Des Moines county was appointed by the governor.

In October, 1835, General George W. Jones, in recent years a citizen of Dubuque, was elected a delegate to congress. April 20, 1836, through the efforts of General Jones, congress passed a bill creating the territory of Wisconsin, which went into operation July 4th of the same year. Iowa was then included in the territory of Wisconsin, of which General Henry Dodge was appointed governor; John S. Horner, secretary; Charles Dunn, chief justice; David Irwin and William C. Frazer, associate justices. September 9, 1836, a census of the new territory was taken. Des Moines county showed a population of 6,257, and Dubuque county 4,274.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY OF IOWA.

The question of the organization of the territory of Iowa now began to be agitated and the desires of the people found expression in a convention held November 1st, which memorialized congress to organize a territory west of the Mississippi river and to settle the boundary line between Wisconsin territory and Missouri. The territorial legislature of Wisconsin, then in session in Burlington, joined in the petition. The act was passed dividing the territory of Wisconsin and providing for the territorial government of Iowa. This was approved June 12, 1838, to take effect and be in force on and after July 3, 1838.

Digitized by Google

The new territory embraced "all that part of the present territory of Wisconsin west of the Mississippi river and west of a line drawn due north from the headwaters of sources of the Mississippi river to the territorial line." The organic act provided for a governor, whose term of office should be three years; a secretary, chief justice, two associate justices, an attorney general and marshal, to be appointed by the president. The act also provided for the election, by the white citizens over twenty-one years of age, of a house of representatives, consisting of twenty-six members and a council to consist of thirteen members. It also appropriated $5,000 for a public library and $20,000 for the erection of public buildings. In accordance with this act, President Van Buren appointed ex-Governor Robert Lucas of Ohio, to be the first governor of the territory; William B. Conway, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, secretary; Charles Mason, of Burlington, chief justice; Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque, and Joseph Williams, of Pennsylvania, associate justices; Mr. Van Allen, of New York, attorney; Francis Gehon, of Dubuque, marshal; Augustus C. Dodge, register of the land office at Burlington; and Thomas C. Knight, receiver of the land office at Dubuque.

On the 10th of September, 1838, an election was held for members of the legislature and on the 12th of the following November the first session of that body was held at Burlington. Both branches of this general assembly had a large democratic majority but notwithstanding that fact, General Jesse B. Brown, a whig, of Lee county, Des Moines and Dubuque counties having been previously divided into other counties, was elected president of the council, and Hon. William H. Wallace, of Henry county, also a whig, speaker of the house. The first session of the Iowa territorial legislature was a stormy and exciting one. By the organic law the governor was clothed with almost unlimited veto power. Governor Lucas was disposed to make free use of this prerogative and the independent Hawkeyes could not quietly submit to arbitrary and absolute rule. The result was an unpleasant controversy between the executive and legislative departments. Congress, however, by act approved March 3, 1839, amended the organic law by restricting the veto power of the governor to the two-thirds rule and took from him the power to appoint sheriffs and magistrates. Among the first important matters demanding attention was the location of the seat of government and provision for the erection of public buildings, for which congress had appropriated $20,000. Governor Lucas in his message had recommended the appointment of commissioners with a view to selecting a central location. The extent of the future state of Iowa was not known or thought of. Only a strip of land fifty miles wide, bordering on the Mississippi river, was alienated by the Indians to the general government and a central location meant some central point within the confines of what was known as the "Black Hawk Purchase."

The friends of a central location favored the governor's suggestion. The southern members were divided between Burlington and Mount Pleasant but finally united on the latter as the proper location for the seat of government. The central and southern parties were very nearly equal and in consequence much excitement prevailed. The central party at last was triumphant and on January 21, 1839, an act was passed appointing commissioners to select a site

Digitized by Google

for a permanent seat of government within the limits of Johnson county. All things considered, the location of the capital in Johnson county was a wise act. Johnson county was from north to south in the geographical center of the purchase and as near the east and west geographical center of the future state of Iowa as could then be made. The site having been determined, 640 acres were laid out by the commissioners into a town and called Iowa City. On a tract of ten acres the capitol was built, the corner stone of which was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, July 4, 1840. Monday, December 6, 1841, the fourth legislature of Iowa met at the new capital, Iowa City, but the capitol building not being ready for occupancy, a temporary frame house erected for the purpose was used.

In 1841 John Chambers succeeded Robert Lucas as governor and in 1845 he gave place to James Clarke. The territorial legislature held its eighth and last session at Iowa City in 1845. James Clarke was the same year appointed the successor of Governor Chambers and was the third and last territorial governor.

### THE TERRITORY BECOMES THE STATE OF IOWA.

The territory of Iowa was growing rapidly in its population and soon began to look for greater things. Her ambition was to take on the dignity and importance of statehood. To the furtherance of this laudable ambition the territorial legislature passed an act, which was approved February 12, 1844, providing for the submission to the people of the question of the formation of a state constitution and providing for the election of delegates to a convention to be convened for that purpose. The people voted on this at their township elections the following April. The measure was carried by a large majority and the members elected assembled in convention at Iowa City, October 7, 1844. On the 1st day of November following, the convention completed its work and adopted the first state constitution. By reason of the boundary lines of the proposed state being unsatisfactorily prescribed by congress, the constitution was rejected at an election held August 4, 1845, by a vote of 7,656 to 7,235. May 4, 1846, a second convention met at Iowa City and on the 18th of the same month another constitution, prescribing the boundaries as they now are, was adopted. This was accepted by the people August 3d, by a vote of 9,492 to 9,036. The new constitution was approved by congress and Iowa was admitted as a sovereign state in the Union, December 28, 1846, and the people of the territory, anticipating favorable action by congress, held an election for state officers, October 26, 1846, which resulted in the choice of Ansel Briggs for governor; Elisha Cutler, Jr., secretary; James T. Fales, auditor; Morgan Reno, treasurer; and members of both branches of the legislature.

The act of congress which admitted Iowa into the Union as a state gave her the sixteenth section of every township of land in the state, or its equivalent, for the support of schools; also seventy-two sections of land for the purposes of a university; five sections of land for the completion of her public buildings; the salt springs within her limits, not exceeding twelve in number, with sections of land adjoining each; also in consideration that her public lands should

Digitized by Google

be exempt from taxation by the state. The state was given five per cent of the net proceeds of the sale of public lands within the state.

The constitutional convention of 1846 was made up largely of democrats and the instrument contains some of the peculiar tenets of the party that day. All banks of issue were prohibited within the state. The state was prohibited from becoming a stockholder in any corporation for pecuniary profit and the general assembly could only provide for private corporations by general statutes. The constitution also limited the state's indebtedness to $100,000. It required the general assembly to provide for schools throughout the state for at least three months during the year. Six months' previous residence of any white male citizen of the United States constituted him an elector.

At the time of the organization of the state Iowa had a population of 116,651, as appears by the census of 1847. There were twenty-seven organized counties and the settlements were being rapidly pushed toward the Missouri river.

The western boundary of the state, as now determined, left Iowa City too far toward the eastern and southern boundary of the state. This was conceded. Congress had appropriated five sections of land for the erection of public buildings and toward the close of the first session of the general assembly a bill was introduced providing for the relocation of the seat of government, involving to some extent, the location of the state university, which had already been discussed. This bill gave rise to much discussion, and parliamentary maneuvering almost purely sectional in its character. February 25, 1847, an act was passed to locate and establish a state university, and the unfinished public buildings at Iowa City, together with the ten acres of land on which they were situated, were granted for the use of the university, reserving their use, however, for the general assembly and state officers until other provisions were made by law.

Four sections and two half sections of land were selected in Jasper county by the commissioners for the new capital. Here a town was platted and called Monroe City. The commissioners placed town lots on sale in the new location but reported to the assembly small sales at a cost exceeding the receipts. The town of Monroe was condemned and failed of becoming the capital. An act was passed repealing the law for the location at Monroe and those who had bought lots there were refunded their money.

By reason of jealousies and bickerings the first general assembly failed to elect United States senators but the second did better and sent to the upper house of congress Augustus Caesar Dodge and George Jones. The first representatives were S. Clinton Hastings, of Muscatine, and Sheppard Leffler, of Des Moines county.

The question of the permanent seat of government was not settled, and in 1851 bills were introduced for its removal to Fort Des Moines. The latter locality seemed to have the support of the majority but was finally lost in the house on the question of ordering it to a third reading. At the next session, in 1853, a bill was again introduced in the senate for the removal of the capital and the effort was more successful. On January 15, 1855, a bill relocating the capital of the state of Iowa within two miles of the Raccoon fork of the Des Moines river, and for the appointment of commissioners, was approved by Governor Grimes. The site was selected in 1856, in accordance with the pro-

Digitized by Google

visions of this act, the land being donated to the state by citizens and property holders of Des Moines. An association of citizens erected a temporary building for the capitol and leased it to the state at a nominal rent.

### THE STATE BECOMES REPUBLICAN.

The passage by congress of the act organizing the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, and the provision it contained abrogating that portion of the Missouri bill that prohibited slavery and involuntary servitude north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes was the beginning of a political revolution in the northern states, and in none was it more marked than in the state of Iowa. Iowa was the "first free child born of the Missouri Compromise." In 1856 the republican party of the state was duly organized, in full sympathy with that of the other free states, and at the ensuing presidential election the electoral vote of the state was cast for John C. Fremont.

Another constitutional convention assembled in Iowa City in January, 1857. One of the most pressing demands for this convention grew out of the prohibition of banks under the old constitution. The practical result of this prohibition was to flood the state with every species of "wildcat" currency. The circulating medium was made up in part of the free-bank paper of Illinois and Indiana. In addition to this there was paper issued by Iowa brokers, who had obtained bank charters from the territorial legislature of Nebraska and had had their pretended headquarters at Omaha and Florence. The currency was also variegated with the bills of other states, generally such as had the best reputation where they were least known. This paper was all at two, and some of it from ten to fifteen per cent discount. Every man who was not an expert at detecting counterfeit bills and who was not posted in the methods of banking institutions, did business at his peril. The new constitution adopted at this convention made ample provisions for house banks under the supervision of laws of the state and other changes in the old constitution were made that more nearly met the views of the people.

The permanent seat of government was fixed at Des Moines and the university at Iowa City. The qualifications of electors remained the same as under the old constitution but the schedule provided for a vote of the people upon a separate proposition to strike out the word "white" from the suffrage clause. Since the early organization of Iowa there had been upon the statute books a law providing that no negro, mulatto or Indian should be a competent witness in any suit at law or proceeding, to which a white man was a party. The general assembly of 1856-7 repealed this law and the new constitution contained a clause forbidding such disqualification in the future. It also provided for the education of "all youth of the state" through a system of common schools.

### THE CAPITAL REMOVED TO DES MOINES.

October 19, 1857, Governor Grimes issued a proclamation declaring the city of Des Moines to be the capital of the state of Iowa. The removal of the archives and offices was commenced at once and continued through the fall. It was

Digitized by Google

an undertaking of no small magnitude. There was not a mile of railroad to facilitate the work and the season was unusually disagreeable. Rain, snow and other accompaniments increased the difficulties and it was not until December that the last of the effects—the safe of the state treasurer, loaded on two large "bob-sleds" drawn by ten yoke of oxen—was deposited in the new capitol. Thus Iowa City ceased to be the capital of the state after four territorial legislatures, six state legislatures and three constitutional conventions had held their regular sessions there.

In 1870 the general assembly made an appropriation and provided for a board of commissioners to commence the work of building a new capitol. The corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, November 23, 1871. The estimated cost of the building was $2,500,000, and the structure was finished and occupied in 1874, the dedicatory exercises being held in January of that year. Hon. John A. Kasson delivered the principal address. The state capitol is classic in style, with a superstructure of buff limestone. It is 363 feet in length, 247 feet in width, with a central dome rising to the height of 275 feet. At the time of completion it was only surpassed by the capitol building of the state of New York, at Albany.

### CLIMATE.

In former years considerable objection was made to the prevalence of high winds in Iowa, which is somewhat greater than in the states south and east. But climatic changes have lessened that grievance. The air, in fact, is pure and generally bracing, particularly so during the winter. Thunderstorms are also more violent in this state than in those of the east and south but not near so much as toward the mountains. As elsewhere in the northwestern states, westerly winds bring rain and snow, while easterly ones clear the sky. While the highest temperature occurs in August, the month of July averages the hottest and January the coldest. The mean temperature of April and October nearly corresponds to the mean temperature of the year, as well as to the seasons of spring and fall, while that of summer and winter is best represented by August and December. "Indian Summer" is delightful and well prolonged.

### TOPOGRAPHY.

The state lies wholly within and comprises a part of a vast plain. There are no mountains and scarcely any hilly country within its borders, for the highest point is but one thousand, two hundred feet above the lowest point. These two points are nearly three hundred miles apart and the whole state is traversed by gently flowing rivers. We thus find there is a good degree of propriety in regarding the whole state as belonging to a great plain, the lowest point of which within its borders, the southeastern corner of the state, is only four hundred and forty-four feet above the level of the sea. The average height of the whole state above the level of the sea is not far from eight hundred feet, although it is over a thousand miles from the nearest ocean. These remarks of course are to be understood as only applying to the state at large, or as a whole. On examining its surface in detail we find a great diversity of surface for the formation of

Digitized by Google

valleys out of the general level, which have been evolved by the actions of streams during the unnumbered years of terrace epoch. These river valleys are deepest in the northwestern part of the state and consequently it is there that the country has the greatest diversity of surface and its physical features are most strongly marked.

It is said that ninety-five per cent of the surface of Iowa is capable of a high state of cultivation. The soil is justly famous for its fertility and there is probably no equal area of the earth's surface that contains so little untillable land, or whose soil has so high an average of fertility.

### LAKES AND STREAMS.

The largest of Iowa's lakes are Spirit and Okoboji, in Dickinson county, Clear Lake, in Cerro Gordo county, and Storm Lake, in Buena Vista county. Its rivers consist of the Mississippi and Missouri, the Chariton, Grand, Platte, One Hundred and Two, Nodaway, Nishnabotna, Boyer, Soldier, Little Sioux, Floyd, Rock, Big Sioux, Des Moines, Skunk, Iowa, Cedar, Wapsipinicon, Turkey and Upper Iowa.

### IOWA AND THE CIVIL WAR.

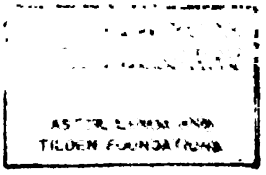
Iowa was born a free state. Her people abhorred the "peculiar institution" of slavery, and by her record in the war between the states proved herself truly loyal to her institutions and the maintenance of the Union. By joint resolution in the general assembly of the state in 1857, it was declared that the state of Iowa was "bound to maintain the union of these states by all the means in her power." The same year the state furnished a block of marble for the Washington monument at the national capital and by order of the legislature there was inscribed on its enduring surface the following: "Iowa—Her affections, like the river of her borders, flow to an inseparable Union." The time was now come when these declarations of fidelity and attachment to the nation were to be put to a practical test. There was no state in the Union more vitally interested in the question of national unity than Iowa. The older states, both north and south, had representatives in her citizenship. Iowans were practically immigrants bound to those older communities by the most sacred ties of blood and most enduring recollections of early days. The position of Iowa as a state—geographically—made the dismemberment of the Union a matter of serious concern. Within her borders were two of the great navigable rivers of the country, and the Mississippi had for years been its highway to the markets of the world. The people could not entertain the thought that its navigation should pass to the control of a foreign nation. But more than this was to be feared—the consequence of introducing and recognizing in our national system the principle of secession and of disintegration of the states from the Union. "That the nation possessed no constitutional power to coerce a seceding state," as uttered by James Buchanan in his last annual message, was received by the people of Iowa with humiliation and distrust. And in the presidential campaign of 1860, when Abraham Lincoln combated with all the force of his matchless logic and rhetoric this monstrous political heresy, the issue was clearly drawn between the north and the

Digitized by Google



VIEW OF THE LUMBER DISTRICT FROM WEST HILL

Digitized by Google




Digitized by Google

south and it became manifest to many that in the event of the election of Lincoln to the presidency war would follow between the states. The people of Iowa nursed no hatred toward any section of the country but were determined to hold such opinions upon questions of public interest and vote for such men as to them seemed for the general good, uninfluenced by any threat of violence or civil war. So it was that they anxiously awaited the expiring hours of the Buchanan administration and looked to the incoming president as to an expected deliverer that should rescue the nation from the hands of the traitors and the control of those whose resistance invited her destruction. The firing upon the flag of Fort Sumter aroused the burning indignation throughout the loyal states of the republic and nowhere was it more intense than in Iowa. And when the proclamation of the president was published April 15, 1861, calling for seventy-five thousand citizens soldiers to "maintain the honor, the integrity, and the existence of our national Union, and the perpetuity of popular government," they were more than willing to respond to the call. Party line gave way and for a while, at least, party spirit was hushed and the cause of our common country was supreme in the affections of the people. Fortunate indeed was the state at this crisis in having a truly representative man as executive of the state. Thoroughly honest and as equally earnest, wholly imbued with the enthusiasm of the hour, and fully aroused to the importance of the crisis and the magnitude of the struggle upon which the people were entering, with an indomitable will under the control of a strong common sense, Samuel J. Kirkwood was indeed a worthy chief to organize and direct the energies of the people in what was before them. Within thirty days after the date of the president's call for troops, the first Iowa regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, a second regiment was in camp ready for service and the general assembly of the state was convened in special session and had by joint resolution solemnly pledged every resource of men and money to the national cause. So urgent were the offers of companies that the governor conditionally accepted enough additional companies to compose two regiments more. These were soon accepted by the secretary of war. Near the close of May, the adjutant general of the state reported that one hundred and seventy companies had been tendered the governor to serve against the enemies of the Union. The question was eagerly asked: "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Iowa was monopolizing the honors of the period and would send the largest part of seventy-five thousand wanted from the whole north. There was much difficulty and considerable delay experienced in fitting the first three regiments for the field. For the first regiment a complete outfit of clothing was extemporized, partly by the volunteer labor of loyal women in the different towns, from material of various colors and qualities, obtained within the limits of the state. The same was done in part for the second infantry. Meantime, an extra session of the general assembly had been called by the governor to convene on the 15th of May. With but little delay that body authoried a loan of $800,000 to meet the extraordinary expenses incurred, and to be incurred, by the executive department in consequence of the emergency. A wealthy merchant of the state, ex-Governor Merrill, immediately took from the governor a contract to supply a complete outfit of clothing for three regiments organized, agreeing to receive, should the gover-

Digitized by Google

nor so elect, his pay therefor in the state bonds at par. This contract he executed to the letter and a portion of the clothing was delivered at Keokuk, the place at which the troops had rendezvoused, in exactly one month from the day in which the contract had been entered into. The remainder arrived only a few days later. This clothing was delivered to the soldiers but was subsequently condemned by the government for the reason that its color was gray, and blue had been adopted as the color to be worn by the national troops. Other states had also clothed their troops, sent forward under the first call of President Lincoln, with gray uniforms, but it was soon found that the Confederate forces were also clothed in gray and that color was at once abandoned for the Union soldier.

At the beginning of the war the population of Iowa included about 150,000 men, presumably liable to render military service. The state raised for general service thirty-nine regiments of infantry, nine regiments of cavalry and four companies of artillery, composed of three years' men, one regiment composed of three months' men, and four regiments and one battalion of infantry composed of one hundred days' men. The original enlistments in these various organizations, including 1,727 men raised by draft, numbered about 69,000. The reenlistments, including upwards of 7,000 veterans, numbered nearly 8,000. The enlistments in the regular army and navy organizations of other states will, if added, raise the total to upwards of 80,000. The number of men who under special enlistments and as militia took part at different times in the operations on the exposed borders, was probably 5,000.

Every loyal state of the Union had many women who devoted much time and great labor toward relieving the wants of our sick and wounded soldiery but for Iowa can be claimed the honor of inaugurating the great charitable movement, which was so successfully supported by the noble women of the north. Mrs. Harlan, wife of Hon. James Harlan, United States senator, was the first woman of the country among those moving in high circles of society who personally visited the army and ministered to the wants of the defenders of her country. In many of her visits to the army, Mrs. Harlan was accompanied by Mrs. Joseph T. Fales, wife of the first state auditor of Iowa. No words can describe the good done, the lives saved and the deaths made easy by the host of noble women of Iowa, whose names it would take a volume to print. Every county, every town, every neighborhood had these true heroines, whose praise can never be known till the final rendering of all accounts of deeds done in the body. The contributions throughout the state to "sanitary fairs" during the war, were enormous, amounting to hundreds of thousands of dollars. Highly successful fairs were held in the principal cities and towns of the state, which all added to the work and praise of the "Florence Nightingales" of Iowa, whose heroic sacrifices have won for them the undying gratitude of the nation. It is said, to the honor and credit of Iowa, that while many of the loyal states, older and larger in population and wealth, incurred heavy state debts for the purpose of fulfilling their obligations to the general government, Iowa, while she was foremost in duty, while she promptly discharged all her obligations to her sister states and the Union, found herself at the close of the war without any material additions to her pecuniary liabilities incurred before the

Digitized by Google

war commenced. Upon final settlement after restoration of peace, her claims upon the federal government were found to be fully equal to the amount of her bonds issued and sold during the war, to provide the means for raising and equipping her troops sent into the field and to meet the inevitable demands upon her treasury in consequence of the war. It was in view of these facts that Iowa had done more than her duty during the war, and that without incurring any considerable indebtedness, and that her troops had fought most gallantly on nearly every battlefield of the war, that the Newark (New Jersey) Advertiser, and other prominent eastern journals, called Iowa the "Model State of the Republic."

### EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

School teachers here were among the first immigrants to Iowa. This gives point to the fact that the people of Iowa have ever taken a deep interest in education and in this direction no state in the Union has a better record. The system of free public schools was planted by the early settlers and it has expanded and improved until now it is one of the most complete, comprehensive and liberal in the country. The lead mining regions of the state were the first to be settled by the whites and the hardy pioneers provided the means for the education of their children even before they had comfortable dwellings for themselves. Wherever a little settlement was made, the schoolhouse was the first thing undertaken by the settlers in a body, and the rude, primitive structures of the early times only disappeared when the communities increased in population and wealth and were able to replace them with more commodious and comfortable buildings. Perhaps in no single instance has the magnificent progress of the state of Iowa been more marked and rapid than in her common-school system and in her schoolhouses. Today the schoolhouses which everywhere dot the broad and fertile prairies of Iowa are unsurpassed by those of any other state in this great Union. More especially is this true in all her cities and villages, where liberal and lavish appropriations have been voted by a generous people for the erection of large, commodious and elegant buildings, furnished with all the modern improvements, and costing from $10,000 to $60,000 each. The people of the state have expended more than $25,000,000 for the erection of public school buildings, which stand as monuments of magnificence.

### THE FIRST SCHOOL BUILDING AT DUBUQUE.

Dubuque saw within its limits the first school building erected in the state of Iowa, which was built by J. J. Langworthy and a few other miners in the fall of 1833. When it was completed, George Cabbage was employed as teacher during the winter of 1833-4 and thirty-five pupils answered to his roll call. Barrett Whittemore taught the school term and had twenty-five pupils in attendance. Mrs. Caroline Dexter commenced teaching in Dubuque in March, 1836. She was the first female teacher there, and probably the first in Iowa. In 1839 Thomas H. Benton, Jr., afterwards for ten years superintendent of public instruction, opened an English and classical school in Dubuque. The first tax for the support of schools at Dubuque was levied in 1840. A commodious

Digitized by Google

log schoolhouse was built at Burlington in 1834, and was one of the first buildings erected in that settlement. A Mr. Johnson taught the first school in the winter of 1834-5. In Scott county, in the winter of 1835-6, Simon Crazen taught a fourteen months' term of school in the house of J. B. Chamberlin. In Muscatine county, the first term of school was taught by George Baumgardner in the spring of 1837. In 1839 a log schoolhouse was erected in Muscatine, which served for a long time as schoolhouse, meeting house and public hall. The first school in Davenport was taught in 1838. In Fairfield Miss Clarissa Sawyer, James F. Chambers and Mrs. Reed taught school in 1839.

Johnson county was an entire wilderness when Iowa City was located as the capital of the territory of Iowa in May, 1839. The first sale of lots took place August 18, 1839, and before January 1, 1840, about twenty families had settled in the town. During the same year Jesse Berry opened a school in a small frame building he had erected on what is now known as College street.

In Monroe county the first settlement was made in 1843 by John R. Gray, about two miles from the present site of Eddyville, and in the summer of 1844 a log schoolhouse was built by Gray and others, and the first school was opened by Miss Uriana Adams. About a year after the first cabin was built in Oskaloosa, a log schoolhouse was built, in which school was opened by Samuel W. Caldwell, in 1844.

At Fort Des Moines, now the capital of the state, the first school was taught by Lewis Whitten, clerk of the district court, in the winter of 1846-7, in one of the rooms on "Coon Row," built for barracks.

The first school in Pottawattamie county was opened by George Green, a Mormon, at Council Point, prior to 1849, and until about 1854 nearly all the teachers in that vicinity were Mormons.

The first school in Decorah was taught in 1855 by Cyrus C. Carpenter, since governor of the state. During the first twenty years of the history of Iowa the log schoolhouse prevailed, and in 1861 there were eight hundred and ninety-three of these primitive structures in use for school purposes in the state. Since that time they have been gradually disappearing. In 1865 there were 796; in 1870, 336; in 1875, 121; and today there is probably not a vestige of one remaining.

In 1846, the year of Iowa's admission as a state, there were 20,000 pupils in schools, out of 100,000 inhabitants. About 400 school districts had been organized. In 1850 there were 1,200 and in 1857 the number had increased to 3,265. The system of graded schools was inaugurated in 1849 and now schools in which more than one teacher is employed, are universally graded. Teachers' institutes were organized early in the history of the state. The first official mention of them occurrs in the annual report of Hon. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., made December 2, 1850, who said: "An institution of this character was organized a few years ago, composed of the teachers of the mineral regions of Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa. An association of teachers has also been formed in the county of Henry, and an effort was made October last to organize a regular institute in the county of Jones."

Funds for the support of public schools are derived in various ways. The sixteenth section of every congressional township was set apart by the general

Digitized by Google

government for school purposes, being one-thirty-sixth part of all the lands in the state. The minimum price of all these lands was fixed at $1.25 per acre. Congress also made an additional donation to the state of 500,000 acres and an appropriation of five per cent on all the sales of public lands to the school fund. The state gives to this fund the proceeds of the sales of all lands which escheat to it, the proceeds of all fines, for the violation of liquor and criminal laws. The money derived from these sources constitutes the permanent school fund of the state, which cannot be diverted to any other purpose. The penalties collected by the courts in fines and for forfeitures go to the school fund in the counties according to their request, and the counties loan the money to individuals for long terms at eight per cent interest, on security of lands valued at three times the value of the loan, exclusive of all buildings and improvements thereon. The interest on these loans is paid into the state treasury and becomes the available school fund of the state. The counties are responsible to the state for all money so loaned and the state is likewise responsible to the school fund for all money transferred to the counties. The interest on these loans is apportioned by the state auditor semiannually to the several counties of the state, in proportion to the number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years. The counties also levy a tax for school purposes, which is apportioned to the several district townships in the same way. A district tax is also levied for the same purpose. The money arising from these several sources constitutes the support of the public schools and is sufficient to enable every sub-district in the state to afford from six to nine months school each year. The burden of district taxation is thus lightened and the efficiency of the schools is increased. The taxes levied for the support of the schools are self imposed. Under the admirable school laws of the state no taxes can be legally assessed or collected for the erection of schoolhouses until they have been ordered by the election of a school district at a school meeting legally called. The teachers' and contingent funds are determined by the board of directors under certain legal instructions. These boards are elected annually. The only exception to this method of levying taxes for school purposes is the county tax, which is determined by the county board of supervisors. In each county a teachers' institute is held annually under the direction of the county superintendent, the state distributing annually a sum of money to each of these institutes.

### STATE UNIVERSITY.

By act of congress, approved July 20, 1840, the secretary of the treasury was authorized to "set apart and reserve from sale, out of any public lands within the territory of Iowa not otherwise claimed or appropriated, a quantity of land not exceeding two entire townships, for the use and support of a university within said territory when it becomes a state." The first general assembly, therefore, by act approved February 25, 1847, established the "State University of Iowa" at Iowa City, then the capital of the state. The public buildings and other property at Iowa City were appropriated to the university but the legislative sessions and state offices were to be held in them until a permanent location for a capital was made. The control and management of the university were committed to a board of fifteen trustees and five were to be chosen every two

Digitized by Google

years. The superintendent of public instruction was made president of this board. The organic act provided that the university should never be under the control of any religious organization whatever, and that as soon as the revenue from the grant and donations should amount to two thousand dollars a year, the university should commence and continue the instruction free of charge, of fifty students annually. Of course the organization of the university was impracticable so long as the seat of government was retained at Iowa City.

In January, 1849, two branches of the university and three normal schools were established. The branches were located at Fairfield and Dubuque and were placed upon an equal footing, in respect to funds and all other matters, with the university at Iowa City. At Fairfield the board of directors organized and erected a building at a cost of $2,500. This was nearly destroyed by a hurricane the following year but was rebuilt more substantially by the citizens of Fairfield. This branch never received any aid from the state and, January 24, 1853, at the request of the board, the general assembly terminated its relations to the state. The branch at Dubuque had only a nominal existence. The normal schools were located at Andrew, Oskaloosa and Mt. Pleasant. Each was to be governed by a board of seven trustees to be appointed by the trustees of the university. Each was to receive $500 annually from the income of the university fund, upon condition that they should educate eight common school teachers, free of charge for tuition, and that the citizens should contribute an equal sum for the erection of the requisite buildings. The school at Andrew was organized November 21, 1849, with Samuel Ray as principal. A building was commenced and over one thousand dollars expended on it but it was never completed. The school at Oskaloosa was started in the courthouse, September 13, 1852, under charge of Professor G. M. Drake and wife. A two-story brick building was erected in 1853 costing $2,473. The school at Mt. Pleasant was never organized. Neither of these schools received any aid from the university fund but in 1857 the legislature appropriated one thousand dollars for each of the two schools and repealed the laws authorizing the payment to them of money from the university fund. From that time they made no further effort to continue in operation.

From 1847 to 1855 the board of trustees of the university was kept full by regular elections by the legislature and the trustees held frequent meetings but there was no actual organization of the university. In March, 1855, it was partially opened for a term of sixteen weeks. July 16, 1855, Amos Dean, of Albany, New York, was elected president but he never fully entered into its duties. The university was again opened in September, 1855, and continued in operation until June, 1856, under Professors Johnson, Van Valkenburg and Griffin. The faculty was then reorganized with some changes and the university was again opened on the third Wednesday of September, 1856. There were one hundred and twenty-four students (eighty-three males and forty-one females) in attendance during the year 1856-7, and the first regular catalogue was published. At a special meeting of the board, September 22, 1857, the honorary degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred on D. Franklin Wells. This was the first degree conferred by the university.

Digitized by Google

By the constitution of 1857 it was provided that there be no branches of the state university. In December of that year the old capitol building was turned over to the trustees of the university. In 1858 $10,000 was appropriated for the erection of a students' boarding hall. The board closed the university April 27, 1858, on account of insufficient funds, and dismissed all the faculty with the exception of Chancellor Dean. At the same time a resolution was passed excluding females. This was soon after reversed by the general assembly. The university was reopened September 19, 1860, and from this time the real existence of the university dates. Chancellor Dean had resigned before this, and Silas Totten, D. D., LL. D., was elected president, at a salary of $2,000. August 19, 1862, he resigned and was succeeded by Oliver M. Spencer. President Spencer was granted leave of absence for fifteen months to visit Europe. Professor Nathan R. Leonard was elected president pro tem. President Spencer resigning, James Black, D. D., vice president of Washington and Jefferson College, of Pennsylvania, was elected president. He entered upon his duties in September, 1868.

The law department was established in June, 1868, and soon after the Iowa Law School at Des Moines, which had been in successful operation for three years, was transferred to Iowa City and merged in the department. The medical department was established in 1869, and since April 11, 1870, the government of the university had been in the hands of a board of regents. The university has gained a reputation as one of the leading educational institutions of the west and this position it is determined to maintain.

### STATE NORMAL COLLEGE.

Cedar Falls, the chief city of Black Hawk county, holds the State Normal School, which is an institution for the training of teachers and is doing most excellent work.

### STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

By act of the legislature, approved March 23, 1858, the State Agricultural College and Farm was established at Ames, in Story county. In 1862 congress granted to Iowa 240,000 acres of land for the endowment of schools of agriculture and the mechanical arts. In 1864 the general assembly voted $20,000 for the erection of the college buildings. In 1866 $91,000 more was appropriated for the same purpose. The building was completed in 1868 and the institution was opened the following year. The institution is modeled to some extent after the Michigan Agricultural College. In this school of learning admission is free to all students of the state over sixteen years of age. Students are required to work on the farm two and a half hours each day. The faculty is of a very high character and the college one of the best of its kind. The sale of spirits, wine or beer is prohibited within three miles of the farm. The current expenses of this institution are paid by the income from the permanent endowment. Besides the institution here mentioned are many others throughout the state.

Digitized by Google

Amity College is located at College Springs, in Page county, Burlington University at Burlington, Drake University at Des Moines, Iowa College at Grinnell, etc.

## STATE INSTITUTIONS.

### SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF.

The legislature established the institution for the deaf and dumb, January 24, 1855, and located it at Iowa City. A great effort was made for its removal to Des Moines but it was finally located at Council Bluffs. In 1868 an appropriation was made by the legislature of $125,000 for the erection of new buildings, and ninety acres of land were selected south of the city. October, 1870, the main building and one wing were completed and occupied. In February, 1877, fire destroyed the main building and east wing. About one hundred and fifty students were in attendance at the time. There is a regular appropriation for this institution of twenty-two dollars per capita per month for nine months of each year, for the payment of officers and teachers' salaries and for a support fund. The institution is free to all of school age, too deaf to be educated in the common schools, sound in mind and free from immoral habits and from contagious and offensive diseases. No charge is made for board or tuition. The session of the school begins the first day of October and ends the last day of June of each year.

### COLLEGE FOR THE BLIND.

In 1852 Professor Samuel Bacon, himself blind, established a school for the instruction of the blind at Keokuk. He was the first person in the state to agitate a public institution for the blind, and in 1853 the institute was adopted by the legislature, by statute, approved January 18, 1853, and removed to Iowa City. During his first term twenty-three pupils were admitted. Professor Bacon was a fine scholar, an economical manager and in every way adapted to his position. During his administration the institution was in a great measure self-supporting by the sale of articles of manufacture by the blind pupils. There was also a charge of twenty-five dollars as an admission fee for each pupil. In 1858 the citizens of Vinton, Benton county, donated a quarter section of land and $5,000 for the establishment of the asylum at that place. May 8th of the same year the trustees met at Vinton and made arrangements for securing the donation and adopted a plan for the erection of a suitable building. In 1860 the contract for the building was let for $10,420, and in August, 1862, the goods and furniture were removed from Iowa City to Vinton, and in the fall of the same year the school was opened with twenty-four pupils. There is a regular appropriation of twenty-two dollars per capita per month for nine months of each year to cover support and maintenance. The school term begins on the first Wednesday in September and usually ends about the first of June. They may be admitted at any time and are at liberty to go home at any time their parents may send for them. The department of music is supplied with a large number of pianos, one pipe organ, several cabinet organs, and a

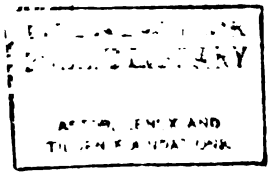
Digitized by Google



CITY HALL AS IT APPEARED IN 1877

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

sufficient number of violins, guitars, bass viols and brass instruments. Every pupil capable of receiving it is given a complete course in this department. In the industrial department the girls are required to learn knitting, crocheting, fancy work, hand and machine sewing; the boys, netting, broom making, mattress making and cane seating. Those of either sex who desire may learn carpet weaving.

### HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The hospital for the insane was established by an act of the legislature, January 24, 1855. The location for the institution was selected at Mt. Pleasant, Henry county, and $500,000 appropriated for the buildings, which were commenced in October of that year. One hundred patients were admitted within three months after it was opened. The legislature of 1867-68 provided measures for an additional hospital for the insane, and an appropriation of $125,000 was made for the purpose. Independence was selected by the commissioners as the most desirable location and 320 acres were secured one mile from the town on the west side of the Wapsipinicon river and about a mile from its banks. The hospital was opened May 1, 1873. The amount allowed for the support of these institutions is twelve dollars per month for each patient. All expenses of the hospital except for special purposes are paid from the sum so named, and the amount is charged to the counties from which the patients are sent.

### SOLDIERS' ORPHANS' HOME.

The Soldiers' Orphans' Home is located at Davenport and was originated by Mrs. Anne Whittenmeyer, during the late rebellion of the states. This noble hearted woman called a convention at Muscatine, September 7, 1863, for the purpose of devising means for the education and support of the orphan children of Iowa whose fathers had lost their lives in the defense of their country's honor. The public interest in the movement was so great that all parts of the state were largely represented and an association was organized called the Iowa State Orphan Asylum. The first meeting of the trustees was held February 14, 1864, at Des Moines, when Governor Kirkwood suggested that a home for disabled soldiers should be connected with the asylum, and arrangements were made for collecting funds. At the next meeting in Davenport the following month, a committee was appointed to lease a suitable building, solicit donations and procure suitable furniture. This committee obtained a large brick building in Lawrence, Van Buren county, and engaged Mr. Fuller at Mt. Pleasant as steward. The work of preparation was conducted so vigorously that July 13th following, the executive committee announced it was ready to receive children. Within three weeks twenty-one were admitted and in a little more than six months seventy were in the home. The home was sustained by voluntary contributions until 1866, when it was taken charge of by the state. The legislature appropriated ten dollars per month for each orphan actually supported and provided for the establishment of three homes. The one in Cedar Falls was organized in 1865. An old hotel building was fitted up for it and by the following January there were ninety-six inmates. In October, 1869, the home was re-



Digitized by Google

moved to a large brick building about two miles west of Cedar Falls and was very prosperous for several years but in 1876 the legislature devoted this building to the State Normal School. The same year the legislature also devoted the buildings and grounds of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, at Glenwood, Mills county, to an institution for the support of feeble minded children. It also provided for the removal of the soldiers' orphans at Glenwood and Cedar Falls homes to the one located at Davenport. There is in connection with this institution a school building, pleasant, commodious and well lighted, and it is the policy of the board to have the course of instruction of a high standard. A kindergarten is operated for the very young pupils. The age limit to which children are kept in the home is sixteen years. Fewer than twenty per cent remain to the age limit. A library of well selected juvenile literature is a source of pleasure and profitable entertainment to the children, as from necessity their pleasures and pastimes are somewhat limited. It is the aim to provide the children with plenty of good, comfortable clothing, and to teach them to take good care of the same. Their clothing is all manufactured at the home, the large girls assisting in the work. The table is well supplied with a good variety of plain, wholesome food and a reasonable amount of luxuries. The home is now supported by a regular appropriation of twelve dollars per month for each inmate, and the actual transportation charges of the inmates to and from the institution. Each county is liable to the state for the support of its children to the extent of six dollars per month, except soldiers' orphans, who are cared for at the expense of the state.

### FEEBLE MINDED CHILDREN.

An act of the general assembly, approved March 17, 1878, provided for the establishment of an asylum for feeble minded children at Glenwood, Mills county, and the buildings and grounds of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home were taken for that purpose. The asylum was placed under the management of three trustees, one of whom should be a resident of Mills county. The institution was opened September 1, 1876. By November, 1877, the number of pupils was eighty-seven. The purpose of this institution is to provide special methods of training for that class of children deficient in mind or marked with such peculiarities as to deprive them of the benefits and privileges provided for children with normal faculties. The object is to make the child as nearly self supporting as practicable and to approach as nearly as possible the movements and actions of normal people. It further aims to provide a home for those who are not susceptible of mental culture, relying wholly on others to supply their simple wants.

### INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS FOR BOYS AND GIRLS.

The industrial school for boys is established at Eldora. By act, approved March 31, 1868, the general assembly established a reform school at Salem, Henry county, and provided for a board of trustees from each congressional district. The trustees immediately leased the property of the Iowa Manual Labor Institute, and October 7th following, the school received its first inmate.

Digitized by Google

The law at first provided for the admission of both sexes under eighteen years of age. The trustees were directed to organize a separate school for girls. In 1872 the school for boys was permanently located at Eldora, Hardin county, and some time later the one for girls was established at Mitchellville. There is appropriated for these schools and their support the sum of thirteen dollars monthly for each boy, and sixteen dollars monthly for each girl inmate. The object of the institution is the reformation of juvenile delinquents. It is not a prison. It is a compulsory educational institution. It is a school where wayward and criminal boys and girls are brought under the influence of Christian instructors and taught by example as well as precept the better ways of life. It is a training school, where the moral, intellectual and industrial education of the child is carried on at one and the same time.

### PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

The governor, by an act approved January 25, 1839, was authorized to draw the sum of twenty thousand dollars, appropriated by an act of congress in 1838, for public buildings in the territory of Iowa and establish a state penal institution. The act provided for a board of directors, consisting of three persons, to be elected by the legislature, who should superintend the building of a penitentiary to be located within a mile of the public square in the town of Fort Madison, Lee county, provided that the latter deeded a suitable tract of land for the purpose, also a spring or stream of water for the use of the penitentiary. The citizens of Fort Madison executed a deed of ten acres of land for the building. The work was soon entered upon and the main building and the warden's house were completed in the fall of 1841. It continued to meet with additions and improvements until the arrangements were all completed according to the designs of the directors. The labor of the convicts is let out to contractors, who pay the state a stipulated sum for services rendered, the state furnishing shops and necessary supervision in preserving order. The Iowa Farming Tool Company and the Fort Madison Chair Company are the present contractors.

### PENITENTIARY AT ANAMOSA.

The first steps toward the erection of a penitentiary at Anamosa, Jones county, were taken in 1872, and by an act of the general assembly, approved April 23, 1884, three commissioners were selected to construct and control prison buildings. They met on the 4th of June, following, and chose a site donated by the citizens of Anamosa. Work on the building was commenced September 28, 1872. In 1873 a number of prisoners were transferred from the Fort Madison prison to Anamosa. The labor of the convicts at this penitentiary is employed in the erection and completion of the buildings. The labor of a small number is let to the American Cooperage Company. This institution

Digitized by Google

has a well equipped department for female prisoners, also a department for the care of the criminal insane.

### STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A state historical society in connection with the university was provided for by act of the general assembly, January 25, 1857. At the commencement an appropriation of two hundred and fifty dollars was made, to be expended in collecting and preserving a library of books, pamphlets, papers, paintings and other materials illustrative of the history of Iowa. There was appropriated five hundred dollars per annum to maintain this society. Since its organization the society has published three different quarterly magazines. From 1863 to 1874 it published the Annals of Iowa, twelve volumes, now called the first series. From 1885 to 1902, it published the Iowa Historical Record, eighteen volumes. From 1903 to 1907, the society has published the Iowa Journal of History and Politics, now in its fifth volume. Numerous special publications have been issued by the society, the most important of which are the Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa, in seven volumes, the Executive Journal of Iowa, 1838-1843, and the Lucas Journal of the War of 1812.

### IOWA SOLDIERS' HOME.

The Iowa Soldiers' Home was built and occupied in 1888, at Marshalltown. The first year it had one hundred and forty inmates. In 1907 there were seven hundred and ninety-four inmates, including one hundred and twelve women. The United States government pays to the state of Iowa the sum of one hundred dollars per year for each inmate of the soldiers' home who served in any war in which the United States was engaged, which amount is used as part of the support fund of the institution. Persons who have property or means for their support, or who drew a pension sufficient therefor, will not be admitted to the home, and if after admission an inmate of the home shall receive a pension or other means sufficient for his support, or shall recover his health so as to enable him to support himself, he will be discharged from the home. Regular appropriation by the state is fourteen dollars per month for each member and ten dollars per month for each employe not a member of the home.

### OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.

There are at Clarinda and Cherokee state hospitals for the insane and one at Knoxville for the inebriate.

It is strange but true, that in the great state of Iowa, with more than sixty per cent of her population engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, it was not until the year 1900 that a department of the state government was created in the interests of, and for the promotion of agriculture, animal industry, horticulture, manufactures, etc. The Iowa department of agriculture was created by an act of the twenty-eighth general assembly. In 1892 the Iowa Geological Survey was established and the law which provided therefor outlined

Digitized by Google

its work to be that of making "a complete survey of the natural resources of the state in the natural and scientific aspects, including the determination of the characteristics of the various formations and the investigation of the different ores, coal, clays, building stones and other useful materials." It is intended to cooperate with the United States Geological Survey in the making of topographical maps and those parts of the state whose coal resources make such maps particularly desirable and useful. The State Agricultural Society is one of the great promoters of the welfare of the people. The society holds an annual fair which has occurred at Des Moines since 1878. At its meetings subjects of the highest interest and value are discussed, and these proceedings are published at the expense of the state.

## THE CELEBRATION OF THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE CONSTITUTION OF IOWA.

BY JOHN C. PARRISH.

In the year 1907 the state of Iowa closed the first half century of existence under the constitution of 1857. In April, 1906, the general assembly, looking forward to the suitable celebration of so important an anniversary, passed an act appropriating seven hundred and fifty dollars to be used by the State Historical Society of Iowa, in a commemmoration of the fiftieth anniversary of the constitution of 1857. It was eminently desirable that the celebration should occur at Iowa City, for it was at that place, then the capital of the state, that the constitutional convention of 1857 was held. And it was particularly fitting that the exercises should be placed under the auspices of the State Historical Society of Iowa, for the same year, 1857, marks the birth of the society. While the convention was drafting the fundamental law of the state in a room on the lower floor of the Old Stone Capitol, the sixth general assembly in the legislative halls upstairs in the same building passed an act providing for the organization of a State Historical Society. Thus the event of 1907 became a celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the State Historical Society as well as a commemoration of the semi-centennial of the constitution of 1857.

In due time plans were matured for a program covering four days, beginning on Tuesday, March 19, and closing on Friday, March 22, 1907. It consisted of addresses by men of prominent reputation in constitutional and historical lines, together with conferences on state historical subjects. On Tuesday evening Professor Andrew C. McLaughlin, of Chicago University, delivered an address upon "A Written Constitution in Some of its Historical Aspects." He dwelt in a scholarly way upon the growth of written constitution, showing the lines along which their historical development has progressed.

The speaker of Wednesday was Professor Eugene Wambaugh, of the Harvard Law School, one of the leading authorities in the country upon questions of constitutional law and formerly a member of the faculty of the college of law of the University of Iowa. Professor Wambaugh, taking for his subject The Relation Between General History and the History of Law, outlined the history

Digitized by Google

of the long rivalry between the civil law of Rome and the common law in their struggle for supremacy, both in the old world and the new. In closing, he referred to the constitution of Iowa as typical of the efforts of the American people to embody in fixed form the principles of right and justice.

Thursday morning was given over to a conference on the teaching of history. Professor Isaac A. Loos, of the State University of Iowa, presided, and members of the faculties of a number of the colleges and high schools of the state were present and participated in the program. In the afternoon the conference of historical societies convened, Dr. F. E. Horack, of the State Historical Society of Iowa, presiding. Reports were read from the historical department at Des Moines and from nearly all of the local historical societies of the state. Methods and policies were discussed and much enthusiasm was aroused looking toward the better preservation of the valuable materials of local history.

The history of the Mississippi valley is replete with events of romantic interest. From the time of the early French voyagers and explorers, who paddled down the waters of the tributaries from the north, down to the days of the sturdy pioneers of Anglo Saxon blood, who squatted upon the fertile soil and staked out their claims on the prairies, there attaches an interest that is scarcely equaled in the annals of America. On Thursday evening, Dr. Reuben Goldthwaites, superintendent of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, delivered an address upon "The Romance of Mississippi Valley History." He traced the lines of exploration and immigration from the northeast and east and drew interesting pictures of the activities in the great river valley when the land was young and the ways full of wonder to the pioneer adventurer.

Friday's program closed the session. On this day Governor Albert B. Cummins attended and participated in the celebration. At the university armory before a large gathering, he spoke briefly on the constitution of the United States, paying it high tribute and at the same time showing the need of amendment to fit present day needs. He then introduced Judge Emlin McClain, of the supreme court of Iowa, who delivered the principal address of the day. Judge McClain took for his subject "The Constitutional Convention and the Issues Before It." He told of that memorable gathering at the Old Stone Capitol in Iowa City fifty years ago when thirty-six men met in the supreme court room to draft the fundamental law for the commonwealth.

The members of the convention of 1857 were from various occupations. The representatives of the legal profession led in numbers with fourteen members, among whom were many men of prominence. William Penn Clarke, Edward Johnstone and J. C. Hall were there. James F. Wilson, afterward so prominent in national politics, was a member, then only twenty-eight years of age. J. C. Hall was the only delegate who had served in either of the preceding constitutional conventions of the state, having represented Henry county in the convention of 1844. There were twelve farmers in the convention of 1857—rugged types of those men who settled upon land and built into the early history of the state its elements of enduring strength. Among the remaining members were merchants, bankers and various other tradesmen. They were a representative group of men and they attacked the problems before them with characteristic pioneer vigor.

Digitized by Google

The convention of 1857 chose for its presiding officer, Francis Springer, an able farmer and lawyer from Louisa county. Many were the discussions that stirred the convention. One of the first was over the proposition to move the convention bodily to Dubuque or to Davenport. The town of Iowa City it seems had not provided satisfactory accommodations for the delegates, and for hours the members gave vent to their displeasure and argued the question of a removal. But inertia won and the convention finally decided to remain in Iowa City and settled down to the discussion of more serious matters.

The constitution of 1846 had prohibited banking corporations in the state. But there was strong agitation for a change in this respect, and so the convention of 1857 provided for both a state bank and for a system of free banks. The matter of corporations was a prominent one before the convention. So also was the question of the status of the negro. The issues were taken up with fairness and argued upon their merits. The convention was republican in the proportion of twenty-one to fifteen. The delegates had been elected upon a party basis. Yet they did not allow partisanship to control their actions as members of a constituent assembly. On the 19th of January they had come together and for a month and a half they remained in session. They adjourned March 5th and dispersed to their homes.

That the members of the convention did their work well is evidenced by the fact that in the fifty years that have followed only four times has the constitution of 1857 been amended. Nor did these amendments embody changes, the need of which the men of 1857 could have well foreseen. The first two changes in the fundamental law were due to the changed status of the negro as a result of the Civil war. In 1882 the prohibitory amendment was passed, but it was soon declared null by the supreme court of Iowa because of technicalities in its submission to the people and so did not become a part of the constitution. The amendments of 1884 were concerned largely with judicial matters, and those of 1904 provided for biennial election and increased the number of members of the house of representatives.

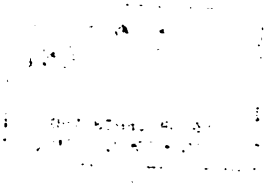
With these changes the work of the constitutional convention of 1857 has come down to us. Fifty years have passed and twice has the convention been the subject of a celebration. In 1882, after a quarter of a century, the surviving members met at Des Moines. Francis Springer, then an old man, was present and presided at the meeting. Out of the original thirty-six members, only twenty responded to the roll call. Eight other members were alive but were unable to attend. The remainder had given way to the inevitable reaper. This was in 1882. In 1907 occurred the second celebration. This time it was not a reunion of the members of the convention, for only one survivor appeared on the scene. It was rather a commemoration of the fiftieth birthday of the constitution of the state. Only one member of the convention, John H. Peters, of Manchester, Iowa, is reported to be now living.

The celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the adoption of our fundamental law was marked by a unique feature. There were present and participated in the program three aged pioneers of the state, a survivor of each of the three constitutional conventions. These three conventions met in 1857, in 1846 and 1844 respectively, fifty, sixty-one and sixty-three years ago. On the open-

Digitized by Google

ing day of the celebration, J. Scott Richman appeared upon the scene. Sixty-one years ago he had come to Iowa City as a delegate of the convention of 1846. Eighty-eight years old, with patriarchal beard and slow step, he came as the only living member of the convention that framed the constitution under which Iowa entered the Union. On Thursday there came from Marion, Samuel Durham, a tall pioneer ninety years of age, the sole survivor of Iowa's first constitutional convention—that of 1844. His memory ran back to the days of Iowa's first governor, Robert Lucas, for he had reached Iowa from Indiana in the year 1840. On the last day of the program these two old constitution makers of 1844 and 1846 were joined by a third, John H. Peters, who had come from Delaware county as a member of the last constitutional convention of fifty years ago. They sat down together at the luncheon on Friday noon and responded to toasts with words that took the hearers back to the days when Iowa was the last stopping place of the immigrant.

Thus the celebration was brought to an end. From every point of view it was a success. Probably never again will the state see the reunion of representatives of all three constitutional conventions. Time must soon take away these lingering pioneers of two generations ago, but the state will not soon forget their services, for they have left their monument in the fundamental law of the commonwealth.



Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



VIEW FROM HIGH BRIDGE IN 1900

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER II.

## A BEAUTIFUL COUNTRY.

LIEUTENANT ALBERT M. LEA'S DESCRIPTION OF "IOWA DISTRICT OF WISCONSIN TERRITORY"—GIVES TO THE STATE ITS NAME OF IOWA—HIS EXPLORATIONS ALONG THE MISSISSIPPI IN 1835 BRING HIM TO "CASEY'S LANDING," NOW MUSCATINE—PROPHETIC FORECASTS FOR THIS REGION MORE THAN REALIZED.

Excerpts are given here from a very lucid and graphic description of the Wisconsin Territory, written by Lieutenant Albert M. Lea, of the United States Dragoons, in 1836. His reference to the Iowa district is particularly interesting and valuable, if for no other reason than that he is the first person to describe the country mentioned as "Iowa," and he is therefore given credit for having assigned the state of Iowa the name it always has borne. Lieutenant Lea's description of a very interesting portion of the western country, especially of that part of it known as the "Iowa District," is very comprehensive, and nothing of importance pertinent to his subject is overlooked. He had an eye that was keen to recognize the beautiful in nature and his appreciation of the Creator's lavishness when fashioning and completing this garden spot of the universe is given full rein in this narrative. He said truly "some of the most beautiful country in the world is lying immediately along this district on the west side" of the Mississippi river; and his prophetic vision of the future capabilities and greatness of the country of his theme is simply marvelous.

From an article on Colonel Albert M. Lea, in the Muscatine Journal of June 4, 1879, the following is abstracted:

"We learn by a letter from I. Botsford, of Albert Lea, Minnesota, that the Old Settlers' Association of Freeborn County, Minnesota, which meets on Tuesday, June 10, have invited Colonel Albert M. Lea, now a resident of Texas, to visit them, and he will be there. He has not visited the north since 1841, and he is now eighty years of age. This will probably be his last visit. Mr. Botsford, who is secretary of the Old Settlers' Association of Freeborn county, informs us that Colonel Lea, for whom the town of Albert Lea was named, as well as Lee county in this state, although the spelling of the latter has been changed, 'was the first white man who traversed this region. In 1835 he was an army officer, and, in command of three companies of dragoons, left St. Louis, passing up through Iowa to the foot of Lake Pepin, in Wisconsin, then through southern Minnesota, to the Des Moines river. He passed down this river in a canoe under orders, to see whether supplies for a fort could be brought up. The river was meandered and mapped and a memoir written out, which became the basis of the appropriation by congress for the great work



Digitized by Google

done on that river. The next year Colonel Lea published a map of the country traversed, including a description of the same. In this work the name Iowa was first given to the populous region now bearing that name. But five hundred copies of this work were ever put upon the market. In 1836 he went to Rock Island, and through his influence the arsenal was established there. During that year he landed at the point now known as Muscatine, then only occupied by a squatter with a log cabin and a stack of hay, the whole of which was offered to Colonel Lea for $50. In 1837, at the request of General George W. Jones, then delegate in congress from the territory of Iowa, he accepted from President Van Buren the appointment of commissioner and astronomer to determine the southern boundary of the territory. In 1840-1 he again visited Iowa, and was present in the third house of the first legislature assembled in Burlington.' "

The title of Lieutenant Lea's monograph reads as follows: "Notes on the Wisconsin Territory, particularly with reference to the Iowa District, or Black Hawk's Purchase by Lieutenant Albert M. Lea, United States Dragoons, with an act for establishing the Territorial Government of Wisconsin and an accurate map of the District. H. S. Tanner, Shakespeare Building, Philadelphia, 1836."

The original pamphlet is about four by six inches, in green pasteboard covers, and is owned and in possession of the Wisconsin Historical Library, and is marked "very rare." In the preface given below he gives his reasons for writing on the subject and in the text the reader will find matter relating to this immediate locality of intense interest and never before appearing in a history of Muscatine county.

Upon reaching the paragraph on "Kasey's" the reader will bear in mind that the place referred to by the author must be no other than the then future town of Bloomington, later to become Muscatine, for assuredly Kasey was living on the site of Muscatine, as shown by the present plat of the city, in 1836, the year the explorer touched at Muscatine and learned from Kasey his intention of starting a town. This would serve to put at rest the question as to who was the first man to have a habitation in Muscatine.

In the following Notes the author designs to place within the reach of the public correct information in regard to a very interesting portion of the western country, especially of that part of it known as the "Iowa District," one of the divisions of the new territory of Wisconsin. That the reader may know what degree of confidence he may place in these Notes, he ought first to be made acquainted with the means of information possessed by the author. He has been employed in his professional duties for more than a year, within the limits of the country represented in the accompanying map. During that time he has traveled extensively, and has been sedulous in collecting information from surveyors, traders, explorers and residents. The whole route of the dragoons during the summer of 1835, as designated on the map, was meandered with a compass and the distance estimated by the time and rate of traveling then; and in like manner, the Des Moines river was reconnoitered from Raccoon river to the mouth, and the route thence to Rock Island by the west side of the Mississippi. In addition to these sources of information he has procured from the proper bureaus at Washington, the maps sent by the surveyors of the several

Digitized by Google

Indian boundaries laid down, and of the far famed half breed tract of the Sauk and Fox Indians. The author is under obligation to several gentlemen for valuable information. Among the number are Captain Boone, of the Dragoons; Major William Gordon of Iowa District; and Hon. George W. Jones, of Wisconsin. They will please accept thanks for their kindness.

## IOWA DISTRICT OF WISCONSIN TERRITORY.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

The Iowa District lies between 40° 20′ and 43° north latitude, and 18° 10′ and 15° 15′ west from Washington, and is bounded by the neutral ground between the Sauks and Sioux Indians on the north; by the lands of the Sauks and Foxes on the west; by the state of Missouri on the south; and by the Mississippi river on the east. It is about one hundred and ninety miles in length, fifty miles wide near each end, and forty miles wide near the middle, opposite to Rock Island; and would make a parallelogram of one hundred and eighty by fifty miles, equivalent to 9,000 square miles, or 5,760,000 acres, including Keokuk's Reserve of 400 square miles.

This country has been alternately in the possession of various tribes of Indians but last in that of the Sauks and Foxes, of whom it was obtained by treaty at the close of the Black Hawk war in 1832. General Scott was one of the commissioners appointed by the president to make this treaty, hence the district under review has often been called Scott's Purchase, and it is sometimes called the Black Hawk Purchase; but from the extent and beauty of the Iowa river, which runs centrally through the district, and gives character to most of it, the name of that stream being both euphonious and appropriate, has been given to the district itself.

In the year 1832, immediately after the treaty above named, several families crossed the Mississippi and settled in the Purchase. But as the time provided for the Indians to give possession was the first of June, 1833, these settlers were dispossessed by order of the government and hence the first permanent settlement of whites in the Iowa district did not take place until the summer of 1833. Since then nothing has happened to mar the peace, happiness and prosperity of a rapidly increasing population, which has already given to many portions of the district the impress of a cultivated people. It is true that a few whites had been living somewhat longer on the tract of land belonging to certain half breeds; but as they were very few and were living there only by sufferance, they need not be ranked as settlers of the district.

The general appearance of the country is one of great beauty. It may be represented as one grand rolling prairie, along one side of which flows the mightiest river in the world, and through which numerous navigable streams pursue their devious way toward the ocean. Taking this district all in all, for convenience of navigation, water, fuel and timber, for richness of soil, for beauty of appearance, and for pleasantness of climate, it surpasses any portion of the United States with which I am acquainted.

Could I present to the mind of the reader that view of this country that is now before my eyes, he would not deem my assertion unfounded. He would

Digitized by Google

see the broad Mississippi, with its ten thousand islands, flowing gently and lingeringly along the entire side of this district, and as if in regret at leaving so delightful a region. He would see half a dozen navigable rivers taking their sources in distant reigons, and gradually accumulating their waters as they glide steadily along to pay their tribute to the great "Father of Waters"; he would see innumerable creeks and rivulets meandering through rich pasturages, where now the domestic ox has taken the place of the untamed bison; he would see here and there neat groves of oak and elm and walnut, half shading, half concealing beautiful little lakes that mirror back their waving branches; he would see neat looking prairies of two or three miles in extent, and apparently enclosed by woods on all sides and along the borders of which are arranged the neat hewed log cabins of the emigrants with their fields stretching far into the prairies, where the herds are luxuriating on the native grass; he would see villages springing up as if by magic, along the banks of the rivers, and even far in the interior; and he would see the swift moving steamboats as they ply up and down the Mississippi to supply the wants of the settlers, to take away their surplus produce, or to bring an accession to this growing population, anxious to participate in the enjoyment of nature's bounties, here so liberally dispensed.

The products of this district are chiefly mineral and agricultural, though manufacturers will undoubtedly take their place in due time. Bituminous coal, the oxides and sulphurets of iron, limestone, sandstone and fire clay are found in numerous places. But the chief mineral wealth of this region consists in its lead mines. The finest mines in the United States are those near Dubuque, in the northern part of the district. The galena has been found throughout an extensive tract, and I have little doubt it will be found extending entirely across the district, running in a southwest direction toward the mines of Missouri.

The agricultural products consist chiefly of maize, wheat, rye, oats and potatoes. The large white corn of the south may be produced as far north as Rock Island and yields from fifty to one hundred bushels per acre; but the yellow flint corn grows well anywhere and yields from forty to seventy-five bushels per acre. The latter is the more certain crop. Wheat is produced with a facility unknown except in the west. I have known the sod of the prairies to be simply turned over, the seed harrowed in, and thirty bushels per acre to be harvested. But the usual crop after the first is from twenty-five to forty bushels per acre, with negligent farming. Oats yield usually from sixty to seventy-five bushels per acre and seventy-five bushels have been cut at Dubuque. Potatoes grow abundantly and are famous throughout the west for their fine quality. The growing of stock will undoubtedly be extensively pursued, as few countries afford more facilities for such purposes, and in consequence of the abundance of excellent timber along the rivers and creeks, those towns on the Mississippi, even as far down as St. Louis, will probably in a great measure be supplied with that article from the forests of Iowa. Already numerous mills have been put in operation but lumber for exportation has not yet been thought of by the settlers.

The larger game will of course soon disappear from the settlement, but at present there is a great deal of deer, some bear, and some buffalo within reach.

Digitized by Google

Turkeys, grouse and ducks will long be abundant, and of fish there can never be any scarcity. Every stream is filled with them and among them may be found the pike, the pickerel, the catfish, the trout and many other varieties. Immense quantities are taken about the several rapids, where they may be easily speared.

The population of the whole district, exclusive of Indians, was about 16,000 at the end of 1835, a time little more than two years after the first settlement was made. During the year 1835, the chief part of this population arrived, and there is every indication of a vast accession in 1836. Indeed, large portions of the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Kentucky and Missouri seem to be about to emigrate to this region. There are now here emigrants from all these states, and every other state in the Union, as well as many foreigners. Whole neighborhoods are moving from Indiana and Illinois to this land of promise. During a ride of one hundred and fifty miles through the district, in the month of January, 1836, I was surprised at the number of improvements then being made for occupation as soon as the warm season should set in. The character of this population is such as is rarely to be found in our newly acquired territories. With very few exceptions, there is not a more orderly, industrious, active, painstaking population west of the Alleghanies than is this of the Iowa district. Those who have been accustomed to associate the name squatter with the idea of idleness and recklessness would be quite surprised to see the systematic manner in which everything is conducted. For intelligence, I boldly assert that they are not surpassed, as a body, by an equal number of citizens of any country in the world. It is a matter of surprise that about the mining region there should be so little of the recklessness that is usual in that sort of life. Here is a mixed mass of English, French, German, Irish, Scotch and citizens of every part of the United States, each steadily pursuing his own business without interrupting his neighbor. This regularity and propriety is to be attributed to the preponderance of well informed and well intentioned gentlemen among them, as well as to the disposition of the mass of the people. It is within but a few years past that persons of high and cultivated character have emigrated, in great numbers, to our frontiers. Formerly it was, with some notable exceptions, the reckless in character, the desperate in fortune, or the bold hunter, that sought concealment, wealth or game, in the wilds of the west. Now it is the virtuous, the intelligent and the wealthy that seek in the favored and flowery regions beyond these wilds a congenial abode for themselves and their posterity.

This district, being north of the state of Missouri, is forever free from the institution of slavery, according to the compact made on the admission of that state into the Union. So far as the political wealth and strength is concerned, this is a very great advantage, for the region is too far north for negroes to be profitable. Besides, all experience teaches us that, caeteris paribus, free states grow far more rapidly than slave states. Compare for example, the states of Ohio and Kentucky, and what would not Missouri have now been had she never admitted slavery within her borders?

The population of the surrounding country is very various, whites on one side and Indians on the other. That of Wisconsin and Illinois being immediately

Digitized by Google

east of the northern part of the district, is very similar to that already described as belonging to the district itself. These people take their tone from the active and enterprising people from the northern and eastern states, while those of the more southern part of Illinois and Missouri partake much more of the character of the middle states.

On the west and the north are the Sauk and Fox, and the Sioux tribes of Indians. These people have become so much reduced in number and are so perfectly convinced of their inferiority, that they will never have an idea of again making war upon our settlements. Their proximity will indeed be rather an advantage to the district than otherwise, as a profitable trade may be carried on with them.

The trade of this district is confined almost entirely to the grand thoroughfare of the Mississippi. By it the produce of the mines is carried away, and all the wants of a new population are supplied. St. Louis is the port through which all the exchanges at present are effected, though the town of Alton on the east side of the Mississippi just above the mouth of the Missouri river, is now setting up a rivalry for this trade. The only important article of export as yet is lead, the amount of which is not correctly ascertained, even for one year, and as it is daily increasing and capable of indefinite extension, it is enough to say that it is a profitable—a very profitable source of trade. The town of Quincy, forty miles below the mouth of the Des Moines, derives its supply of coal from the banks of that river and it is almost certain that a large trade will be carried on in that article, as the demand for it increases.

All kinds of agricultural products have heretofore found ready consumers in the increasing population of every neighborhood, and this cause will continue to afford a market at every man's door for years to come. After the emigration shall have abated, the mines will afford always a ready market for whatever can be produced within reach of them. But should this market fail, there are numerous navigable rivers intersecting the district, and leading into the broad Mississippi an ample highway to any part of the world. There are ten or twelve steamboats continually plying between St. Louis and the various ports on the Upper Mississippi, as far up as the Falls of St. Anthony. The usual trip is from St. Louis to the lead mines, a distance of four hundred and fifty miles, to make which requires about three days and an equal time to load and return. This would give an average of more than a boat daily each way, after making allowances for the casualties of trade. But while I am now writing, this thing is all changing; for such is the rapidity of growth of this country and such is the facility with which these people accommodate the wants of the public, that I would not be surprised to find the number of boats doubled within the current year.

The Mississippi is and must continue to be the main avenue of trade for this country, but there is a reasonable prospect of our soon having a more direct and speedy communication with our brethren of the east. New York is now pushing her railroad from the Hudson to Lake Erie, where it will be met by another from Pennsylvania. Thence the united railroad will be continued around the southern shore of Lake Erie and across the states of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, to the Mississippi, near the mouth of Rock river, touching upon the

Digitized by Google

southern end of Lake Michigan in its route and receiving the tribute of the various local works which it will intersect. This work would place the center of the Iowa district within sixty hours of the city of New York; and if any of the "down-easters" think this project chimerical, let them take a tour of a few weeks to the Upper Mississippi, and they will agree with me that it is already demanded by the interests of the country.

From the 1st of June, 1833, to the 30th of June, 1834, the settlers in this district were without any municipal law whatever. At the latter date congress passed a law attaching it to the territory of Michigan "for judicial purposes," and under that law the legislative council of Michigan extended her laws over the district, dividing it into two counties and providing for the regular administration of justice. But when Michigan determined to assume her place as one of the states of the Union, she could no longer govern any district as territory. Accordingly, she cast off what was then called Wisconsin, together with this district, directing them to form a government for themselves, and providing that her own laws should continue in force until superseded by others. Under this provision, the authorities of Iowa district have continued to act, and all the ordinary local business has been transacted regularly under the laws of Michigan though the judge of the district court of the United States has refused to consider any cases of appeal taken to his court from the west side of the Mississippi. It is a matter of some doubt, in fact, whether there be any law at all among these people. But this question will soon be put at rest by the organization of the territory of Wisconsin, within which the Iowa district is by law included.

Though the district may be considered for a time as forming a part of Wisconsin territory, yet the intelligent reader will have little difficulty in foreseeing that a separate government will soon be required for Iowa. Already it has a population of nearly 20,000, which will swell to 30,000 by the close of 1836.

By casting an eye on the map, it will be seen that some of the most beautiful country in the world is lying immediately along this district on the west side. From this country the Indians are now moving over to the Des Moines, and finding the country on the Wabesapinica (Wapsipinicon), the Iowa, the Bison and the Chacagua rivers of no use to them, they are already anxious to sell and the press of population along the border has already created a demand for its purchase. A short time, then, will cause the western boundary of the district to be extended, and with this extension will come corresponding increase of population. It is hazarding little to say that this district will have a population sufficient to entitle it to a place among the states of the Union by the time that the census of 1840 shall have been completed. * * * *

The Mississippi river washes one-half of the entire circumference of the district, no part of which, from its peculiar shape, is more than fifty miles from the river. In a country so open as this, where no artificial roads are necessary, this common contiguity of such a river as the Mississippi places every part of it within convenient reach of the balance of the world.

The Mississippi is continually navigated, except when obstructed by ice, by steamboats drawing three feet of water, as far up as Prairie du Chien, and frequently they run up to the Falls of St. Anthony, a distance of eight hundred

Digitized by Google

miles from St. Louis. There are only two permanent obstructions to easy navigation, except at very low water, throughout this whole distance, and they occur opposite to different points in the district. The first is the Des Moines rapids, beginning a few miles above the outlet of the river of that name and extending up about fourteen miles to a point nearly opposite the town of Commerce. In this distance there is a fall of twenty-five feet but the current is never too rapid for boats to stem it, and there is seldom less than three feet of depth in the channel. When the water becomes very low, it is the practice to unload the steamboats, pass them light over the rapids and take the freight over in keelboats of less draught. These keelboats when ascending are towed up along the western shore by horses moving along the natural beach. This rapid is a source of great annoyance, expense and delay, and yet it is so susceptible of being easily improved as to be a matter of surprise that it has not already been done.

The second obstruction is the Rock Island Rapids, very similar in character to those below. But I am not aware that any minute survey has been made of them with a view to their improvement. It is said that by damming the narrow sluice at Rock Island, the difficult bar on these shoals may be overcome.

The river is generally from three-quarters of a mile to one mile in width and is filled with islands of every size. From the flatness of the general bed of the river, the channel runs frequently from one shore to the other, rendering navigation intricate at low water. But there is not perhaps a stream in the world more beautiful in itself, or naturally more free from dangerous obstructions, than is the Upper Mississippi.

The general character of this part of the river is very different from that below the mouth of the Missouri. Here the water is limpid, the current is gentle and the banks are permanent. There the water is muddy, the current impetuous and the banks are continually changing. The annual freshets in this part of the river do not usually rise more than ten feet above low water mark, and in this feature it has generally the advantage of the Ohio, with which it is often compared. Even in the highest freshets the color of its water remains unchanged and its current easy, and there is about the whole river a calmness, a purity and a peacefulness of expression perfectly enchanting. Rocky cliffs sometimes present themselves along the shore, either surmounted with forest trees, or covered with a rich coating of prairie grass. Frequently low and wet prairies skirt along the river and stretch far back to the bluffs, over ground from which the water has gradually receded. And sometimes the highlands slope down to the water's edge, covered with waving grass and clusters of trees, grouped here and there, or set about at intervals, presenting an orchard-like appearance.

From the vicinity of Rock Island downward, the shores are, with few exceptions, either very abrupt and rocky or low and marshy. But thence upward to the highlands above Prairie du Chien, the beautiful sloping shores just mentioned are almost continuous. Those who have seen this part of the country need no description of it, and those who have not seen it would think me painting from imagination were I to describe it true to life.

Digitized by Google



DR. F. R. HALSTEAD'S COTTAGE, GENEVA ISLAND



P. J. MACKEY'S COTTAGE, GENEVA ISLAND



E. J. ZEIDLER'S COTTAGE, GENEVA ISLAND

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

The lands bordering on the Mississippi are not generally so productive as those retired from it. The hills are more exposed to have the soil washed from them into the basin of the river, and the low grounds are apt to be too wet or too sandy. Yet the lands lying on the river will always be most valuable, in consequence of their superior advantage of market. * * * *

The Muscatine slough is about eighty yards wide, except where it spreads out here and there into small lakes. Its current is gentle and it affords a channel of about four feet in depth. And as the land around the exterior of the curve is exceedingly fertile, boats will probably run along the slough to carry off its rich productions. The island is a continuous marsh and of course must give rise to much malaria, but it is well adapted to the grazing of cattle during the summer and autumn. The point at the head of this slough may be considered the ultima thule of the sickly region of the Mississippi. Above this the atmosphere is as pure and wholesome as that of any other climate in the world.

Pine river. Instead of a large stream and a great forest of pines, as one would expect from this name, there is only a small creek and about twenty trees to be found. Though the creek be small, being fed by springs, it is constant, and having a great fall, it affords good sites for machinery. It has also good land and good timber upon its borders. The bluff, which is to be found all along the Mississippi, either overhanging the water or separate from it by flat grounds, or sloping down to the water's edge, here assumes the latter character. And on one side of the Pine is a fine sloping prairie, while on the other side is an open grove of oaks. In this general slope time has worn a wide and deep ravine, through which Pine river finds its way to the Mississippi. About one mile above the mouth the Pine meets the back water from the Mississippi and grows deeper and wider to the mouth, six hundred yards above which it is fifty yards wide and five and a half feet deep. It affords a most excellent harbor for boats. The banks are sloping and the landings on either side are convenient. From the Pine up to the Wabesapinica (Wapsipinicon) there are numerous creeks that empty into the Mississippi. Some of them afford good water power, and all of them have more or less timber among them. As they rise far back into the prairie and interlock with others running into the Iowa and Wabesapinica, there is no part of the large and fertile tract lying between these three rivers that is not conveniently supplied with timber. It is from the mouth of Pine river upward that the beautiful country of the Mississippi begins to show itself. * * * *

In this embryo state, those interested are anxiously looking out for places where are to be the future cities to do the trade and manufacturing of the country. I propose making a few remarks upon places that have attracted most attention. * * * *

Kasey's. A gentleman of this name intends laying out a town at the head of the Muscatine slough. The place possesses the advantage of an excellent landing and of a fine back country. But the bluff, probably two hundred feet high, approaches the river very abruptly, allowing little room for building below it and rendering difficult the ascent to the level ground above. The contiguity of the swamps of the Muscatine Island and of Sturgeon Bay, will have a tendency to create much disease at this point. Notwithstanding these disadvan-



Digitized by Google

tages, it must be a place of considerable trade, as it is the first place above Burlington where a town can be built on the west bank of the Mississippi, thus leaving an interval between these two places of forty miles on the river.

Iowa. This is the name of a town to be laid out at the mouth of Pine river, about three hundred and thirty miles above St. Louis. From its situation at the apex of a great bend in the Mississippi, it is central to a large district of country, and the near approach of the Iowa river just back of it, brings all the settlements along a great part of that stream within a short distance of this place. It possesses the most convenient landing from Burlington to the head of the Upper Rapids, and no place could be better adapted to the erection of buildings. The harbor of Pine river runs through the town, affording good landings on both sides, and boats may land anywhere on the Mississippi shore for a mile and a half above the mouth of Pine. This will be the point of deposit for the trade of the country included between the Iowa, Wabesapinica and Mississippi, and for the disembarkation of emigrants going to that region. But a simple inspection of the map is sufficient to show its general advantages of position. Its local conveniences are its landing, its harbor, its fine sloping grounds, its good water, its water power, its timber and its building stone. As soon as the legislative council of Wisconsin shall be assembled, the district will be redivided into counties, and Madison and Iowa will probably be made county towns. Should the seat of government of the future state of Iowa be located on the Mississippi, it would probably be fixed at Iowa, owing to the central position and commercial advantages of that place, and if it be located in the interior it must be near the Iowa river, as the weight of population will be there and then the town of Iowa will be the nearest port on the Mississippi to the capital of the state. There are some of the most beautiful sites for private residences between this and Rock Island that can be desired. Nature here has made her first display of gay and cheerful beauty.

Throckmorton's Landing. About six miles above Iowa is the next landing, and it is said to be a very convenient one. This point is stated by the surveyor of the boundary line of the purchase, to be just forty miles from the angle of that line on the Iowa river. It is a handsome place and belongs to a worthy man who knows how to prize its value.

Clark's Ferry. This is the most convenient place to cross the Mississippi that I have seen anywhere between the Balize and Prairie du Chien. Nature seems to have designed it for a great crossing place, by arranging good banks just opposite to an opening in the islands, and at a point where a good ferry would naturally be much wanted. All persons coming from the direction of the Illinois river to the great mining region of the Iowa district, or passing toward the capital of the future state of Iowa, would naturally cross the Mississippi at this ferry. Were the landing good on the west side there would certainly be a large town there, instead of the site at the mouth of Pine river. * * * *

There are many smaller towns and sites for towns in expectation, not mentioned in these notes. Some of these places deserve a particular description, but it is not in the power of the author to give it, for want of sufficient information.

Digitized by Google

The natural surface of the ground is the only road yet to be found in the Iowa district, and such is the nature of the soil that in dry weather we need no other. The country being so very open and free from mountains, artificial roads are little required. A few trees taken out of the way where the routes much traveled traverse the narrow woods and a few bridges thrown over the deeper creeks, is all the work necessary to give good roads in any direction.

A post route has been established from St. Louis to Dubuque, passing up the west side of the Mississippi, and it is quite probable that by the 1st of September next, post coaches, drawn by four horses, will be running regularly through that route.

It may appear to some unacquainted with the character of our western people and not apprised of the rapid growth of this country, that some of my descriptions and predictions are fanciful, but if there be error in them, it is rather that the truth is not fully expressed than that it is transcended.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER III.

## LAW AND ORDER.

FIRST OFFICIALS CHOSEN TO GOVERN THE SETTLEMENTS—THIS COMMUNITY FIRST UNDER LAWS OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY—MUSCATINE COUNTY ESTABLISHED BY WISCONSIN TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—HOW "CLAIMS" WERE MADE—KEOKUK'S AND POWESHIEK'S VILLAGES IN THE COUNTY—FIRST SETTLERS.

At the time the settlers at Burlington began to feel their strength, in the way of growth in population, measures were considered providing for laws governing the colony. The laws of Michigan territory prevailed in 1834, for in the spring of that year this region was attached to Michigan territory for judicial purposes and Des Moines county was organized. In the fall of 1834 an election was held and the following officers chosen: William Morgan, supreme judge; and Henry Walker and Young L. Hughes, assistants; W. R. Ross, clerk; Colonel W. W. Chapman, district attorney; Solomon Perkins, sheriff; John Barker, justice of the peace; W. R. Ross, treasurer and recorder; John Whitaker, probate judge; Leonard Olney, supreme judge; John Barker and Richard Land, justices of the peace. In the fall of 1835, George W. Jones was elected a delegate to congress from the territory of Michigan. These were the officials who presided over the destinies of the then unorganized county of Muscatine.

The bill creating the territory of Wisconsin was approved April 20, 1836, and Henry Dodge was appointed by President Andrew Jackson governor. Governor Dodge issued his first proclamation September 9, 1836, convening the territorial legislature at Belmont on the 25th of October. An election was held on the second Monday in October, at which time a delegate in congress was elected and members of the legislature. At that time there were five counties: Brown, Milwaukee, Iowa, Dubuque and Des Moines, the two latter counties containing a population of 10,521. From Des Moines county were sent to the legislature the following: Council—Jeremiah Smith, Jr., Joseph B. Teas, Arthur B. Inghram; House—Isaac Leffler, Thomas Blair, Warren L. Jenkins, John Box, George W. Teas, Eli Reynolds, David R. Chance. By the second act passed by the legislature, judicial districts were established. Charles Dunn became chief justice of the supreme court and presided at the first district; David Irvin, associate in the second, and William C. Frazier, associate in the third. The permanent seat of government for the territory was fixed upon Madison, and Burlington was selected as the temporary capital.

To recapitulate: On September 21, 1832, this portion of Iowa was ceded by treaty and purchase from the Sac and Fox Indians to the United States and possession was given June 1, 1833. June 30, 1834, the Purchase was attached to Michigan and on July 3, 1836, it came under the laws and jurisdiction of



Digitized by Google

Wisconsin. July 4, 1838, it became the territory of Iowa, with a population of 22,859. Robert Lucas, a former governor of Ohio, was appointed governor of Iowa territory.

### SUBDIVISION OF OLD DES MOINES.

Act No. 21 was the next important bill (after the one locating the seat of government) passed by the legislature, so far as the county of Des Moines was concerned. It is here given in full. An Act Dividing the County of Des Moines into several new counties:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the council and house of representatives of the territory of Wisconsin, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the most southern outlet of Skunk river on the Mississippi; thence a northern direction, passing through the grove on the head of the northern branch of Lost creek; thence to a point corresponding with the range line dividing ranges seven and eight; thence south with said line to the Des Moines river; thence down the middle of the same to the Mississippi, and thence up the Mississippi to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Lee.

Section 2. Be it further enacted, That the country included in the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of Lee; thence south with the west line of said county, to the river Des Moines; thence up the same to where the Missouri line strikes the same; thence west with the said Missouri boundary line to the Indian boundary line; thence north with the said boundary line twenty-four miles; thence east to the beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Van Buren.

Section 3. Be it further enacted, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: Beginning on the Mississippi river at the northeast corner of Lee; thence up said river to a point fifteen miles above the town of Burlington, on the bank of said river; thence on a westerly direction to a point on the dividing ridge between the Iowa river and Flint creek, being twenty miles on a due west line from the Mississippi river; thence a southerly direction so as to intersect the northern line of the county of Lee at a point twenty miles on a straight line from the Mississippi river; thence east with the northerly line of the said county of Lee to the beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Des Moines.

Section 4. Be it further enacted, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the southwest corner of Des Moines; thence northwest with the line of said county of Van Buren, to the Indian boundary line; thence north with the boundary line, twenty-four miles; thence southeast to the northwest corner of the county of Des Moines; thence south with the west line of the county of Des Moines to the beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Henry.

Section 5. Be it further enacted, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the Mississippi river, at the northeast corner of Des Moines; thence up the said river twelve miles above the mouth of Iowa; thence west to the Indian boundary line; thence with said boundary line to the northwest corner of Henry; and with the line of the same to the north-

Digitized by Google

west corner of the county of Des Moines; thence east with the line of the same county of Des Moines to the beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Louisa.

Section 6. Be it further enacted, That the country included within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning on the Mississippi river at the northeast corner of the county of Louisa; thence up said river twenty-five miles on a straight line; thence west to the Indian boundary line; thence with said boundary line south to the northwest corner of the county of Louisa; thence east with the line of said county of Louisa to the beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Musquitine.

Section 7. Be it further enacted, That the country included within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning on the Mississippi river at the northeast corner of the county of Musquitine; thence up said river to the southeast corner of Du Buque; thence with the line of the said county of Du Buque to the Indian boundary line; thence with said line south to the northwest corner of the county of Musquitine; thence east with the said line of the said county of Musquitine to the beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Cook.

Section 8. Be it further enacted, That the district court shall be held at the town of Madison, in the county of Lee, on the last Monday in March and on the last Monday in August in each year; in the town of Farmington, in the county of Van Buren, on the second Monday in April and the second Monday in September of each year; in the town of Mount Pleasant, in the county of Henry, on the first Friday after the second Monday in April, and September in each year; in the town of Wapello, in the county of Louisa, on the first Thursday after the third Monday in April and September in each year; in the town of Bloomington, in the county of Musquitine, on the fourth Monday in April and September in each year.

Section 9. Be it further enacted, That the county of Cook be and the same is hereby attached to the county of Musquitine for all judicial purposes.

Section 10. And be it further enacted, That the proper authority of the several counties hereby established, so soon as the said counties shall be organized, shall liquidate and pay so much of the debt now due and unpaid by the present county of Des Moines, as may be their legal and equitable proportion of the same, according to the assessment value of the taxable property which shall be made therein.

Section 11. This act to be in force from and after its passage, and until the end of the next annual session of the legislative assembly, and no longer.

P. H. ENGLE,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
HENRY S. BAIRD,
President of the Council.

Approved December 7, 1836.

H. DODGE.

### REVISION OF THE ORGANIZING ACT.

The second session of the Wisconsin territorial legislature convened at Burlington in the winter of 1837-38. At that session a bill was introduced redefin-

Digitized by Google

ing the boundaries of the five counties created out of old Des Moines. It was at this time that Dr. Eli Reynolds attempted to secure the removal of the county seat of Muscatine to Geneva, as is related in the preceding chapter. Hereafter is quoted the bill in full, because of the scarcity of the old records. It may prove of value for reference in days to come (p. 210 Session Laws Wisconsin. Territorial Legislature, Burlington, 1838):

An act to establish the boundaries of Lee, Van Buren, Des Moines, Henry, Louisa, Muscatine and Slaughter, to locate the seat of justice in said counties and for other purposes:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the council and the house of representatives of the territory of Wisconsin, That the boundaries of Lee county shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning at the main channel of the Mississippi river, due east from the entrance of Skunk river into the same, thence up said river to where the township line dividing townships sixty-eight and sixty-nine north leaves said river; thence with said line to the range line between ranges four and five west; thence north with said line to the range line between ranges four and five west; thence north with said line to the township line between townships sixty-nine and seventy north; thence west with said line to the range line between ranges seven and eight west; thence south with said line to the Des Moines river; thence down said river to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence up the same to the place of beginning, and the seat of justice is hereby established at the town of Fort Madison.

Section 2. The boundaries of the county of Van Buren shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning on the Des Moines river, where the range line between ranges seven and eight intersects said river, thence north with said line to the township line dividing townships seventy and seventy-one north; thence west with said line to the range line between ranges eleven and twelve west; thence south with said line to the northern line of Missouri; thence east with said line to the Des Moines river; thence down said river to the place of beginning; and the seat of justice of said county is hereby retained at the town of Farmington, until it may be changed, as hereinafter provided. For the purpose of permanently establishing the seat of justice for the county of Van Buren, the qualified electors of said county shall, at the election of county commissioners, vote by ballot for such places as they may see proper for the seat of justice of said county. The returns of said election shall, within thirty days thereafter, be made by the sheriff of the county to the governor of the territory, and if, upon examination, the governor shall find that any one point voted for has a majority over all other places voted for, he shall issue a proclamation to that effect, and the place so having a majority of votes shall, from the date of such proclamation, be the seat of justice of said county. But if, upon an examination of the votes, the governor shall find that no one place has a majority of the whole number of votes polled on that question and returned to him, he shall issue a proclamation for a new election in said county, and shall state in his proclamation the two places which were highest in vote at the preceding election, and votes at the election so ordered shall be confined to the two places thus named. The governor shall, in his proclamation, fix the time of holding said second election, and it shall be conducted in the same manner, and by the same officers

Digitized by Google

as conducted the election for county commissioners; and the sheriff of the county shall, within thirty days thereafter, make return of said second election to the governor, who shall thereupon issue a second proclamation, declaring which of the two places named in first proclamation was the highest in vote at such second election, and declaring said place from that time to be the seat of justice for Van Buren county, provided that the spring term of the district court for said county shall be held at Farmington, the present seat of justice of Van Buren county.

Section 3. The boundaries of Des Moines county shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of Lee county; thence west with the northern line of said county to the range line between ranges four and five west; thence north with said line to the township line dividing townships seventy-two and seventy-three north; thence east with said line to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the same to the place of beginning; and the seat of justice of said county is hereby established at the town of Burlington.

Section 4. The boundaries of Henry county shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning on the range line between ranges four and five west, where the township line dividing townships seventy-three and seventy-four north intersects said line; thence west with said line to the range line between ranges eight and nine; thence south with said line to the township line dividing townships seventy and seventy-one north; thence east with said line to the range line between ranges seven and eight west; thence south with said line to the township line dividing townships sixty-nine and seventy north; thence east with said line to the range line between ranges four and five west; thence north with said line to the place of beginning and the seat of justice of said county is hereby established at the town of Mount Pleasant; and all the territory west of Henry is hereby attached to the same for judicial purposes.

Section 5. The boundaries of Louisa county shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of Des Moines county; thence west to the northwest corner of said county; thence north with the range line between ranges four and five west to the township line dividing townships seventy-five and seventy-six north; thence east with said line to the Mississippi river; thence down the same to the place of beginning; and the seat of justice of said county is hereby established at the town of Lower Wapello.

Section 6. The boundaries of Muscatine county shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of the county of Louisa; thence west with the northern line of said county, to the range line between four and five west; thence north with said line, to the township line dividing townships seventy-eight and seventy-nine north; thence east with said line to the range line between ranges one and two east; thence south with said line to the Mississippi river; thence down the main channel of the said river to the place of beginning; and the seat of justice of said county is hereby established as the town of Bloomington.

Section 7. The county included within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of the county of Henry; thence west to the northwest corner of the same; thence north to the township line dividing town-

Digitized by Google




NEVADA FLOUR MILL, IN 1870, SOUTHEAST CORNER IOWA AVENUE AND THIRD STREET, BUILT IN 1852 BY ZEPHANIAH WASHBURN

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

ships seventy-six and seventy-seven north; thence east with the said line to the line between ranges four and five west; thence south with the said line to the place of beginning, is hereby set off into a separate county by the name of Slaughter, and the seat of justice of said county is hereby established at the town of Astoria; and all the territory west is hereby attached to the county of Slaughter for judicial purposes.

Section 8. That the several counties hereby established shall liquidate and pay so much of the debt, as was due and unpaid by the original county of Des Moines, on the 1st day of December, eighteen hundred and thirty-six, as may be their fair and equitable proportion of the same, according to the assessment value of the taxable property therein.

Approved January 18, 1838.

### HOW "CLAIMS" WERE MADE.

The claim making of the early settlers in Iowa was a mode of settlement peculiar to that portion of the public domain which was occupied prior to its being surveyed by the general government. Newhall, in his "Sketches of Iowa," states that by mutual concession and an honorable adherence to neighborhood regulations, claim making was governed by a pro tem law, which answered the purpose of general protection for the homes of the settlers until the land came into the market. So general did this usage become, and so united were the interests of the settlers, that it was deemed extremely hazardous as well as highly dishonorable for a speculator or stranger to bid upon a claim, even though it was not protected by a "pre-emption right." More than one "war" was waged when such attempts as that were made, almost invariably resulting in the rout of the interloper. Blood, in some instances, was shed in defense of their recognized rights. When it was clearly understood that improvements constituted a claim, and when the settler conformed to the "by-laws" of his neighborhood or township, it was just as much respected for the time being as if the occupant had the government patent for it. For instance, if an emigrant came into the country for location, he looked from county to county for a location. After having placed himself, he set about making an improvement. To break five acres of ground would hold his claim for six months; or if a cabin was built, eight logs high with a roof, which was equivalent to the plowing, he held it six months longer. He then staked out his half section of land, which was a full claim, generally one-quarter timber and one-quarter prairie, and then his home was secure from trespass by anyone. If he chose to sell his "claim," he was at perfect liberty to do so, and the purchaser succeeded to all the rights and immunities of the first settler. As an evidence of the respect in which these claim rights were held by the people of Iowa, we quote here an act of the legislature council of the territory, passed January 15, 1839, entitled, "An act to provide for the collection of demands growing out of contracts for sales of improvements on public lands."

"Be it enacted, That all contracts, promises, assumpsits, or undertakings, either written or verbal, which shall be made hereafter in good faith, and without fraud, collusion or circumvention, for sale, purchase or payment of im-

Digitized by Google

provements made on the lands owned by the government of the United States, shall be deemed valid in law or equity, and may be sued for and recovered as in other contracts.

"That all deeds of quitclaim, or other conveyance of all improvements upon public lands shall be as binding and effectual, in law and equity, between the parties for conveying the title of the grantor in and to the same, as in cases where the grantor has the fee simple to the premises conveyed."

Previous to lands being brought into market, each township, nearly, had its own organization throughout the territory. This was to prevent unpleasant litigation and to keep up a spirit of harmony among neighbors, and the better to protect them in their equitable rights of "claim" purchase. A "call meeting" was announced something after this fashion: "The citizens of township 76 north, range 2 west, are requested to meet at Squire B——'s, at Oak Grove (or as the place or the time might be), to adopt the necessary measures for securing their homes at the approaching land sales at B——." After a short preamble and set of resolutions, suited to the occasion, a "register" was appointed whose duty it was to record the name of each claimant to his respective "claim." A "bidder" was also appointed, whose duty it was on the day of sale, to bid off all the land previously registered, in the name of each respective claimant. Thus, everything moved along at the land sales with the harmony and regularity of clock work; but if anyone present was found bidding over the minimum price ($1.25 per acre) on land registered in the township, woe be to him!

When any controversy arose between the neighbors relative to trespassing (or, in common parlance, "jumping a claim"), it was arbitrated by a committee appointed for that purpose, and their decision was considered final.

Newhall describes a land sale, which may bring up to the minds of some of the old settlers a remembrance of one of those absorbing periods. He says:

"Many are the ominous indications of its approach among the settlers. Every dollar is sacredly treasured up. The precious 'mint drops' take to themselves wings and fly away from the merchant's till to the farmer's cupboard. Times are dull in the towns, for the settler's home is dearer and sweeter than the merchant's sugar and coffee. At length the wished-for day arrives. The suburbs of the town present the scene of a military camp. The settlers have flocked from far and near. The hotels are thronged to overflowing. Bar-rooms, dining rooms and wagons are metamorphosed into bedrooms. Dinners are eaten from a table or a stump, and thirst is quenched from a bar or a brook. The sale being announced from the land office, the township bidder stands near by, with the registry book in hand, in which each settler's name is attached to his respective half or quarter section, and thus he bids off, in the name of the whole township, for each respective claimant. A thousand settlers are standing by eagerly listening when their quarter shall be called off. The crier passes the well known numbers; his home is secure. He feels relieved; the litigation of 'claim jumping' is over forever; he is lord of the soil. With an independent step he walks into the land office, opens the time-worn saddlebags and counts out the $200 or $400 silver and gold, takes his certificate from the general government and goes away rejoicing."

Digitized by Google

The meeting of claim holders in each section usually adopted the order of procedure which follows: A register was chosen for each township, whose duty it was to prepare a map, with the several claims indicated thereon; a bidder and assistant bidder were chosen to attend the sale and make the purchases. Conflicts of claimants were submitted to a committee of three, who had the power to settle all disputes. In event of a refusal by both parties to arbitrate, the case was to be submitted to a committee of five. Claimants were authorized to take as much as 320 acres. An equable arrangement was made between adjoining claimants, where their claim lines and the government survey failed to coincide. All persons over eighteen years of age were entitled to the privileges of claimants.

The following is a statistical table of monthly receipts at the Burlington land office during the first year and four months of its existence. Perhaps no safer criterion can be drawn of the preeminent character that Iowa had already attained than the receipts which this table exhibits of a country that, only so late as June, 1833, was first subject to occupancy by the white man. Of every hundred acres, it was estimated that ninety fell into the hands of the actual settlers:

| | |
|---|---|
| November 19, 1838, sold by public sale | $295,495.61 |
| January, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 60,751.14 |
| February, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 23,047.31 |
| March, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 8,778.46 |
| April, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 12,706.77 |
| May, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 15,675.93 |
| June, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 14,356.52 |
| July, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 24,909.16 |
| August, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 8,216.32 |
| September, 1839, by private entries and preemption | 8,836.56 |
| October, 1839, by public sales | 47,487.91 |
| November, 1839, by private entries | 10,564.72 |
| December, 1839, by private entries | 3,868.11 |
| January 1, 1840, by private entries | 4,644.80 |
| February, 1840, by private entries | 5,420.56 |
| March, 1840, by private entries and public sales, inclusive | 332,222.42 |
| April, 1840, by private entries and preemption | 29,834.22 |
| June, 1840, by private sale and preemption | 62,170.62 |
| Total | $968,987.14 |

### FIRST SETTLERS.

The treaty between the government and the Sac and Fox Indians became effective in 1832 upon its ratification, and previous to that time all this locality was free from the presence of the white man.

Within the limits of this county were two Indian villages, Keokuk, the ruling Sac, and Poweshiek, the ruling Fox, were the chiefs of the tribes and ruled over the villages. Keokuk's was in what is now Seventy-six township, about eight miles south of Muscatine near the foot of the lake now bearing the

Digitized by Google

celebrated Indian chief's name—Keokuk. Here the land was rich and fertile and the Indian planted his corn (tomanock). The village was located on the west side of the lake and was probably vacated in 1836, a few years after the treaty with the Indians went into effect.

The other Indian village in the county was the home and principality of the noted chief, Poweshiek, of the Fox tribe, which was located on the west bank of the Cedar river, near the Saulsbury bridge, about twelve miles west of Muscatine. Soon after the Black Hawk Purchase, or in 1832, the white man came. In 1832 the first "squatter" made his appearance on the Purchase near Burlington, and David Tothero staked out a claim about three miles back of that point; about the same time Simpson S. White and Amzi Doolittle laid claim to the site of Burlington. These men built cabins and disregarded the provisions of the treaty, which stipulated that no settlements should be made prior to June 1, 1833. In the spring of this year Jefferson Davis, then a lieutenant in the army and stationed at the island of Rock Island, then known as Fort Armstrong, with a squad of men drove some fifteen families off the Purchase, near Flint Hills, burned cabins and destroyed the crops.

### FIRST SETTLER IN THE COUNTY.

It was in the spring of 1834 that Benjamin Nye settled at the mouth of Pine creek, in Montpelier township, and erected a cabin there. Undoubtedly he was the first settler in the county, although the matter has been threshed over times without number that the distinction is not his.

### "ERR TOLD ME SO."

Other histories of the county have given Err Thornton the credit of being the first settler in Muscatine county and for many years the local historian, J. P. Walton, who came to the county in 1838, and lived here seventy years, employing his leisure time in collecting data relating to the early history of the community and placing it in enduring form, contended that Err Thornton was the first settler and so continued in his contention until upon a certain occasion Err Thornton told him that he did not come until after Ben Nye had taken up an abode on Pine creek. In another part of this work the reader will find that the "fall" Err Thornton came to the county, he and his brother Lott stopped at the Nye cabin a short time. However, the controversy is now practically settled. In his own handwriting, on the margin of one of his "scrapbooks," Walton wrote: "It has recently been proven that Nye was here before the Thorntons came; so Err has since told me. J. P. Walton."

Benjamin Nye and his cousin Stephen settled in Montpelier township, at the mouth of Pine creek, in the spring of 1834; Err, Lott and James Thornton located in the fall of 1834 on the slough in the southeastern corner of Seventy-six township.

John McGrew came to Iowa in 1834, but did not settle at once in Muscatine township. He took up his residence in the Thornton neighborhood, but in Louisa county, near the Muscatine county line. Subsequently, in 1842, he

Digitized by Google

moved on to an eighty-acre tract in Seventy-six township, which he purchased of Colonel George Kincaid. Previous to this, in 1833, a man by the name of Farnham had set up a cabin, on the spot now designated by a marble stone placed in the center of Front street, just where it meets Iowa avenue. Farnham put in the cabin a stock of merchandise, being in the employ of Colonel George Davenport, Indian trader, at Fort Armstrong, on the island of Rock Island. He was never, however, considered as a settler, so that at the beginning of 1835 it is considered that there were none but the Nyes and Thorntons in the county as settlers.

### FIRST SETTLER IN BLOOMINGTON.

In May, 1835, came James W. Casey, who settled a short distance west of the Farnham cabin, at the foot of Broadway. He was the first actual settler in Muscatine, then Bloomington, and built a cabin on his claim in the fall of 1835. Here it was his intention to build a town. He had already given the site of it the name of Newburg, although his claim was known as "Casey's Landing" and "Casey's Woodyard." Mr. Casey died in the fall of 1836, and his was the first death in the county.

In the summer of 1835 Arthur Washburn arrived at Casey's Landing and remained there until fall. Later, he became a clerk in the store at Montpelier, opened by Major William Gordon and Ben Nye. Dr. Eli Reynolds came in 1835 and settled in what is now Sweetland township. He chose for his claim, with Harvey Gillett, a tract of land on the river front about three miles from Muscatine, and there laid out the now extinct town of Geneva (see Sweetland township).

From this time on a steady growth in numbers among the settlers became more and more evident. Colonel John Vanatta came in 1836 to Muscatine and bought the Farnham, or Davenport claim, and in 1837 Weare Long built the first sawmill in the county, on Sweetland creek. The first grist mill in the county was erected on Pine creek in 1837, by Benjamin Nye, and the same year Dr. Eli Reynolds and John Lawson put up a steam sawmill at Geneva, the first in the county. Robert Smith, an engineer, came with the machinery for this mill from St. Louis, and was placed in charge of the mill when it became ready for operation. The mill was later moved to Muscatine.

The third postoffice in the county was located at Geneva in 1838 and S. C. Comstock presided over it. He soon resigned and Amos Walton, who had come to the county that year, was his successor, retaining the position until his death, when the office was discontinued. In 1838 there was another store started in Geneva, by James Davis, who was the first sheriff of the county.

In 1838 there were 1,247 inhabitants in Muscatine county, and in 1840 the number had increased to 1,942.

By 1844 the population was almost double the number in 1840, or 2,882; and from thence on settlers, most of them a hardy, thrifty and God-fearing people, located in the community, many of them entering land and opening farms, and others engaging in business in the new river metropolis of Bloomington, or putting hands and hearts into the various mechanical arts and industries open to

Digitized by Google

them. A partial list of settlers, from the time of the Nyes and Thorntons to the last one in 1839, is here given. To undertake a recital of all would be an utter impossibility, for the reason no record of them is in existence and no one now living is able to remember but a small fraction of even the more prominent ones. Those here given are from the records of the Old Settlers' Association, which are in themselves distressingly incomplete:

1834—Benjamin and Azuba Nye, Err Thornton, Lott Thornton Nye.

1835—James W. Casey, John Vanatta, John McGrew, Arthur Washburn, Dr. Eli Reynolds.

1836—Suel Foster, Moses Couch, William Gordon, John J. Huber, Thomas Burdett, H. Burdett, Addison Reynolds, Samuel Gilbert, Hiram Gilbert, William St. John, Thomas B. Holliday, John H. Miller, John Holliday, Samuel Holliday, Elias Holliday, Levi Thornton, J. H. Benson, Edward E. Fay, J. Craig, John Reece, Henry Reece, Joseph Reece, Harvey Gillett, William Beard, William P. Wright, L. C. Hine, Mr. Higley and his son Jonas, Joshua Stearn, Browning Stearn, Frank Casey, W. H. Sams, Solomon Bair, William Hunter, John Cobb, John Marble, Daniel Edginton, Samuel Kinney, R. C. Kinney, Aaron Blanchard, Samuel Parker, Giles Pettibone, Jonathan Pettibone, John Champ, Silas Maine, Charles Maine, Norman Fullington, Adam Ogilvie, T. M. Isett, Mr. Norton and wife, William Chambers, Sr., and his sons Vincent, William, Isaac, Anderson and John, Aaron Brewer, James Chambers, S. C. Comstock, J. H. Franklin, Henry Mockmore, Robert Bamford, Charles Drury.

1837—Joseph Bridgman, Richard Lord, Silas Lathrop, Isaac Lathrop, Samuel Shortridge, John Briggs, Asa Gregg, Henry Funck, Adam Funck, William Sparkes, Thomas Starks, S. Clinton Hastings, R. Robert Davis, H. Wiley, Silas Goldsbury, George Bumgardner, William G. Holmes, Addison Gillett, Samuel Storms, John Frierson, John Main, Ahimaaz Blanchard, George Storms, Jeremiah Fish, Charles H. Fish, Pliny Fay, H. H. Hine, John Miles, Davie Kiefer, Robert Smith, Jacob Kiser, Wilson Wright, J. Richman, Robert Graham, John Lawson, Martin Sutherland, Alexander Ward, L. T. McGrew, Amos Walton, Isaiah Davis, Alexander Ward, Myron Ward, John Kindler, Dr. Maxon, A. Whiting, William Todd, H. Sany, S. Richardson, F. Richardson, C. Rayburn, A. Cone, Daniel Mauck, Isaac Mauck, S. C. Trowbridge, Giles Pettibone, John Morford, J. Berg, J. C. Cole, J. S. Yates, J. G. Morrow, Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Vandever, John Miller, S. Colver, Dr. H. Lee, Jacob Long, James Bidwell, Peter Bidwell, John S. Abbott, Robert McClaren, Benjamin Baston, John Shefrey, A. L. McKee, Luke Cunningham, Joseph Mounts, Thomas J. Starke, Nathan Parsons, James Davis, Samuel Parker, Christopher Burns, Levi Chamberlain, Samuel Starr, the Coombs family, Anderson Pace, Aaron Usher, Niles Higginbotham.

1838—T. S. Parvin, Judge Joseph Williams, M. M. Berkshire, A. T. Banks, J. E. Fletcher, Samuel Lucas, Thomas Morford, D. R. Warfield, A. O. Warfield, Josiah P. Walton, John W. Walton, S. W. Stewart, W. D. Viele, Peter Jackson, Henry W. Moore, Abraham Smalley, J. A. Reuling, A. M. Winn, Andrew McCurdy, J. Williams, Jr., William Morford, R. Morford, B. T. Howland, J. W. Brady, George Barney, Mr. Hawkins, Irad C. Day, D. R. Petriken, W. S. Ayers, A. West, James Beatty, John M. Kidder, J. M. Brockway, A. Brockway, W. Te-

Digitized by Google

bow, Charles Browning, James Phillips, A. Farnsworth, Samuel Bamford, Horace Deming, John Isler, Amos Lillibridge, Azel Farnsworth, Benjamin Lilly, Alonzo Standard.

1839—John A. Parvin, J. M. Kane, G. W. Kincaid, J. McCloud, J. A. Purinton, E. T. S. Schenck, C. A. Abbot, Mathew Mathews, Clark Mathews, W. W. DeWeber, Hiram Mathews, Benjamin S. Olds, G. E. Daniels, G. W. Humphreys, Samuel Tarr, S. N. Candee, F. H. Stone, James Weed, Z. Washburn, J. K. Williams, M. Gilbert, J. E. Israel, George M. Kinsley, Dennis Jeffers, Joseph Bennett, D. C. Cloud, William Leffingwell, J. Scott Richman, William A. Gordon, John Giles, S. D. Viele, Samuel Sinnett, Isaac Magoon, George D. Magoon, W. G. Woodward, A. R. Woodward, Alexander Dunmore, Shepherd Smalley, John Smalley, William Smalley, Jackson Smalley, Henry Smalley, Tiley Smalley, S. Whicher, J. Ziegler, J. A. McCormick, G. W. Hunt, A. M. Hare, H. Q. Jennison, Stephen B. Brophy, L. Truesdale, William Brownell, G. A. Springer, P. Fryberger, Benjamin and Edward Mathews, Daniel S. Smith, Silas Hawley, Barton Lee.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER IV.

## STORY OF THE ROCKS.

GEOGRAPHIC AND GEOLOGIC FEATURES OF MUSCATINE COUNTY—ITS ROCKS, RIVERS AND HILLS—THE CLAM AND MUSSEL SHELL WHICH FURNISH THE MATERIAL FOR PEARL BUTTONS, THE MANUFACTURE OF WHICH HAS BECOME A GREAT INDUSTRY OF THE COUNTY'S CHIEF CITY.

Professor F. M. Witter, member of the Academy of Science and Superintendent of the public schools for many years, prepared an article descriptive of the geographic and geologic formation of Muscatine. By permission, it is republished in these pages:

### DRAINAGE AND SURFACE CHARACTERISTICS.

The Mississippi river forms the southern boundary of the county for about fourteen miles, beginning on the east, and the eastern boundary for about six miles, making almost a right angle at the city of Muscatine. The Cedar river enters the county near the center on the north and runs southwest, leaving the county two miles east of the southwest corner.

About two-thirds of the county is between these two rivers. The general drainage therefore is south and southwest. Pine creek, Sweetland creek, Geneva creek, Mad creek, Pappoose creek, Lowe's run and several other small creeks, drain the south and east side of this region into the Mississippi. Sugar creek and its chief branch, Mud creek, Mosquito and Little Mosquito creeks, with others unnamed, carry the water from northwest of the divide between the rivers, into the Cedar. The third of the county northwest of the Cedar is drained into that stream by the Wapsinonoc.

From the east along the Mississippi to Muscatine, the bluff is about one-fourth of a mile from the limit of high water, and rises rather abruptly, generally in steep ridges pointing toward the river, to the average height above high water of about one hundred and fifty feet.

Below Muscatine, the bluff continues nearly west, bending slightly to the south some four miles before it leaves the county, while the river runs almost south from Muscatine, forming a bottom in this county between the river and the bluff, about six miles square. The greater part of this tract is known as Muscatine Island, once correctly so called, because Muscatine slough branches from the river in the southwestern part of the city and runs generally in this county within a mile of the bluff, reaching the river again some ten or twelve



Digitized by Google




EAST FROM COURT HOUSE

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

miles below our southern boundary. This slough is closed now in the city by artificial works.

Some two or three miles back from the bluff of the Mississippi, the surface is moderately rolling. A considerable portion, indeed, of the divide, especially in the northern and eastern part, is quite level. The bluffs along the Cedar are not so high and bold as along the Mississippi.

The bottoms of the Cedar are from two to three miles wide from bluff to bluff. Muscatine Island and a large part of the bottoms along the Cedar are scarcely above high water. The former is protected by a levee. But little land is covered by ponds, lakes or swamps.

Muscatine slough is generally about eighty feet wide and ten feet deep, supplied largely by springs. It expands near the southern border of the county into Keokuk Lake, a sheet of water some two miles long, one-half mile wide, and four to six feet deep. Some low land along the Cedar is being reclaimed by a system of ditching.

The whole county, with the exception of the river bottoms and Muscatine Island, may be said to be covered with unconsolidated material of uncertain thickness, perhaps from fifty to one hundred feet, called drift. It consists of clay, sand, gravel and granitic bowlders. The gravel and bowlders do not come to the surface anywhere in any considerable quantity and but a small region is injured by sand. This is along the east bluff of the Cedar, from the northern border a few miles into the county. The surface of all the higher portions is a rich black loam. The bottoms are river deposits and in some instances contain rather too much sand and gravel for the ordinary crops. Muscatine Island has become famous outside of Iowa for its sweet potatoes and watermelons. The light, sandy, and gravelly soil so near the level of the river makes it well suited for early vegetables and the products above named.

The bluffs along the Mississippi are generally covered with timber, which extends up the little stream and the valley of the Cedar is well supplied. Perhaps three-fourths of the county may be regarded as prairie.

Springs are quite common along the bluffs, especially on the Mississippi, and good wells are easily made almost anywhere. Muscatine slough and Keokuk Lake, together with the Mississippi, afford an abundance of excellent fish, and the low grounds throughout the county are the resort in fall and spring of innumerable waterfowl. Waterpower is not very feasible. A good turbine is operated on Pine creek, about one mile from the Mississippi and a dam is thrown across the Cedar at Moscow. The Cedar is the chief, if not the only stream that could afford any considerable waterpower. Along this stream except at Moscow where there might be a vast power employed, the banks are generally low and insecure, and no good foundations for dams or mills are apparent.

Comparatively little of the native timber is now used for building or, with the exception of posts, for fencing. Pine either as logs or lumber is so easily brought from the north that it is cheaper than oak, elm, maple, cottonwood, etc.

Brick of good quality can be made from the clays almost anywhere in the county. A deposit under the city of Muscatine, known as Loess, makes the best of beautiful red brick. Wood being abundant, bricks are cheap.



Digitized by Google

Limestone is quarried at several points on Pine creek, about six miles from the Mississippi, near Moscow, on the Cedar, and on Geneva creek and vicinity, and sandstone at Wyoming Hills, on the Mississippi, about seven miles east of Muscatine, at Geneva creek, Muscatine, two miles west of Muscatine along the bluff and three miles west on Lowe's run. Rock from all these places make good foundations and some sandstones have been cut into sills, caps, keys, coping, etc.

From the eastern border along the Mississippi to Muscatine, with little interruption, there seems to be considerable coal. It is not generally of the best quality and does not appear to reach back more than one or two miles from the river. The bed on an average is about twenty feet above high water, and is therefore very easy of access and cheap to work. The inexhaustible coal of Keokuk and Mahaska counties near us on the west, and the timber in the county and on the islands in the Mississippi, afford an abundance of cheap fuel.

Iron in the form of an oxide with sand, an impure carbonate and sulphide, may be found where our sandstones are exposed, but it is in such small quantities that it can be of no practical utility. A small amount of sulphide of zinc has been taken from near the coal in Muscatine. Fragments of sulphide of lead are occasionally found in the drift. Some beds of red ochre exist near Muscatine but as yet no use has been made of it.

### GEOLOGICAL HISTORY.

Little or no disturbance has occurred in this county since the oldest rocks to be seen within its borders were laid down. For this reason the study of the order and history of the successive groups is comparatively simple.

The streams with the exception of the Mississippi, Pine creek, Mad creek, Lowe's run and the Cedar at Moscow, have not cut through the drift which thickly covers almost the entire county. Along the Mississippi east of Pine creek, between high and low water, a rock is exposed, consisting apparently of clay, fine sand and limestone. It is of little or no economic value, somewhat fossiliferous, casts of Spirifer Capax being the chief fossil. This argillaceous limestone, or a little more of the nature of sandstone with few or no fossils, is seen at the mouth of Pine creek, just above high water in the Mississippi. Passing up Pine creek one mile to the mill, a limestone appears in the bank of the creek, containing several species of fossils, among them good specimens of Spirifer Capax not casts, a species of orthoceras, favosites, etc. About one mile still farther up is a bold bluff of sandstone, the base of which must be some thirty feet or more above the highest limestone at the mill. A talus covers everything near the creek, so that the junction between the sandstone above and limestone below, cannot be seen. This bluff rises vertically perhaps seventy-five feet and bears on top a number of fine old pines from which the creek takes its name.

Following the west branch of Pine creek some three or four miles further, it cuts into the limestone twenty-five feet or more and the sandstone is seen as a thin bed on top. Here the corals and brachipods must have had a sort of metropolis. In half a day over twenty-five species of fossils were found in these limestones. * * * Near Moscow a fine species of what is probably a Phillipsastrea, a fragment of a fish tooth, and many other fossils were found. The

Digitized by Google

Phillipsastrea grew in a layer hardly two inches thick, spreading over the uneven surface, sometimes a foot or more in extent. It is exceedingly compact, presenting the color and appearance of ivory when polished. There are dark, radiating centers, about one-fourth of an inch in diameter, and from three-fourths of an inch to an inch apart. The spaces between these centers are nearly white and dimly show waving rays joining the rays in the dark centers. No boundary line can be traced between the calicles or corallets. It appears to be a new species. Passing about ten miles northwest to Moscow, or some two miles beyond, where the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad has opened a quarry, many of the same fossils abound. I have taken at this place Acervularia davidsoni, Favosites—named Spirifer pennatus, Platyceras—a fragment of a large tooth of a fish, etc. This fragment is one and three-fourths inches long and seven-eights of an inch in diameter, being nearly cylindrical.

At the mouth of Pine creek, the limestone beneath the sandstone is hardly above high water in the Mississippi. At the mill it is about ten feet above the creek and near Melpine the sandstone has disappeared or nearly so, while at Moscow probably lower beds of the limestone appear. The limestone at Moscow is not less than seventy-five feet higher than at the mouth of Pine creek, making no note of what is very probable, that the upper rocks near Moscow are of a lower horizon than those at the mouth of Pine creek. This is the best, in fact, the only, section of rock exposure across the county, nearly at right angles to the Mississippi. From this it appears that the surface of the limestone on which the sandstone, seen at short intervals along the entire Mississippi bluff in this county, rests, must dip toward the river. The sandstone, therefore, thins out and disappears three or four miles back from the river. The limestone at Moscow and on Pine creek is of the Hamilton group of the Devonian age. At the mouth of Geneva creek, three miles above Muscatine, between high and low water, a limestone is exposed, rich in Stromatopora, and containing Euompholus, Terebratula, Orthoceras expansum (?), Choetites, etc. This rock is an impure limestone, indicating a changeable state of the water—sometimes muddy, when much of the life was destroyed, and then it became clear, when the corals and other forms of marine life flourished. Here the sandstone is seen some eighty rods back in the bluff. It must rest on this impure, argillaceous limestone.

About one mile above Muscatine, in Burdett's slough, and a little above, just above low water, a very sandy rock of the limestone order is exposed. It contains casts of Spirifer Capax and some corals. About two miles from the mouth of Mad creek this rock has been quarried. This is the last seen of limestone in this county. They appear to dip to the southwest a little more rapidly than the river and disappear. The surface of limestone along the river was depressed at Wyoming Hills, as would appear from some bituminous shale nearly at low water, the remainder of the steep bluff rising about two hundred feet in two great steps of sandstone. This shale may be of the same horizon as the coal beds—some three or four miles above the hills and about the same distance below. This sinking must have occurred after the coal and before the sandstone was deposited, since the latter does not appear to have been disturbed.

The coal just below Pine creek and Geneva creek is from twenty-five to thirty feet above high water, but the bituminous shale at Wyoming about mid-

Digitized by Google

way between these two points is scarcely above low water, and as no indication of coal is seen above the shale at this point, the coal bed here must bend down some twenty-five or thirty feet. Throughout a part at least of the rock exposure along the Mississippi, the limestone is succeeded by a soft, non-fossiliferous, bluish shale, best seen at the foot of the bluff, in East Muscatine. At this place it is ten or more feet in thickness. It is probable the bed of coal just above rests on this shale. The coal which succeeds the shale is of fair quality and some twenty inches to two feet in thickness. This bed is now worked just below the mouth of Pine creek and just below the mouth of Geneva creek. A number of years ago large quantities were mined under the city of Muscatine but these drifts are now abandoned. West and southwest of Muscatine no coal has been found, nor at any point in this county more than a mile or two back from the Mississippi. This leads to the conclusion that the coal of this county is a part of the great coalfields of Illinois and that the bed thins out and disappears a mile or two from the river. It is certain that whatever coal is found in this county must lie above the limestone, of the age of that quarried on Pine creek near Melpine. In the northwestern part of the city of Muscatine, about a mile and a half from the river, near Pappoose creek, perhaps twenty-five feet above its bed and on a gentle hillside, in leveling for a brickyard, a bed of coal was discovered. This bed has for a considerable distance no roofing other than the drift. The floor of the bed is very uneven, rising in different directions quite rapidly. The coal is believed to be of better quality than from the apparently lower beds along the river. Whether this is really a higher bed of coal or whether some disturbance of the nature of a fault has occurred here, is not yet certain. This bed may extend back a mile or more, but from a study of the rocks exposed on Mad creek and Lowe's run, it must be a small field. Over the coal, with the exception of that last named, is some thirty-five to forty feet of sandstone. In some parts this is heavily bedded, nearly pure sand, hardens on exposure and is a good stone above ground. In other parts it is argillaceous, laminated, and contains numerous globular or cylindrical concretions, not generally more than two inches in diameter, or ten inches long, of sulphide of iron. In the city of Muscatine, many years ago, some most remarkable cases of concretions were brought to view. They were spheres from five to six feet in diameter, impregnated with iron sulphide and laminated or stratified the same as the containing rock.

The cylindrical concretions generally commenced around what is thought to be a cone from some cone bearing tree of that age. In this sandstone, which is exposed on Pine creek, about two miles above its mouth, at Wyoming Hills, near the mouth of Geneva creek, in the city of Muscatine, two miles west of the city along the bluff, four miles north of Muscatine, on Mad creek, and three miles west on Lowe's run, are two or three species of Lepidodendrons, at least three species of fossil ferns, two Pecopteris and one Neuropteris, one or two species of Clamites, probably two species of Sigillaria, an Asterophyllites, and several other species of fossil plants. There can be no doubt that the coal and overlying sandstone belong to the coal-measure period but are not connected with the coalfields along the Des Moines west and southwest. No rocks are known to exist in this county above or newer than the sandstone just described.

Digitized by Google

It has already been stated that with little exception the surface of this county is covered with a deposit called drift. This must rest on the sandstone as far as it extends, and then on the limestone next below. It is mainly to this drift that we owe the wealth and continued prosperity of our people. It determines the character of the soil and consequently the kind and quantity of products. Drifts consist of clay, sand, quartz and granitic pebbles and bowlders. We have seen that no rocks in beds are in sight in this county except soft sandstones and but little harder limestones and these are more or less filled with fossils. What then shall we say of those hard rocks, in some cases weighing tons, more or less globular, with no fossils in and on this loose material which make our soil? A very slight inspection leads to the conclusion that they are strangers here, which have strayed from our homes. Many of these bowlders are flattened and have scratches or grooves running across these flattened surfaces. Good specimens of such may be found a mile or two from Muscatine, up either branch of Mad creek. In probably every state in the latitude of Iowa and north where the drift has been moved from a firm stratified rock beneath, scratches and grooves are seen in the rock similar to those on the bowlders. So far as is known, nothing of this kind has been seen in this county but in other parts of Iowa they occur. Our sandstones would not retain such marks. If the drift were removed from the limestones I have no doubt such marks would be found. From the fact that beneath the drift hard rocks in situ are often grooved and bowlders in the drift are likewise grooved, it is plain that the bowlder must have been pushed or dragged, under considerable weight, over the rock below. How far these bowlders have been moved is not always easy to determine, yet we know it must have been from the region where ledges of such rock as that of which the bowlder is composed exist at the surface. No such ledges exist in Iowa; in fact, none nearer than northern Wisconsin and Minnesota. That these bowlders came from the north is certain, from the fact that a degree or two south of us, no bowlders occur, except under special circumstances, but they extend north almost without limit. If we ask how this transportation has taken place, we can find no other agency capable of doing such work except ice. It must have been ice that pushed these bowlders over the country from Lake Superior to Muscatine. The ice must have covered the whole of Iowa and Illinois, Indiana and Ohio as far south as thirty-eight or thirty-nine degrees of north latitude, and at the same time, all the region north. There is reason to believe it was not floating ice but rather of the nature of one great glacier, extending from the arctic regions over the whole of North America to the limit mentioned above. This mass of moving ice, earth and rocks was, most likely, several hundred feet thick. We can easily understand how not only the bowlders and the rocks over which they passed were grooved but all the softer rocks were crushed to sand, clay or fine mud. By this means no doubt many of the upper layers have been entirely ground up and removed. The time in the history of the world when this took place has been called the Glacial epoch. The unconsolidated material of our fertile hills and rolling prairies is the product of the glacier. In many instances, in digging wells in nearly all parts of the county, at from eight to fifty feet below the surface, limbs and even trunks of trees often in a good state of preservation have been found. Two instances in the

Digitized by Google

city of Muscatine, one at Benjamin Hershey's creamery, one near the Summit, one in Wilton, two near Durant and three or four in the vicinity of Sweetland Center, have come to my notice. I have seen a few instances of what appeared to be an old surface, black, rich looking soil, from twenty to thirty feet below the present surface. One or two cases have occurred where the water in wells has had a very disagreeable odor, as if it came from some old swamp or other decaying material in the drift. I have in my possession a limb about an inch in diameter, cut through by a beaver. This limb, with several others, was taken from a well about fifteen feet deep, in the northern part of Sweetland township. It seems most probable that after glaciers had spread over this region and driven away or destroyed all life, a milder climate ensued, during which time forests grew, a rich vegetable mold accumulated and beavers flourished. The trees, so far as I have been able to ascertain, were pines, willow and magnolia. The climate must have been much as it is now. This was followed by a second period of cold quite similar to the first in action and effect, burying the forests, in some instances, fifty feet deep. The deep channels that had been formed through the long ages from the Coal Measure period to the glacial epoch, during which time this region was above the sea, were filled with the crushed rocks along their shores and transported material from the north. When the last glacier began to recede, our present hills were outlined and the courses of our rivers and creeks determined. At the southern end of the glacier great floods of water were seeking the lowest line to the sea. The loose and very soft earth under and in the glacier may have been nearly level but the waters would quickly find the lowest places and thus ravines would begin, down which occasionally great masses of ice would float. In this way the slowly retreating and sometimes advancing glacier aided in forming our main channels. The sculpturing of the landscape into its multitude of hills was left to the rains and snows.

Plant life has already been mentioned but it should be stated that almost nothing has been done toward a full study of this subject. It will require much time and patience to bring the whole into its proper place. If gentlemen who are so fortunate as to bring to light some good specimen or fact, would have the kindness to inform some person interested in such subjects so that it could receive a careful examination and be made a matter of record before it is too late, real service would be rendered to science.

In general, it is said there are no fossils in the drift except such as may have been torn loose from the fossiliferous rocks over which the glaciers moved. This, I think in the main is true, and yet if limbs of trees cut by some species of beaver, perhaps Castoroides ohioensis, are found deep in the drift on what appears to have been a rich, loamy surface, the remains of the animal that did the cutting must be of the same age and in the same formation. I should expect to find in this county the remains of some large rodent, the species perhaps extinct, could the old forest bed to any considerable extent be examined, and this, it seems to me, is in the drift. One mile south of Wilton in the south bank of Mud creek, about eighty rods east of the crossing of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, a large part of the skeleton of a huge pachyderm was exhumed in the summer of 1874. These remains were about eighteen feet below the surface in a sort of sand and clay, perhaps a modified drift or lacustrine

Digitized by Google

deposit. The country for some miles around is quite level. No teeth were found and consequently the species and perhaps even the genus is not certain, but it is thought to be a Mastodon americanus. Some years ago at the brickyard on Mulberry street in Muscatine, the tusk of an elephant or a mastodon was found. It was so much decayed that it could not be preserved. Later there was found in a ravine in the western part of Muscatine a well preserved tooth of a mastodon. The tooth is now in the possession of P. B. Speer of Muscatine. It is six and three-fourths inches long and three and seven-eighths inches wide. There are five rows of double points on the upper surface, the longest being an inch and a half high. It has two roots. Near Wapello on the Iowa river, about twenty miles southwest of Muscatine, fragments of bones of some large animal were found, also the tooth of an elephant. H. Lofland of Muscatine had the kindness to bring me an impression of the tooth on paper from which I collect the following facts: Length, nine and five-tenths inches; greatest breadth, three and five-tenths inches; fifteen transverse wave like elevations on its grinding surface. It is certain that this county was the home of elephants and mastodons either during the warm period in the Glacial epoch along with the beaver, or immediately at its close. The scarcity of the remains of these animals, it seems, strengthens the view that they became extinct here about the close of the Glacial epoch. The burying of wood and the mastodon at Wilton are likely to have occurred about the same time and from the same cause.

After the hills of drift had become clothed with trees, vines and grasses about the same as now, and innumerable little land mollusks found food, deep shade and hiding places beneath old logs and thick leaves, and the American reindeer, Rangifer caribou, was perhaps monarch of our forests, a formation known in the Mississippi valley as the loess was deposited where Muscatine stands. It hardly covers more than three or four square miles coinciding closely with the limits of the city. I am not aware that it exists anywhere else in the county except on the top of Wyoming Hills. The loess at Muscatine rests on drift, a part of which is somewhat stratified and a part may be a sort of river deposit. Bowlders nearly two feet in diameter, coarse gravel, sand and clay may be seen under the loess. This coarse material rises about sixty feet above high water, where its junction with the loess occurs. The base has been pierced in several places in the city to the depth of forty-five to fifty feet, with little change of material except in two instances to find wood at the bottom. The loess rises nearly to the top of the highest hills. Its greatest thickness must be close to one hundred feet. It resembles ashes in texture and color except a slight shade of yellow. It shows little or no stratification, contains no gravel or bowlders. It stands in vertical, exposed walls almost like good rock. The property is believed to be due to lime and very fine sand which on exposure to the air unite and harden. Scattered through the loess in considerable numbers, apparently without regard to order or arrangement, are stony concretions of very irregular forms, tending strongly, however, to be globular, from a half inch or less in diameter to two or more inches. These concretions, almost without exception, are very much cracked on the inside, the cracks extending from a wide opening near the center to a sharp edge close to the surface. They appear as if when first formed they were solid, then the outer surface hardened and

Digitized by Google

became unyielding, and afterward the mass about the center contracted considerably and became too small to fill the space it formerly occupied. Because of these fractures, rarely visible at the surface, what appears to be as hard and firm as ordinary limestone, is reduced to many fragments by a gentle blow. An ordinary sample of the unconsolidated loess when treated with muriatic acid lost twelve per cent of its weight. The material that would not dissolve appeared, under a lens of a power of over five hundred diameters, to be irregular grains of quartz sand. The concretions treated in the same manner lost sixty per cent in weight and no definite grains could be seen with the same power of lens. There is enough iron in the loess to give to brick made from it a bright red color. Vast numbers of land shells are most perfectly preserved in all parts of the loess unless it be near the bottom. These mollusks must have flourished on the hills adjacent to the Loess lake. * * *

Not one of the fifty-four species of mollusks now inhabiting the rivers nor of the twenty-one species in the ponds of this county is found in the loess, and only five of the twenty-six species belonging to the land. Between Iowa avenue and Chestnut, north of Fifth street, in grading lot 2, block 99, a bone was taken from the loess about eighteen inches long, somewhat flattened and about two inches wide, covered from an eighth to a quarter of an inch in thickness with the same material as the concretions. This was near the bottom of the loess. Between Linn and Pine, north of Sixth, on lot 4, block 124, about thirteen feet below the surface, in the loess, nearly the entire skeleton of a ruminant was discovered. It was so completely decayed that little could be preserved except fragments of the jaws with the teeth, the whole covered the same as the bone mentioned above. Dr. Joseph Leidy, of Philadelphia, at first thought this was an undescribed species of extinct deer and proposed to call it Cervus muscatinensis but afterward he concluded that it was the American reindeer, Rangifer caribou.

Since no stratification is observed in the loess, it could not have been disturbed by currents. It therefore must have accumulated in a lake which was subject to little or no change during loess time. The bed of this lake at the close was almost at the top of the highest hills. The top of the bluff along the river was more than one hundred and fifty feet higher along the bluffs than it is now. Supposing the water in the river to have been on a level with the water in the lake, the vast valley between the bluffs, from four to eight miles wide, must have been filled with material similar to that seen along the bluffs under the loess. The loess deposit must have extended some distance into this valley, for it could not have terminated as we see it in the river bluffs. The great river may have been more of a swamp than a river, three or four miles wide. Since the loess was deposited, the river has carried away the material from bluff to bluff, about one hundred and fifty feet deep. The hard Hamilton limestone, the top of which is seen about high water near Pine creek, and low water a mile east of the city, dips below the river to the south and west. The soft blue shale, with its coal and overlying sandstone resting on this, offered but little resistance to the river when it was twenty or thirty feet higher than now, and consequently the bluffs are generally remote from the river, where the latter is now confined by the limestone. The space between the present limit of the river

Digitized by Google



East Side of Iowa Avenue, looking north from Third Street, in July, 1877



View looking south from Tower of old High School, July, 1877



View from Tower of old High School, 1877




South Side of Second Street, east of Sycamore, in 1867

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

and bluffs of sandstone is nearly level and no doubt underlaid by the limestone over which the river once washed.

Muscatine Island owes its existence to the character of the rock in the Iowa bluff. Whether the basis in which the drift under the loess rests was excavated in the rocks before the Glacial epoch, during that time or since, certain it is, the rocks were removed at least to the limestone which is below low water, the excavation filled fifty to sixty feet deep with loose material, on top of which is the loess, and since then the river has returned from near the tops of the highest hills to its present place. It is doubtful if this could have occurred without a change of level. It seems the land must have subsided till the highest points were but little above the river.

Some stream, probably the Cedar, reaching into northwestern Iowa, carried the same kind of water into this Loess Lake that renders the Missouri and its upper tributaries so famous. Here the mud gradually settled as it does now in the reservoir in St. Louis from the water of the Missouri. Patches of loess are known to exist at Clinton, Iowa City and Des Moines, and from twenty to fifty miles of the western border of Iowa was in the great Loess Lake of Nebraska, Kansas and Missouri.

After the loess was deposited, the final topographical features of the county began to appear. The river valleys and the picturesque bluffs are newer than the loess. At no very distant day, the river, or a large branch of it, followed mainly the line of Muscatine slough. The Sand Mound, the northern part of which is in the southeastern corner of the county, is no doubt a part of the debris of the sandstones crushed by the glaciers, washed away by the river, or both. The loose material in the river bottoms of the county is alluvium. It is constantly being changed along the rivers from side to side. Rivers have a sort of pendulum motion and the banks yield where they strike.

The geology of the county may be summarized as follows, in regard to ages and groups:

Devonian Age, Hamilton Group, seen along the Mississippi from the eastern border nearly to the city of Muscatine, on Pine creek one mile above the mouth, and on the west branch of the same creek, about six miles from the mouth, also on Cedar, near Moscow.

Carboniferous Age, Coal Measure Group, seen along the Mississippi from the eastern border to a point about two miles west of the city of Muscatine, on Mad creek about four miles from its mouth, on Pappoose creek about two miles from its mouth, and on Lowe's run, three or four miles west of Muscatine.

Quaternary Age, Drift, covering all the county except the loess, mentioned above, and the alluvium along the river bottoms.

### LAND AND FRESH WATER MOLLUSKS.

The mollusks found in Muscatine county are many and the Professor describes each and every one by its Latin name. These are omitted, it being taken for granted that none but a scientist learned in the dead languages would be

Digitized by Google

interested, or able to intelligently interpret one-fifth part of the paragraph. That part, however, which refers to the Unionidæ is given in full, as follows:

### SHELL BEARING MOLLUSKS.

The soft parts of the Unionidæ afford an abundance of bait for fishermen. The thick, heavy shells are capable of being made into a great variety of useful and ornamental objects. All our shell bearing mollusks give lime to the soil. Broken shells were used by the primitive men of this county in making their earthen vessels, and shells held an important place with this people as an article of adornment. There is no evidence that our river mollusks were ever used here as an essential article of food. I suppose the chief obstacle in the way of cultivating for the table, especially the Anodonta grandis, so abundant in Keokuk Lake, is the changeable character of our waters. Whether a fine, fat young grandis could ever get the reputation of oysters from Saddle Rock or Far Rockaway is a question for the "coming man" to solve.

### PREHISTORIC REMAINS.

Along the bluffs of the Mississippi in this county, generally in the most commanding positions, are great numbers of tumuli, or artificial mounds of earth. These vary from slight elevations, scarcely perceptible, to mounds ten feet high and fifty to one hundred feet across at the base. No particular order among them has yet been observed, except they are in groups of from fifteen to twenty-five each, or even more. The mounds in a group are usually not more than from fifty to one hundred feet apart. One group of small mounds is on section 14, township 77 north, range 3 west, of the fifth principal meridian. This is on the east bluff of the Cedar and is the only group on this stream that has come to my notice in this county. With the exception of a few mounds on section 22, township 77 north, range 1 east, all others, so far as I know, are on points of land on the Mississippi bluffs that would have been above the water in loess time.

The exceptions above referred to are in a fine state of preservation and stand on a bottom about eighty rods wide, a few feet above high water, and about forty rods from the Mississippi river. Comparatively little has been done to systematically explore the mounds of this county. Some earthen vessels, stone axes, arrow and spear points and plummet like implements, made of hematite, have been taken from the mounds. Fragments of pottery, stone axes, etc., are frequently found along our ravines.

Whatever may have been the chief purpose of these mounds, it is certain some of their dead were buried in them. Human bones, generally almost like ashes, are common in the mounds. It is hardly possible that all the dead were put in mounds, as it is quite certain that many mounds contain each the remains of but two or three persons. When this ancient people flourished in this county, whence they came and whither they went, are questions over which the shadows of the past still hover. Some race or races of men lived along the borders of the great Missouri Lake in loess time. Professor Samuel Aughey, of Lin-

Digitized by Google

coln, Nebraska, has found arrow and spear points in the loess near Omaha, Sioux City, etc., along with the remains of the elephant and mastodon, and F. F. Hilder, secretary of the archaeological section of the St. Louis Academy of Science, in a letter to me says: "About a year ago I had the good fortune to find an arrow head of black chert, very rudely formed, in the undisturbed loess of this city, about six feet below the surface."

Twenty-two miles south of Muscatine, in and around the village of Toolsboro, in Louisa county, numerous mounds, larger than those of this county, have been carefully examined and finely wrought earthen vessels and pipes, also copper axes, awls, beads and a sheet of that metal, marine shells now living in the gulf, shell beads, and probably charred corn, have been exhumed. In the same vicinity earthworks exist—in one instance, straight for over eighty rods, and in another, circular, inclosing perhaps ten acres. These are nearly obliterated by cultivation. I call attention to these remains beyond this county only because that point appears to have been the center of strength and wealth for this region.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER V.

## THE MISSISSIPPI.

THE "FATHER OF WATERS" BRINGS TO MUSCATINE IT'S FIRST SETTLERS—EARLY STEAMBOAT DAYS AND A LIST OF CRAFTS PLYING UP AND DOWN THE RIVER—RAFTING AND LUMBERING—FERRY BOATS—TALE OF A FAMOUS RACE—THE DUBUQUE BURSTS HER BOILERS AND KILLS TWENTY-TWO PEOPLE NEAR THIS PORT.

In April, 1823, Daniel Smith Harris, a lad of fifteen, left Cincinnati on the keel boat Colonel Bumford for the LeFevre lead mines, now Galena, where he arrived June 20th, following, after a laborious voyage down the Ohio and up the Mississippi. It came about in the evolution of things required for specific purposes that the keel boat was constructed. This boat was built to go up stream as well as down. It was a well modeled craft, sixty to eighty feet long and fifteen to eighteen feet wide, sharp at both ends and often with fine lines, clipper built for passengers or traffic. It had usually about four feet depth of hold. Its cargo box, as it was called, was about four feet higher, sometimes covered with a light curved deck, sometimes open, with a "gallows frame" running the length of the hold, over which tarpaulins were drawn and fastened to the sides of the boat for the protection of the freight and passengers in stormy weather. At either end of the craft was a deck eight or ten feet in length, the forward or forecastle deck having a windlass or capstan for pulling the boat off bars or warping through swift water or over rapids. Along each side of the cargo box ran a narrow walk about eighteen inches in width, with cleats nailed to the deck twenty-eight or thirty inches apart to prevent the crew from slipping when poling up stream. About the time the keel boat Colonel Bumford was passing St. Louis, the Steamer Virginia departed for the upper river with a load of supplies for the United States military post at Fort Snelling. She arrived at Fort Snelling, May 10, 1823, the first boat propelled by steam to breast the water of the upper Mississippi. She was received by a salute of cannon from the fort and carried fear and consternation to the Indians, who watched the smoke rolling from her chimneys and the exhaust steam from her escape pipe with a noise that simply terrified them. The Virginia was scarcely longer than the largest keel boat, being about 120 feet long and twenty-two feet beam. She had no upper cabin, the accommodation for passengers being in the hold in



Digitized by Google

the stern of the boat, with the cargo box covering so common to the keel boat of which she herself was but an evolution.

### AN EARLY RIVER PANORAMA.

What did the young steamboat man see in his voyage from Cairo to Galena in 1823? In his later years, in speaking of this trip, he said that where Cairo now stands there was but one log building,—a warehouse for the accommodation of keel boat navigators of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Cape Girardeau, St. Genevieve and Herculaneum were small settlements averaging a dozen families each. St. Louis was built almost entirely of frame structures and had a population of about 5,000. The levee was a ledge of rocks with scarcely a fit landing place on the whole frontage. Alton, Clarksville and Louisiana were minor settlements. What is now Quincy consisted of one log cabin only, which was built and occupied by John Woods, who afterward became lieutenant governor of the state of Illinois and acting governor. This intrepid pioneer was "batching it," being industriously engaged in clearing a piece of land for farming purposes. The only settler at Hannibal was one John S. Miller, a blacksmith, who removed to Galena in the autumn of 1823. In later years Hannibal was to claim the honor of being the birthplace of Mark Twain, the humorist historian of the lower Mississippi pilot clans. The last farm house between St. Genevieve and Galena was located at Cottonwood Prairie (now Canton), and was occupied by one Captain White, who was prominently identified with the early development of the northwest. There was a government garrison at Keokuk which was then known as Fort Edwards, and another at Fort Armstrong on Rock Island. The settlement at Galena consisted of but a dozen log cabins, a few frame shanties and a smelting furnace. If Mr. Harris was looking only for the signs of an advancing civilization, the above covers about all he saw on his trip. Other things came to his notice, however,—the great river flowing in its pristine glory unvexed to the sea; islands set like emeralds in the tawny flood; the trees and bushes taking on their summer dress of green in the warm May sunshine; prairies spreading away in boundless beauty, limited only by his powers of vision. Later, as his craft stemmed the flood and advanced up the river, he saw the hills beginning to encroach upon the valley of the river, narrowing his view; and later the crags and bastions of the bluffs of the upper river beetling over the very channel itself and lending an added grandeur to the simple beauty of the banks already passed. His unaccustomed eyes saw the wickyups and tepees of the Indians scattered among the islands and on the lowlands, the hunters of the tribes changing the firelock for the spear and net as they sought to reap the water of its harvest of returning fish. It was all new to the young traveler who was later to become the best known steamboat man of the upper river; the commander of a greater number of steamboats than any of his compeers and who was to know the river in all its meanderings, and in all its curves better than any other who ever sailed—Daniel Smith Harris, of Galena, Illinois.

### THE BOATS OF OTHER DAYS.

Of the early boats stopping at this port Captain W. L. Clark furnishes the names and the steamers that came up from St. Louis in 1827, for the govern-

Digitized by Google

ment and for traffic at the Galena lead mines and with supplies for the few settlers. They were: Red Rover, Captain Otis Reynolds; the Shamrock, Captain James May; the Indiana and Black Rover, captains names not recalled. The captains in 1831 and 1832 were: Throckmorton, steamer Warrior; O'Flagerty, Forsyth, VanHouten. Captains from 1833 until 1836: Cole, Smith Harris, Orin Smith, Scribe Harris, Ben Campbell, Cameron, Clime, Ward, John Atchinson, George Atchinson, Mark Atchinson and Hardin Roberts; from 1836 until 1842: Leroy Dodge, Reilley, Littleton, Brock, Morehouse, Pierce, C. Gall, McAllister, William Gabbert Blakesley, K. Lodwich, John Lodwich and Barger.

Several of the commanders above named continued on the upper river until 1850, and three or four until the early '60s. Mrs. Erie Dodge, of Buffalo, Scott county, Iowa, kept a record of early years and noted the following list of names of vessels that plied the waters of the Mississippi: 1845—War Eagle, St. Croix, Fortuna, Mungo Park, Monona, Mendota, Galena, Falcon, Lynx, Uncle Toby, Time, St. Louis, Oak, Sarah Ann, Cecelia, General Block, Osprey, Potosi, Reveille, Lebanon, La Salle, Confidence, Amaranth, Brazil, Iron City, Iowa Mermaid, Dial, Nimrod, Otter, U. S. Mail, Herald, Iowa, New Haven, Archer, Jasper, Ohio; 1848—Iowa City, Uncle Toby, Montauk, Bon Accord, Senator, Red Wing, Pearl, Domain, Clermont, Confidence, Falcon, Piazza, Mondoanna, Mary Blaine, Ellen, Dubuque, St. Peters, Time and Tide, Alexander Hamilton, Highland Mary, Odd Fellow, Ohio Mail, Otter, DeKalb, Eliza Stewart, Kentucky, North Alabama, Dan Rice; 1849—Senator, St. Croix, American Eagle, Dr. Franklin, Bon Accord, St. Peters, Time and Tide, Newton, Wagoner, Otter, Archer, Oswego, War Eagle, Dubuque, Clermont No. 2, Montauk, Highland Mary, Financier, Anthony Wayne, Cora, Kentucky, Red Wing, Bay State Planter, Oregon, Wisconsin, Palo Alto, Saranak, Revenue Cutter, Herald, American, Yankee, Mary Blaine, Domain, Allegheny Mail, Tiger, Piazza, Magnet, Danube, Minnesota, Caroline, No Name. John P. Robertson, a Davenport boy of long ago, loved the river and kept this list of boats which landed here from 1850 to 1852; Amaranth, Archer, Asia, Anthony Wayne, Bon Accord, Black Hawk, Brunette, Brazil, Ben Campbell, Ben Franklin, Cora, Caleb Cope, Danube, Di Vernon, Diadem, Enterprise, Express, Excelsior, Fortune, Falcon, Fleetwood, Financier, Galena, General Gaines, Golden Era, G. W. Sparhawk, Glaucus, Highland Mary, Iron City, Iowa, Ione, Irene J., H. McKee, Jennie Lind, Lamertine, Lynx, Mendota, Minnesota, Monongahela, Mary Blaine, Montauk, Martha No. 1, Martha No. 2, Mary O, Northerner, Nauvoo, Osprey, Ohio, Oshkosh, Oneoto, Ocean Wayne, Pembina, Potosi, Prairie Bird, Red Wing, Robert Fulton, Ripple, St. Paul, Shenandoah, St. Croix, Silas Wright, Swamp Fox, Senator, Time and Tide, Tempest, Tobacco Plant, Uncle Toby, War Eagle, Wisconsin, Warrior, Wyoming. All these boats were built for freight and passengers and the most of them were side wheelers. Trade was immensely profitable. Previous to 1850 there were no boat lines as we have today represented locally by agents. Each captain solicited freight when his boat came

Digitized by Google

to land. Emigration was tremendous and freight rates high. Steamboats costing fifty thousand dollars would pay for themselves in a single season.

### GREAT RIVER STORIES.

"Old Times on the Upper Mississippi River"—the recollections of a steamboat pilot from 1854 to 1863, was written by Captain George Byron Merrick and published in 1909. Of his earlier experience on the Mississippi river he has the following, in part, to say:

"The majesty and glory of the great river have departed; its glamour remains, fresh, and undying in the memories of those who, with mind's eye, still can see it as it was a half century ago. Its majesty was apparent in the mighty flood which then flowed throughout the season, scarcely diminished by the summer heat; its glory in the great commerce which floated upon its bosom, beginnings of great commonwealth yet to be; its glamour in that indefinable witchery with which memory clothes the commonplace of long ago, transfiguring the labors, cares, responsibilities and dangers of steamboat life as it really was into a midsummer night's dream of care free, exhilarating experiences and glorified achievements. There were steamers running between St. Louis and Fort Snelling, near St. Paul, from the year 1823 in more or less regularity. The Virginia, Captain Crawford, was the first steamboat to reach Fort Snelling, which occurred May 10, 1822. The crowning achievement of Captain William Fisher, of Galena, was the taking of the City of Quincy from St. Louis to St. Paul, Captain Brock being his partner for the trip. The City of Quincy was a New Orleans packet that had been chartered to take an excursion the length of the river. The vessel was of 1,600 tons burden, with length of 350 feet beam and was the largest boat ever making the trip above Keokuk's rapids. Two or three incidents of Captain Fisher's river life, among the many which he related to me, are of interest as showing the dangers of the Mississippi. The following is one which he believed was an omen prophetic of the war of the rebellion. I give it as told to me:

" 'I am going to tell you this just as it happened. I don't know whether you will believe me or not. I don't say that I would believe it myself if I had not seen it with my own eyes. If some one else had told it to me I might have set it down as a "yarn." If they never have had any experience on the river some men would make yarns to order. It is a mighty sight easier to make them than it is to live them—and safer.

" 'When this thing happened to me I was entirely sober and I was not asleep. If you will take my word for it I have never been anything else but sober. If I had been otherwise I would not be here now telling you this at eighty-two years old (the relator told the story in 1903). Whiskey always gets 'em before they see the eighty mark. 'And you know that a man can't run a steamboat while asleep—that is, very long. Of course he can for a little while but when he hits the bank it wakes him up.

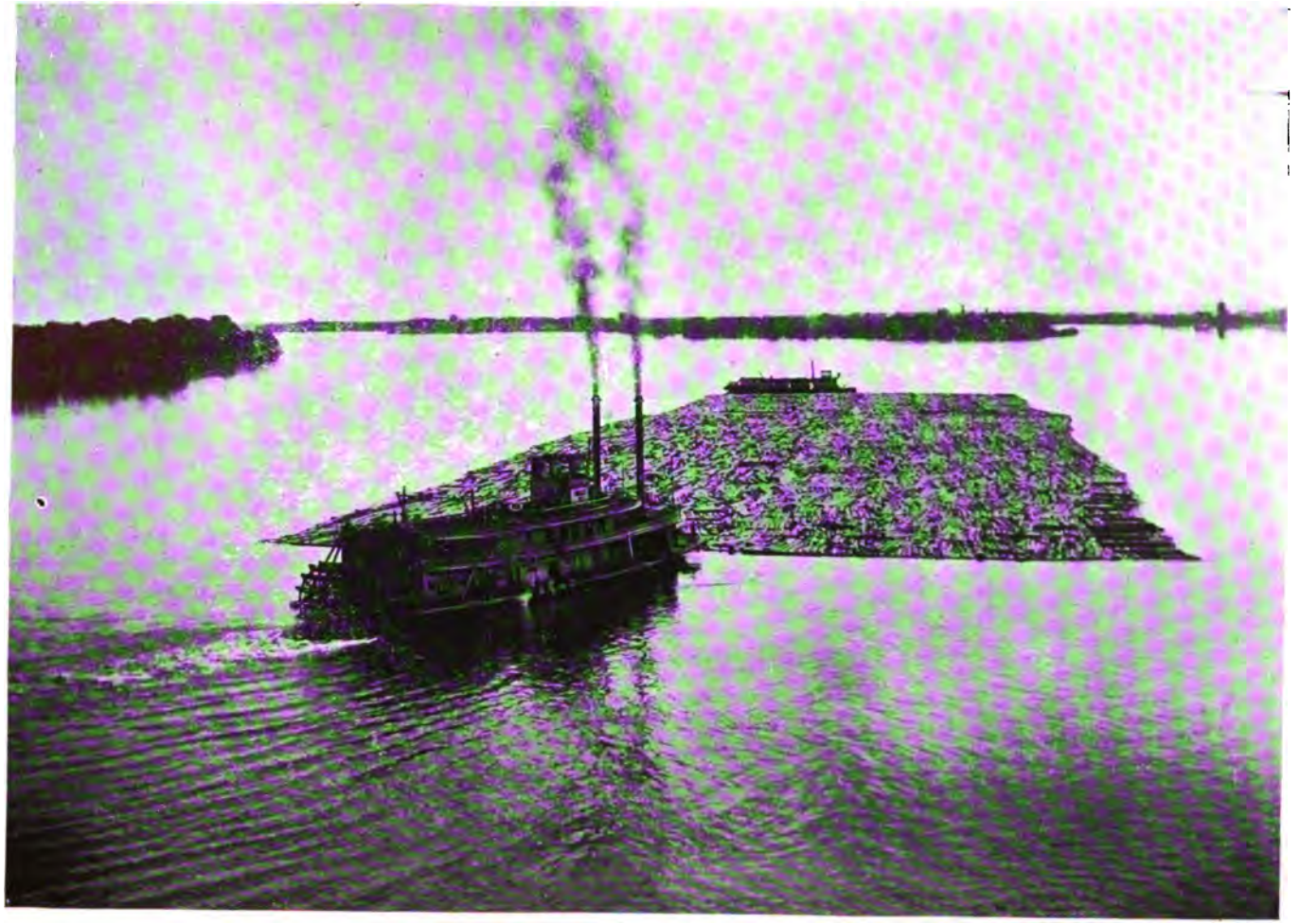
" 'This story ought to interest you because I was on your favorite boat when it happened. The Fannie Harris was sold in 1859, in May or June, to go south. She came back right away, not going below St. Louis, after all. I took her

Digitized by Google

down to that port. Joseph Jones, of Galena, had bought the bar for the season when she was sold, and lost thirty dollars in money by the disposal of the boat. Captain W. H. Gabbert, who died a few months since, was in command and I was pilot. I left Galena in the evening. It was between changes of the moon and a beautiful starlight night—as fine as I ever saw. By the time we got down to Bellevue the stars had all disappeared and it had become daylight, not twilight, but broad daylight, so light that you could not see the brightest star, and from 11:30 to 12:30, a full hour, it was as bright as any day when the sun was under a cloud. At midnight I was right opposite Savanna. Up to this time Captain Gabbert had been asleep in the cabin, although he was on watch. We were carrying neither passengers nor freight for we were just taking the boat down to deliver her to her new owners. The captain woke up, or was called, and when he saw the broad daylight and that his watch indicated that it was only midnight, he was surprised and maybe scared, just as everyone else was. He ran out on the roof and called out, "Mr. Fisher, land the boat, the world is coming to an end." I told him that if the world were coming to an end that he might as well go in the middle of the river as at the bank, and kept on going. It took just as long to get dark again as it did to get light—about an hour. Then in another half hour the stars had come out, one by one, just as you see them at sunset—the big bright ones first and then the whole field of little ones. I looked for all the stars I knew by sight and as they came back, one by one, I began to feel more confidence in the reality of things. I couldn't tell at all where the light came from—but it grew absolutely broad daylight. That one hour's experience had more to do with turning my hair white than anything that ever occurred to me, for it certainly did seem a strange phenomenon. "Was it worse than going into a battle?" I asked. Yes, a hundred times worse, because it was different. When you go into battle you know just what danger is and you nerve yourself to meet it. It is just the same as bracing yourself to meet a known danger in your work—wind, lightning or storm—you know what to expect and if you have any nerve you just hold yourself in and let it come. This was different; you didn't know what was coming next, but I guess we all thought just as the captain did, that it was the end of the world. I confess that I was scared, but I had the boat to look out for and until the world really did come to an end I was responsible for her, and so stood by and you know that helps to keep your nerves where they belong. I just hung on to the wheel and kept her in the river but held one eye on the western sky to see what was coming next. I hope when my time comes I shall not be scared to death and I don't believe I shall be. It will come in a natural way and there won't be anything to scare a man. It is the unknown and mysterious that shakes him and this midnight marvel was too much for any of us. We had a great many signs before the war and I believe this marvel was one of them, only we didn't know how to read it.'"

Captain Merrick graphically describes a race between the Itasca and the Gray Eagle, which took place in 1856 on the Mississippi from Dunleith to St. Paul. He says: "As a race against time, the run of the Gray Eagle was something really remarkable. A sustained speed of over sixteen miles an hour for a distance of three hundred miles up stream is a wonderful record for an inland

Digitized by Google



LOG RAFT, 1898

Digitized by Google

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

steamboat, anywhere, upper river or lower river, and the pride which Captain Harris had in his boat was fully justified. A few years later she struck the Rock Island bridge and sank in less than five minutes, a total loss. It was pitiful to see the old captain leaving the wreck, a broken-hearted man, weeping over the loss of his darling and returning to his Galena home, never again to command a steamboat. He had during his eventful life on the upper river built and owned or commanded scores of steamboats and this was the end." Captain D. Smith Harris in 1855 brought out the Gray Eagle which had been built at Cincinnati at a cost of $60,000. He built her with his own money or at least had a controlling interest and intended her to be the fastest boat on the river.

### RAFTING DAYS.

Captain W. A. Blair gives an interesting description of rafting on the Mississippi river in the following article which first appeared in the Chicago Timberman:

"The rafting of logs began about 1845 and reached its height in 1890, when the Chippewa river alone sent out over 600,000,000 feet of logs, besides over 400,000,000 feet of sawed lumber for the yards at Burlington, Keokuk, Hannibal, Louisiana, St. Louis and Chester. The first rafts floated down the Mississippi were very small, were carried along by the current and handled by large oars on the bow and stern. The logs were rafted in strings seventeen feet wide and held together by poles across them, to which each log was fastened by wooden plugs and lockdowns. These strings were fastened together into rafts from five to ten strings wide and about two hundred and fifty feet long. Delays by wind, sticking on sandbars or breaking on islands were common and while the price per thousand feet was very high, the proceeds of the entire trip were often required to pay off the crew.

"In 1865 W. J. Young, of Clinton, Iowa, one of the most successful pioneers of the lumber business, encouraged Captain Cyrus Bradley to try a small steamboat hitched to the stern of a raft to push and guide it in the stream. His first efforts were not highly satisfactory but enough so to induce him and others to try pushing rafts with better boats in the same way, which they did with very gratifying results.

### THE CLINTON "NIGGER."

"By 1870 the business of towing rafts by steamboat had become well established but considerable trouble attended all their efforts to properly handle and guide the rafts until Chauncey Lamb, of Clinton, Iowa, invented the famous 'Clinton Nigger,' since then in use on every boat in the rafting business. By its use the boat's position can be easily and quickly changed so as to shove forward or back up in different directions as the change in wind or course of the river may require. The boat's head is made fast to the stern of the raft as near the middle as possible, and the stern is held in position by two gang lines of large ropes made fast on the stern corners of the raft and rove around the drums of the 'Clinton Nigger' placed aft of the boat's center and amidships. 'Running the Nigger' pulls in one gang line and passes out the other, changing



Digitized by Google

the direction of the boat accordingly. A boat hitched in this way can handle a much heavier tow than if hitched in stiff depending entirely on the rudders for steering and handling. During the early part of 1895 the steamer Saturn, 120 feet long, twenty-four feet wide, with engine fifteen inches in diameter, four and a half feet stroke, made a very successful trip to St. Louis with a raft of lumber 1,584 feet long and 272 feet wide, containing over 7,000,000 feet of lumber besides shingles, laths and pickets enough to load a good sized steamer. About the same time the steamer E. Rutledge brought to Rock Island a raft of logs 1,450 feet long and 285 feet wide, containing over 2,000,000 feet log measure. Either of these rafts would cover ten acres, but were brought successfully through some very narrow, crooked places.

"Floating rafts are a thing of the past and many of the famous old floating pilots have long since crossed to the other shore. They were a strong, hardy, self-reliant lot of men, accustomed to exposure, hard work, long watches and the handling of the rough, boisterous men who composed their crew. When wind-bound or tied up near some small town where liquors were to be had, these raftsmen of the olden time were much inclined to paint things a very brilliant color, and where local authorities failed to control them they generally hunted up the pilot to take charge of his men and save the town.

### THE FIRST RAFT PILOT.

"Captain S. B. Hanks, now living in Albany, Illinois (1905), at the age of eighty-nine years, gets the credit for having been the first recognized raft pilot. He saw the business grow from a single trip to a great industry in which ninety steamers were engaged regularly all season long, whose crews numbered all told 1,800 men, with a monthly payroll of over $80,000.

"The average raft steamer is 130 feet long, twenty-six feet wide, four feet hold and has two-inch pressure boiler with engine thirteen inches in diameter and six feet stroke. Some of them have very nice cabins with accommodation for the crew of twenty and a few extra. The logs are driven down the small tributaries into the Black, Chippewa, St. Croix and upper Mississippi rivers, and then flooded and driven down loose into the Mississippi river.

"Black river logs are rafted at North La Crosse at the mouth of the stream. Chippewa logs are driven down into the Mississippi at Reed's Landing, then twelve miles down into West Newton slough, where they are held, sorted, scaled and rafted by the Minnesota Boom Company, which company can turn out, when conditions are favorable, 10,000,000 to 15,000,000 feet per day. St. Croix logs are rafted at Stillwater, where the St. Croix river enters St. Croix Lake. Upper Mississippi logs are driven loose from St. Anthony's Falls and rafted between Fort Snelling and St. Paul. From these points the steamer tows them to the sawmills at Winona, La Crosse, Lansing, Guttenberg, Dubuque, Bellevue, Lyons, Fulton, Clinton, Moline, Rock Island, Davenport, Muscatine, Burlington, Fort Madison, Keokuk, Quincy, Hannibal and St. Louis, while rafted lumber is sometimes taken to Chester, eighty miles below St. Louis.

"The average speed of a towboat and raft down stream is three and a half miles an hour. Of late years several operators have adopted the plan of making

Digitized by Google

their rafts very long and using a small steamboat fastened crosswise of the bow. By going ahead or backing the bow boat the raft can be pointed around or kept in the channel much more quickly than the boat at the stern could do it alone. Another point gained by this plan is that while the ordinary raft is too wide for the bridge draws and can only be put through one-half at a time, lengthened out double length and half width, double tripping the bridge is avoided and much time saved.

"The business has seen its best days. Forest fires and the chopper's ax have destroyed nearly all the good timber accessible. The average size of the logs diminishes each year. Mill after mill will close when its supply of white pine is exhausted. One by one the towboats that have chased each other down the grand old river will be laid to rest and rot, while their crew, who have waited in vain for the pleasant message to 'get her ready at once' will wander off, sadly trying to catch a land lubber's step and earn a hard living on shore, thinking often of the old familiar whistle he will hear no more."

### FIRST ELECTRIC LIGHT ON THE MISSISSIPPI.

The Journal of June 23, 1881, is authority for the following statement: The "rafter," B. Hershey, carried the first electric searchlight used by a steamboat of any kind on the Mississippi. The steamer Gem City made its appearance on the day above mentioned at Muscatine, with the first electric searchlight used on an upper river packet.

### MISSISSIPPI STEAMBOATS "PERFECT PALACES."

In a reminiscent article published in the Journal June 12, 1874, appeared the following: "The old steamer Milwaukee passed down the river for St. Louis, where she will be dismantled and converted into something else. She is the last of a noble race of steamers that once constituted a perfect flotilla of palaces on the upper Mississippi. We learn from an article in the Davenport Gazette that she, with the Gray Eagle, Itasca, Northern Light and Key City, was built in Cincinnati in 1855 for the Galena, Dubuque & Minnesota Packet Company. The whole five were magnificent packets built for speed and passengers rather than for freight and all on the same model. These packets did an immense business in both freight and passengers in 1855-6-7. They scarcely made a trip without being so crowded with passengers that the cabin floors were covered with cots, but with the crash of 1857, emigration ceased passing into Minnesota in such overwhelming numbers. Davidson started a line from La Crosse, the Galena, Dubuque & Minnesota Company was transformed into the Northwestern Packet Company and the palmy days of the steamers were ended. The Gray Eagle went to pieces against the Rock Island bridge in 1861. The Itasca burned at Paducah, Kentucky, the Northern Light sank above La

Digitized by Google

Crosse in high water and was cut to pieces by the ice, and the Key City was taken to pieces at Paducah, leaving the Milwaukee "the last of the Mohicans."

### ARRIVAL OF THE STEAMER MUSCATINE.

From the Journal of April 1, 1864, we glean that "the new Northern Line steamer Muscatine arrived at our levee yesterday afternoon. She was delayed on her upward trip (from the Ohio river) some seventy-two hours at the lower rapids by high water. Her arrival was announced by peals from the cannon answered by a piece on board the boat. Hundreds of our citizens were on the wharf to welcome her. Immediately on her arrival, she was formally presented by Henry O'Connor, Esq., on behalf of the merchants of Muscatine with a beautiful set of flags, consisting of an ensign, a banner with the name of the boat, two side-wheel flags, a Union jack and a streamer. They were made of the finest English bunting at Buffalo, New York, and cost $95. Captain Roach was accorded the floor and responded by inviting the company into the cabin, where refreshments were provided to them and where for a time everything went merrily. The boat is a magnificent large "side-wheeler," one of the best of the Northern Line Company's packets. She was built by the company at Wheeling, West Virginia, last summer, under the superintendence of Captain Robinson, who is to be commander. Her dimensions are as follows: Length, 201 feet; breadth of beam, 34 feet; cylinders, 18 inches in diameter, with 6½ feet stroke; length of buckets, 10 feet; diameter of wheel, 38 feet; and tonnage, 600. She draws twenty-five inches light. She can also accommodate with comfortable staterooms, 100 passengers and carries cots for forty more. Her cabin is an elegant affair, richly and tastefully ornamented. She is furnished magnificently and all modern improvements for comfort and convenience are used. From her build and power we judge she will be a fast boat. Altogether, Muscatine has reason to be proud of her namesake. Captain Rhodes is a brother of T. B. Rhodes, president of the line. Clerk Jenks is also well known on the upper rivers. They will remain with the boat until the completion of the City of Burlington, now in course of construction at Wheeling by the Northern Line Company, of which boat they are to take command."

### RACING ON THE MISSISSIPPI IN EARLY TIMES.

We are indebted to the Journal of July 5, 1867, for the following: "About eight o'clock last evening great interest was excited by the almost simultaneous appearance around the 'towhead' below the city of two steamers, which proved to be the Phil Sheridan and Hawkeye State, and which it had been announced were to start out of St. Louis together. The Sheridan was a short distance in advance and landed at this place, while her rival passed on. By the officers of the Sheridan we have been furnished the following memoranda of the trip: 'Left St. Louis at 4:58. Hawkeye left at 4:05; Belle of Pike (Illinois river boat), 4:20; Lucy Bertram, 4:24. Passed the Lucy Bertram below Grafton, Belle of Pike at Grafton Landing. First came in view of the Hawkeye below Hannibal, nearly reached her at Keithsburg, parted with her to land at New

Digitized by Google




Ferry Boat Apex used at Muscatine from 1852 until 1855. Sketched from memory by John McGreer




Ferry Boat Northern Illinois



Ferry Boat Decalion at Drury's Landing in 1866



Old Settlers' Excursion to mouth of Pine Creek on the steamer John M. Abbott, September 25, 1884



Diamond Jo Steamer St. Paul



Ferry Boat Ida May

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

Boston, she leading us about a mile at 7:20. At 7:50 lapped her again, and after a desperate and dangerous resistance on her part, passed her at 8:15. Muscatine is our twelfth landing and Hawkeye the sixth as far as we know. This race promises to be a hotly contested one and the result will be anxiously awaited."

W. G. Block, steamboat agent, son of the late Marx Block, says this race was from St. Louis to St. Paul, between the Phil Sheridan and the Sucker State, the Phil Sheridan being a Northwestern packet and the Sucker State of the Northern Line Company. He says the Phil Sheridan was the fastest boat and had a long pointed bow, while the Sucker State had a bluff bow, but in spite of this the Sucker State got to St. Paul first, as Captain Hight of the Sucker State took the chances of running the Rock Island rapids at night, which was considered very hazardous then, with its sunken rocks and no government lights, as now. The Phil Sheridan laid up at Davenport until daylight, as all other boats were then in the habit of doing, her officers never supposing the Sucker State would go through after dark. In this way the Sucker State beat the Phil Sheridan to St. Paul.

The Sucker State on April 1, 1864, landed at Muscatine with the Sixteenth Iowa Infantry on board. Some of the veterans were on leave of absence from the front and others had finished their terms of service. At the time of their arrival the soldiers were feasted and feted to their hearts' content by the loyal and patriotic citizens of Muscatine, who had made great preparation for their reception.

### FERRY BOATS.

Through the careful research labors of Edward L. Graham, the writer and the readers of this work are indebted for facts, and many of them, relating to various subjects of interest herein contained. Among them is the following data pertinent to the ferries and ferry boats, the last of which disappeared when the high bridge was opened for traffic:

Probably the first ferry boat at Muscatine was the Polly Keith, a flat boat built in 1839, for Charles Warfield by D. C. Cloud and George Leffingwell, Sr. The next was propelled by steam and named the Iowa. Its captain was John Phillips and the craft was in commission one season (1842), when it was condemned and dismantled. For two or three years thereafter Phillips ran a flat boat with oars. The successor to the flat boat was one propelled by horse power in 1845, similar to the Apex. It was first run by Brooks & Reece, then by Colonel A. M. Hare and others. From March, 1852, to 1855, the Apex, a horse-power boat, was in the service under Fimple & Pettibone, and in July, 1855, the steam ferry boat Muscatine was placed in commission by Fimple & Pettibone and remained until 1858.

The Decalion was a steamboat and was used for ferry purposes from 1858 until February 16, 1868, when it sank to the bottom of the river. Next came the Northern Illinois, a steam boat, which was in the ferry service here from the spring of 1868, until May, 1874, when it was sold to Captain Leonard. The last was the Ida May, which plied from shore to shore from May 24, 1875, to

Digitized by Google

May 16, 1891, when she was sold to the Muscatine Fence Company after the opening of the high bridge.

### RAFTING OF LUMBER.

Remarkable details regarding the rafting of lumber on the Mississippi in the early days have been gleaned from the files of the Journal, as follows: From 1865 to 1870 lumber rafts were taken as far south as Memphis and Vicksburg. Not more than two rafts a year go south of St. Louis and then only as far as St. Mary and Chester. The longest distance ever run by a raft on the Mississippi was from La Crosse, Wisconsin, to New Orleans. The trip was made in 1870. The float was made up of ten strings of about 1,000,000 feet. It was owned by the Grunner Brothers Lumber Company and was valued at $30,000. * * * The largest raft yet towed (1870) by the steamer Van Sant contained 2,000,000 feet of lumber, 500,000 lath, and 250,000 pickets. It was sixteen strings wide and three and a half acres in area. * * * A monster raft containing 2,000,000 feet of lumber and loaded with 500,000 shingles, 700,000 lath and 100,000 pickets, passed down in tow of the rafter J. W. Van Sant. This was in May, 1872. * * * May 19, 1873, a lumber raft of 1,700,000 feet arrived yesterday, propelled by the steamer James Means. It came from Reed's Landing, about 355 miles in four and a half days. It belonged to the Union Lumbering Company and was mostly sold to dealers in this city. In 1874, the same rafter arrived with a big lumber raft for the Union Lumbering Company. It contained 1,600,000 feet of lumber and was loaded down with lath, shingles, etc. * * * On May 22, 1875, a raft containing 2,300,000 feet of lumber, with the usual top loading, was tied near Chambers' mill and attracted much attention from its immense size, its area being three and a half acres. It belonged to the Union Lumbering Company and came from Chippewa Falls. * * * In its issue of August 9, 1877, the Journal says: "One of the largest log rafts that ever floated down passed here on its way to St. Louis from the Jennie Bull Falls on the Chippewa. It belonged to T. B. Scott, who likes to run logs by the acre. The raft is twenty-eight strings long and nine strings wide and carried on it 1,200,000 shingles. This raft had a crew of forty men. * * *" In the issue of June 5, 1879, appeared this item: "That Big Raft—There was quite a crowd along the levee last evening to see the Ben Hershey land the largest raft ever brought down the river. The raft by actual measurement was 310 feet wide and 535 feet long, containing twenty strings. The Ben Hershey is undoubtedly the best rafter on the river and is claimed to have been the first steamboat of any kind to be equipped with electric searchlights. It was constructed at Rock Island for the Muscatine Lumber Manufacturing Company, which afterward became known as the Hershey Lumbering Company. She was 130 feet from stern to stern, 28 feet beam, and had a clearance of four feet. Her cost was $14,000."

A terrible disaster occurred on the Mississippi a short distance below Muscatine in 1837, when the old Dubuque had a horrible explosion. Twenty-two people were killed and many more seriously injured. The bodies of the dead and injured were brought to this city, the dead being buried where the large

Digitized by Google



LAUNCHING OF "TRIDENT," NOVEMBER, 1873

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

Third Ward school building now stands. When the contractors made excavations for the school building, many of the bones and skulls were unearthed. These bones were reinterred in another place. The Dubuque was one of the earliest boats on the Mississippi. At that time there were three boats running between St. Louis and Galena, Illinois. The other two were The Warrior and Live Branch.

### THE WHITE COLLAR LINE.

One of the early steamboat lines on the Mississippi was the White Collar Line, which had a number of well equipped boats and was a very strong company. Some of its vessels were constructed on handsome lines, among them being the City of St. Paul, the Belle of La Crosse, Phil Sheridan, Lucy Bertram, Northwestern, Centennial, Milwaukee, Itasca, Key City, Tom Jasper, Keokuk, War Eagle, S. S. Merrill and Alex Mitchell—all side-wheel steamers. The Centennial was the largest boat on the upper river and the Lucy Bertram, built on the Ohio river, was one of the finest and best equipped steamers on the Mississippi, costing about $175,000.

### THE DIAMOND JO LINE.

This well known packet line was started by three Reynolds brothers, one of whom, Joe Reynolds, lived at Galena. It was started a short time subsequent to that of the White Collar Line. In those early days it was customary to mark the grain sacks with some distinguishing emblem trade-mark. The Reynolds brothers chose the diamond mark. From this the name of Diamond Jo originated, and afterward when the packet line was organized, the name was given to it. The Diamond Jo line was started with the idea of towing grain down from the northern cities to Fulton, where it was stored in an immense elevator, which was destroyed some years ago. The John C. Gault was the pioneer boat of the Diamond Jo Line—a powerful double screw propeller. Sister vessels were the Ida Fulton, Arkansas, Tidal Wave, Diamond Jo, Josie, Josephine, Mary Morton, Sidney, Pittsburg, Libbie Conger, St. Paul and Quincy. The Pittsburg almost lost her life in a St. Louis cyclone and the remnant of her hulk was remodeled and named the Dubuque.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER VI.

## ORDER OUT OF CHAOS.

MUSCATINE COUNTY IS ORGANIZED—THE FIRST OFFICIALS AND PROCEEDINGS—ELECTION PRECINCTS ESTABLISHED AND COUNTY DIVIDED INTO COMMISSIONERS DISTRICTS—COMMISSIONERS' AND OTHER COURTS—FIRST GRAND AND PETIT JURIES—COUNTY ADOPTS SUPERVISOR SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT—COURT HOUSES AND JAILS—COUNTY FARM—SOME STATISTICS—POPULATION OF MUSCATINE COUNTY IN 1910.

As has been seen, the bill organizing the county of Muscatine was approved December 7, 1836, and the first election in the county was held in the spring of 1837. Arthur Washburn and Edward Fay were the commissioners chosen, and possibly there was a third one, but his name is not obtainable. S. Clinton Hastings was elected clerk of the commissioners' court and James Davis sheriff; John G. Coleman and Silas Lathrop, justices of the peace; Samuel Shortridge, S. C. Hastings and James R. Struthers assessors of the county. The first court was held in a room furnished by Samuel Parker, presumably at his home.

The second session of the commissioners' court was presided over by John Vanatta, Err Thorton and Aaron Usher, and was held on the 17th day of February, 1838. This session was devoid of results and lasted but one day. At the second session, in March, the bond of Jonathan Pettibone, as treasurer of the county, was accepted.

The minutes of the April (1838) meeting gives the first evidence of election precincts having been established. At that time Bloomington, Moscow, Fairhaven and Montpelier were recorded and also the discontinuance of Clark precinct. The judges appointed were E. E. Fay, Samuel Holiday and Thomas Burdett, Bloomington; George Storms, William Kidder and William Bagley, Fairhaven; Benjamin Ludlow, William Addir and Goodwin Taylor, Moscow; Peter Hesser, William Chambers and Stephen Nye, Montpelier. In May, Fairhaven precinct was changed to Wapsinonoc.

July 2, 1838, James W. Neally was granted a license to keep a ferry, running to the Illinois shore, on the Mississippi, for one year and prescribing rates as follows: Each footman, 25 cents; man and horse, 50 cents; wagon and two horses, $1.50; cattle, 25 cents; sheep and hogs, 6¼ cents. At the same time rates of ferriage across the Cedar river were fixed by the court: Each footman, 12½ cents; man and horse, 25 cents; wagon and two horses, 75 cents; additional oxen, 25 cents; loose cattle, sheep, hogs, etc., 6¼ cents. Fee for obtaining license on the Cedar, $7.50.



Digitized by Google

In 1839, block 24 of the town plat was reserved for the use of the county, and in March of the same year George Baumgardner was appointed county surveyor and ordered to survey section 35. In August, 1839, the board was composed of John Vanatta, Madison Stewart and Moses Perrin, J. G. Morrow, clerk.

November 4, Edward E. Fay was appointed clerk and on the same day school district No. 1 was established in township 78 north, range 2 west, in the limits of Bloomington.

At the January (1839) session of the board a jail was provided for and in the November session proposals for the building of a court house were ordered printed in the Bloomington Territorial Gazette.

### COUNTY DIVIDED INTO COMMISSIONERS' DISTRICTS.

In September, 1840, the county was divided into commissioners' districts as follows: Townships 77 and 78 north, range 1 east; townships 77 and 78 north, range 1 west; and townships 78 north, range 2 west, first district; townships 76 and 77, range 2, second district; townships 76, 77 and 78, range 3, and townships 76, 77 and 78, range 4, third district.

In July, 1848, a tax of two mills was ordered to be levied for the purpose of purchasing and establishing a poor farm.

The first instrument filed in the recorder's office was a deed, executed by Charles Henderson to Peter Smith and filed December 5, 1838. The first mortgage was filed December 10, 1838, by Weare Long.

### DISTRICT COURT.

The first session of the district court convened in Bloomington Monday, April 24, 1837. David Irvin, judge of the second judicial district of Wisconsin territory, associate justice of the supreme court, presided. W. W. Chapman, United States district attorney, was also in attendance. The court appointed John S. Abbott clerk of the court, John Vanatta and Dr. Eli Reynolds having qualified as his bondsmen. 'A' diamond-shaped piece of paper was chosen as the temporary seal of the court. This was attached to documents by means of a wafer, impressed by the reverse side of a ten cent piece of silver.

### THE FIRST GRAND JURY.

The first grand jury to be selected in Muscatine was composed of Robert Bamford, Benjamin Baston, Edward E. Fay, Robert C. Kinney, Jonathan Pettibone, Eli Reynolds, A. L. McKee, Joseph Mounts, Thomas J. Starke, Nathan Parsons, Samuel Parker, William Sparks, Christopher Barnes, John Briggs, Levi Chamberlain, Norman Fullington and 'Anderson Pace. Robert Bamford, foreman.

James W. Woods ("Old Timber"), was appointed district attorney pro tem for the county. His first official act was the successful removal of this venire and the issue of a new one. Among the first cases to come before the grand

Digitized by Google

jury were those of James Casey, Moses Couch and E. E. Fay, charged with selling liquor to the Indians; James Casey; Christopher Barnes and Norman Fullington for assault; bills were found. In all there were seventeen presentments. It will be seen that certain members of the grand jury were indicted, either for assault, or gambling.

### FIRST PETIT JURY.

The following composed the first petit jury in the county: John G. Coleman, Samuel C. Comstock, John Holiday, E. N. Thurston, Thomas Burdett, John Hesser, S. S. Lathrop, W. H. Sams, Hamilton Christy, Isaac I. Lathrop, Addison Reynolds. Our name is missing from the records accounts, only eleven names being given here.

The third session of the district court was held under the laws of Iowa territory, October 8, 1838, Judge Joseph Williams presiding. M. D. Browning was district attorney.

### PROBATE COURT.

Arthur Washburn was the first presiding officer over this court and the first business transacted was at the November term, 1838, at which time Van Renssalaer Thomkins was appointed administrator of an estate. In 1839, an inquest of lunacy was held in this court and letters of administration were issued to several persons. The will of Reynolds Wright was admitted to probate and other minor business transacted. In 1869 the probate court was established. The following have held the office of probate judge: Arthur Washburn, 1838; Henry Reece, 1840; T. S. Parvin, 1841; Pliny Fay, 1846; T. S. Parvin, 1847. When the supervisors system came into vogue the county judge was given probate jurisdiction: Arthur Washburn, 1851; George Meason, 1855; Edward H. Thayer, 1859; J. Carskaddan, 1862; Henry M. Perkins, 1864; H. H. Benson, 1866-9.

### COMMISSIONERS COURT.

The first officials of Muscatine county consisted of three members of a commissioners' court, the jurisdiction of which was almost without limitation. The act providing for the organization of Muscatine county was passed by the first Wisconsin territorial legislature in December, 1836, and if any organizing commissioners were selected by the law makers, no record of their names is obtainable. It must be remembered that Muscatine county was organized, not under the laws of Iowa territory, but under and by virtue of a legislative enactment of the Wisconsin territory. Hence, by reason of the absence of any recorded authority, the historian has no means of describing the exact methods adopted by the men who had in hand the formation of a government for the new county. The probabilities are, however, that a meeting was held, when candidates were selected for the offices of the commissioners' court, a clerk of the court, a sheriff and others, and that an election very likely was held in January of 1837. In October, presumably the fourth day of that month, the first term of the commissioners' court convened. At this session the court ad-

Digitized by Google

journed, according to the clerk's minutes, "until the 5th inst.," which leads to the assurance that a former meeting of the court had been held in October and prior to the fifth day of that month. Here the reader's attention is directed to a marriage license discovered, bearing date February 13, 1837, and issued by Robert McLaren, as clerk of the commissioners' court. It is barely possible, however, that McLaren was, at the time, clerk of the United States district court, which held its first session at Bloomington (Muscatine), April 24, 1837. Unfortunately, these discrepancies are difficult of reconciliation with exactness, and impossible of verification, as the fire which partially destroyed the old court house in 1864, burned many of the loose documents having a place in the structure and, in all probability, a record of the proceedings of the commissioners' court, antedating that of S. Clinton Hastings, whose "minute" book of the commissioners' court has for its first recorded transaction the meeting of the court prior to October 5, 1837. And at that first session of the court in October, the record implies that Hastings did not act as clerk, but one, J. R. Struther. It is therefore strongly suspected that for some time after this first session of the court, the minutes of its proceedings were written from memory by Mr. Hastings.

The writer is limited for his data relating to the early history of the formation of the county and the proceedings of its pioneer officials to the "minute" book, kept by S. Clinton Hastings, clerk of the commissioners' court. From that loosely-kept journal it appears that at the first session of the court only two members of the court were in attendance and there is nothing to show who was the third member. Defects of this character are numerous and much to be deplored.

### MEMBERS COMMISSIONERS' COURT.

1837—Arthur Washburn, Edward E. Fay, S. Clinton Hastings, clerk.

1838—John Vannata, E. Thornton, Aaron Usher, S. Clinton Hastings, clerk.

1839—John Vannata, E. Thornton, Aaron Usher, E. Clinton Hastings, clerk.

1840—John Vannata, R. Stewart, Benjamin Nye, Edward E. Fay, clerk.

1841—John Vannata, Benjamin Nye, William Leffingwell, E. E. Fay, clerk.

1842—John Vannata, Benjamin Nye, William Leffingwell, Abraham Smalley, clerk.

1843—John Vannata, Benjamin Nye, William Leffingwell, Abraham Smalley, clerk.

1844—John Vannata, Milo Bennett, Charles Neally, Abraham Smalley, clerk.

1845—Milo Bennett, John Zeigler, Charles Neally, William Leffingwell, clerk.

1846—John Zeigler, Daniel L. Healy, John Miller, Z. Washburn, clerk.

1847—John Zeigler, Daniel L. Healy, John H. Miller, Nathaniel Hallock, clerk.

1848—H. H. Garnes, Daniel L. Healy, William Beard, N. Hallock, clerk.

1849—Daniel L. Healy, H. H. Garnes, A. T. Banks, Nathaniel Hallock, clerk.

Digitized by Google

1850—Amos Lillibridge, H. H. Garnes, William Keyes, Nathaniel Hallock, clerk.

### COMMISSIONERS' COURT ABOLISHED.

As time went on dissatisfaction arose with the commissioners' court and its methods of conducting the affairs of the county. The office was the subject of much unfavorable criticism in various counties of the state and in 1851 the commissioners' court was abolished by law and by an act of the legislature the county court system was substituted therefor. This court was given equal power to that of its predecessor, in all business matters of the county, and co-ordinate jurisdiction with justices courts.

### THE COUNTY COURT.

The first person who served as county judge in this county, was elected in 1851. His name was Arthur Washburn and he was followed in 1856 by George Meason. The latter's successor was Edward H. Thayer, who was elected in 1857.

### THE SUPERVISOR SYSTEM.

Ten years' trial of the county court seems to have been sufficient for the people to determine that the best means of running the affairs of the bailiwick had not been adopted. It was far from being satisfactory. Many of the early taxpayers claimed that the judge of the court had altogether too much power and that the general interests of the community were continually in peril. Then the township or supervisor system came to the fore by legislative enactment, and in 1861 the first board of township supervisors was elected, each township being entitled to one member. This plan prevailed until 1870, when again the system was changed. In the last mentioned year the general assembly passed an act which made it optional with the people whether they elect three or five members, to compose the board of supervisors, provided for in the previous year. Muscatine county chose to have a board of three members and that was its strength and numbers until 1895, when, after an abortive attempt in 1894, the number of members was increased to five and continues at the present time. Below is given a complete list of those who have served as members of the board of supervisors:

1861—John B. Dougherty, Evans B. Burgan, Elijah Younkin, Silas Ferry, Joseph Crane, Vernet Tracy, Michael Price, John Zeigler, John R. Merritt, R. H. Patterson, J. E. Robb, Henry Resley, Andrew Heberling, William C. Evans.

1862—John B. Dougherty, E. F. Burgan, Elijah Younkin, Silas Ferry, Joseph Crane, Vernet Tracy, Michael Price, Marshall Farnsworth, J. E. Robb, William Hoyt, R. H. Patterson, William C. Evans, George W. Hunt, Andrew Heberling.

1863—Joseph Crane, Thomas M. Isett, E. F. Burgan, R. H. Patterson, John Fullmer, Silas Ferry, A. Heberling, E. Younkin, G. W. Hunt, William C. Evans, J. E. Robb, William Hoyt, Vernet Tracy, Marshall Farnsworth.

Digitized by Google

1864—Joseph Crane, E. Younkin, Vernet Tracy, George Chase, John Fullmer, M. Farnsworth, R. T. Thompson, Richard Musser, J. E. Robb, William D. Viele, Thomas M. Isett, George W. Hunt, William D. Cone, E. F. Burgan.

1865—R. F. Thompson, J. D. Walker, William F. Tolles, William D. Viele, M. Farnsworth, George Chase, J. A. Purinton, Michael Price, William H. Stewart, Richard Musser, A. Cone, William H. Hazlett, George W. Hunt, Thomas Boggs.

1866—James E. Robb, Stephen Herrick, Nathan Brown, R. T. Thompson, Charles Page, Andrew Dobbs, C. M. McDaniel, William H. Hazlett, J. A. Purinton, A. Cone, Michael Price, J. D. Walker, William H. Stewart, George Chase.

1867—James E. Robb, Nathan Brown, George Chase, A. Cone, Charles Cope, Andrew Dobbs, William H. Hazlett, Stephen Herrick, Charles Page, J. A. Purinton, Jacob Snyder, W. H. Stewart, J. E. Walker, James A. Eaton.

1868—J. D. Walker, A. Cone, B. S. Cone, Charles Cope, Andrew Dobbs, J. A. Eaton, E. E. Edwards, Caleb Elliott, W. H. Hazlett, C. C. Horton, George Metts, J. A. Purinton, Jacob Snyder, W. H. Stewart.

1869—W. H. Stewart, Charles Cope, J. A. Eaton, E. E. Edwards, Caleb Elliott, H. S. Griffin, Daniel Harker, W. H. Hazlett, J. A. Purinton, C. C. Horton, Mathew Porter, Joseph Nelson, J. S. Riggs, A. Dobbs.

1870—J. A. Parvin, Byron Carpenter, James A. Eaton, Daniel Harker, H. S. Griffin, William Fultz, W. H. Hazlett, C. C. Horton, Joseph Nelson, J. A. Purinton, M. Porter, J. S. Riggs, W. H. Stewart, Alonzo Shaw.

In 1871 the system was changed to one similar to the original commissioners' plan. By legislative enactment it was made optional with the people whether they had three or five commissioners or supervisors, as they are called. This county chose the small number.

1871—William H. Stewart, Byron Carpenter, James E. Robb.

1872—William H. Stewart, James E. Robb, Byron Carpenter.

1873—A. F. Demorest, J. E. Robb, Byron Carpenter.

1874—A. F. Demorest, J. E. Robb, Byron Carpenter.

1875—A. F. Demorest, Thomas Birkett, J. E. Robb.

1876—J. E. Robb, Thomas Birkett, I. L. Graham.

1877—Thomas Birkett, A. Cone, I. L. Graham.

1878—I. L. Graham, Thomas Birkett, A. Cone.

1879—Thomas Birkett, A. Cone, Cornelius Cadle.

1880—Thomas Birkett, C. Cadle, B. H. Garrett.

1881—Thomas Birkett, C. Cadle, B. H. Garrett.

1882—Thomas Birkett, C. Cadle, B. H. Garrett.

1883—Thomas Birkett, William P. Crawford, B. H. Garrett.

1884—B. H. Garrett, William P. Crawford, Henry Will.

1885—B. H. Garrett, Henry Will, Frederick Huttig.

1886—Henry Will, Frederick Huttig, Harvey Baker.

1887—Ira J. Nichols, Harvey Baker, J. H. Scott.

1888—Harvey Baker, B. F. Neidig, Ira J. Nichols. Vacancy caused by Nichols' death filled by appointment of P. R. Evans.

1889—Harvey Baker, John H. Hooley, B. F. Neidig.

1890—Harvey Baker, B. F. Neidig, John J. Hooley.

Digitized by Google

1891—Harvey Baker, B. F. Neidig, John J. Hooley.
1892—B. F. Neidig, John J. Hooley, Alfred Tunison.
1893—B. F. Neidig, Alfred Tunison, Charles Schulte.
1894—Alfred Tunison, Charles Schulte, John W. Rice.
1895—John W. Rice, Charles Schulte, Ira Hendrix.
1896—J. W. Rice, S. M. Hoskins, Ira Hendrix.

### BOARD INCREASED TO FIVE MEMBERS.

At the fall election of 1894, the following proposition was submitted to the electors of Muscatine county: "Shall the following public measure be adopted—Shall the number of county supervisors be increased to five?" From the small vote cast for and against the question, it was apparent that the proper interest in the matter was not manifested. The proposed departure failed of receiving the necessary majority, but that gave no uneasiness to its friends and in the following election of 1895 a small majority, of a light vote, was cast in its favor. In 1897 three candidates were elected to fill the new quota of the board and the members so elected, upon the organization of the new legislative body, cast lots for the long and short terms. H. M. Zeidler and M. Bernick secured the three years' terms and J. I. Nichols the term of two years.

1897—Ira Hendrix, S. M. Hoskins, H. W. Zeidler, J. I. Nichols, M. Bernick.

1898—S. M. Hoskins, Ira Hendrix, H. W. Zeidler, J. I. Nichols, M. Bernick.

1899—Ira Hendrix, H. W. Zeidler, M. Bernick, S. M. Hoskins, J. I. Nichols.

1900—Ira Hendrix, J. I. Nichols, S. M. Hoskins, M. Bernick, E. P. Day.

1901—Ira Hendrix, E. P. Day, J. I. Nichols, M. Bernick, S. M. Hoskins.

1902—M. Bernick, W. H. Fishburn, E. P. Day, D. D. Webster, R. T. Shannon.

1903—M. Bernick, W. H. Fishburn, E. P. Day, D. D. Webster, R. T. Shannon.

1904—D. D. Webster, W. H. Fishburn, E. P. Day, R. T. Shannon, M. Bernick.

1905—D. D. Webster, W. H. Fishburn, E. P. Day, R. T. Shannon, M. Bernick.

1906—W. H. Fishburn, A C. Noble, George J Lang, M. J. Shellabarger, R. T. Shannon.

1907—W. H. Fishburn, A. C. Noble, George J. Lang, M. J. Shellabarger, R. T. Shannon.

1908—R. T. Shannon, W. H. Fishburn, A. C. Noble, George J. Lang, M. J. Shellabarger.

1909—A. C. Noble, W. H. Fishburn, R. T. Shannon, George J. Lang, M. J. Shellabarger.

Digitized by Google

1910—M. J. Shellabarger, A. C. Noble, George J. Lang, J. W. Flater, H. B. Phillips.

## COUNTY OFFICERS.

### AUDITORS.

When the circuit court was created in 1869, the office of county auditor, or business agent, was instituted. Robert H. McCampbell was then chosen and continued in the office for fifteen years, or until 1884. 1884-1894, W. H. Johnson; 1896-1900, Edward C. Stocker; 1902-03, A. C. Noble; 1904-10, A. S. Lawrence.

### CIRCUIT COURT ABOLISHED.

In 1869, the business of the district court had become so great that a new tribunal was created and designated as the circuit court. This court exercised general jurisdiction concurrent with the district court, in all civil actions and special proceedings, and exclusive jurisdiction in all appeals and writs of error from inferior courts, and had a general supervision thereof in all civil matters. It also had the power to correct and prevent abuses where no other remedy was provided. This court also had original jurisdiction of all probate matters. Prior to the year 1869 the clerk was elected as clerk of the district court. When the law went into effect establishing the circuit court, the official duties were circumscribed by both courts. January 1, 1887, the circuit court was abolished.

### CLERKS DISTRICT COURT.

1838, J. G. Morrow; 1844, John A. Parvin; 1848, Richard Cadle; 1850, William Leffingwell; 1854, Richard Cadle; 1858, Charles S. Foster; 1862, John W. Jayne; 1868, John D. Walker; 1874-82, John H. Munroe; 1884, S. M. Hughes—resigned in May, and H. J. Fitzgerald appointed; 1884, H. J. Fitzgerald for long and short term; 1888, John B. Hudson; 1890-94, W. H. Hughes; 1896-1900, Joseph W. Eells; 1902-05, C. J. Richman; 1906-10, W. S. McKee.

### SHERIFFS.

1838, James Davis; 1840, Denton J. Snyder; 1844, George W. Humphrey; 1846, Lyman C. Hine; 1850, John J. Reece; 1852, David G. McCloud; 1856, William Gordon; 1862, Harris H. Hine; 1866, Abraham E. Keith; 1872, James A. Eaton; 1876, R. C. Jewett; 1880-82, A. N. Snyder; 1884-86, W. W. Hartman; 1888-90, Thomas P. Gray; 1892, Daniel McCurdy; 1894-96, H. E. Wiley; 1898-1900, R. O. McGaughey; 1902-05, John D. Stuart; 1906-09, R. Frank Benham; 1910, David Vanatta.

### TREASURER.

1837, Lewis McKee; 1839, Hezekiah Musgrave; 1841, John A. McCormick; 1843, T. S. Battelle; 1847, F. H. Stone; 1851, A. T. Banks; 1855, William G. Robb; 1858, John W. Lucas; 1862, Brinton Darlington; 1865, M. L.

Digitized by Google

Miksell; 1867, R. T. Thompson; 1871, Henry Molis, Sr.; 1873, Joseph Morrison; 1880-82, Lyman Banks; 1884-92, G. M. Scott; 1894-98, Silas N. Johnson; 1900, C. H. Gobble; 1902-06, E. C. Stocker; 1907, C. R. Stafford; 1908, A. C. Shiflet; 1909-10, R. E. Johnson.

### OFFICE OF DISTRICT ATTORNEY ABOLISHED.

In 1883, H. H. Banson was the last person elected to serve as district attorney. In the general assembly of 1885-6, an act was passed abolishing the office of district attorney and creating the office of county attorney, thereby confining the duties of the prosecutor to his own county. The county attorney, under the act, holds his office by the votes of the electorate of the county, the same as other officers. The first election in Muscatine county for county attorney was held in 1887.

### COUNTY ATTORNEY.

1888-92, Herman J. Lander; 1894, E. M. Warner; 1896, Douglas V. Jackson; 1898, J. R. Hanley; 1900, Clymer A. Coldren; 1902-03, E. P. Ingham; 1904-05, J. R. Hanley; 1906-09, I. S. Pepper; 1910, Herbert G. Thompson.

### RECORDER.

1838, Lewis McKee; 1841, Irad C. Day; 1847, F. H. Stone; 1851, A. T. Banks; 1855, William G. Robb; 1858, John W. Lucas; 1862, Bronton Darlington; 1865, Charles S. Foster; 1867-80, W. M. Kennedy; 1882, S. E. Wolcott; 1884, W. M. Kennedy; 1886-94, John B. Hudson; 1896-1900, William C. Schenck; 1902-03, C. H. Reesink; 1904-09, H. C. Shoemaker; 1910, H. S. Howe.

### COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT SCHOOLS.

W. F. Brannan, Charles Woodhouse, D. H. Goodno, G. B. Denison, R. H. McCampbell, Frank Gilbert (to fill vacancy), C. H. Hamilton and T. N. Brown. R. W. Leverich followed T. N. Brown in the '70s and remained in that office until 1886. 1886-90, G. W. Coverston; 1892-94, E. A. Allber; 1896-1900, J. A. Townsley; 1902-1907, F. M. Witter; 1908-10, M. F. Cronin.

### CORONER.

1880-82, John Beard; 1884-1894, P. A. Austin; 1896-1900, Elliott R. King.

### SURVEYOR.

1880-84, George Metz; 1884, W. H. K. Cunningham; 1886, A. G. Townsley; 1890, J. J. Ryan; 1894, P. A. Austin; 1898-1902, R. H. McCampbell.

### COURT HOUSES AND JAILS OF MUSCATINE COUNTY.

Today Muscatine county has one of the handsomest court houses in the state of Iowa, and the board of supervisors under whose management the building

Digitized by Google



VIEW OF IOWA AVENUE, 1874, LOOKING NORTH FROM NEAR THE CORNER OF THIRD STREET

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

was constructed is entitled to much praise for the splendid performance of its duties. The members each had an eye single to the interests of his constituents and the county at large, and saw to it that the bonds were properly marketed, that a competent architect was secured and an honest and practical contractor was placed on the work. The result, when the building was turned over to the county, became at once apparent that the best of material was used and that everything had been accomplished in a workmanlike manner. The building speaks for itself and there is none better, of its class, anywhere. The same may be said of the new jail.

After these buildings were finished and occupied, the very capable and painstaking auditor, A. S. Lawrence, through research of the records of a most arduous nature, gathered the necessary early historic data relating to the old county buildings and prepared, in pamphlet form, a history of the court houses and jails built by the county. The story is so lucidly and interestingly written that the compiler of this work would hesitate at any time to enlarge upon the subject or attempt to make any improvements in its composition. Hence, with the permission of the author, the history of the county buildings is republished:

"From early settlers and from those conversant with county matters in the early periods of the county's history, we are informed that what is now known as Court House Square was a part of a land grant from the general government and that the money used for the construction of the first court house and jail was obtained from the proceeds of the sale of a portion of section 35, that particular quarter section being also a part of the lands given to the state by the general government, so it appears that the grounds and buildings formerly used were no expense whatever to the taxpayers of Muscatine county.

"We find that the meetings of the first county commissioners, of which we are able to find a record, were held at private houses. This was in the years 1837 to 1838, during the territorial days.

"At a meeting of the board of commissioners, held January 14, 1839, there was present Err Thornton, John Vanater and Aaron Usher. The following order was passed: 'Ordered, That a jail be built in the town of Bloomington on the square reserved for the public buildings.' This appears to be the first county building constructed in the county and as it was rather a unique structure, viewed from the standpoint of today, we append the plans and specifications submitted for its construction.

PLAN OF JAIL.

"Dimensions 24 feet long by 16 feet wide. Floors to be two layers of timbers crosswise, each layer one foot square. Walls two thicknesses of timber twelve inches square, ten inches apart, filled in with stone pounded fine. Ten feet between floors. Plank on inside two inches thick with 20d nails one every inch square. Partition on lower story three-inch stuff. Flooring inch plank tongued and grooved.

UPPER STORY.

"Floor same width as above, with a trap door in the center of one of the rooms, trap door to shut down level with the upper floor, with hinges extend-



Digitized by Google

ing across the door, made of bar iron two inches wide and three-fourths inch thick, with a lock on opposite end of the hinge. Walls of second-story built of square timber one foot thick, seven feet high, ceiled above with inch plank, roof of pine shingles, four inches to the weather, rafters covered with sheeting. Stairway to go up outside with platform above and banisters around.

DOORS.

"Inch plank spiked double and clinched. Sheet iron outside. The trap door to be covered on the lower side with sheet iron clinched and spiked on the inner side one inch apart.

GRATINGS.

"Two windows in the lower story with double gratings, side bars one inch thick by two wide. Size of window ten inches square, gratings one inch square.

WINDOWS, UPPER STORY.

"Windows eight by ten glass, grating outside as above. One door through each partition made of two-inch plank, locks, etc.

FOUNDATIONS FOUR FEET DEEP.

The contract was let February 11, 1839, to Giles Pettibone, L. C. Hine and John Pettibone. The completed building was turned over to the commissioners June 1, 1839, and the contractors were paid $1,400 for their work. This structure stood on the northwest corner of the square and was doubtless in use until the construction of the second jail and sheriff's residence.

"This second building was constructed in 1856 and 1857. The lot upon which it stands was purchased in 1855 at a cost of $1,300. The jail and sheriff's residence were erected by Hine & Mulford, contractors, the cost of the building, according to the best figures obtainable at this date being about $12,500. As the building is still standing and shows for itself, it is unnecessary for us to go into details regarding its architecture and construction except to say that it was located in what was then a low swale or depression and as a consequence was at frequent intervals flooded with water, much to the discomfort of its enforced occupants.

THE NEW JAIL.

"The lot upon which the present modern structure is erected, was purchased of one Wilhelmina Winter, by deed dated June 8, 1885, consideration $1,200. This building has ground dimensions of 42x70 feet and is a combined jail and sheriff's residence two stories in height, built of Bedford limestone, interior finished and furnished with all the modern conveniences. The sheriff's residence comprises three rooms on the ground floor and four rooms on the second floor, together with basement, or cellar, with concrete partitions and floors. The jail proper has ground dimensions 32x34 feet, and in addition a ground space in a portion of the sheriff's residence 24x24 feet, which latter portion is fitted

Digitized by Google



MUSCATINE COUNTY JAIL

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

for juvenile, female and insane departments. The jail is fitted up with the most improved appliances for the safe keeping of prisoners and has a present capacity for thirty inmates. The accommodations can be doubled at any time by the installation of additional cells on the upper floor, already prepared for the purpose.

"The appropriation for this improvement, amounting to $15,000, was submitted to a vote of the people May 7, 1907, and being approved by them, Architect J. E. Mills of Detroit, Michigan, was employed to draw the plans and specifications. These plans were submitted to the board of supervisors and approved by them at the May session, 1908. Competitive bids were called for and at the session held July 6, 1908, the contract was awarded to J. H. Selden, of Muscatine, for the sum of $14,600. The building was completed in all its parts and turned over for the use of the county in March, 1909. The steel cages and fittings, which are of the most modern construction, were installed by the Pauly Jail Building Company of St. Louis, Missouri, at a cost of $6,250. The building for substantial construction, neatness of architecture, safety and convenience of its appliances, is second to none in the state.

### ORIGINAL COURT HOUSE BUILDING.

"The first data that we find regarding court house appears under date, August 28, 1839, at a special meeting of the board of commissioners, there being present John Vanater and Moses Perrin. A premium of $40 was offered for the best plan for a court house building. We note that at a later date this munificent sum was increased to $200. Under date November 23, 1839, the board then consisting of John Vanater, Moses Perrin and Robert Stewart, met in special session and among other items of business they received and examined plans for a building as submitted by John Sherfey, H. Truesdale and Stephen B. Brophy. The plan of Stephen B. Brophy was adopted.

"December 24, 1839, the commissioners met to receive bids for the construction of the building. Proposals were received from the following named persons and firms: Samuel Smith, O. S. Tuesdale, Thomas Darlington, Weiner & Herron, Pettibone & Hine, Brophy & Dodge and William Brownell. After examination and investigation, the contract was awarded to William Brownell and William Hassinger. The size of the building 50x60 feet, portico across end 10 feet in width, walls of building to be 30 feet in height from platform to wall plate, height of ceiling, lower floor 12 feet, court room floor 16 feet, nine inches, foundation to be of hammered stone, outside walls of brick, thickness of walls twenty inches. The original contract price of building was $11,500, which was materially increased before the building was entirely completed. The contract called for the completion of structure on or before September 1, 1841.

"This building stood in its stability and simplicity until practically destroyed by fire on the night of December 17, 1864. So far as the written record is concerned, we fail to find any mention of this fire and therefore rely upon the statements of old residents, who inform us that there was practically nothing remaining of the building of value with the exception of the outer walls.

Digitized by Google

536441

"We, however, find that a temporary arrangement was made in January, 1865, with Colonel Hare for the rental of rooms for use of the court and county officers. We suppose that the quarters referred to are what is now known as Hare's Hall.

"During the first nine months of 1865 but little appears to have been done with the matter of rebuilding, with the exception of sundry appropriations, ranging in amounts from $200 to $2,000, for the purpose of enclosing the walls and making temporary repairs.

"At the October session of 1865 the board made an appropriation of $10,000 for reconstructing the old building. A final summary for the year 1865 shows there was a total expenditure for repairing the old original building of about $16,000. This work appears to have been done by J. C. Farrand, as general contractor. At the same time there had been submitted to a vote of the people the question of building a new addition in rear of the building of twenty feet. The question was voted on at the October election of 1865 and was carried. This new addition of about 20x70 feet was built during the year 1866, J. C. Farrand contractor. A computation of expenditures made at various times shows that the total cost of the reconstruction of the old building from the effects of the fire of 1864, together with the new addition on the north end, amounted to $29,081.13.

"It is unnecessary for us to go into details regarding method of construction and materials used. It has been a familiar object for forty-three years and the scenes and incidents which have transpired within its walls are too indelibly stamped upon the minds of those who have passed in and out of its portals for many years to require further repetition from us. Although ample and commodious enough to meet the requirements of former days, yet with the ever increasing population and wealth of the county and the accumulation of valuable records for which it became impossible to find space for their proper preservation from decay and fire, it became apparent to the thinking man that better quarters must be provided. This sentiment of keeping pace with the progress and prosperity of the community and meeting the imperative requirements of the county business at last took tangible form.

### NEW COURT HOUSE BUILDING.

"As a result of a united effort on the part of leading attorneys and citizens having as a leader our resident judge, Hon. D. V. Jackson, a public meeting was held March 4, 1907, which was attended by representative citizens from all parts of the county. The unanimous sentiment of the meeting was in favor of the board of supervisors calling a special election at which the question of authorizing a bond issue should be submitted to the voters. After complying with the necessary legal preliminaries, the proposition for the issue of bonds to the amount of $150,000 for the purpose of building a court house and jail, was submitted to the people at a special election held May 7, 1907, and met with the approval of a majority of the legal voters of the county.

"Steps were immediately taken by the board, consisting of W. H. Fishburn, R. T. Shannon, A. C. Noble, M. J. Shellabarger and George J. Lang, to carry

Digitized by Google



THE OLD COURT HOUSE, AS REBUILT IN 1866, AFTER THE DESTRUCTION BY FIRE ON DECEMBER 17, 1864, OF THE ORIGINAL COURT HOUSE BUILT IN 1840

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

out the instructions of the people. Plans were called for, the board in the meantime visiting and inspecting various new buildings for the purpose of being advised as to modern methods of construction. A number of architects submitted detailed plans. After a careful examination of all designs presented at a meeting of the board held June 27, 1907, the plans of J. E. Mills, architect, of Detroit, Michigan, were unanimously selected as the ones best adapted for the building required and a contract was entered into with said architect for the detailed plans and superintending the construction of the work.

"August 5, 1907, the auditor was instructed to advertise for bids for letting of the work. Proposals were received at a special meeting of the board held September 26, 1907, for the completed structure, with exception of furniture and fixtures. A number of prominent contractors from various sections of the country were present. The bids ranged in price from $129,870 to $108,500. A thorough and careful examination was made of all proposals, after which the contract was awarded to Contractor W. J. McAlpine, of Dixon, Illinois, as the lowest and best bidder, for the sum of $108,500. The terms of the contract called for the completion of the building ready for furniture and fixtures by July 1, 1909.

DESCRIPTION OF BUILDING.

"The building is located in the center of the square. It has ground dimensions of 88x120 feet and extreme height above foundation is 124 feet. Foundation, including all cross walls, is of concrete. Superstructure is of No. 1 Bedford limestone, cut stone exterior, fireproof construction throughout, all floors of concrete and partition walls of fireproof brick, all posts, girders, plates and rafters are of steel or iron, no wood material, with exception of doors and window frames, to be found in the building. It has three floors. The first or ground floor is divided into fireproof storage rooms, offices, memorial and rest rooms. The second floor is arranged as quarters for the five principal county officials and also apartments for the board of supervisors. The third floor is devoted to the use of the district court and is divided into apartments and arranged in an ideal manner for the use for which it is intended.

FURNITURE AND FIXTURES.

"In the interior decorations and furniture, the idea of beauty, convenience and above all, durability, has been the paramount object sought to be attained. Steel furniture of the most improved designs has been provided for all the offices, to contain valuable books and papers. The building is well lighted and ventilated. The decorating, fixtures and furniture for the building were let in separate contracts, specifications for the various items being prepared and bids received therefor.

SUMMARY OF EXPENDITURES.

"The original appropriation for the court house complete, finished and furnished, was $135,000, which was expended as follows:

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| W. J. McAlpine, Dixon, Illinois, general contractor for building.... | $108,500.00 |
| Detroit Mantel & Tile Company, Detroit, Michigan, lighting fixtures. | 2,200.00 |
| Batterson Stores, Muscatine, Iowa, wood furniture..... | 5,042.33 |
| Odin J. Oyen, La Crosse, Wisconsin, painting and decorating..... | 2,500.00 |
| Canton Art Metal Company, Canton, Ohio, steel furniture..... | 5,120.90 |
| B. E. Lilly, Muscatine, Iowa, carpets, rugs, etc..... | 2,467.74 |
| J. E. Mills, Detroit, Michigan, architect's fees..... | 6,091.54 |
| Huttig Manufacturing Company, Muscatine, Iowa, metal screens... | 700.00 |
| | $132,622.51 |

BOND ISSUE.

"The total amount of the bond issue authorized by the election of May 7, 1907, was $150,000 for both court house and jail. These bear date of November 1, 1907, with interest at four per cent, payable as follows: $45,000 November 1, 1912; $10,000 each year, 1913-14-15; $12,000 each year, 1916-17-18-19-20; $15,000 year 1921.

"Of this issue and by special agreement with purchaser, $15,000 has already been paid and cancelled and $10,000 more will be retired on November 1st of this year. On account of the panic in the money market during the fall of 1907, much difficulty was had in disposing of these bonds, on account of the low rate of interest they bore, but after much effort they were finally sold in a foreign market and the proceeds of the sale placed in interest-bearing securities at four per cent. The revenue derived from this source, amounting to $3,392.94, has been placed in the construction fund and has enabled the board to provide for unexpected expenditures without disturbing other funds of the county."

COUNTY FARM.

In 1883 a farm consisting of 160 acres was purchased at a cost of $12,000 in Bloomington township, to be used and known as the County Farm. Here buildings of a suitable character were erected and made comfortable and pleasant for the care and protection of the county's unfortunate ones not able to care for themselves. The institution is practically self-supporting and since its foundation has cared for and sheltered on an average of about thirty-five inmates each year. For many years Milton Rice was superintendent of the farm, but since his death in 1910, Charles Kleindolph has filled this position.

THEN AND NOW.

Since the commissioners' court opened its first session and began transacting the county's business, many changes have taken place both in the volume of governmental affairs and the manner of taking care of them. In 1840 the population of the county was 1,942. At the last census taken in 1910, the number of people residents of the county was 29,505. Then a board of commissioners looked after the county's affairs, now a board of supervisors do the work. At the beginning money was a very scarce article and a farm was worth

Digitized by Google



MUSCATINE COUNTY COURTHOUSE

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

scarcely anything if it had no improvements. The first assessor's returns was practically nil, but today the actual value of real and personal property in the county is no less than $35,000,000. By a glance at the tabulated reports here given, this will at once become evident to the one familiar with the present system of rating property for taxation.

TOTAL VALUATIONS FOR THE YEAR 1910.

| Township or Town | Lands | Lots | Personal | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bloomington | $245,600 | $ 14,385 | $ 69,495 | $ 329,480 |
| Cedar | 131,850 | 1,800 | 33,375 | 167,025 |
| Fruitland | 131,170 | 1,935 | 34,940 | 168,045 |
| Fulton | 357,310 | | 67,420 | 424,730 |
| Stockton Town | | 9,285 | 10,450 | 19,735 |
| Goshen | 274,130 | | 75,540 | 349,670 |
| Atalissa Town | | 12,475 | 20,270 | 32,745 |
| Lake | 218,040 | | 59,785 | 277,825 |
| Montpelier | 117,655 | 2,185 | 29,125 | 148,965 |
| Moscow | 215,260 | 6,345 | 43,395 | 265,000 |
| Orono | 90,095 | 9,080 | 30,225 | 129,400 |
| Pike | 302,740 | | 61,710 | 364,450 |
| Nichols Town | 6,775 | 34,770 | 33,995 | 75,540 |
| Seventy-six | 267,170 | 2,400 | 57,415 | 326,985 |
| Sweetland | 303,320 | 3,480 | 58,365 | 365,165 |
| Wilton | 354,485 | | 51,610 | 406,095 |
| Wilton Town | | 107,920 | 143,495 | 251,415 |
| Wapsinonoc | 415,910 | 1,445 | 114,215 | 531,570 |
| West Liberty Town | 57,530 | 165,175 | 192,850 | 415,555 |
| Muscatine | 260,560 | 1,359,190 | 674,930 | 2,294,680 |
| | $3,749,600 | $1,731,870 | $1,862,605 | $7,344,075 |

RAILROADS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific main line and branches | $547,130 |
| Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern main line and branches | 256,400 |
| Muscatine North & South | 19,300 |
| Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul | 117,085 |
| | $939,915 |
| Telegraphs and telephones | 46,715 |
| Express companies | 4,525 |

TOTAL TAXABLE VALUATIONS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Townships and towns | $7,344,075 |
| Railroads | 939,915 |

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Telephones and telegraph companies | 46,715 |
| Express companies | 4,525 |
| | $8,335,230 |

FARM STATISTICS FOR 1910.

| | |
|---|---|
| Total farm acreage | 225,654 |
| Number of farms | 1,562 |
| Corn, total acreage | 65,775 |
| Total corn yield, bushels | 3,009,481 |
| Oats, total acreage | 20,282 |
| Total yield | 767,362 |
| Winter wheat, total acreage | 5,810 |
| Total yield, bushels | 120,068 |
| Spring wheat, acreage | 1,945 |
| Total yield | 35,534 |
| Barley, total acreage | 5,108 |
| Total yield | 124,500 |
| Rye, total acreage | 2,968 |
| Rye, total yield, bushels | 33,718 |
| Hay (tame), total acreage | 28,846 |
| Total yield, tons | 36,374 |
| Hay (wild), total acreage | 1,312 |
| Total yield, tons | 1,292 |
| Potatoes, total acreage | 2,476 |
| Total yield, bushels | 175,809 |
| Total acreage in pasture | 77,066 |
| Total acreage in orchards | 1,206 |
| Total acreage in gardens | 1,705 |
| Total number of horses | 11,430 |
| Total number of mules | 485 |
| Total number of hogs | 67,651 |
| Total number of cattle | 39,239 |
| Total number sold for slaughter | 16,980 |
| Total number of milk cows | 6,742 |
| Total number of sheep on farms | 5,543 |
| Total number of sheep shipped in for feeding | 3,092 |
| Total number of sheep sold for slaughter | 3,928 |
| Total number pounds of wool sold | 21,195 |
| Total number various kinds of poultry | 286,509 |
| Total number dozen eggs received | 749,759 |

POPULATION OF MUSCATINE COUNTY IN 1910.

The census of 1910 is here given and for comparison the total population of the county for the preceding two decades is shown in parallel columns:

| | 1910 | 1900 | 1890 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Bloomington township | 920 | 965 | 747 |
| Cedar township | 360 | 345 | 352 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Fruitland township | 824 | 917 | 789 |
| Fulton township, including Stockton town | 894 | 995 | 1,039 |
| Stockton town | 138 | ... | .... |
| Goshen township, including Atalissa town | 818 | 906 | 836 |
| Atalissa town | 220 | ... | ... |
| Lake township | 505 | 566 | 569 |
| Montpelier township | 508 | 586 | 576 |
| Moscow township | 724 | 704 | 640 |
| Muscatine township, coextensive with Muscatine city | 16,178 | 14,073 | 11,454 |
| Muscatine City: | | | |
| Ward 1 | 3,559 | ..... | ..... |
| Ward 2 | 3,466 | ..... | ..... |
| Ward 3 | 5,280 | ..... | ..... |
| Ward 4 | 3,873 | ..... | ..... |
| Orono township, including Conesville town | 560 | 562 | 470 |
| Conesville town | 347 | ... | ... |
| Pike township, including Nichols town | 1,073 | 1,151 | 1,048 |
| Nichols town | 396 | 398 | 237 |
| Seventy Six township | 634 | 650 | 658 |
| Sweetland township | 1,068 | 1,188 | 1,134 |
| Wapsinonoc township, including West Liberty town | 2,519 | 2,565 | 2,185 |
| West Liberty town | 1,666 | 1,690 | 1,268 |
| Wilton township, including Wilton town | 1,920 | 2,069 | 2,007 |
| Wilton town | 1,157 | 1,233 | 1,212 |
| Total | 29,505 | 28,242 | 24,504 |

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER VII.

## PIONEER LIFE.

THE LOG CABIN WAS THE PALACE OF THE PIONEER—CHINKED LOGS, COVERED WITH CLAPBOARDS—RIFLE AND SPINNING WHEEL—ALMOST ANYTHING WAS A BEDROOM—COOKING WAS PRIMITIVE FOR SHARP APPETITES—WELCOME FOR THE WAYFARER—PRAIRIE FIRES AND WOLF HUNTS—AMUSEMENTS FOR THE FRONTIER PEOPLE WERE NOT LACKING—WHAT UNREMITTING TOIL HAS ACCOMPLISHED.

### PIONEER LIFE.

Most of the early settlers of Iowa came from older states, as Pennsylvania, New York and Ohio, where their prospects for even a competency were very poor. They found those states good to emigrate from. Their entire stock of furniture, implements and family necessities were easily stored in one wagon, and sometimes a cart was their only vehicle.

### THE LOG CABIN.

After arriving and selecting a suitable location, the next thing to do was to build a log cabin, a description of which may be interesting to many of the younger readers, as in some sections these old time structures are no more to be seen. Trees of uniform size were chosen and cut into logs of the desired length, generally twelve by fifteen feet, and hauled to the spot selected for the future dwelling. On an appointed day the few neighbors who were available would assemble and have a "house-raising." Each end of every log was saddled and notched so that they would lie as close down as possible; the next day the proprietor would proceed to "chink" and "daub" the cabin, to keep out the rain, wind and cold. The house had to be redaubed every fall, as the rains of the intervening time would wash out the greater part of the mortar. The usual height of the house was seven or eight feet. The gables were formed by shortening the logs gradually at each end of the building near the top. The roof was made by laying very straight small logs or stout poles suitable distances apart, and on these were laid the clapboards, somewhat like shingling, generally about two and a half feet to the weather. These clapboards were fastened to their place by "weight poles" corresponding in place with the joists just described, and these again were held in their place by "runs" or "knees," which were chunks of wood about eighteen or twenty inches long fitted between them



Digitized by Google



LOG CABIN BUILT IN 1837 WHICH STOOD ON THE SOUTH END OF THE DR. JAMES WEED FARM

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

near the ends. Clapboards were made from the nicest oaks in the vicinity, by chopping or sawing them into four foot blocks and riving these with a frow, which was a simple blade fixed at right angles to its handles. This was driven into the blocks of wood by a mallet. As the frow was wrenched down through the wood, the latter was turned alternately over from side to side, one end being held by a forked piece of timber.

The chimney to the western pioneer's cabin was made by leaving in the original building a large open place in one wall, or by cutting one after the structure was up, and by building on the outside from the ground up, a stone column, or a column of sticks and mud, the sticks being laid up cob house fashion. The fireplace thus made was often large enough to receive fire wood six to eight feet long. Sometimes this wood, especially the "back log," would be nearly as large as a saw log. The more rapidly the pioneer could burn up the wood in his vicinity the sooner he had his little farm cleared and ready for cultivation. For a window, a piece about two feet long was cut out of one of the wall logs, and the hole closed, sometimes by glass, but generally with greased paper. Even greased deer hide was sometimes used. A doorway was cut through one of the walls if a saw was to be had, otherwise the door would be left by shortened logs in the original building. The door was made by pinning clapboards to two or three wood bars and was hung upon wooden hinges. A wooden latch, with catch, then finished the door, the latch being raised by any one on the outside by pulling a leather string. For security at night this latch string was drawn in, but for friends and neighbors, and even strangers, the "latch string was always hanging out," as a welcome. In the interior over the fireplace would be a shelf, called the "mantel," on which stood the candlestick or lamp, some cooking and table ware, possibly an old clock, and other articles. In the fireplace would be the crane, sometimes of iron, sometimes of wood. On it the pots were hung for cooking. Over the door, in forked cleats, hung the ever trustful rifle and powderhorn. In one corner stood the larger bed for the "old folks," and under it the trundle bed for the children. In another stood the old fashioned spinning wheel, with a smaller one by its side, in another the heavy table, the only table, of course, there was in the house. In the remaining was a rude clapboard holding the table ware, which consisted of a few cups and saucers and blue edged plates standing singly on their edges against the back, to make the display of table furniture more conspicuous, while around the room were scattered a few splint bottom or Windsor chairs and two or three stools. These simple cabins were inhabited by a kind and true hearted people. They were strangers to mock modesty and the traveler seeking lodging for the night, or desirous of spending a few days in the community, if willing to accept the rude offering, was always welcome, although how they were disposed of at night the reader might not easily imagine for, as described, a single room as made to answer for the kitchen, dining room, sitting room, bedroom and parlor, and many families consisted of six or eight members.

### SLEEPING ACCOMMODATIONS.

The bed was very often made by fixing a post in the floor about six feet from one wall and four feet from the adjoining wall, and fastening a stick to this

Digitized by Google

post about two feet above the floor on each of two sides, so that the other end of each of the two sticks could be fastened in the opposite wall. Clapboards were laid across these and thus the bed made complete. Guests were given this bed, while the family disposed of themselves in another corner of the room or in the "loft." When several guests were on hand at once they were sometimes kept over night in the following manner: When bedtime came the men were requested to step out of doors while the women spread out a broad bed upon the mid-floor and put themselves to bed in the center. The signal was given and the men came in and each took his place in bed next his own wife, and the single men outside beyond them again.

### COOKING.

To witness the various processes of cooking in those days would alike surprise and amuse those who have grown up since cooking stoves and ranges came into use. Kettles were hung over the large fire, suspended with pot hooks, iron or wooden, on the crane, or on poles, one end of which would rest upon a chain. The long handled frying pan was used for cooking meat. It was either held over the blaze by hand or set down upon coals drawn out upon the hearth. This pan was also used for baking pancakes, also called "flap jacks," batter cakes, etc. A better article for this, however, was the cast iron spider, or Dutch skillet. The best thing for baking bread those days, and possibly even in these latter days, was the flat bottomed bake kettle, of greater depth, with closely fitting cast iron cover, and commonly known as the Dutch oven. With coals over and under it bread and biscuit would quickly and nicely bake. Turkey and spare-ribs were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to catch the drippings.

Hominy and samp were very much used. The hominy, however, was generally hulled corn—boiled corn from which the hull or bran had been taken by hot lye, hence sometimes called "lye hominy." True hominy and samp were made of pounded corn. A popular method of making this, as well as real meal for bread, was to cut out or burn a large hole in the top of a huge stump in the shape of a mortar and pounding the corn in this by a maul or beetle suspended by a swing pole like a well sweep. This and the well sweep consisted of a pole twenty to thirty feet long fixed in an upright fork so that it could be worked, "teeter" fashion. It was a rapid and simple way of drawing water. When the samp was sufficiently pounded it was taken out, the bran floated off, and the delicious grain boiled like rice.

The chief articles of diet in an early day were corn bread, hominy or samp, venison, pork, honey, pumpkin (dried pumpkin for more than half the year), turkey, prairie chicken, squirrel and some other game, with a few additional vegetables a portion of the year. Wheat bread, tea, coffee and fruit were luxuries not to be indulged in except on special occasions, as when visitors were present.

### WOMEN'S WORK.

Besides cooking in the manner described, the women had many other arduous duties to perform, chief of which was spinning. The "big wheel" was used for

Digitized by Google

spinning yarn and the "little wheel" for spinning flax. These stringed instruments furnished the principal music of the family, and were operated by our mothers and grandmothers with great skill, attained without pecuniary expense, and with far less practice than is necessary for the girls of our period to acquire a skillful use of their costly and elegant instruments. But those wheels, indispensable many years ago, are all now superseded by the mighty factories which overspread the country, furnishing cloth of all kinds at an expense ten times less than would be incurred now by the old system.

The loom was not less necessary than the wheel, though they were not needed in so great numbers. Not every house had a loom, one loom having a capacity for the needs of several families. Settlers, having succeeded in spite of the wolves in raising sheep, commenced the manufacture of woolen cloth. Wool was carded and made into rolls by hand cards and the rolls were spun on the "big wheel." We still occasionally find in the house of old settlers a wheel of this kind, sometimes used for spinning and twisting stocking yarn. They are turned with the hand and with such velocity that it will run itself while the nimble worker, by her backward step, draws out and twists her thread nearly the whole length of the cabin. A common article woven on the loom was linsey, or linsey woolsey, the chain being linen and the filling woolen. The cloth was used for dresses for the women and girls. Nearly all the clothes worn by the men were also home made. Rarely was a farmer or his son seen in a coat made of any other. If occasionally a young man appeared in a suit of "boughten" clothes, he was suspected of having gotten it for a particular occasion, which occurs in the life of nearly every young man.

### HOSPITALITY.

The traveler always found a welcome at the pioneer's cabin. It was never full. Although there might already be a guest for every puncheon, there was still "room for one more," and a wider circle would be made for the newcomer at the big fire. If the stranger was in search of land he was doubly welcome and his host would volunteer to show him all the "first-rate claims in this neck of the woods," going with him for days, showing the corners and advantages of every "congress tract" within a dozen miles of his own cabin.

To his neighbors the pioneer was equally liberal. If a deer was killed, the choicest bits were sent to the nearest neighbor, a half dozen miles away perhaps. When a "shoat" was butchered, the same custom prevailed. If a newcomer came in too late for "cropping," the neighbors would supply his table with just the same luxuries they themselves enjoyed, and in as liberal quantity until a crop could be raised. When a newcomer had located his claim, the neighbors for miles around would assemble at the site of the newcomer's proposed cabin and aid him in "gettin' " it up. One party with axes would cut down the trees and hew the logs, another with teams would haul the logs to the ground, another party would "raise" the cabin, while several of the old men would "rive the clapboards" for the roof. By night the little forest domicile would be up and ready for a "house warming," which was the dedicatory occupation of the house,

Digitized by Google

when music and dancing and festivity would be enjoyed at full height. The next day the newcomer would be as well situated as his neighbors.

An instance of primitive hospitable manners will be in place here. A traveling Methodist preacher arrived in a distant neighborhood to fill an appointment. The house where services were to be held did not belong to a church member, but no matter for that. Boards were collected from all quarters with which to make temporary seats, one of the neighbors volunteering to lead off in the work, while the man of the house, with the faithful rifle on his shoulder, sallied forth in quest of meat, for this truly was a "ground-hog" case, the preacher coming and no meat in the house. The host ceased not the chase until he found the meat in the shape of a deer. Returning, he sent a boy out after it, with directions on what "pint" to find it. After services, which had been listened to with rapt attention by all the audience, mine host said to his wife, "Old woman, I reckon this 'ere preacher is pretty hungry and you must git him a bite to eat." "What shaill I get him?" asked the wife who had not seen the deer; "thar's nuthin' in the house to eat." "Why look thar," returned he, "thar's a deer, and thar's plenty of corn in the field; you git some corn and grate it, while I skin the deer, and we'll have a good supper for him." It is needless to add that venison and corn bread made a supper fit for any pioneer preacher and was thankfully eaten.

### PRAIRIE FIRES.

Fires set out by Indians or settlers, sometimes purposely and sometimes permitted through carelessness, would visit the prairies every autumn and sometimes the forests, either in autumn or spring, and settlers could not always succeed in defending themselves against the destroying element. Many interesting incidents are related. Often a fire was started to bewilder game, or to bare a piece of ground for the early grazing of stock the ensuing spring, and it would get away under a wind and soon be beyond control. Violent winds would often arise and drive the flames with such rapidity that riders on the fleetest steeds could scarcely escape. On the approach of a prairie fire the farmer would immediately set about "cutting off supplies" for the devouring enemy by a "back fire." Thus by starting a small fire near the bare ground about his premises and keeping it under control next his property, he would burn off a strip around him and prevent the attack of the on-coming flames. A few furrows or a ditch around the farm were in some degree a protection.

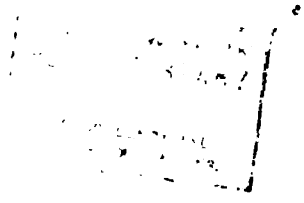
An original prairie of tall and exuberant grass on fire, especially at night, was a magnificent spectacle, enjoyed only by the pioneer. Here is an instance where the frontiersman, proverbially deprived of the sights and pleasures of an old community, is privileged far beyond the people of the present day in this country. One could scarcely tire beholding the scene, as its awe inspiring features seemed constantly to increase, and the whole panorama unceasingly changed like the dissolving views of a magic lantern, or like the aurora borealis. Language cannot convey, words cannot express the faintest idea of the splendor and grandeur of such a conflagration at night. It was as if the pale queen of night, disdaining to take her accustomed place in the heavens, had dispatched myriads

Digitized by Google



THE BRIDGMAN LOG CABIN, BUILT IN 1839, ON SECOND STREET, EAST OF PINE STREET
From a daguerreotype showing Joseph Bridgman. Bennett's mill in the background

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

upon myriads of messengers to light their torches at the altar of the setting sun until all had flashed into one long and continuous blaze.

The following graphic description of prairie fires was written by a traveler through this region in 1849:

"Soon the fires began to kindle wider and rise higher from the long grass. The gentle breeze increased to stronger currents, and soon formed the small, flickering blaze into fierce torrent flames, which curled up and leaped along in resistless splendor, and like quickly raising the dark curtain from the luminous stage, the scenes before me were suddenly changed as if by the magician's wand, into one boundless amphitheater, blazing from earth to heaven and sweeping the horizon round,—columns of lurid flames sportively mounting up to the zenith, and dark clouds of crimson smoke, curling away and aloft till they nearly obscured stars and moon, while the rushing, crashing sounds, like roaring cataracts mingled with distant thunders, were almost deafening. Danger, death, glared all around; it screamed for victims, yet, notwithstanding the imminent peril of prairie fires, one is loath, irresolute, almost unable to withdraw or seek refuge."

### WOLF HUNTS.

In the early days more mischief was done by wolves than by any other wild animals and no small part of their mischief consisted in their almost constant barking at night, which always seemed so frightful and menacing to the settlers. Like mosquitoes, the noise they made appeared to be about as dreadful as the depredations they committed. The most effectual, as well as the most exciting method of ridding the country of these hateful pests, was that known as the "circular wolf hunt," by which all the men and boys would turn out on an appointed day in a kind of circle comprising many square miles of territory, with horses and dogs, and then close up toward the center of their field of operations, gathering not only wolves, but also deer and many smaller "varmint." Five, ten or more wolves by this means would sometimes be killed in a single day. The men would be organized with as much system as a little army, every one being well posted in the meaning of every signal and the application of every rule. Guns were scarcely ever allowed to be brought on such occasions, as their use would be unavoidably dangerous. The dogs were depended upon for the final slaughter. The dogs, by the way, had all to be held in check by a cord in the hands of their keepers until the final signal was given to let them loose, when away they would all go to the center of battle, and a more exciting scene would follow than can easily be described.

### SPELLING SCHOOLS.

The chief public entertainment for many years was the celebrated spelling school. Both young and old looked forward to the next spelling school with as much anticipation and anxiety as we nowadays look forward to a general 4th of July celebration. And when the time arrived the whole neighborhood, yea, and sometimes several neighborhoods, would flock to the scene of academical combat, where the excitement was often more intense than had been expected. It was

Digitized by Google

far better, of course, when there was good sleighing, then the young folks would turn out in high glee and be fairly beside themselves. The jollity is scarcely equaled at the present day by anything in vogue.

When the appointed hour arrived, the usual plan of commencing battle was for two of the young people who might agree to play against each other, or who might be selected to do so by the teacher, to "choose sides," that is, each contestant would choose the best speller from the assembled crowd. Each one choosing alternately, the ultimate strength of the respective parties would be about equal. When all were chosen one could be made to serve, each side would "number," so as to ascertain whether amid the confusion one side had more spellers than the other. In case he had, some compromise would be made by the aid of the teacher, the master of ceremonies, and then the plan of conducting the campaign, or counting the misspelled words, would be canvassed for a moment. There were several ways of conducting the contest, but the usual way was to "spell across," that is, the first on one side would spell the first word, then the first on the other side; next the second in line on each side, alternately down to the foot of each line. The question who should spell the first word was determined by the "choosers." One would have the first choice of spellers, the other spell the first word. When a word was missed, it would be repronounced, or passed along without repronouncing (as some teachers strictly followed the rule never to repronounce a word), until it was spelled correctly. If a speller on the opposite side finally spelled a missed word correctly, it was counted a gain of one to that side. If the word was finally corrected by some speller on the same side on which it was originated as a missed word, it was "saved" and no tally mark was made. An hour perhaps would be occupied in this way and then an "intermission" was had, when the buzzing, cackling, hurrahing and confusion that ensued for ten or fifteen minutes were beyond description.

Coming to order again, the next style of battle to be illustrated was to "spell down," by which process it was ascertained who were the best spellers and could continue standing the longest. But often good spellers would inadvertently miss a word in an early stage of the contest and would have to sit down humiliated, while a comparatively poor speller would often stand till nearly or quite the last, amid the cheers of the assemblage. Sometimes the two parties first "chosen up" in the evening would again take their places after recess, so that by the "spelling down" process there would virtually be another race in another form; sometimes there would be a new "choosing sides," for the "spelling down" contest, and sometimes the spelling down would be conducted without any party lines being made. It would occasionally happen that two or three very good spellers would retain the floor so long that the exercise would become monotonous, when a few outlandish words like "chevaux-de-frise," "Ompompanoosuc" or "baugh-naugh-claugh-ber," as they used to spell it sometimes, would create a little ripple of excitement to close with. Sometimes these words would decide the contest, but generally when two or three good spellers kept the floor until it became tedious, the teacher would declare the race ended and the standing spellers acquitted with a "drawn game."

Digitized by Google

The audience dismissed, the next thing was to go home, very often by a round-about way, "a-sleighing with the girls," which, of course, was the most interesting part of the evening's performances, sometimes, however, too rough to be commended, as the boys were often inclined to be somewhat rowdyish.

### THE BRIGHT SIDE.

The history of pioneer life generally presents the dark side of the picture, but the toils and privations of the early settlers were not a series of unmitigated sufferings. No; for while the fathers and mothers toiled hard, they were not adverse to a little relaxation and had their seasons of fun and enjoyment. They contrived to do something to break the monotony of their daily life and furnish a good hearty laugh. Among the more general forms of amusements were the "quilting bee," "corn husking," "paring bee," "log rolling" and "house raising." Our young readers will doubtless be interested in a description of these forms of amusements, when labor was made to afford fun and enjoyment to all participating. The "quilting bee," as its name implies, was when the industrious qualities of the busy little insect that "improves each shining hour" were exemplified in the manufacture of quilts for the household. In the afternoon, ladies for miles around gathered at the appointed place, and while their tongues would not cease to play, the hands were as busily engaged in making the quilts, and the desire always manifested to get it out as quickly as possible, for then the fun would begin. In the evening the gentlemen came, and the hours would then pass quickly by in "plays," games, singing and dancing. "Corn huskings" were when both sexes united in the work. They usually assembled in a large barn which was arranged for the occasion, and when each gentleman had selected a lady partner, the husking began. When a lady found a red ear of corn she was entitled to a kiss from every gentleman present. When a gentleman found one, he was allowed to kiss every lady present. After the corn was all husked, a good supper was served, then the "old folks" would leave and the remainder of the evening was spent in the dance and in having a general good time. The recreation afforded to the young people on the annual recurrence of these festive occasions was as highly enjoyed and quite as innocent as the amusements of the present boasted age of refinement and culture.

The amusements of the pioneers were peculiar to themselves. Saturday afternoon was a sort of half holiday. The men usually went to town and when that place was reached, "fun commenced." Had two neighbors business to transact, here it was done. Horses were "swapped," difficulties settled and free fights indulged in. Whiskey was as free as water. Twelve and a half cents would buy a quart and thirty-five or forty cents a gallon, and at such prices enormous quantities were consumed.

### WHAT THE PIONEERS HAVE DONE.

Iowa is a grand state and in many respects second to none in the Union, and in everyting that goes to make a live, prosperous community, not far behind the best. Her harvests are bountiful; she had a medium climate and many



Digitized by Google

other things that make her people contented, prosperous and happy; but she owes much to those who opened up these avenues that have led to her present condition and happy surroundings. Unremitting toil and labor have driven off the sickly miasmas that brooded over swampy prairies. Energy and perseverance have peopled every section of her wild lands and changed them from wastes and deserts to gardens of beauty and profit. Where but a few years ago the barking wolves made the night hideous with their wild shrieks and howls, now is heard only the lowing and bleating of domestic animals. Only a half century ago the wild whoop of the Indian rent the air where now are heard the engine and rumbling trains of cars, bearing away to markets the products of our labor and soil. Then the savage built his rude huts on the spot where now rise the dwellings and schoolhouses and church spires of civilized life. How great the transformation! This change has been brought about by the incessant toil and aggregated labor of thousands of tired hands and anxious hearts, and the noble aspirations of such men and women as make any country great. What will another half century accomplish? There are few, very few of these old pioneers yet lingering on the shores of time as connecting links of the past with the present. What must their thoughts be as with their dim eyes they view the scenes that surround them? We often hear people talk of the old fogy ideas and fogy ways and want of enterprise on the part of the old men who have gone through the experiences of pioneer life. Sometimes, perhaps, such remarks are just, but considering the experiences, education and entire life of such men, such remarks are better unsaid. They have had their trials, hardships, misfortunes and adventures, and shall we now, as they are passing far down the western declivity of life, and many of them gone, point to them the finger of derision and laugh and sneer at the simplicity of their ways? Let us rather cheer them up, revere and respect them, for beneath those rough exteriors beat hearts as noble as ever throbbed in the human breast. These veterans have been compelled to live for weeks upon hominy, and if bread at all, it was bread made from corn ground in hand mills, or pounded up in mortars. Their children have been destitute of shoes during the winter; their families had no clothing except what was carded, spun, wove and made into garments by their own hands; schools, they had none; churches, they had none; afflicted with sickness incident to all new countries, sometimes the entire family at one time; luxuries of life, they had none; the auxiliaries, improvements, inventions and labor saving machinery of today they had not; and what they possessed they obtained by the hardest of labor and individual exertions; yet they bore these hardships and privations without murmuring, hoping for better times to come, and often, too, with but little prospect of realization.

As before mentioned, the changes written on every hand are most wonderful. It has been but four score years since the white man began to exercise dominion over this region, erst the home of the red men; yet the visitor of today, ignorant of the past of the country, could scarcely realize that within these years there has grown up a population of 2,225,000, who in all the accomplishments of life are as far advanced as are the inhabitants of the older states. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, beautiful grounds, large, well cultivated and productive farms, as well as cities, towns and busy manufactories have grown up

Digitized by Google

and occupy the hunting grounds and camping places of the Indians, and in every direction there are evidences of wealth, comfort, and luxury. There is but little of the old landmarks left. Advanced civilization and the progressive demands of revolving years have obliterated all traces of Indian occupancy, until they are remembered only in name.

In closing this section we again would impress upon the minds of our readers the fact that they owe a debt of gratitude to those who pioneered this state, which can be but partially repaid. Never grow unmindful of the peril and adventure, fortitude, self-sacrifice and heroic devotion so prominently displayed in their lives. As time sweeps on its ceaseless flight, may the cherished memories of them lose none of their greenness, but may future generations alike cherish and perpetuate them with a just devotion to gratitude.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER VIII.

IOWA'S FIRST LEGISLATURE—GRAPHIC, AMUSING AND INTERESTING PEN PICTURES BY A VETERAN MEMBER OF THAT HISTORIC BODY—HAWKINS TAYLOR'S PORTRAYAL OF THE FIRST IOWA LAW MAKERS—THE MEMBERS FROM MUSCATINE.

Hawkins Taylor was a member of the first Iowa territorial legislature from Lee county and afterward became a man of note and influence. Prior to his death he spent several years in Washington City and in 1884 contributed the article given here to the State Register:

"I propose to write up the first territorial legislature of Iowa that met in Burlington in the old Zion Methodist church on Third street, on the 12th of November, 1838, now more than forty-five years ago. At this time very few of the members of the present legislature of the state of Iowa had tasted their mother's milk, and at that time few of the members had ever seen a railroad. The settlers did not get free homes as the settlers do now, and they had preemption laws, but had to pay $1.25 per acre for their land or risk its being entered by a speculator. Money was scarce and times hard but there was good will, the latch string was out at every cabin, and no one thought of locking the doors of cabin or stable. If one settler from sickness or any other cause needed help, his neighbors gave him the assistance, whether to cultivate his crops or pay for his land. There were few statute laws but the people were a law unto themselves, and there is never much injustice in such localities, where the ministers of the gospel are a part, and respected part, of the community. It is when civilization and courts assume control that locks are needed. It is the certainty of conviction and punishment that brings terror to the evil doer. There was certainty of punishment then. There is not much fear of certainty of punishment now, if the swag justifies the risk. At that time the man who attempted to rob his neighbor was speedily settled with, and without court expense.

"After this preface, the reader will not be surprised to have me say that no legislature in the state, not excepting the present one, ever had more talent and honest, earnest work in preparing proper laws for the people than the first Iowa territorial legislature in proportion to members, and there certainly has never been more dignified or efficient presiding officers than General J. B. Brown, of the council, and Colonel W. H. Wallace, of the house. I have never seen in the senate or house of congress, with the exception of Vice President Dallas, the same dignity and observance of the rules as in that first territorial legislature, both in the council and house.

"There were thirteen members of the council and twenty-six members of the house, all newcomers to each other, and naturally, among the members some



Digitized by Google

odd characters. They were from all parts of the Union, and each member was interested in incorporating in the laws of the territory the laws of the state of his former residence. The territory had laws under the Territory of Michigan, and then under, or a part of, Wisconsin, but the new legislature had no code of laws to work on or from. A large majority of the members were from Indiana, Illinois, or the south, and were interesting anti-Yankee, so much so that even Ohio was classed as a Yankee state and unfortunately, the legislature at the outset got into a quarrel, first with the secretary of the territory (Conway) about pocket knives, and then with the governor about the number of employes of the legislature, and that quarrel lasted up to the end of the session. Governor Lucas had been governor of Ohio for two terms, had presided over the Baltimore convention in 1832, that renominated 'Old Hickory.' He wore his hair like Old Hickory and looked like him, and was proud of it, claiming the Roman virtues of that old hero. He was a classleader of the Methodist church and felt that it was his special duty to civilize the swell mob of settlers and legislators that he had been appointed to govern. He was an economist of the strictest Holman order, and the legislature, following the example of the Wisconsin legislature, had elected a full corps of officers, some ten in the council and a third more in the house, to which the governor had entered his earnest protest. There had some half dozen followers come with the governor from Ohio, some of them very indiscreet friends, and they contributed largely to the quarrel. The council refused to confirm the governor's nominees and the governor would reappoint and the council would persevere in rejecting them.

"An old fellow by the name of King, who kept a tavern where a good many members boarded, was nominated for justice of the peace and rejected almost a dozen times. King was called 'The Bell Ringer.' He had a bell on a post out in the street that he rang before meals. On one occasion Hempstead, of Dubuque, afterward governor, when King had been rejected ten or a dozen times, on the arrival of a message from the governor, inquired of the president of the council if the 'aforesaid Bell Ringer was back again.'

### AN ARBITRARY MEMBER FROM MUSCATINE.

"Frierson, a member from Muscatine, was probably more the cause of the continued trouble than all others. He assumed to speak for the governor and would threaten all measures before the legislature that he did not like with the governor's veto; and the governor's veto was then absolute. The legislature, by more than two-thirds majority, passed a memorial to the president of the United States for the removal of the governor. The memorial was prepared by a committee of which J. W. Grimes was chairman, and drawn mainly by Grimes. It was very nearly a copy of the Declaration of Independence, in the following words:

"He has declared to members of the legislative assembly his determination to veto all laws for which he would not vote as a member of the assembly, thereby placing his isolated opinion in opposition to that of the representatives of the people, as well as possible in matters of more expediency. He has appointed and nominated to office persons from abroad who were neither domiciled among

Digitized by Google

nor had they any interest in common with the people of Iowa, and some of the persons thus nominated or appointed were connected with his excellency by intimate ties. He has manifested such a total want of abilities, not only to govern in time of peace but more especially to command in time of war, as are justly calculated to inspire your memorialists and their constituents with alarm for the security of their country, bordering as it does on the very confines of savage, warlike tribes.

"Wherefore, and in consideration of the above recited facts, your memorialists are driven to the unpleasant alternative of appealing to the constitutional guardian of this people, who has, they firmly believe, the best interests of the people at heart, although in the language of your Excellency, the appointing power cannot always be well advised in its selections and the experience of every county has shown that public officers are not always proof against temptation, and of declaring, your Excellency, in the language of the Declaration of Independence, their firm conviction that Robert Lucas is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

"They therefore, impelled by facts alone, and in nowise influenced by party or political motives, most respectfully and earnestly pray, that his excellency be forthwith recalled from the further discharge of the executive duties of the territory, under the full conviction that the grievances of the people, whom they have the honor to represent, will not be heard and remain unredressed and that the misrule that otherwise might terminate in the ruin of the fairest and hitherto most prosperous and quiet portion of our common country will be practically and constitutionally arrested.

"The governor was not removed and no one expected that he would be when they voted for the memorial, but congress did change the law creating the territory by allowing the legislature to pass a measure over the veto of the governor by a two-thirds vote.

"There had been no politics in the election of the members to either house of the legislature. Every single member had been elected on a local issue, either the county boundary or county seat question, and mainly on the county seat question. The people then had heard of railroads but no person then expected that they would carry produce to market. They might take people and light baggage but never flour and meats. The water courses alone were relied upon for the transportation of produce. The Des Moines, Skunk, Iowa and Cedar rivers were all relied upon as navigable streams, especially the Des Moines. That river was to be the Muskingum of Iowa, with its banks lined with thriving towns. Farmington had been made the county seat of Van Buren county, by the Wisconsin legislature, and then changed to Keosawqua, but Bonaparte, Bentonsport, Columbus, Farmington and Rising Sun were all ready to take their Bible oath that their town was the proper place for the county seat. Each of these towns had one or more candidates for the legislature and each elected a member of one or the other house except Columbus. In Lee county the contest was between Fort Madison and the town of West Point. Fort Madison got the council and West Point the house members. In Henry the contest was between Mt. Pleasant and Trenton. Mt. Pleasant elected the two members of the council and two of the house. In Des Moines, it was Burlington and Franklin

Digitized by Google

and Burlington got all but one member. In Louisa it was Wapello and Columbus City. Wapello got all. In Muscatine it was Muscatine and Moscow. All the members lived in or near Muscatine but Moscow elected Hastings. In Scott, it was Davenport and Rockingham. Davenport got the members, as did Bellevue and Dubuque in Jackson and Dubuque counties."

The writer then gives in detail a description of the personality of each member of this first territorial legislature of Iowa and his method of handling the subject is more than interesting. But space forbids the inclusion of any of them save and except the men who were sent from Muscatine and Louisa counties, which formed this district at that time. An exception will be made, however, in that of General Jesse B. Brown, of Lee county. The narrative, among other things had this to say of him:

### FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL.

"From Lee, came Jesse B. Brown, the president of the council. Brown was six feet seven inches in height and straight as an arrow. He has had no duplicate in Iowa or elsewhere. Sam Houston, of Texas, is the only man that had similar traits and the same capacity to attachments warm. But for dissipation Brown would have been the great leader of the people of Iowa and would have commanded any position desired. He never forgot a face or name, and his polished politeness when sober is a lost art at the present day. He was never beaten for any office in Lee county. The people would declare, after his troubled sprees, that they would never again 'support General Brown,' but they would forget their promises the next time he wanted their votes. But he had one remarkable trait. He never excused himself or made any excuses for his sprees; he made free confessions of his unfortunate habits and evil acts and begged the forgiveness of his friends and he was forgiven. It is the man who denies when guilty and excuses himself that is not forgiven. Brown was the speaker of the house of the first Iowa State assembly, known as the 'Pappoose' legislature.

### HASTINGS A UNIQUE CHARACTER.

"From Muscatine and Louisa came John Frierson, S. C. Hastings, William L. Toole and Levi Thornton. Hastings was from central New York, tall and as straight as an arrow, dark oily face, coarse, long black hair like an Indian, strong gutteral voice—a lawyer—and could carry more of the old-fashioned, unadulterated whisky of that day, without losing his balance, than any other member. Of the little money then in circulation a good deal of it was counterfeit and a decently good one dollar counterfeit was never questioned. About the only money in circulation was wildcat and it was not much better than counterfeit. Hastings carried in his pocket several hundred dollars of counterfeit money. He did not try to pass it. He was the paid lawyer of the organization of counterfeiters and horse thieves and said that they always sent him a bill of each new issue, that he would know that any one arrested for passing that issue, or kind of money, was to be defended by him. Hempstead told a story on Hastings that the latter greatly enjoyed. Two horse thieves had been ar-

Digitized by Google

rested for horse stealing and were committed to jail in Dubuque. They were in jail several weeks before the meeting of the court, and had applied to no lawyer at Dubuque to defend them up to the day that court met, when they sent for Hempstead. They told Hempstead that they expected their lawyer from Muscatine, but he had not arrived, and that they had been instructed to employ him if Mr. Hastings did not come. The next morning, soon after the court met, a tall, uncouth, long haired specimen of humanity came into the court room and looking around, inquired for Hempstead, to whom he made himself known as the attorney expected by the horse thieves. The following morning the thieves were arraigned under indictment and plead not guilty, Hastings making oath that he could not proceed to trial on account of the absence of material witnesses. Their case was continued until the next term and bail set at $3,000 each. Two men swore that they were worth the required amount and Hastings, the two sureties and the two horse thieves marched out of court together. The next that Hempstead heard of Hastings was as a member of the legislature at Burlington; but he never heard of the thieves and their sureties. Some years later Joe Loverage, who was the head factor in the horse line in the Cedar valley, was indicted for some of his horse operations. Joe was in great trouble and employed General Lowe, who then lived at Muscatine. Lowe would not agree to be associated with Hastings. Joe wanted Hastings and continued suggesting to Lowe the advisability of employing Hastings. Finally Lowe got mad and said: "Yes, take your case and employ Hastings." "Oh, no, General, I cannot give you up, you must manage the case. Oh, no, I cannot give you up," answered Joe, but in a whisper said: "It may become necessary to steal the indictment." Lowe told him that he might employ Hastings for that purpose if he wanted to. But the court decided the indictment dead and it was not necessary to steal the indictment.

### AN "ODD LOOKING FISH."

"At the opening of the legislature the speaker adopted a rule that has never been followed since, I believe. He called members to the chair alphabetically. The result was that a good many members were called upon to preside that had no fitness for the position and was the cause of many amusing incidents. Wallace as speaker established and required a courteous order that I have never seen equalled in any legislative body since, and least of all, in the house of congress. When the house had been in committee of the whole and rose, the speaker would walk up on one side of the rostrum, while the chairman would go down on the other, proceed to his desk, report the action of the committee of the whole, the most perfect silence being required during the report—in fact, perfect order was required at all times. There were twelve double desks and one single desk. I occupied a desk with Van Delashmutt, a man full of humor. Robert G. Roberts, of Cedar county, did not get to Burlington for several days after the meeting of the legislature. Roberts was a character—a man of good sense but rough, uncouth, unlearned and sensitive. He was a burly, rugged fellow. He wore a coarse suit of cassanet. His coat in breadth was large but in length was of the present dude style and very odd at that time. His

Digitized by Google



WEST FROM COURT HOUSE DOME

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

shoes were of the brogan kind, now out of fashion. His hair was long and loose, with no evidence of ever having seen a comb.

"All in all, he was an odd looking fish. He had never before seen any of the brother members but Hastings. The speaker, learning that he was in the city, sent for him to be sworn in. I never saw a man that seemed to be worse scared than Roberts. Van Delashmutt would whisper to me loud enough to be heard by other members near, 'He'll run, he'll run!' but Roberts did not run. He took a seat at the single desk and was the subject of much amusement during the session.

### THE FIRST BILL INTRODUCED BY HASTINGS.

The first bill was introduced by Hastings for the benefit of Robert G. Roberts, legalizing his acts as justice of the peace. He had been appointed justice of the peace by the governor and had acted as such without being sworn in.

### HASTINGS BEWILDERS A STUTTERING MEMBER.

"Sam Parker was from West Virginia and had at one time held the dignified office of constable. He was a fellow of quick wit and feared no one, was rough and uncouth in manner but naturally kind and clever. The first time that Sam was called to the chair, and the committee arose, Sam went to his seat but made no report to the house. The speaker looked dignified and the members were in a broad grin but Sam did not understand it. Colonel Patterson went to him and told him he must report the action of the committee to the house. Sam jumped up and in a noble voice said: 'Mr. Speaker, the house in committee on the whole have considered the bill, have amended it and have told me to ask you to concur.' The speaker without a smile put the question: 'Will the house authorize the speaker to concur in the amendment made?' and the house told him to concur. Sam was again in the chair during the fight for the capital location. The fight between Burlington as the temporary and Mt. Pleasant as the permanent location, and a central location by commissioners, was bitter in the extreme, lasting two days. Sam was for the Burlington and Mt. Pleasant combination and the vote stood thirteen for Mt. Pleasant and twelve for commissioners. Hastings was one of the most active members of the minority and the whole of the two days had been spent mainly in voting down amendments, striking out Mt. Pleasant and inserting the name of some other town unheard of. Name after name had been proposed by Hastings and voted down. Sam's patience was exhausted, when Hastings proposed the name of Mississippiwonoc. Sam rose and said: 'The gentleman from Muscatine proposed to strike out the name of Mt. Pleasant and insert the name of Mis-sis-sis,' and down sat Sam. Hastings got up and pronounced the name, when Sam made another attempt but got no further than 'Mis-sis-sis' and again sat down. Hastings again got up and repeated the name slowly and in a very sonorous voice, when Sam jumped up and with his shut fists and in a furious voice said: 'That may be the name Mr. Hastings, but if it is it is d——d badly spelled.' Up to this speech the members had been fighting mad but all shouted with laughter at Sam's decision. Sam had restored good feeling and Laurel Summers, of Scott,

Digitized by Google

changed his vote from the majority to the minority and the commissioners were appointed who located the capital at Iowa City. Swan was chairman of the commission and had charge of the laying off of the town. He settled there, built and kept Swan's Hotel, and if all that was said and done in that hotel could be written, it would be a readable book. Tom Johnson always stopped at the Swan and said many witty things. It was in that hotel that Breckenridge met the defeat that sent him back to Kentucky. He wanted to be the 8th of January orator but that post of honor was given to Mills, who was killed in Mexico, and Breckenridge left the Yankee country. In that hotel a Lee county senator raised a row because they numbered his cowhide boots 13 (the number of his room). He said his boots were only tens and that if he was to be so insulted he would leave the house.

### NO SPOILS FOR MUSCATINE.

"There were but two counties west of the Mississippi, while a part of the Territory of Wisconsin, (then spelled Oisconsin), Des Moines and Dubuque dividing at Pine river between Muscatine and Davenport, and at the session of the Wisconsin legislature in 1837-8, held at Burlington, the members of the old county lived in that part that remained after the new counties of Lee, Van Buren, Henry, Slaughter (now Washington), Louisa and Muscatine had been taken off, and they gave all the offices in the legislature to citizens of the old county. When the members from the new counties met in the Iowa legislature they determined to retaliate on the old county. There were duplicate candidates from Des Moines for all the officers of the legislature but the members from the new counties apportioned out the officers, giving Des Moines county the fireman they would not have. The Legislature met in the Zion Methodist church, then just built and not finished. It was the finest church in the territory and had been built under many trials. I. C. Sleeth had charge of the church and would gladly have taken the place of fireman. It paid three dollars a day and Sleeth could have hired a man to do the work for one dollar and besides he was most anxious to guard the building from fire. If there was any insurance on buildings in Burlington at that time, I never heard of it. There was no insurance on the church.

"The Des Moines delegation had candidates for all the offices down to fireman but were beaten by the combination for firemen. There was no nomination. The Des Moines delegation would not name a man and no other member would. Sleeth and others in Burlington wanted the place but Grimes and the other members refused to name them. Finally Hastings nominated an old Frenchman by the name of Dupont, who had been a sort of hanger-on among the Indians, and was a perfect specimen of an ill spent life but, as Hastings reported, he had a very handsome wife. The first ballot Dupont got one vote and Blank twenty-five. It was about the seventh ballot that Dupont got a majority and an election and not until all were satisfied that the Des Moines delegation would not name a man. It took Hastings and the consumption of a good deal of whisky and several days to get Dupont sober enough to be able to perform his duties as fireman but he sobered up and made a good one. Sleeth carefully looked after him and the building."

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER IX.

## CIVIL WAR.

PRESIDENT LINCOLN CALLS FOR SEVENTY-FIVE THOUSAND MEN TO PUT DOWN REBELLION—MUSCATINE COUNTY INTENSELY PATRIOTIC—SENDS MORE MEN TO THE FRONT THAN ANY COUNTY IN THE STATE—THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT—SHELBY NORMAN POST GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—COMPANY C, 54TH IOWA NATIONAL GUARDS.

John Brown, who declared and honestly believed himself chosen of the Lord to strike the shackles from the southern slave, was hanged on the gallows at Charlestown, near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, on the 2d day of December, 1859, as a penalty for his misguided attempt to cause an uprising of the blacks in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, where he and his small band of followers had forcibly taken possession of the United States arsenal. This event caused a furor of excitement in the south, and events that made for internecine strife and the bloodiest civil war on record were hastened at a furious speed toward Fort Sumter, where the shot was fired that echoed its baleful significance throughout the hills and vales of Christendom. The walls of Fort Sumter were battered by the rebel guns at Charleston, South Carolina, by the would-be assassins of the Union on the morning of April 12, 1861, and in twenty-four hours thereafter news of the world momentous action had reached every accessible corner of the United States. In the south the portentous message was generally received with boisterous demonstrations of joy and the belief on the part of the masses that the day would soon come for their deliverance from the "northern yoke" and that their "peculiar institution" was to be perpetuated under the constitution and laws of a new confederacy of states. In the north a different feeling possessed the people. The firing on Fort Sumter was looked upon with anger and sadness, and the determination was at once formed to uphold the integrity of the Union and the perpetuity of its institutions. It was then that Abraham Lincoln began his great work of preserving the Union.

### THE CALL FOR TROOPS.

On the 16th of April, four days following the assault on Fort Sumter, Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood, of Iowa, received the following telegram from Simon Cameron, secretary of war:

"Call made on you by tonight's mail for one regiment of militia for immediate service."



Digitized by Google

That very day the Governor proclaimed to the people of Iowa that the nation was imperiled and invoked the aid of every loyal citizen in the state. The telegram above alluded to was received at Davenport. The governor was then residing at Iowa City but there was no telegraphic communication in those days between the two cities.

It was important that the dispatch should reach the eyes of the governor at once, and General Vandever, then a civilian, volunteered to take the message to Iowa City. The governor was found on his farm outside the city by the self-appointed messenger, dressed in homespun and working in the field. Reading the dispatch, Governor Kirkwood expressed extreme surprise and exclaimed: "Why, the president wants a whole regiment of men! Do you suppose I can raise so many as that, Mr. Vandever?" When ten Iowa regiments were offered a few days later the question was answered.

### THE PRESIDENT'S PROCLAMATION.

President Lincoln announced, April 15, 1861, that the execution of the laws of the Union had been obstructed in South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas by "combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings, or by the powers vested in the marshals by law." He called out the militia to the number of 75,000. Seeing that the insurgents had not dispersed in the states named and that the inhabitants of Virginia, Arkansas, North Carolina and Tennessee had joined them, he issued this proclamation, August 16, 1861:

"Whereas, on the 15th day of April, 1861, the president of the United States, in view of an insurrection against laws, constitution and government of the United States, which has broken out within the states of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas, and in pursuance of the provisions of the act entitled, 'An act to provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions, and to repeal the act now in force for that purpose,' approved February 28, 1795, did call forth the militia to suppress said insurrection and cause the laws of the Union to be duly executed and the insurgents having failed to disperse by the time directed by the president; and whereas, such insurrection has since broken out and yet exists within the states of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Arkansas; and whereas, the insurgents in all the said states claim to act under the authority thereof, and such claim is not disclaimed or repudiated by the persons exercising the functions of government in such state or states, or in the part or parts thereof in which combinations exist, nor has any such insurrection been suppressed by said states:

"Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, president of the United States, in pursuance of an act of congress approved July 13, 1861, do hereby declare that the inhabitants of the said states of Georgia, South Carolina, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi and Florida (except the inhabitants of that part of Virginia lying west of the Alleghany mountains, and of such other parts of that state and the other states hereinbefore named as may maintain a loyal adhesion to the Union and the con-

Digitized by Google

stitution or may be from time to time occupied and controlled by the forces of the United States engaged in the dispersion of said insurgents), are in a state of insurrection against the United States; and that all commercial intercourse between the same and the inhabitants thereof, with the exceptions aforesaid, and the citizens of other states and other parts of the United States, is unlawful, and will remain unlawful until such insurrection shall cease or has been suppressed; that all goods and chattels, wares and merchandise, coming from any of said states with the exception aforesaid, into other parts of the United States, without the special license and permission of the president, through the secretary of the treasury, or proceeding to any said states, with the exceptions aforesaid, by land or water, together with the vessel or vehicle conveying the same or conveying persons to or from said states, with said exceptions, will be forfeited to the United States; and that from and after fifteen days from the issuing of this proclamation, all ships and vessels belonging in whole or in part to any citizen or inhabitant of any of said states with said exceptions found at sea or in any port of the United States will be forfeited to the United States, and I hereby enjoin upon all district attorneys, marshals and officers of the revenue and of the military and naval forces of the United States to be vigilant in the execution of said act, and in the enforcement of the penalties and forfeitures imposed or declared by it; leaving any party who may think himself aggrieved thereby to his application to the secretary of the treasury for the remission of any penalty of forfeiture, which the said secretary is authorized by law to grant if, in his judgment, the special circumstances in any case shall require such remission.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington, this sixteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and of the independence of the United States of America the eighty-sixth year.

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN."

### IOWA RALLIES TO THE COLORS.

"Whether in the promptitude of her responses to the calls made on her by the general government, in the courage and constancy of her soldiery in the field," said Colonel A. P. Wood, of Dubuque, upon one occasion, "or in the wisdom and efficiency with which her civil administration was conducted during the trying period covered by the war of the rebellion, Iowa proved herself the peer of any loyal state. The proclamation of her governor, Samuel J. Kirkwood, responsive to that of the president calling for volunteers to compose her first regiment, was issued on the fourth day after the fall of Sumter. At the end of only a single week men enough were reported to be in quarters (mostly in the vicinity of their own homes) to fill the regiment. These, however, were hardly more than a tithe of the number who had been offered by company commanders for acceptance under the president's call. So urgent were these offers that the governor requested on the 24th of April permission to organize an ad-

Digitized by Google

ditional regiment. While awaiting the answer to this request he conditionally accepted a sufficient number of companies to compose two additional regiments. In a short time he was notified that both of these would be accepted. Soon after the completion of the second and third regiments, which was near the close of May, the adjutant general of the state reported that upward of one hundred and seventy companies had been tendered to the governor to serve against the enemies of the Union.

"Much difficulty and considerable delay occurred in fitting these regiments for the field. For the First Infantry a complete outfit—not uniform—of clothing was extemporized, principally by the volunteered labor of loyal women in the different towns, from material of various colors and qualities obtained within the limits of the state. The same was done in part for the Second Infantry. Meantime, an extra session of the general assembly had been called by the governor to convene on May 15th. With but little delay that body authorized a loan of $800,000 to meet the extraordinary expenses incurred and to be incurred by the executive department in consequence of the new emergency. A wealthy merchant of the state—ex-Governor Merrill, then a resident of McGregor—immediately took from the governor a contract to supply a complete outfit of clothing for the three regiments organized, agreeing to receive, should the governor so elect, his pay therefor in state bonds at par. This contract he executed to the letter, and a portion of the clothing which was manufactured in Boston to his order was delivered at Keokuk, the place at which the troops had rendezvoused, in exactly one month from the day on which the contract had been entered into. The remainder arrived only a few days later. This clothing was delivered to the regiments but was subsequently condemned by the government for the reason that its color was gray, and blue had been adopted as the color to be worn by national troops.

### IOWA'S BORDERS THREATENED.

"The state, while engaged in efforts to discharge her duty in connection with the common emergency, was compelled to make separate and large provision for the security of her own borders. On the south she was threatened with invasion by the secessionists of Missouri, while on the west and northwest there was danger of incursions by bands of hostile Indians now freed from the usual restraint imposed by garrisons of regular troops at the frontier posts. For border defense the governor was authorized to raise two regiments of infantry, a squadron—not less than five companies—of cavalry, and a battalion—not less than three companies—of artillery. Only mounted troops were enlisted, however, for this service; but in times of special danger, or when calls were made by the Unionists of northern Missouri against their disloyal enemies, large numbers of militia on foot turned out (often) and remained in the field until the necessity for their services had passed.

"The first order for the Iowa volunteers to move to the field was received June 13th. It was issued by General Lyon, then commanding the United States forces in Missouri. The First and Second Infantry immediately embarked in steamboats and moved to Hannibal. Some two weeks later the Third

Digitized by Google

Infantry was ordered to the same point. These three, together with many others of the earlier organized Iowa regiments, rendered their first field service in Missouri. The First Infantry formed a part of the little army with which General Lyon moved on Springfield and fought the bloody battle of Wilson's Creek. It received unqualified praise for its gallant bearing on the field. In the following month (September) the Third Iowa with very slight support fought with honor the sanguinary engagement of Blue Mills Landing; and in November the Seventh Iowa, as a part of a force commanded by General Grant, greatly distinguished itself in the battle of Belmont, where it poured out its blood like water, losing more than half of the men it took into action. The initial operations in which the battles referred to took place, were followed by the more important movements led by General Curtis of this state and other commanders, which resulted in defeating the armies defending the chief strategic lines held by the Confederates in Kentucky, Missouri, Tennessee and Arkansas, and compelling their withdrawal from much of the territory previously controlled by them in those states. In these and many other movements down to the grand culminating campaign by which Vicksburg was captured and the Confederacy permanently severed on the line of the Mississippi river, Iowa troops took a part in steadily increasing numbers. In the investment and siege of Vicksburg the state was represented by thirty regiments and two batteries, in addition to which eight regiments and one battery were employed on the outposts of the besieging army. The brilliancy of their exploits on the many fields where they served won for them the highest meed of praise both in military and civil circles. Multiplied were the terms in which expression was given to this sentiment but these words of one of the journals of a neighboring state—'The Iowa troops have been heroes among heroes'—embodies the spirit of all.

### IOWA TROOPS REENLISTED.

"In the veteran reenlistments that distinguished the closing months of 1863 above all other periods of reenlistments for the national armies, the Iowa three years' men who were relatively more numerous than those of any other state, were prompt to set the example of volunteering for another of equal length, thereby adding many thousands to the great army of those who gave this renewed and practical assurance that the cause of the Union should not be left without defenders. In all the important movements of 1864 and 1865 by which the Confederacy was penetrated in every quarter and its military power finally overthrown, the Iowa troops took part. Their drumbeat was heard on the banks of every great river of the south, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, and everywhere they rendered the same faithful and devoted service, maintaining on all occasions their wonted reputation for valor in the field and endurance on the march.

"Two Iowa three-year cavalry regiments were employed during their whole term of service in the operations that were in progress from 1863 to 1866 against the hostile Indians of the western plains. 'A' portion of these men were among the last of the volunteer troops mustered out of service. The state also supplied a considerable number of men to the navy who took part in most of the

Digitized by Google

naval operations prosecuted against the Confederate power on the Atlantic and Gulf coasts and the rivers of the west.

"The people of Iowa were early and constant workers in the sanitary field, and by their liberal gifts and personal efforts for the benefit of the soldiery placed their state in the front rank of those who became distinguished for their exhibitions of patriotic benevolence during the period covered by the war. Agents appointed by the governor were stationed at points convenient for rendering assistance to the sick and needy soldiers of the state, while others were employed in visiting from time to time hospitals, camps and armies in the field, and doing whatever the circumstances rendered possible for the health and comfort of such of the Iowa soldiery as might be found there.

"At the beginning of the war the population of Iowa included about 150,000 men, presumably liable to military service. The state raised for general service thirty-nine regiments of infantry, nine regiments of cavalry and four companies of artillery, composed of three years' men, one regiment of infantry composed of one hundred days' men. The original enlistments in these various organizations, including 1,727 men raised by draft, numbered a little more than 69,000. The reenlistments, including upward of 7,000 veterans, numbered very nearly 8,000. The enlistments in the regular army and navy, and organizations of other states will, if added, raise the total to upward of 80,000. The number of men who under special enlistments and as militia took part at different times in the operations on the exposed borders of the state was probably as many as 5,000.

### IOWA PAID NO BOUNTY.

"Iowa paid no bounty on account of the men she placed in the field. In some instances toward the close of the war, bounty to a comparatively small amount was paid by cities and towns. On only one occasion, that of the call of July 18, 1864, was a draft made in Iowa. This did not occur on account of her proper liability, as established by previous ruling of the war department to supply men under that call, but grew out of the great necessity that there existed for raising men. The government insisted on temporarily setting aside in part the former rule of settlements and enforcing a draft in all cases where subdistricts in any of the states should be found deficient in their supply of men. In no instance was Iowa, as a whole, found to be indebted to the general government for men on a settlement of her quota account."

### MUSCATINE EAGER FOR THE FRAY.

It may truthfully be recorded, that when the citizens of Muscatine county fully awoke to the terrible significance of the firing on Fort Sumter, there was not an able-bodied man of any importance in the community who was not ready and willing, yea, eager to meet upon the field of battle the enemies of his country and fight for her honor, her integrity and the union of the states for all time. And to her lasting fame and pride it is a matter of enduring history that during the whole struggle of the federal government for supremacy, not once was the draft put into execution in Muscatine county to fill the quota

Digitized by Google



RESERVOIR OF MUSCATINE WATER WORKS COMPANY ON WEST HILL, 1877

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

of her troops; on the contrary there were more volunteers for the army from this county than asked for or required.

### TWO REGIMENTS FROM MUSCATINE COUNTY.

This county was exceedingly patriotic and in this regard no political party had precedence of the other. Partisanship was entirely relegated to the rear and the democrat and the republican joined hands and hearts in the mutual determination to save their common country from destruction and prove to rapacious and unfriendly nations beyond the seas that a republican form of government should not fail, but endure and become the admiration of the civilized world. During the great conflict Muscatine county was represented in nine military organizations, and every one of them cast lustre and fame upon the county and state it represented. Two of the regiments were organized at Muscatine and rendezvoused at Camp Strong, on Muscatine Island. The first was the Thirty-fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. Eight of the ten companies forming this organization were composed of the brawn and valor of Muscatine. The famous "Greybeards," unique and alone in its makeup during the war, was the other, and was composed of men unable to enter the lists and conform strictly to the rules of the service, by reason of being outside the limit in age, as set by the war department. These patriotic patriarchs, therefore, in the month of August, 1862, formed a regiment under a special authorization of Edwin M. Stanton, secretary of war, which took the formal title of the Thirty-seventh Iowa Infantry, but which was more famously and enduringly known as the "Greybeards."

### THE "GREYBEARDS," OR THIRTY-SEVENTH IOWA.

It was not long after the "Greybeards" had been organized that the various component companies were recruited and the regiment ordered into quarters at Camp Strong, near the city of Muscatine, where the patriots whiled away the time until in December before being mustered into the United States service. It was officered as follows: George W. Kincaid, colonel; George R. West, lieutenant colonel; Lyman Allen, major. The staff consisted of David H. Goodno, adjutant; Prestis Ransom, quartermaster; John W. Finley, surgeon, with George S. Dewitt and Samuel Haynes, assistants; Rev. James H. White, chaplain. Stephen B. Shellady, who had probably presided over more political conventions than any man in Iowa, was the first sergeant major.

The thoroughly matured men composing this command were from a large number of counties. Every congressional district of the state was represented in its ranks. There were farmers, mechanics, business men. Many of them were more than fifty years old, but when they marched through the streets of St. Louis early in January, 1863, General Curtis, who had seen the volunteers of the Union in more than one war, declared that he had never seen a finer looking body of men. They attracted marked attention at St. Louis.

### ON POST AND GUARD DUTY.

They served at that city in guard of military prisons until the latter part of May, when they moved out on the Pacific railway, along the line of which



Digitized by Google

they served about two months, when they were ordered to Alton, Illinois. They remained in that city in guard of rebel prisoners until about the middle of January, 1864, when they moved to Rock Island, where they performed similar duties until the 5th of June. They then proceeded to Memphis, Tennessee, in the vicinity of which post they were engaged on guard and picket duty for about three months of very hot weather. On the 5th of July a detail of fifty men from the regiment in guard of a supply train on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad was attacked by guerrillas. Corporal Charles Young and Private Samuel Coburn were killed and two others slightly wounded. The guard promptly returned the fire but the effect was not known. From Memphis the command moved to Indianapolis, Indiana, whence five companies under Colonel Kincaid went to Cincinnati, three under Lieutenant Colonel West to Columbus and the other to Galliopolis, Ohio. At these posts the different commands remained until the middle of May, 1865, when West and Allen joined the regiment at Cincinnati. On the 20th the command left Cincinnati for Davenport, where it was mustered out of the service four days afterward.

### DEVOTION TO COUNTRY UNPARALLELED IN HISTORY.

When final pay day came the men were astonished to find they did not receive the bounty given to other three year men. They had received it in part before. The paymaster who had paid them had been credited with the amount as a proper disbursement by the accounting officers of the government. They were deeply chagrined to find not only that they were not to receive the balance of the bounty due but that the sums they had received on that account were to be deducted from their pay. There were many expressions of indignation. Their services were not indeed rendered in the tented field in the face of the enemy except during the attack on Memphis, but they performed valuable, onerous and oftentimes most disagreeable duties. They received many favorable expressions from commanding officers under whom they served. General Willich, the last general officer under whose command they served, thus wrote to the adjutant general of the army:

"Headquarters, Cincinnati, Ohio.

May 13, 1865.

Brigadier General L. Thomas, Adjutant General U. S. Army.

General:—I have the honor to submit to your consideration the following:

The Thirty-seventh Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, called the 'Greybeards,' now on duty at this post, consist exclusively of old men—none under forty-five, many over sixty years of age. After the men of this regiment had devoted their sons and grandsons to the number of thirteen hundred men to the service of their country, their patriotism induced them to enlist themselves for garrison duty, thus enabling the government to send the young men to the front. Officers and men would cheerfully remain in the service as long as they are wanted, though they are very badly needed at home to save the next harvest, most of them being farmers. I most respectfully submit to you whether there is any necessity now to hold these old men under such heavy sacrifices.

Digitized by Google

They have received the commendations of their former post commanders. At this post they have performed very heavy duties, which to perform would even have been difficult for an equal number of young men. The high patriotism displayed by these men in devoting a few years of their old age to their country's service is unparalleled in history and commands the respect of every true republican.

I therefore most respectfully recommend that the Thirty-seventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry may be mustered out of service immediately, with the honors and acknowledgments of their services due to the noble spirit with which they gave so glorious an example to the youths of their country.

Very respectfully, etc.,

J. WILLICH."

General Willich's request was granted and the regiment was accordingly mustered out, being the first of the Iowa troops enlisted for three years to be discharged from the service. The command disbanded on the very day of the grand review of the armies at Washington.

### FIRST IOWA REGIMENT.

Long before the issuance of the proclamations of President Lincoln and Governor Kirkwood, the organized militia companies of Iowa had tendered their services to the governor in anticipation of the impending war, the official correspondence showing that the first of these companies offered its services early in the month of January, 1861, the others following rapidly during that month. It will thus be seen that all was in readiness for the prompt response which was made to the governor's proclamation.

The ten companies which were to become the first regiment from Iowa were ordered into quarters by the governor, April 24, 1861, and reached the designated rendezvous at Keokuk on different dates from May 1 to May 8, 1861. Here they were mustered into the service of the United States May 14, 1861.

The facts thus shown from the official records prove that the regiment was in rendezvous twelve days before the date indicated in the second telegram from the secretary of war, and that it was mustered into the service six days prior to that date. The state of Iowa is thus entitled to the credit of having filled its quota in advance of the dates stipulated in the proclamation of the president, under date of April 15, 1861. May 23d the regiment received arms and accoutrements and on May 28th the tents and equipages having arrived, went into its first camp. Previous to that date it had quartered in buildings. The short time that intervened before the regiment was engaged in active service was utilized to the utmost. The field, staff and line officers, with a few notable exceptions, were taking their first lessons in the art of war and in the study of the rules and regulations for the government of the United States army, of which the regiment was not a part, and found little time for rest and recreation. Company and battalion drills were in progress many hours each day and far into the night the officers were engaged in the study of the movements of the manual of arms and the rules of discipline so necessary to be learned and taught to the men under their command. How well these lessons were learned in so

Digitized by Google

short a time was demonstrated in the brief but severe campaign in which the regiment was soon called to participate under the leadership of that gallant officer, Brigadier General Nathaniel Lyon, of the regular army.

### JOIN LYON'S ARMY.

The regiment left Keokuk on the 13th of June, 1861, and was transported by boat down the Mississippi to Hannibal, Missouri, thence by rail to Macon City and Renic, thence marched across country to Boonville, a distance of fifty-eight miles in less than two and a half days—an extraordinary march for these men fresh from their Iowa homes and not inured to the hardships of a soldier's life. The regiment joined General Lyon's little army at Boonville, Missouri, on the 21st of June. Here it remained until July 13, and on that day took up the line of march with the other troops composing General Lyon's command, from this date until the close of its term of service.

### GENERAL LYON IS KILLED ON THE BATTLEFIELD.

The day the gallant Lyon gave up his life on the battlefield of Springfield, August 10, 1861, practically ended the active military history of the First Iowa Infantry. A few days later the regiment proceeded to St. Louis, where it was mustered out of service on the 21st of August, 1861. The subjoined summary of casualties shows a loss of over seventeen per cent of its total number at muster in, and is convincing evidence of its arduous service in the field, which lasted less than two months. The loss of the regiment at Wilson's Creek was thirteen killed, one hundred and forty-one wounded and four missing, constituting by far its greatest loss during the campaign.

In order that a correct understanding of the discrepancy between the loss at Wilson's Creek and the subjoined casualty summary during the campaign may be had, it should be here stated that while this regiment was on the skirmish line on the right of General Lyon's command at Dug Spring, August 2, 1861, and again at McCulloch's Store, August 3, 1861, rendering important service on both occasions, its position was such that before it could be brought into action the enemy was in full retreat and in those affairs no casualties are reported. During the campaign, therefore, according to the official records, the regiment lost twelve men in addition to a loss at Wilson's Creek, making a total as shown in the summary of one hundred and seventy.

It can justly be claimed for this regiment that, considering the short length of its service, its record compares most favorably with that of the other regiments which were subsequently organized in Iowa and mustered into service for three years, or during the war. The history of the service of each soldier of this regiment reveals the fact that a very large number of the officers and enlisted men of the regiment who were mustered out of the service August 21, 1861, reenlisted as fast as opportunity offered in the Iowa regiments which were subsequently organized and that many of them received commissions. Some of these officers attained high rank before the close of the war and all

Digitized by Google



COLOR GUARD, THIRTY-FIFTH IOWA, DURING CIVIL WAR

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

reflected honor upon their state by their heroism in the numerous battles in which they were engaged.

### PRIVATE SHELBY NORMAN IMMORTALIZED.

Shelby Norman, a fair haired boy of seventeen, after whom the local post of the Grand Army of the Republic, No. 231, was named, was one of the first to enlist in Iowa. He was a private in Company A, First Iowa Infantry. As the regiment approached the battlefield of Wilson's Creek, young Norman fell, pierced through the brain. Those near him heard the dull quick thud, a sure sign that the bullet had reached its victim.

Recognizing the fact that young Norman was the first Iowa soldier in the First Iowa Regiment to give his life for his country, it was determined by the commission having in charge the Iowa Soldiers' Monument at the state capitol, to place a bronze statue of this heroic soldier on the monument to represent the infantry arm of the service.

There stand the form and features of this typical young soldier of Iowa and there it will stand for ages to come, an inspiration to the patriotism of this state.

The summary of casualties in the regiment is as follows: Total enrollment, nine hundred and fifty-nine; killed, thirteen; wounded, one hundred and forty-one; died of disease, seven; died of wounds, five; missing in action, four.

### THIRTY-FIFTH IOWA REGIMENT.

The Thirty-fifth Regiment of Iowa Volunteer Infantry was sworn into the service of the United States on the 18th of September, 1862. There were nine hundred and fifty-seven officers and men in the regiment. Colonel Sylvester G. Hill was in command. James H. Rothrock was lieutenant colonel, Henry O'Connor major. Having had a little more than a month for drill and discipline at Camp Strong, the regiment moved by rail to Cairo, Illinois, arriving November 24. The regiment performed duty at Cairo, Mound City, Columbus, Kentucky and Island No. 10 during the winter. A detachment first moved to Columbus to assist in repelling a threatened attack and was soon followed by the remainder of the regiment. The whole command remained at Columbus about one month and then moved to Island No. 10 but soon moved back to Cairo. In March, 1863, a heavy detachment went to Fort Heiman, on escort duty, and about the same time two companies proceeded to the interior of southern Illinois in search of deserters.

### VICKSBURG.

The winter and early spring having been thus spent in these uninteresting operations—but not without considerable improvement in soldierly duties—the regiment embarked on the 12th of April and in due course of time joined the army under Grant in the vicinity of Vicksburg. Remaining in an unspeakably disagreeable encampment about a fortnight, the regiment took up the line of march in the grand campaign, being attached to General Mathies' Third Brigade

Digitized by Google

of Tuttle's Third Division of Sherman's Corps. The regiment took part in the capture of Jackson and on the 18th of May went into line in front of Vicksburg. It was in the line of reserves during the assault on the 22d. The command took direct part in the siege until the middle of June, when it retired from the trenches and a few days afterward joined the army of observation and marched to Black River. Here the regiment was engaged on unusually heavy picket duty until the capitulation, whereupon it moved with the expeditionary army against Jackson. In the campaigns, both of Vicksburg and Jackson, Colonel Hill's command performed every duty assigned it with credit, but its casualties were not heavy. They numbered less than a score killed, wounded and captured.

From Jackson the regiment returned to the vicinity of Vicksburg in the latter part of July and went into camp on Bear Creek. Here it remained in perfect quiet for about three months. There were meanwhile several changes among the command. Lieutenant Colonel Rothrock and Major O'Connor had resigned, and had been succeeded by Captains William B. Keeler and Abraham John, respectively. There had also been several changes in the line officers. The latter part of October the command joined in reconnoisance to Brownsville, in which it had slight skirmishing with the enemy but sustained no loss.

### IN TENNESSEE.

Early in November the regiment broke camp near Vicksburg and moved up the river to Memphis. It marched thence to La Grange, whence the right wing, Major John commanding, moved to Middleton, and the left wing, Captain Burmeister, to Pocahontas, Colonel Hill at this time being absent on leave and Lieutenant Colonel Keeler on special duty at General Tuttle's headquarters. The operations of the regiment in Tennessee, where it remained until the latter part of January, 1864, were unimportant, consisting rather of scouts made by small parties than of movements of the command at large. The 25th of January, Colonel Hill moved to Memphis and thence at once began the voyage to Vicksburg but did not arrive in time to take part in the Meridian expedition. The command pitched tents on Black river and waited the return of the army. On the 10th of March, the regiment embarked on the steamer Baltic at Vicksburg and moved with the forces under General A. J. Smith at the department of the gulf, to take part in the Red River expedition. Colonel Hill commanded the brigade and Lieutenant Colonel Keeler commanded the regiment. The Thirty-fifth did not bear a prominent part in the capture of Fort DeRussey, being in reserve on that occasion, but in all the principal operations of the division after that, during the entire campaign, it was conspicuously engaged. It gained distinguished honor by the affair at Henderson's Hill on the 22d.

### RED RIVER CAMPAIGN.

Returning to Alexandria, the regiment soon joined in the further movement up Red River. It took part in one or two operations of no great importance in the vicinity of Comti, on the left bank of the river, some distance above Grand

Digitized by Google

Ecore and on the 9th of April was heavily engaged at the battle of Pleasant Hill, where it lost many gallant officers and men. Captain Henry Blanck was here slain by the same ball which killed Private Peter Harrison. In the many skirmishes in the retreat through Alexandria, the Thirty-fifth had its due share but without loss except a few men slightly wounded. But at the battle of Yellow Bayou May 18th, the regiment was hotly engaged and lost nearly forty killed and wounded. It was here that Captain Burmeister received a mortal wound and here that young Frederick Hill, the colonel's son, fell dead by his father's side, his head pierced with a ball. An expression of deep sorrow escaped the colonel and he continued in the performance of his duties until the rebels had met with as thorough a defeat as ever befell an army. Five days afterward the regiment went into camp at Vicksburg, having lost nearly a hundred officers and men killed and wounded.

### TAKE CHICOT.

On the 4th of June, General Smith put his troops aboard transports and moved up the Mississippi. Two days later the battle of Lake Chicot took place. It was a short but severe battle, resulting in the complete defeat of the enemy. Perhaps no command ever exhibited more admirable gallantry than the Thirty-fifth at this combat. Coming suddenly upon the enemy in force, it stood like a stone wall to its position. The fight lasted only a few minutes, during which the regiment lost about twenty killed and wounded. Major Abraham John, commander, was mortally wounded, while Captain William Dill was severely wounded. Major John died the same evening, deeply lamented by the entire command. The regiment then proceeded to Memphis, where it engaged in the battle of Tupelo, in which engagement thirty-eight men were lost.

Early in September the regiment left Memphis for Brownsville, Arkansas. From this time until the middle of November it was engaged in most energetic marching after Price, first in Arkansas and then in Missouri. During this period it marched several hundred miles, many of the men much of the time without shoes, and all of them frequently without sufficient food. It was a campaign of great severity as to marching, the command traversing nearly the whole length of Arkansas and marching and countermarching across Missouri but not fighting, so far as foot soldiers were concerned. Hence, when the regiment returned to St. Louis November 15, there were no casualties to report. On the 23d the regiment embarked with General A. G. Smith's forces, and moved to the reinforcement of Major General Thomas in Tennessee.

### HILL IS KILLED.

In the battle of Nashville, which resulted in one of the greatest triumphs of the war, the Twelfth and the Thirty-fifth were in the brigade, commanded by Colonel Hill of the former regiment. Chaplain Frederick Humphrey of the Twelfth, after finally describing the operations of Hubbard's and McMillan's brigades, thus speaks of Hill's troops: "Meantime, Hill's men, who had borne the brunt of the battle of Tupelo and had now witnessed the splendid charges

Digitized by Google

of their comrades, were eager to emulate their heroism and stormed the formidable redoubts far in the front. As the corps continues wheeling to the left, an opportunity is soon presented to gratify their importunate demands. About six hundred yards in advance of the brigade near the Hillsboro Pike, on a high and bastion-like ridge is another strong redoubt, whose rebel Napoleons redouble their fire and seem striving to make good the loss of the two first redoubts and hurl back our advancing columns. Shot and the fragments of shell fill the air. The roar of artillery, like Niagara's, is incessant and the flash of the exploding shells quickly follow each other like the vivid flashes of lightning. An officer in another brigade said to me, 'Those guns are more annoying to our lines than any other rebel battery. The guns must be silenced and the redoubt captured without delay.' Colonel Hill saw that it could only be carried by direct assault in front and immediately ordered a charge. The boys welcomed the order with a battle cheer, fixed bayonets, and under a terrific fire of shot, minnie-balls and bursting shells, with uniform step and steady columns they descend a gentle slope, cross a ravine and on the double quick move in front of the enemy's fire up the hill to their works. Sergeants Clark and Grannis of the Twelfth Iowa, in advance of the charging line, first planted the regimental banner and the national colors upon the rebel battlements. The brave Colonel Hill, mounted on horseback, and gallantly leading his brigade to the assault, fell from his horse, shot through the head just as his troops were carrying the breastworks of the enemy. The men rushed forward to avenge the death of their lamented commander. The enemy had hastily limbered up the guns of the fort, withdrawn them to a redoubt a distance of about three hundred yards and again opened with grape, cannister and musketry upon our men, just as they entered the first redoubt. Continuing to advance without orders, the brigade charged across the Hillsboro Pike in the face of another torrent of fire, up to the second redoubt, captured its guns, caissons, horses, one headquarters and thirteen baggage wagons and two hundred and fifty prisoners."

### LIVE ON SHELLED CORN.

The Thirty-fifth marched in pursuit of the rebels as far as Pulaski. There it turned to the right, marched to Clifton on the Tennessee and went into camp January 2, 1865. Six days afterward the command embarked for Eastport, Mississippi, where it encamped for a month, the troops living on shelled corn part of the time. For this there was no good reason, communication being at all times open to Cairo. The encampment was in a pine forest, where the men constructed rude quarters, as they supposed, for the rest of the winter.

On the 5th of February the regiment embarked on the steamer Magenta and moved by the Tennessee, Ohio and Mississippi to Vicksburg. Having encamped near that city a few days, it moved to New Orleans, and on the anniversary of Washington's birthday pitched tents on the very field where Andrew Jackson had defeated the British army a little more than fifty years before. From this historic ground the Thirty-fifth moved early in March to take part in the campaign of Mobile, the last in which the regiment joined, as it was the last important operation of the war. In this campaign the regiment, Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

Colonel Keeler commanding, bore an honorable share throughout, but with remarkably small loss.

After the occupation of Mobile the regiment marched to Montgomery, where it remained about a fortnight and then moved by steamer to Selma. Here the command remained until July 21st, when it received a welcome order to start for home. It was mustered out at Davenport, August 10th, but disbanded and was finally paid at Muscatine six days afterward, on which occasion there was a happy reunion of all the old soldiers of Muscatine county and as hearty a reception as volunteers ever received anywhere.

### ELEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

Ten companies, composing the Eleventh Iowa Infantry, were ordered into quarters by the governor on dates ranging from August 20 to September 23, 1861. The designated rendezvous was Camp McClellan, near Davenport, Iowa, and there, on dates ranging from September 14 to October 19, 1861, the ten companies with field and staff and company officers were mustered into the service of the United States for the term of three years by Captain Alexander Chambers, of the United States army. The total number, rank and file, to muster in was nine hundred and twenty-two. The regiment was one of the number required to complete the quota of the state of Iowa under the proclamation of the president, dated July 23, 1861. Its first field, staff and company officers were: Colonels, Abraham M. Hare and Benjamin Beach; assistant surgeon, D. P. Johnson; adjutants, Cornelius Cadle and Frederick P. Candee; quartermasters, Richard Cadle and Henry Le Jarboe; chaplain, C. H. Remington; sergeant major, Lyman Banks; drum major, John M. Dunn. The records show that the regiment was well armed, clothed and equipped before leaving the state and that it had made some progress in drill and in learning the duties of the soldier while at Camp McClellan. November 16th the regiment embarked at Davenport on the steamer Jennie Whipple and proceeded to St. Louis, arriving there on the 19th and going into quarters at the camp of instruction in Benton Barracks. Here it remained until the 8th of December, receiving instruction in drill and camp duty, in which it became fairly proficient before taking the field for active service against the enemy. It left St. Louis December 9, 1861, and from that date was engaged in a winter campaign, suffering much from hardship and exposure. It went first to Jefferson City, then up the Missouri to Boonville, from which point it sent out scouting parties but only found small bodies of the enemy which, being mounted and familiar with the country, scattered upon the approach of the Union troops. The regiment soon returned to Jefferson City.

### THE FIRST WINTER.

On the 23d of December a detachment of five companies was sent by rail to California, Missouri, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Hall. The other five companies under command of Colonel Hare, in whose honor Colonel Hare Circle of this city was named, went to Fulton, Missouri. While the records do not show any official report of the operations of these two detachments during

Digitized by Google

the remainder of the winter and while no event of special importance seems to have transpired, the service performed was important because of the fact that the presence of these Union troops and others stationed at different points in Missouri insured protection to the lives and prosperity of Union citizens. A large number of rebel soldiers had been raised in that state and had joined the rebel army then in camp on its southwestern border, while small bands infested almost every county and many depredations were committed, notwithstanding the presence of the Union troops. Early in March the two detachments of the Eleventh Iowa were ordered to St. Louis and March 10, 1862, the regiment was again united and two days later was being transported by steamboat down the Mississippi river to Savannah, Tennessee, where it remained until March 23, and then moved to Pittsburg Landing, becoming a part of the great army then being concentrated at that point and destined to soon be engaged in one of the greatest battles of the war.

### IN ARMY OF TENNESSEE.

The Eleventh Iowa was assigned to the First Brigade of the First Division of the Army of the Tennessee. Major General John A. McClernand commanded the division and Colonel A. M. Hare of the Eleventh Iowa was in command of the First Brigade. Colonel Crocker's regiment, the Thirteenth Iowa, was also attached to this brigade. Early on the morning of April 6, 1862, the firing on the picket lines in front and to the right and left of the camps of the First Brigade indicated the advance of the enemy in force, and the long roll promptly called the troops into line. Preparations to meet the attack were instantly made. The Eleventh Iowa was detached from its brigade at the very beginning of the battle and during both days received its orders direct from general officers, and at no time was the regiment directly connected with any other organization during the battle, except Dresser's battery.

Colonel Hare says in his report as brigade commander that he placed the Eleventh Iowa and the battery on the right of the Second Brigade to form a reserve line, and at the close of his report he says that he did not see his own regiment or battery after they took the position to which he had assigned them in the morning. Colonel A. M. Hare says that early on the morning of the 6th, at the first alarm, he formed his brigade in front of their respective encampments in readiness to remove promptly upon the receipt of orders from his division commander.

### COLONEL HARE WOUNDED.

Colonel Hare was severely wounded at 4:30 p. m. on the 6th, and Colonel M. M. Crocker, of the Thirteenth Iowa, was left in command of the brigade until the close of the battle on the 7th. At the close of his official report he says: "Of Dresser's battery and the Eleventh Iowa, I can say nothing except that I found what was left of them in camp upon my return on the evening of the 7th, they having been separated from the brigade during all the time it was under my command." Lieutenant Colonel Hall, who commanded the Eleventh Iowa, has described in detail the different positions occupied by his

Digitized by Google

regiment during the remainder of the battle. In the terrible and protracted contest with the enemy in their first position, the men fought until their ammunition was exhausted. General McClernand then ordered another regiment to occupy its place, while the Eleventh Iowa was ordered to the rear long enough to procure a fresh supply of ammunition, when it again proceeded to the front, this time under the personal order and direction of General Grant, and was soon engaged in fierce conflict with the enemy at close range. At this point Lieutenant Colonel Hare detailed twelve men from Company G of his regiment to take charge of two abandoned twelve howitzers, which they used with good effect against the enemy, although they were without training in the handling of artillery. In every position to which it was assigned, the regiment rendered effective service. When darkness ended the fighting of the first day, the regiment lay upon its arms in line of battle, exposed to the heavy rain which began to fall soon after the firing had ceased, without food, but with undaunted courage, ready to renew the conflict at the coming of daylight.

On the morning of the 7th the regiment was ordered to the front and went into action in support of a battery. It was now the enemy's turn to be driven from one position to another. Late in the afternoon the enemy was in full retreat and the battle ended in a complete victory for the Union army.

The regiment returned to its camp sadly diminished in number, but while the survivors mourned for their brave comrades lying dead upon that historic battlefield, they rejoiced in the victory won and in the consciousness that the regiment had performed its full duty. At the close of his report Lieutenant Colonel Hall commended his officers and men for their bravery and good conduct in battle and makes special mention of Captain John C. Marven, who had not been able for duty for ninety days and who arose from a sick bed to go into battle. The gallant First Lieutenant John F. Campton, of Company E, was killed while bravely discharging his duties. The loss of the regiment was as follows: killed, thirty-three; wounded, one hundred and sixty; missing, one; total, one hundred and ninety-four. Among the gallant wounded were Colonel A. M. Hare, Lieutenant Colonel William Hall, Major John C. Abercrombie and Captain Charles Foster.

Soon after the battle of Shiloh the regiment was assigned to a brigade composed as follows: The Eleventh, Thirteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth Regiments of Iowa Infantry under the command of Colonel M. M. Crocker of the Thirteenth Iowa. From the date of the organization of this brigade, April 27, 1862, down to the close of the great war, these four regiments served together, and while it was commanded by different officers, it retained the name of Crocker's Iowa Brigade. It won for itself a reputation that reflected great honor upon its state.

The Eleventh Iowa participated in the advance upon the siege of Corinth and after the evacuation of that rebel stronghold, May 30, 1862, went into camp there. July 28th, the Eleventh Iowa was ordered to Bolivar, Tennessee, where it assisted in the construction of defensive works and guarding the railroad. Colonel Hare resigned on account of disability contracted from wounds and sickness on the 31st of August, 1862, and Lieutenant Colonel Hall was promoted to colonel. From Bolivar the regiment was ordered to Corinth and

Digitized by Google

thence to Iuka, but a few days before the battle at the latter place it was again ordered to Corinth, arriving there just before the battle of the 3d and 4th of October. In these two days of battle the Eleventh was for the greater part of the time held in reserve.

Crocker's Brigade participated actively in the pursuit of the rebel army. In November it started on the expedition under General Grant through central Mississippi, which failed to accomplish the result expected on account of the capture of the enemy of the garrison at Holly Springs. In the spring of 1863 the Eleventh Iowa entered upon the greatest campaign it had thus far taken. It left Lake Providence on the 23d of April, 1863, and from that time until the surrender of Vicksburg was actively identified with all the operations of the brigade and division.

### MUCH SUFFERING.

After the surrender of Vicksburg and the evacuation of Jackson, the Eleventh Iowa, together with other troops of this brigade and the army which had been engaged in the great campaign, enjoyed a period of well earned rest. About the middle of August the Iowa Brigade, with the Third Division of the Seventeenth Corps and a considerable force of cavalry and artillery, constituting an expeditionary force of about five thousand men, embarked on steamers and moved to Goodrich's Landing. After landing, they began a long and toilsome march into Louisiana, penetrating to Monroe, and returning to Vicksburg September 3d. The results accomplished by this expedition were meagre, while the suffering endured by the soldiers engaged in it was very great. Many died from the effects of the hardships to which they were subjected and many never fully recovered from the diseases contracted while passing through that malarial region during the hottest days of the summer. Upon its return from the expedition, the brigade went into camp, where it remained until early in February, 1864, when it participated in the famous Meridian expedition under General Sherman. Although this expedition was conducted in midwinter and the men were without tents and subsisted almost wholly upon the country through which they passed, they suffered less than they did on the Louisiana expedition, while the results accomplished were of very great importance. Before starting upon the Meridian expedition a majority of the men of the Eleventh Iowa had reenlisted for another term of three years and had earned the title of veterans. Early in March the veteran organization was granted a furlough of thirty days to begin after reaching Iowa. They embarked at Vicksburg on the steamer Continental, which conveyed them to Davenport, from which place they departed for their respective homes.

April 22, 1864, the veterans of the regiment again assembled at Davenport. Many recruits had joined them and with its ranks thus greatly strengthened, the regiment at once proceeded upon its long journey to the front. At Cairo, Illinois, the regiment boarded transports and were conveyed to Clifton, Tennessee, at which place it landed and marched to the mountains of Georgia, where it joined the army under General Sherman, then engaged in one of the most remarkable campaigns in the military history of the world. The Iowa brigade was reunited, the other three regiments having returned from veteran furlough

Digitized by Google

and joined the army at Ackworth, Georgia, June 8, 1864. In this campaign the Eleventh Iowa first came under fire at Kenesaw Mountain. After the enemy had been driven from that stronghold, the regiment, with the Iowa brigade, participated in the operations at Marietta, and on until the enemy was encountered in strong force in front of Atlanta.

After the fall of Atlanta the Eleventh Iowa had several weeks of rest. It then joined in the pursuit of Hood's army into northwestern Alabama. By the middle of November it returned to Atlanta and when the great march to the sea began, the regiment with its brigade was in its place in line. Arriving at Savannah, another period of several weeks' rest and recreation was enjoyed.

Early in 1865 the regiment with its brigade embarked for the short voyage on the Atlantic to Beaufort, South Carolina, and from that place again took up the line of march for the north. In this closing campaign of the war, noted for the great hardships endured by the troops upon the long and toilsome march, the skirmishes and conflicts with the retreating rebel army, which was compelled to surrender when successful resistance was no longer possible, the Eleventh Iowa performed its full share of duty. After the surrender of Johnston's army at Raleigh, North Carolina, the Union troops marched on to Washington. Arriving there, it went into camp and when the veteran troops of the Tennessee marched down Pennsylvania avenue, no state was more proudly represented in that great marching column of war-worn and battle-scarred veterans than Iowa, and among all the Iowa regiments none presented a more soldierly appearance or received greater honor from the cheering multitude than the Eleventh Iowa and its associate organizations in the old Iowa Brigade.

### SIXTEENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

The organization of the Sixteenth Regiment of Infantry began when the first company was ordered into quarters by Governor Kirkwood, September 17, 1861. The designated rendezvous was Camp McClellan, Davenport, Iowa, and there seven companies of the regiment were mustered into service on dates ranging from December 10, 1861, to March 12, 1862, by Captains Alexander Chambers and S. A. Wainright, of the United States army. It was more than six months from the date on which the first company was organized into quarters before the organization of the regiment was completed.

The regiment left Davenport, March 20, 1862, was conveyed by steamer to St. Louis, marching thence to Benton Barracks, where it went into quarters, was furnished with arms, ammunition and field equipage, and without having the opportunity for drill and instruction except to the most limited extent, was hurried to the front. It had the good fortune, however, of having a commander who was a graduate of the United States Military Academy at West Point, and a thoroughly trained soldier. The regiment was thus better fitted for immediate active service than it would have been under a commander without military training. On the 1st of April, Colonel Chambers was ordered to embark his

Digitized by Google

regiment and proceed to Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, and upon arriving there, to report to General Grant.

### TAKE PART IN BATTLE OF SHILOH.

On the morning of April 6, 1862, the regiment arrived at Pittsburg Landing. The great battle of Shiloh had begun and the roar of the conflict was heard as the regiment was leaving the boat. Here the men loaded their guns for the first time. Wounded men and some panic-stricken stragglers began to arrive from the firing line with tales of disaster to the Union troops, indicating that the rebel forces were superior in numbers and were victorious on every part of the field. This was a hard experience for these men, who had but a few days before left their homes in Iowa, and was a severe test to their courage and discipline even before they were ordered forward to meet the enemy. The orders soon came and the regiment marched promptly to the front under the leadership of their gallant colonel, to the aid of the troops who were being hard pressed by the enemy.

The experience gained by the regiment in this great battle was invaluable and in the numerous battles in which it was subsequently engaged it had the advantage of the training and drill which it had not received before the battle of Shiloh. But it was never afterward placed in a position in which the bravery and fortitude of the officers and the men received a more thorough test. It was a common experience of all soldiers that their first battle, no matter how favorable the conditions under which it was fought, was the severest test of their courage. At Shiloh the conditions under which the Sixteenth Iowa went into action were most unfavorable. The fact that the men of this new and untried regiment did not become infected with the feeling of panic but marched steadily forward and went into that hell of battle with the coolest of veterans, fought until the only alternative was retreat or surrender, afterward rallied to their colors and rendered important service until the close of the battle, entitles them to a place in the front rank as heroic soldiers.

After the battle the regiment was ordered to move toward Corinth, the strongly fortified position to which the rebel army had retreated. General Grant's army cautiously advanced, constructing earthworks at regular intervals along its front, thus guarding against another possible attack by the enemy and preparing for the siege of the rebel stronghold. On the 27th of April the organization of a brigade, consisting of the Eleventh, Thirteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth Regiments of Iowa Infantry, was effected, and Colonel M. M. Crocker, of the Thirteenth, became its commander. This organization was maintained until the close of the war and was known throughout the war as "Crocker's Iowa Brigade." However, after Colonel Crocker was promoted to brigadier general it had many different commanders, most of whom, if not all, were or had been officers of some one of the regiments.

### ARDUOUS DUTIES AT SIEGE OF CORINTH.

During the siege of Corinth the regiment, with the brigade, performed arduous and important service and contributed its full share to bring about the evacuation of that stronghold just as General Grant had determined to order

Digitized by Google

Reduced Fac-Simile of Charter Original Post No. 1.—Copyright, 1896, by C. R. Stee'e.

# GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC,

Department of Illinois.

**To all whom it may Concern---Greeting:**

**Know Ye,** That the Commander of the Department of Illinois, reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism and fidelity of M. F. Kanaay, G. R. Steele, Jas. N. Dunning, J. C. Pugh, J. N. Hale, J. T. Bishop, C. Ribsame, J. W. Routh, B. F. Sibley, J. A. Coltrin, Joseph Brevard, A. Toland does, by the authority in him vested, empower and constitute them as **CHARTER MEMBERS,** of an Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, to be known as Post Number One of Decatur District of Macon Department of Illinois, and they are hereby constituted as said Post, and authorized to make By-Laws for the government of said Post, and to do and perform all acts necessary to conduct and carry on said organization in accordance with the Constitution of the Grand Army of the Republic.

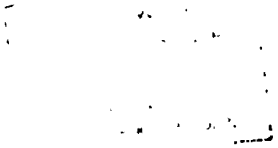
Done at Springfield, Ill. this Sixth day of April 1866.

B. F. Stephenson
Commanding Department

Robert McWoods
Adjutant General

Recorded Book A Page 5.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

an assault upon the fortifications. The evacuation took place during the night of May 30, 1862. The regiment now went into camp near Corinth, where it remained until the 28th of July, at which time it marched with its brigade to Bolivar, Tennessee, where it was engaged in watching the movements of the enemy, erecting fortifications and guarding against threatened attack by the enemy. A considerable rebel force remained in the vicinity of Bolivar for several weeks, but as was later shown, not with the intention of attacking the Union troops, but to draw away from Corinth enough Union troops to make it possible for the rebels to recapture that important post. When the real purpose of the enemy was discovered, the regiment with its brigade was ordered to return to Corinth. Upon its arrival there it was ordered to march toward Iuka and watch the movements of the enemy.

On the 19th of September, 1862, the brigade was in close proximity to the enemy. The Sixteenth Regiment was ordered forward late in the evening of that day, while the other regiments of Crocker's brigade were held in reserve. The part taken by the regiment in the battle was important. Colonel Add. H. Sanders, reporting to Colonel Sanborn, stated that fourteen had been killed, forty-eight wounded and fourteen missing. The Colonel commended Captain Smith of Company A for bravery, the Captain being the last to leave the field.

The regiment had again contributed its full share to the defeat of a superior force of the enemy in this hard fought battle. Its loss was even greater than at Shiloh in proportion to the number engaged. Soon after the battle of Iuka the regiment returned with its brigade to Corinth, and on the 3d and 4th of October participated in the battles which were fought there.

For the third time the regiment had met the enemy in a hard fought engagement and acquitted itself with honor. Its losses in battle and on the skirmish line aggregated two hundred and fifty. It had also lost a large number by death and disease and by discharge for disability, yet it had only been six months in active service on the field. Its subsequent splendid record cannot be adequately described. The regiment now remained in camp for nearly a month. On the 2d of November the brigade was ordered to march to Grand Junction, and arriving there on the 5th, joined the army which was to engage in the movement against Vicksburg. November 28th the march to the south began, the Third Brigade of the Sixth Division of Hamilton's Corps (Crocker's Iowa Brigade) being assigned to the advance. The Sixteenth Iowa with its brigade bore the full share of the great hardships of that winter campaign, which proved a failure on account of the brilliant exploit of the enemy's cavalry in getting in the rear of General Grant's army and capturing the immense depot of supplies which had been accumulated at Holly Springs, Mississippi. This compelled the abandonment of the expedition and the retreat of the army. During this retreat the troops suffered from cold and lack of food. The regiment with its brigade and division reached Memphis early in January, 1863, and on January 18th again started for Vicksburg, this time on transports down the Mississippi river. Landing at Milliken's Bend, the troops went into camp. From this point detachments from the Sixteenth and other regiments of the Iowa Brigade were sent out for the purpose of watching the movements of the

Digitized by Google

enemy and were engaged in some skirmishing in which slight losses were incurred.

### CONNECT LAKE PROVIDENCE WITH MISSISSIPPI RIVER BY CUTTING CANAL.

On the 20th of January, 1863, the regiment with its brigade and division was assigned to the Seventeenth Army Corps. February 8th the brigade and division were conveyed to Lake Providence and there began the arduous undertaking of connecting the lake with the Mississippi river by cutting a canal. This work was steadily prosecuted and completed on the 16th of March. April 21, 1863, the brigade left Lake Providence and from that time until the surrender of Vicksburg was actively engaged in the operations which culminated in that most important event. About the time these operations began, Colonel Crocker was promoted to brigadier general and was assigned to the command of the Seventh Division of the Seventeenth Army Corps. Colonel Hall of the Eleventh Iowa succeeded to the command of the Vicksburg campaign.

The services of all four of the regiments of the Iowa Brigade during this period were of practically the same character. The compiler of the history of the regiment writes: "During the entire campaign which ended with the surrender of Vicksburg, the Sixteenth Iowa with its brigade, performed important service. It was moved from point to point, was part of the time with the army of observation in the real lines of troops engaged in the siege, and part of the time with the investing forces in the entrenchments, assisting the prosecution of the siege but everywhere doing its full duty and sustaining its well won reputation."

At the time of the surrender the regiment was skirmishing with the enemy on Black river, in the rear of Vicksburg.

### CAPTURED BY THE "JOHNNIES."

In the desperately fought battle before Atlanta, July 22, 1864, after completely exhausting its ammunition and being entirely surrounded by the enemy, the regiment with its gallant commander, Lieutenant Colonel A. H. Sanders, surrendered as prisoners of war. Upon his return from captivity Colonel Sanders made a detailed report for Adjutant General Baker. Captain C. W. Williams also submitted a report of the battle with a list of the killed, wounded and missing, and Oliver Anson, sergeant major of the regiment, gave an account of the experience while in prison of those who were captured. Colonel Sanders in his report, among other things, said: "I have the honor to report the action of the Sixteenth Iowa Veteran Infantry in the battle before Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864, resulting in the capture of nearly all of said regiment and myself. On the morning of July 21 my regiment charged on the rebel batteries and after a desperate assault lost sixty-five men. On the afternoon of the 21st the old Iowa Brigade was removed to the extreme left flank of Sherman's army, about two miles from Atlanta. The Sixteenth Iowa formed a line at right angles with the main line of the army. Immediately on the right of the Sixteenth's works were planted two Napoleon guns of the Second Illinois Battery, pro-

Digitized by Google

tected by heavy works. On the left of the Sixteenth and a little to the rear the Fifteenth Iowa had rifle pits. About a hundred yards to the rear of the Sixteenth, the Thirteenth Iowa had breastworks. During the night of the 21st each regiment of the brigade built substantial rifle pits along the line that I have designated and each cleared a space of fifty yards in front of its works. Still the heavy underbrush concealed the works of the different regiments from each other's view. On the 22d we were under arms at daylight but no enemy appeared. The afternoon before, immediately on our arrival, I had thrown out two companies (B and G) several hundred yards in front to act as pickets and skirmishers. About noon on the 23d I received an order from General Smith in person, to have my regiment ready to fall in at a minute's notice and that he expected me to hold these works to the last, as the safety of the division might depend upon the delay we would occasion the enemy at that point. This was the last order I received that day from my commanding officer. About 1:30 p. m. our skirmishers in front commenced a brisk firing. I immediately formed the regiment in the entrenchments, and soon after the skirmishers were driven in upon us. I again sent them out but a strong line of the enemy forced them back. Lieutenant Powers commanding the battery, opened fire on the advancing enemy but I requested it be stopped until the enemy should get nearer. I ordered my men not to fire a gun until they received my command, no matter how close the enemy came. The rebel line advanced steadily to the charge and I permitted them to approach to the open place of fifty yards in front of my works, when, cautioning the men to aim well and fire low, I ordered the rear rank to fire, and then the front rank. The response was a terrific and deadly volley from one rank, followed immediately by another, and then a continuous rapid firing fast as eager and experienced soldiers could load and discharge their guns. The result of our fire was terrible. The enemy's line seemed to crumble to the earth, for even those not killed or wounded fell to the ground for protection. Lieutenant Powers' battery here did excellent execution. Another heavy line of the enemy advanced and were repulsed in the same terrible manner."

The report then describes the desperate situation in which the regiment was placed; how the fight was continued against tremendous odds until it became evident that the other regiments of the brigade had been outflanked and compelled to abandon their works, when, all hope of receiving reinforcements being abandoned, the brave officers and men of the Sixteenth Iowa reluctantly surrendered themselves as prisoners of war. At the conclusion of his report, Colonel Sanders shows the utter hopelessness of the situation and that he would not have been justified in urging his brave men to further resistance.

Sergeant Major Oliver Anson in a communication addressed to General Baker, relative to the capture of the Sixteenth and their treatment while prisoners of war, says in part: "We were taken to Macon and there the enlisted men were separated from the officers and taken to Andersonville, six miles farther south. The enlisted men of the regiment captured, numbered two hundred and twenty-five. The men suffered to lie out in the open air without any shelter whatever, and many of them are in a manner naked. They do not get enough to eat and what they do eat is not fit to eat. It is killing the men faster than



Digitized by Google

the army. When I went into the prison on the 28th of July, there were over thirty-three thousand prisoners, and on the 7th of September the issuing clerk told me they issued twenty-nine thousand five hundred and fifty-three, and since the 28th they had captured the Eighth Iowa Cavalry, some of the Fifth and a large number from McCook and Stoneman, besides making captures from Sherman's army, and yet the number ran down in spite of them."

### SEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

The companies composing the Seventh Iowa were ordered to rendezvous at Burlington, Iowa, and were mustered into the service of the United States by Lieutenant Alexander Chambers, United States Army, on dates ranging from July 23 to August 2, 1861. Its first field officers were: Colonel, Jacob G. Lauman; lieutenant colonel, Augustus Wentz; and major, Elliott W. Rice. Like its predecessors, the Seventh had but a short stay in its camp at rendezvous, for on the 6th day of August, only four days after its last company had been mustered, the regiment was ordered to St. Louis, and embarked on the steamer Jennie Whipple, with its equippage and baggage. It arrived in St. Louis on the morning of the 8th and marched to the government arsenal, where it was armed, the two flanking companies with Springfield rifles, and the other eight companies with improved Springfield muskets.

The regiment was in Jefferson Barracks for a short time, then went to Pilot Knob, thence to Ironton, where it remained in camp about two weeks, during which time it had the first opportunity to learn the manual of arms and was instructed in some of the more simple movements of the company, battalion and regimental drill. About the 1st of September it started on its first campaign with a division composed of six regiments, under command of Brigadier General B. M. Prentiss.

### BATTLE OF BELMONT.

Jackson and Cape Girardeau, Missouri, were occupied and from the latter place the regiment proceeded by steamboat to Cairo, Illinois, and immediately after its arrival there was sent to occupy the position afterward known as Fort Holt, Kentucky. It remained there but two weeks and then moved to a point near Columbus, where the rebels had constructed a strong fort. From this point, named Camp Crittenden, the main body of the regiment moved to Fort Jefferson on the Mississippi river, but left a strong picket guard at Camp Crittenden, where one man was wounded in a skirmish with the enemy. Leaving Fort Jefferson, the regiment proceeded to Norfolk and Bird's Point and at the latter point remained for some weeks, doing picket and guard duty. November 6th the regiment proceeded on board transports to a point on the Missouri shore about three miles above Belmont, where eight of its ten companies disembarked, leaving two companies to guard the transports, and joining the Twenty-second Illinois Regiment, advanced on the left of the Union line against the enemy. The official report of Colonel Lauman shows the entire loss in killed, wounded, prisoners and missing out of an aggregate of somewhat over four hundred engaged, to be: killed, fifty-one; died of wounds, three; missing, ten; prisoners, thirty-nine; and wounded, one hundred and twenty-four.

Digitized by Google

General Grant reported the total loss in his command at four hundred and eighty-seven. It will thus be seen that the Seventh Iowa sustained a loss of nearly one-half that of the two brigades engaged in the battle of Belmont. It seemed almost incredible that these untrained troops, fighting their first battle and led by regimental and company officers without military training or experience, should have acquitted themselves when under fire for the first time as well as in any of the subsequent battles in which they were engaged, and in all of which they nobly maintained the honor of the state which sent them into the field. Another notable feature of the battle of Belmont was the fact that it was the first in which General Grant had command of the Union troops and his opportunity to demonstrate his fitness and capacity to command. While the Seventh Iowa Infantry had a long and most honorable record of service and greatly distinguished itself upon other battlefields, the limitation of space will not permit a complete report of this battle.

Like the commander under whom it fought its first—and measured by the loss in killed and wounded, its greatest—battle, it went steadily and stubbornly forward to accomplish the work set before it. Early in November, 1861, the regiment was ordered to proceed to Benton Barracks, near St. Louis, where it enjoyed a brief season of rest and partly made up for its losses by recruiting. During this time it also diligently improved the time in drilling and of learning more fully the duties of soldiers in time of war. On the 13th of January, 1862, the regiment was embarked on the steamer Continental and again started for the south, but the weather was so intensely cold and the river so full of floating ice that they made but little progress and after proceeding about twenty miles, the boat became fastened in the ice in the middle of the river. The weather remaining cold, the ice became solid enough in a couple of days for the regiment to pass over it to the shore, and it returned to St. Louis by rail, the next day crossed the Mississippi and proceeded to Cairo, Illinois. A few days later it was ordered up the Tennessee to assist in the capture of Fort Henry but Commodore Foote with his fleet of gunboats had captured the fort just before the arrival of the regiment. Upon its arrival the regiment entered Fort Henry and remained there until the 12th of February, when it took up the line of march from Fort Donelson and assisted in its capture.

The loss of the regiment in this engagement was two killed and thirty-seven wounded. Its relatively small loss as compared with the Second Iowa is accounted for by the fact that the Second led in the assault, while the Seventh was with the supporting column and therefore was not greatly exposed to the heavy fire of the enemy's musketry and artillery, but the regiment performed its full duty in the position in which it was placed. After the fall of Donelson, the regiment remained in the fort for some three weeks, quartered in the rude cabins which the rebels had erected. It then marched to Metal Landing on the Tennessee and after about a week there went on board the steamer White Cloud, proceeding to Pittsburg Landing, where it went into camp. On the morning of April 6, 1862, the regiment went into action under command of Lieutenant Colonel J. C. Parrott and in the two days' progress of that great battle again nobly maintained the honor of its state.

Digitized by Google

On the second day the gallant Lieutenant Colonel Parrott was so prostrated by illness and exposure that he was compelled to relinquish the command to Major E. W. Rice, of whom he says in his official report: "I knew it was placed in good hands, and from him I was proud to learn that it did its duty unflinchingly."

### CONSPICUOUS AT THE BATTLE OF SHILOH.

On the first day of the battle of Shiloh, Iowa troops were conspicuous in this last line of resistance, where the fighting continued until after dark and resulted in checking the advance of the enemy and retrieving the disasters of that day. At the close of this battle the Seventh Iowa had been in the service but about eight months, had participated in three important battles with an aggregate loss of three hundred of the eight hundred and eighty-four officers and men with which it had left the state, and yet it had not completed one-third of its long and arduous term of service. After the battle of Shiloh the regiment remained in camp until the Union army again assumed the offensive and the advance upon Corinth began, which resulted in the siege of that stronghold and its evacuation by the enemy on the 30th of May, 1862.

In all the operations of the brigade and division to which it was attached during this advance and siege, the Seventh Iowa had its full share on the skirmish and picket line during the advance in trenches during the siege and in the pursuit of the enemy after the evacuation. The pursuit ended at Boonville, Mississippi, the enemy having made good its retreat, and the Seventh, with its brigade and division, returned to Corinth, going into camp about two miles southeast of that place, where it remained for the balance of the summer, doing picket and camp guard duty and perfecting itself in company and battalion drill and manual of arms. In his official report Lieutenant Colonel Parrott says: "On the 15th of September we were ordered to Iuka; arrived there on the 17th and, as stated in General Grant's order No. 1, our division deserves as much credit and praise as the troops who were actually engaged."

### LOSS IN BATTLE OF CORINTH.

From Iuka the regiment returned to Camp Montgomery, where it remained until the 3d of October, when it was again called into action to meet the forces of Van Dorn and Price, who were advancing to the attack of the Union forces in and around Corinth. Major Elliott W. Rice, having been promoted to the rank of colonel, was now in command of the regiment. His official report of the conduct of the Seventh Iowa in the hard fought battle of Corinth sounds praise for the heroism displayed by the members of the gallant regiment.

The regiment's loss in the battle of Corinth was one hundred and twenty-two, making a total loss in battle up to and including the 4th of October, 1862, of four hundred and twenty-two officers and men. When the long list of names of those who had died from disease and of those who had been discharged on account of disability caused by sickness is added to the actual casualties in battle, the tremendous aggregate loss of this regiment was but little more than fourteen months' record of service almost equal to the number first mustered into the

Digitized by Google

service at Burlington, while its original term of service was not yet half completed. Of course many recruits had been received and many of the sick and wounded had from time to time sufficiently recovered to be able to return to the regiment and thus its decimated ranks were replenished, but never again did it number half the maximum of a full regiment of officers and men able for duty at any one time. On the morning of the 5th of October, 1862, the regiment went in pursuit of the retreating enemy but on the evening of that day was ordered to return to Corinth. It was stationed at Rienzi and at other points contiguous to Corinth until about the last of November, when it returned to the latter place and went into camp, where it remained until March, 1863, when it was ordered to occupy Bethel, Tennessee. It remained there until about the 1st of June, then returned to Corinth, thence marched to Moscow, Tennessee, and camped there one month. It then marched to La Grange, Tennessee, from which point it participated in an expedition to Holly Springs, Mississippi, after which it returned to La Grange, where it remained until the last of October. It was then ordered to Iuka, and remaining there but a short time, again took up the line of march, crossed the Tennessee river at East Port and on the 11th of November, 1863, went into winter quarters at Pulaski Tennessee. Here the men erected rude huts, in which they made themselves comparatively comfortable. The railroad having been completely destroyed by the enemy, the nearest depot of supplies was thirty-six miles from this camp at Pulaski, and during the inclement weather in December the regiment suffered severely while guarding a supply train of one hundred and fifty wagons to and from its camp. Toward the last of December, 1863, three-fourths of the men then present reenlisted and were given a furlough of thirty days to begin upon their arrival in Keokuk, Iowa. They were furnished with transportation to Keokuk and from that place to their respective homes.

### RENDEZVOUS AT KEOKUK AFTER REENLISTMENT.

On the 20th of February the men commenced to arrive at Keokuk, where they had been ordered to rendezvous and on the 25th all had arrived, and with them came two hundred recruits, who were mustered into the service to strengthen the depleted ranks of the regiment. On the 27th of February, 1864, the veterans and recruits left Keokuk by steamboat and, arriving at Cairo, were transferred to smaller transports, which conveyed them to Nashville. From that point they proceeded to Prospect, Tennessee, where the regiment performed garrison duty until April 29th, when it started on the ever memorable Atlanta campaign, in which it bore a most conspicuous part, as shown by the official reports of Colonel Rice and others.

On the 14th of May the regiment met and defeated the enemy in a hard fought battle at Lay's Ferry on the Oostanaula river. Major McMullin was the commanding officer in this battle. Lieutenant Colonel Parrott being at that time sick and unable for duty. From this time on until the close of the campaign on the 1st of September, the Seventh Iowa was constantly at the front.

The regiment next took an active part in the operations which resulted in the evacuation of Atlanta. It then proceeded to Rome, Georgia, thence to Alla-

Digitized by Google

toona by rail, but owing to an accident to the train, did not arrive in time to take part in the battle on the 5th of October, reaching there just after the enemy had been repulsed. It then returned to Rome and on the 11th of November took up the march through the heart of Georgia, entering the city of Savannah, December 21, 1864. On the 28th of January, 1865, the regiment left Savannah to enter upon its last great campaign through the Carolinas, which practically ended in the last days of March, 1865. Upon reaching Goldsboro, the regiment had covered a distance of four hundred and eighty miles from their starting point on the southern seacoast, but after a season of rest again started north, cheered by the thought that the cause for which they had suffered and endured such great hardships was at last triumphant and the remainder of the march to Washington could be made with comparative ease. At last the goal was reached. On that memorable 24th day of May, 1865, the Seventh Iowa Infantry proudly wheeled into its place in line with the grand army which marched down that broad avenue of the nation's capitol and passed in review for the last time. Its days of marching and fighting were over. A little later it was sent to Louisville, Kentucky, where on the 12th of July, 1865, it was mustered out of service. It was then sent to Davenport, Iowa, where final payment was made, the regiment disbanded and the men furnished with transportation to their homes. The summary of casualties is as follows: total enrollment, one thousand five hundred and fifty-two; killed, ninety-eight; wounded, three hundred and fifty-four; died of disease, one hundred and forty-two; died of wounds, thirty-eight; discharged for disease, wounds, etc., three hundred and twenty-eight; buried in national cemeteries, one hundred and nine; captured, seventy-nine; transferred, twenty-nine.

### EIGHTEENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

The Eighteenth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry was organized under authority of special orders from the war department, dated May 21-23, 1862. The ten companies composing the regiment were ordered into quarters by Governor Kirkwood on dates ranging from June 10 to July 21, 1862. The designated rendezvous was Clinton, Iowa, and the camp was named Kirkwood, in honor of the governor. The companies were there mustered into the service of the United States by Captain H. B. Hendershott, United States Army, August 5, 6 and 7, 1862. The aggregate strength of the regiment (field, staff and line officers and enlisted men) when the muster was completed, was eight hundred and seventy-seven. Its first equipment of arms was Austrian rifles (calibre 58), with appendages. It was provided with other necessary equipment for active service and August 11, 1862, received an order to proceed to Sedalia, Missouri, at which place it arrived August 28th and was ordered to Springfield, Missouri. It arrived at the latter place September 13th and joined the army of the frontier under General Schofield. The regiment was assigned to the First Brigade of

Digitized by Google

the Second Division, commanded respectively by Colonel Husted of the Seventh Missouri Cavalry, and Brigadier General Totten.

### REGIMENT'S FIRST FIGHT.

On the 29th of September the army advanced in the direction of the enemy's camp at Neutonia, at which place the troops which led the advance became engaged with the enemy. The brigade and division to which the Eighteenth Iowa belonged were marched quickly in the direction of the troops engaged, but before their arrival the rebel forces had retreated. During the forced march in the night preceding the engagement, the Eighteenth Iowa had come in contact with an advance post of the enemy and in the skirmish which ensued lost one man killed and three wounded. The pursuit of the retreating rebel army was continued as far as Fayetteville, Arkansas, where the Eighteenth Iowa being in advance, skirmished with rear guard of the rebel army but sustained no casualties. The enemy having been driven out of the state of Missouri and the object of the expedition having been accomplished, General Schofield was ordered to return and make such disposition of his forces as would best protect the state against further invasion. The regiment was ordered to Springfield, Missouri, where a large quantity of supplies for the army had been accumulated. The regiment arrived at Springfield, November 14, 1862. While its loss and conflict with the enemy up to this time had been light, the men had suffered greatly from exposure and from the hardships to which they had been subjected on the long march in pursuit of the enemy and the return to Springfield. They were passing throught the common experience of all soldiers in their first year of service. Many were stricken with disease, the prevailing malady being measles, which spread through the regiment and claimed many victims. The entire casualties now numbered ninety and yet the regiment had been in active service less than three months.

### STRICKEN WITH DISEASE AT SPRINGFIELD, MISSOURI.

At Springfield the Eighteenth Iowa constituted an important part of the garrison, which numbered about fifteen hundred troops of all arms and several pieces of field artillery. The defenses consisted of earthworks and detached forts but the number of troops in garrison were insufficient to man the works at all points. Brigadier General Brown was in command of these troops with Colonel Crabb, of the Nineteenth Iowa in command of the post. The rebel general, Marmaduke, had by a skillful and daring movement eluded the vigilance of the Union army and by a series of rapid marches reached the vicinity of Springfield on the evening of January 7, 1863. On the forenoon of that day the scouts of General Brown had discovered the approaching forces of the enemy and the garrison therefore had warning of the impending attack and made every possible preparation to meet it. The Union men of the town armed themselves, offered their services for the defense and afterward fought bravely with the troops. Even the sick in hospital who were able to leave their beds took their guns and went to the front. On the morning of the 8th of January the cavalry

Digitized by Google

pickets of General Brown discovered the enemy's skirmish line and the preliminary fighting began some three miles from the entrenchments. The official reports show that the Eighteenth Iowa performed nobly in the defense of the post.

The regiment remained in Springfield during the remainder of the winter of 1863, performing the monotonous duties incident to the camp and garrison life of soldiers. While the holding of Springfield was very necessary and meant so much to the loyal citizens of Missouri, it could not be otherwise than unsatisfactory to the gallant officers and men of the Eighteenth Iowa to be retained upon such duty, while so many Iowa regiments were actively participating in the great campaign then in progress in other parts of the south and winning honor and distinction for themselves and their state. In April, 1863, Colonel Edwards, who had been on detached service at St. Louis, returned to Springfield and assumed command of the post. The operation of the regiment now assumed a much more active character. The rebel general, Shelby, had invaded Missouri with a considerable force, and besides holding the post at Springfield, portions of the Eighteenth were called upon for active service in the field.

### MARCH SEVENTY-FIVE MILES THROUGH HALF FOOT OF SNOW.

January 2, 1864, a portion of the regiment under command of Lieutenant Colonel Campbell marched to Roseville, Arkansas, to prevent an anticipated attack upon a supply train on the way from Little Rock in charge of Captain Clover, with a detachment of the regiment, and returned to Fort Smith January 8, 1864, having marched seventy-five miles in the depth of winter, the snow being six inches deep, without tents or shelter of any kind. During the remainder of the winter the regiment was engaged in excessive labor, in fatigue, escort and guard duty, men and officers going on duty for months every other day and living upon half rations.

On the 18th of April the regiment under command of Captain Duncan moved from Camden to reinforce Colonel Williams, who was escorting a large forage train. About fourteen miles from Camden, at Poison Springs, Colonel Williams was attacked by the enemy six thousand strong, under Generals Marcy and Fagan. He had with him the Eighteenth Iowa, the First Kansas, one section of the Second Indiana Battery, and about two hundred cavalry. His small force was completely surrounded and separated and after a fierce and sanguinary conflict in which the rest of the command was entirely routed and scattered with great loss, the Eighteenth Iowa was isolated and hemmed in on all sides. It returned slowly, rod by rod, reforming and charging the enemy seven times, and finally cut its way through the enemy's lines and returned to Camden. The casualties in this engagement were eighty killed, wounded and missing.

### IN BATTLE OF JENKIN'S FERRY.

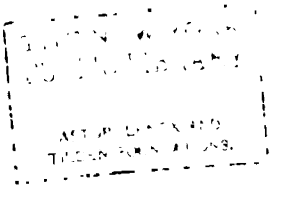
April 30th the regiment participated in the battle of Jenkin's Ferry, at Saline river, where the enemy attacked General Steele's army and then, retreating from Camden, endeavored to prevent his crossing, but was repulsed after a day's hard fighting, with heavy loss on both sides. The regiment returned to Fort Smith,

Digitized by Google




CHARTER MEMBERS OF OLD POST, NUMBER ONE

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

May 15, 1864, having marched seven hundred and thirty miles through swamps, over mountains, subsisting part of the time on raw corn, wading whole days and nights in mud and water and suffering hardships that have been surpassed in no campaign of the war.

May 25, 1864, the regiment under command of Major Morey, together with the Second Kansas and a section of the Second Kansas Battery, all under command of Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, moved to Clarksville, Arkansas, to hold that place and keep open the navigation of the river upon which the army at Fort Smith depended for supplies. The regiment lost on the march two men killed by guerillas. While here, Sergeant Vance of Company C, Eighteenth Iowa, with twenty-eight men in charge of a forage train, was attacked twelve miles from Clarksville by forty rebels but repulsed them and saved his train, killing two and wounding two of the enemy, and losing one man wounded.

August 6th, Clarksville was evacuated by order of Brigadier General Thayer, and the Eighteenth Iowa under command of Major Morey, together with a battalion of the Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry and a large train of government stores and refugees, all under command of Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, marched for Fort Smith. On their march they were followed closely by the enemy who harassed them slightly but without doing serious injury. From the 11th of August until December the regiment was sent on a number of expeditions, all of which were quite successful, and in which the men displayed great bravery in their clashes with the enemy.

About the last of February, 1865, four companies of the regiment under command of Major Morey, were detached for garrison duty at Van Buren, Arkansas, remaining there until July 6th, when the regiment was concentrated at Little Rock, Arkansas. There on the 22d of July, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of the United States service and was soon afterward conveyed to Davenport, Iowa, where it was formally disbanded, the officers and men receiving their discharges and final payment, August 5-7, 1865, just three years from the date of their muster into the service at Clinton, Iowa.

Colonel Campbell states that only about four hundred of the original members of the regiment were with it upon its return to Davenport and that but eight of its original officers remained with it at that time. He also states that during his term of service it had received two hundred and thirty-five recruits, of which eighty-six were from Iowa, seventy-two from Missouri and seventy-seven from Arkansas and Texas.

### EIGHTH IOWA INFANTRY—THE EIGHTH AT SHILOH.

The Eighth Iowa Infantry was mustered into the service, September 23, 1861. It was soon sent to the front and took part in several engagements during its first year of service. From the report of Colonel Geddes of the part of the regiment in the battle of Shiloh the following is taken:

"About eight o'clock on the morning of the 6th, I ordered the regiment under arms, and formed line of battle in front. At this time the firing on our advance line had become general and it appeared to me evident that we were being attacked in force by the rebel general. After remaining under arms for

Digitized by Google

about half an hour, during which time I had ordered the baggage belonging to the regiment to be loaded on the wagons, and an extra supply of ammunition to be issued to the men, I was ordered by Colonel Sweeney, Fifty-second Illinois Brigade commander, to proceed to the front.

"On arriving at our advance line, I was ordered by Colonel Sweeney to take my position on the left of the brigade to which I was attached, for the purpose of protecting a battery immediately in front. Here the regiment remained about one hour, exposed to a severe fire from artillery of shell and grape, killing and wounding several of my men. About eleven o'clock I was ordered by Colonel Sweeney, through his aid, Lieutenant McCullough, of the Eighth Iowa, to leave my position and take ground on my left and front.

"This change of position brought my regiment on the extreme right of General Prentiss' division, and left of General Smith's, the latter being the division to which my regiment belonged. I was thus entirely detached from my brigade, nor did I receive any order from my brigade or division commander during the remainder of that day. On arriving at the point I was ordered to defend, I found my regiment in line of battle with my center resting on a road leading from Corinth to Pittsburg Landing, and at right angles to my line. Here I immediately engaged a battalion of the enemy and after a severe conflict of nearly an hour's duration, in which I lost many of my men, the enemy was driven back with heavy loss. At this time Captain Hogin, Company F, was shot dead, and Captain Palmer, Company H, severely wounded. In this desperate struggle my regiment lost one hundred men in killed and wounded.

"The conspicuous gallantry and coolness of my company commanders, Captains Cleveland, Stubbs and Benson on the left, Captains McCormic and Bell in the center, Captains Kelsey, Geddes and Lieutenant Muhs on the right, by reserving the fire of their respective companies until the proper time for its delivery with effect, and the determined courage of my men, saved the battery from capture, and I had the satisfaction of sending the guns in safety to the rear. In this attack I was wounded in the leg and Major Andrews severely in the head. I do here take pleasure in acknowledging the courage and coolness displayed by my field officers, Lieutenant Colonel J. C. Ferguson and Major J. Andrews, and the able assistance rendered by them on that occasion.

### TO HOLD THE POSITION.

"About three o'clock P. M., all communication with the river ceased and it became evident to me that the enemy were turning the right and left flanks of our army and were rapidly closing behind us. I could at this time have retreated and most likely would have saved my command from being captured had I, at this time, been ordered back, but I received no such order and I considered it my duty to hold the position I was assigned to defend at all hazards.

"General Prentiss' division having been thrown back from the original line, I changed front by my left flank, conforming to his movement, and at right angles with my former base, which was immediately occupied and retained for some time by the Fourteenth Iowa, Colonel Shaw. In this position I ordered my regiment to charge a battalion of the enemy, I think the Fourth Mississippi,

Digitized by Google

which was done in good order, completely routing them. We were now attacked on three sides by the rebel force, which was fast closing around us. The shells from our gunboats in their transit severing the limbs of the trees, hurled them on our ranks. To prevent annihilation it became absolutely necessary to leave a position which my regiment had held for nearly ten consecutive hours of severe fighting, successfully resisting and driving back the enemy in every attempt to take the position I was ordered to hold and defend, with a loss of men near two hundred killed and wounded, so ordered my regiment to retire. On retiring about three hundred yards I found a division of the rebels under General Polk thrown completely across my line of retreat. I perceived that further resistance was useless, as we were now completely surrounded. Myself and the major portion of my command were captured at six o'clock P. M. and I claim the honor for my regiment of being the last to leave the advance line of our army on the battlefield of Shiloh, on Sunday, April 6, 1862."

### THE CAMPAIGN IN MISSISSIPPI.

The Eighth took part in the campaign in Mississippi in 1863, the following account of which was given by Colonel Geddes:

"On the 2d of May, 1863, my regiment was ordered to leave Duckport, Louisiana, with the division to which it was attached, namely, the Third Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, under command of Brigadier General J. M. Tuttle, and march to Hard Times Landing, opposite Grand Gulf, Mississippi, sixty miles distant.

"On the 7th of May it crossed the river with the advance of the army and took up the line of march toward Jackson, Mississippi. It took part in the storming of that place on the 14th of May and assisted in the destruction of railroads in the vicinity. Ordered from Jackson on the 16th of May, by forced marches, it followed on the rebel retreat from Champion's Hill to their entrenchments at Vicksburg, assisted in the charge made on the rebel works on the 22d and operated with the army of investment for thirty-four days, during which time it assisted in clearing obstructions, making roads, constructing field works, mounting guns and projecting approaches to within twenty yards of the rebel works, under an almost incessant fire.

"On the 22d of June it was ordered to operate on our line of circumvallation under command of Major General W. T. Sherman, where it remained until the surrender of Vicksburg. It was ordered on the 4th of July to join the expeditionary army under Major General Sherman, was sent in pursuit of the rebel force commanded by General Johnston and was present during the seven days' siege of Jackson, and final occupation of that city, which took place on the 17th of July, 1863.

"After the evacuation of Jackson by the rebels the regiment composed part of a force under Major General Frederick Steel, which was ordered to Brandon, Mississippi, and was attached to a brigade under my command that engaged the enemy for two hours, repulsing them with loss and capturing Brandon. It also assisted in destroying the Meridian railroad fifteen miles east of Jackson and finally, on the 23d of July, 1863, retired with the expeditionary army

Digitized by Google

to its present position on the right bank of Big Black river, fifteen miles from Vicksburg.

"From the 2d of May to the 25th of July the regiment, without tents or transportation, marched over three hundred miles, engaged the enemy at Vicksburg, twice at Jackson and at Brandon, and although during the operations of this ever memorable campaign both the officers and men of the regiment suffered much exposure and hardships of a very trying character, they endured all without a murmur and with a fortitude which elicited on several occasions the unreserved commendation of the commanding general."

The regiment participated in many campaigns and battles, including a fight with Forrest at Memphis, August 21, 1864. The last principal engagement was the capture of Spanish Fort, Alabama, April 8, 1865. It was mustered out at the close of the war with due honors.

VOLUNTEER ROSTER FROM ADJUTANT GENERAL'S REPORTS.

*First Infantry.*

This regiment was mustered out August 25, 1861, at St. Louis.
Sergeant Major Charles E. Compton, enlisted April 18, 1861.
Hospital Steward Samuel Holmes, enlisted April 18, 1861.
Drum Major Thomas M. Cummins, enlisted April 18, 1861.

COMPANY A—Enrolled April 18, 1861.

Captain Markoe Cummins, commissioned May 9, 1861.
First Lieutenant Benjamin Beach, commissioned May 9, 1861.
Second Lieutenant George A. Satterlee, commissioned May 9, 1861.
Sergeant Hugh J. Campbell, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Sergeant William Fessler.
Sergeant Christian Mellinger.
Corporal William Jackson.
Corporal Henry Narvis.
Corporal Joseph Belgar.
Corporal Henry Tchellard.
Musician George W. Conner.
Biles, Joseph.
Baird, Robert B.
Barrick, Joseph.
Bartholomew, Charles.
Bitzer, Galbraith, first lieutenant Company E, Eighteenth Infantry.
Blackhart, Christian.
Brown, Newton, wounded at Wilson's Creek, second lieutenant, Company E, Eighteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry.
Cargil, Alexander.
Clark, Judd, died at Springfield, Missouri.
Crab, John.
Creitz, Lewis F.

Digitized by Google

Cummings, Alexander S.
Daniels, George.
Dean, Edwin.
Demming, Charles.
Donley, Felix.
Davis, Peter E.
Evans, Henry.
Ewing, David L.
Fingle, Peter.
Fisher, Francis.
Fisher, William.
Fitzgerald, E. G.
Fobes, Reuben.
Geiger, Francis.
Getter, William.
Greenhow, E. F., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Gifford, E. J.
Hacker, Adam.
Heaton, F. M., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Hine, Charles W.
Holmes, E. C.
Hyink, Henry.
Hoover, Charles.
Ingersoll, R. W.
Jackson, Bennett F.
Jones, Thomas.
Johnston, Samuel.
Kean, Addison.
Keife, Mathias.
Kennedy, James.
Kepner, Edwin.
Kearn, Christian.
Kirkendoll, Edward.
Kilvington, John.
Kilvington, George.
Lantz, Samuel.
Lantz, George.
Long, Newton G.
Lucas, Jesse, wounded at Wilson's Creek, Missouri.
Lobear, Joseph, wounded at Wilson's Creek, Missouri.
Maginas, Thomas, died at Pond Spring, Missouri.
Manly, Samuel.
Miller, John W.
Miller, Alexander, wounded at Wilson's Creek, Missouri.
Mikesell, M. L.
Moritz, Charles.
Moellar, W.

Digitized by Google

Morton, Thomas, killed at battle of Wilson's Creek.
Norman, Shelly.
O'Connor, Henry.
Orr, Samuel T.
Pratt, James G.
Peckham, George O.
Perry, Henry.
Richardson, J. W.
Richter, Henry.
Reiley, George B.
Richie, William S.
Ritz, C. S.
Reed, Charles.
Rupp, William S.
Sergall, John H.
Seibert, Henry.
Shaw, F. L.
Stein, M. B., missing at Wilson's Creek.
Strohm, John.
Sweeney, David.
Stockton, Charles.
Taylor, William G.
Upham, A. E.
White, Hiram A.
Wiley, John J., died at Springfield, Missouri.
Woodward, Asa.
Yazwell, John J.
Zallner, John.

COMPANY B.

Craig, Loren R., enlisted April 18, 1861.
Sedgwick, Samuel W., enlisted April 18, 1861.

COMPANY C.

Enrolled April 22, 1861.

Captain Alexander L. Mason, commissioned May 9, 1861, killed at battle of Wilson's Creek.

First Lieutenant William Pursell, commissioned May 9, 1861, wounded at battle of Wilson's Creek.

Second Lieutenant William F. Davis, commissioned May 9, 1861.
Sergeant Charles G. Hayes, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Sergeant Samuel V. Lambert.
Sergeant Alexander Buchanan, killed at Wilson's Creek.
Corporal Edmond L. Swem.
Corporal Abram N. Snyder, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Corporal Benjamin F. Stone, wounded at Wilson's Creek.

Digitized by Google

Musician Leonidas Fowler.
Musician, Enoch O. Lundy.
Ake, Samuel.
Armstrong, Samuel.
Anderson, John, June 14, 1861.
Auge, Marcel.
Branson, William.
Bearn, John, June 14, 1861.
Butman, Asa.
Buke, William.
Bennett, O. V., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Baxter, George W.
Beatty, John.
Buckingham, Silas.
Bouton, Jonathan R.
Bridges, J. I., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Burris, Benjamin, died at Boonville, Missouri.
Crooker, Lewis M.
Chamberlain, H. C.
Capell, E. F.
Cochrane, Matthew.
Cogdal, John F. M., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Couch, Edward L.
Davis, Z.
Denton, Jacob.
Etherton, Moses, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Fligor, David M.
Fox, Charles S., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Friend, William H.
Fuller, H. M.
Fobes, Benjamin F., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Gates, John C.
Graves, Americus.
Graw, John M.
Gibson, Charles D.
Gaskill, David.
Gartenback, John.
Hafemeister, Rudolph.
Hart, William.
Huxley, E. R.
Hendrickson, Andrew.
Harriman, John A., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Hamilton, F. L.
Jewell, Aaron V., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Jenkins, Samuel.
Heckler, George W.
Kent, J. L.

Digitized by Google

Kelley, Pierce.
Kane, John.
Karn, Jacob, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Meurer, Gotlieb, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Mingo, Lawrence.
Madden, Richard R., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Michener, Charles C., killed at Wilson's Creek.
McCoy, Richard H.
Manly, William.
Narves, Albert, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Norton, Jerome, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Ogilvill, William.
Oldridge, Jasper D., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Pickering, William, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Patton, Eubert, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Parkin, William, April 12, 1861.
Purcell, Thaddeus C.
Ricketts, Jacob H., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Ray, Andrew, died at Boonville, Missouri.
Shane, A. A., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Schultz, Frederick G.
Skinner, W. J.
Straub, Charles H.
Stewart, Samuel.
Schenck, Charles G.
Stewart, William, wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Stone, W. G., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Tompkins, Silas W.
Tullis, Smith H., died at Keokuk.
Twigg, William M.
Underwood, James R., wounded at Wilson's Creek.
Van Buren, E. P.
Wright, Lyman.
Wright, Oscar.
Walters, Cyrus.

*Seventh Infantry.*

This regiment was mustered out at Louisville, July 12, 1865.

Quartermaster Sergeant Frank Hoyer, enlisted July 23, 1861, from private promoted quartermaster sergeant, October 1, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Captain John G. Reed, commissioned July 24, 1861; resigned June 7, 1862.

Captain William W. DeHeus, commissioned first lieutenant; July 24, 1861, wounded at Belmont; promoted captain, June 8, 1862; captured at Resaca; died October 15, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Captain Alexander Irwin, enlisted as private October 15, 1861; wounded at Lay's Ferry, Georgia; promoted second lieutenant, August 7, 1864; promoted first lieutenant, September 16, 1864; promoted captain, January 1, 1865.

First Lieutenant Thomas C. Baldwin, enlisted as sergeant, November 15, 1861; promoted second lieutenant, April 18, 1862; promoted first lieutenant, June 18, 1862; discharged, December 21, 1862.

First Lieutenant A. W. Springer, enlisted as corporal, July 23, 1861; promoted first lieutenant, June 15, 1863; resigned September 15, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Stephen Estle, commissioned July 24, 1861; resigned April 16, 1862.

Second Lieutenant Marshall T. Williams, enlisted as sergeant, July 23, 1861; promoted second lieutenant, June 8, 1862; resigned February 14, 1863.

Second Lieutenant T. W. Eichelberger, enlisted as corporal July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont; promoted second lieutenant, June 15, 1863; resigned, August 6, 1864.

First Sergeant Thomas Pitchfork, enlisted July 16, 1861; killed at Belmont.

Sergeant William Armstrong, enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged July 15, 1862.

Sergeant George S. Rutherford, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Corinth and Kenesaw Mountain; discharged April 4, 1865, disability.

Corporal D. B. Foulke, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Corinth.

Corporal Charles Reynolds, enlisted October 7, 1861; wounded at Corinth.

Corporal Fergus Hansen, enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged, April 25, 1862.

Corporal M. F. Hurd, enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont.

Corporal W. B. Bargewbush, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged June 8, 1862.

Corporal Thomas D. Moore, enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont.

Albertson, Jacob, enlisted July 13, 1861; discharged January 13, 1863, disability.

Arnold, Thomas, enlisted December 20, 1861.

Beemer, David K., enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged November 22, 1861.

Beemer, Levi, enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged April 11, 1862, disability.

Biot, Jacob, enlisted July 23, 1861.

Booth, O. C., enlisted July 23, 1861; killed at battle of Belmont.

Bosch, Bartus, enlisted July 23, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863; wounded at Lay's Ferry, Georgia.

Bowman, John, enlisted November 7, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863.

Brunting, John, enlisted July 23, 1861; died February 4, 1862.

Brooke, Basil, enlisted March 25, 1862.

Cain, A., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Campbell, J. H., enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged April 29, 1862.

Cochrane, Isaac, enlisted December 20, 1861; wounded at Corinth.

Cochrane, James, enlisted February 11, 1864; wounded at Lay's Ferry; died at Chattanooga.

Cogdal, John F., enlisted April 7, 1862.

Cross, John B., enlisted January 20, 1864.

Cunningham, S. C., enlisted March 5, 1862.



Digitized by Google

Campbell, J. A., enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged December 24, 1861.

Corey, W. S., enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont.

Cunningham, L., enlisted July 16, 1861; killed at Belmont.

Denham, James, enlisted July 23, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863; musician.

Dill, John, enlisted July 16, 1861; drowned near Burlington.

Dickenson, William A., enlisted August 5, 1861; discharged March 7, 1862.

Dodder, Isaiah, July 16, 1861; killed at Belmont.

Drury, James, enlisted December 20, 1861.

Dibble, Charles A., enlisted August 27, 1862.

Evans, Charles, enlisted July 24, 1861; discharged for disability, March 15, 1862.

Erwin, J., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Fowler, E. R., enlisted July 23, 1861; transferred to Signal Corps, U. S. A. March 23, 1864.

Francisco, John, enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont; discharged February 18, 1865, disability.

Fagan, Thomas, enlisted October 30, 1862.

Gebhart, A., enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont.

Goddard, J. S., enlisted July 23, 1861; veteranized December 23, 1863.

Graves, Florentis, enlisted July 16, 1861; captured at Corinth; veteranized December 25, 1863.

Goodnow, Charles, enlisted July 16, 1861; promoted corporal; wounded at Donelson; veteranized December 25, 1863.

Graves, Americus, enlisted December 20, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863.

Gates, Silas, enlisted March 25, 1862; discharged September 13, 1862.

Griffin, John D., enlisted March 27, 1862; discharged June 25, 1862.

Hardy, John F., enlisted July 23, 1861; killed at Belmont.

Henley, John W., enlisted July 23, 1861; died January 12, 1862.

Heusted, Horace, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged December 30, 1861.

Hesser, Herman, enlisted October 15, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged December 24, 1861.

Hesser, John, enlisted February 12, 1864.

Hunt, Jerome, enlisted December 20, 1861; veteranized January 3, 1864; killed at Allatoona.

Hagan, Samuel, enlisted December 20, 1861; discharged November 29, 1862.

Hinckley, William H., enlisted December 20, 1861; discharged September 22, 1862.

Hulett, Mortimer, enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged December 3, 1861; disability.

Hill, Edwin, enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont and Big Shanty, Georgia.

Johnson, A. F., enlisted September 11, 1862; wounded at Lay's Ferry, Georgia; discharged May 25, 1865, disability.

Digitized by Google




**CHARTER MEMBERS OF OLD POST, NUMBER ONE**

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

John, Jonathan, enlisted July 23, 1861.

Johns, Z. W., enlisted March 25, 1862; wounded at Atlanta; discharged January 20, 1865, wounds.

Kennedy, W. O., enlisted February 18, 1864; died August 4, 1864; at Rome, Georgia.

Ketcham, W. P., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Kennedy, W. N., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged May 11, 1862.

Kleintop, A., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Leonard, John, enlisted July 23, 1861; veteranized December 23, 1863.

Lamare, Prudent, enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged January 4, 1862; disability.

Lewis, John M., enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged April 29, 1862; disability.

Major, Fred F., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Corinth; veteranized December 23, 1863.

McGee, Patrick F., enlisted September 3, 1862.

Miller, A. T., enlisted August 25, 1862.

Marcks, E., enlisted July 23, 1861; veteranized December 23, 1863.

McNall, John O., enlisted November 7, 1861.

Mahin, J. W., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont and Corinth; died October 19, 1862.

McNall, C., enlisted September 9, 1861.

McCormick, R., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Mills, Eli, enlisted October 15, 1861; died July 16, 1862.

McNalton, G. W., enlisted July 23, 1861.

McGill, Benjamin F., enlisted February 29, 1864; killed May 15, 1864, Lay's Ferry, Georgia.

McNall, D., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont.

McNall, P. B., enlisted February 12, 1864.

Myers, John M., enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged February 1, 1862, disability.

Myers, William, enlisted March 29, 1864; wounded at Lay's Ferry; discharged June 21, 1865, wounds.

Miller, A., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; veteranized December 23, 1863.

Morgan, Thomas, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged December 21, 1861.

Miller, George, enlisted July 23, 1861; veteranized December 23, 1863.

Neron, John, enlisted July 23, 1861.

Packer, L. M., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Porchers, Henry, enlisted December 20, 1861; killed at battle of Corinth.

Parham, Jacob, enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged June 1, 1862.

Pierson, George, enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized December 23, 1863.

Pallat, Leander, enlisted July 16, 1861; killed at Belmont, November 7, 1861.

Preston, T., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Digitized by Google

Reynolds, William, October 7, 1861.

Reed, John J., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged August 4, 1862.

Reynolds, Eli, enlisted October 11, 1861.

Reed, S. P., enlisted July 23, 1861.

Reynolds, William D., enlisted October 15, 1861; wounded at Belmont.

Reynolds, C. M., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Corinth; discharged March 11, 1863.

Reynolds, Silas, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Corinth, October 4, 1862; transferred to Sixty-seventh Company, First Battery, Invalid Corps.

Raseman, J. B., enlisted August 7, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged December 30, 1861.

Rich, John B., enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged March 29, 1862.

Reynolds, H. C., enlisted February 13, 1864; wounded at Lay's Ferry, Georgia.

Rush, John, enlisted July 23, 1861.

Rutherford, August, enlisted September 4, 1862.

Reynolds, T. G., enlisted September 22, 1862.

Randleman, Thomas, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Corinth.

Styers, William H., enlisted February 9, 1864; wounded at Lay's Ferry.

Scholton, Dirk, enlisted July 23, 1861.

Stratton, Charles, enlisted November 7, 1861; died August 21, 1862.

Sheely, John, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged July 23, 1863.

Shiphard, S., enlisted March 20, 1862.

Schreum, G. W., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont.

Strickland, John, enlisted March 4, 1862.

Stein, Harrison, enlisted July 23, 1861; captured at Belmont; discharged December 3, 1862, disability.

Steckle, Elisha, enlisted August 25, 1861.

Truett, Andrew, enlisted July 16, 1862; died October 20, 1861.

Thornbon, William W., enlisted February 13, 1864.

Van Camp, J., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; veteranized December 23, 1863.

Van Dyke, Jacob, enlisted November 7, 1861; discharged April 25, 1862.

Waldren, Silas, enlisted July 23, 1861.

Westervelt, John, enlisted July 23, 1861; discharged January 4, 1862, sick.

Wells, John, enlisted July 23, 1861.

Wells, William, enlisted July 23, 1861; killed at Belmont.

Wood, Samuel S., enlisted February 18, 1864.

Wilbur, Daniel R., enlisted July 16, 1861; killed at Belmont.

Wildman, J. S., enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Corinth.

Williams, J. V., enlisted July 23, 1861.

White, Samuel, enlisted July 23, 1861; wounded at Belmont; discharged December 24, 1861.

Wright, George D., enlisted March 25, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Wherry, Levi, enlisted March 21, 1862.
Yeager, John, enlisted March 27, 1862.

COMPANY D.

Garrett, James, enlisted July 23, 1861.

COMPANY E.

Friday, Benedict, enlisted March 31, 1862; wounded at Lay's Ferry.
Hedamon, Timothy, enlisted March 31, 1862.
McCormick, John, enlisted April 8, 1862; wounded at Corinth.
Roth, John, enlisted February 22, 1862; veteranized February 24, 1864; wounded at Dallas, Georgia.

COMPANY UNKNOWN.

Matthews, Isaac, enlisted February 15, 1864.

*Eighth Infantry.*

This regiment was mustered out at Selma, Alabama, April 20, 1866.

COMPANY B.

Armstrong, William, enlisted September 23, 1861; captured at Shiloh; died at Keokuk.
Barber, Hiram, enlisted September 11, 1861; wounded at Shiloh.
Bowne, Cornelius, enlisted August 15, 1861.
Chatterton, William, enlisted August 18, 1861.
Clark, Charles B., enlisted September 9, 1861; captured at Shiloh.
Crawford, William, enlisted September 15, 1861; discharged January 19, 1862, disability.
Creamer, Samuel, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged April 26, 1862, disability.
Evans, Benjamin, enlisted August 15, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 1, 1864.
Harris, Thomas, enlisted September 17, 1861; captured at Shiloh; wounded May, 1863.
Jayne, John W., enlisted August 15, 1861; captured at Shiloh; discharged June 20, 1862, disability.
Munhoven, P. F., enlisted September 17, 1861; captured at Shiloh.
Nicholson, Z. G. A., enlisted August 15, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.
Reids, Alexander, enlisted August 15, 1861; captured at Shiloh.
Rowan, James E., enlisted August 20, 1861; captured at Shiloh; wounded at Vicksburg.
Rowan, John A., enlisted August 15, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged December 21, 1863, disability.

Digitized by Google

Selder, Robert, enlisted September 17, 1861; captured at Shiloh.

Trunkey, Almond, enlisted August 15, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Wathan, George, enlisted August 20, 1861; captured at Shiloh; transferred to Marine Brigade.

Walker, Jacob, enlisted September 2, 1861; died May 19, 1862, wounds received at Shiloh.

COMPANY C.

Roberts, F. N., enlisted August 10, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 1, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Davis, Charles B., enlisted August 14, 1861; wounded and discharged August 24, 1862.

Stotler, Walter, enlisted August 14, 1861; captured at Shiloh; died June 22, 1864.

Shannon, Thomas, enlisted August 14, 1861; captured at Jackson, Mississippi.

COMPANY K.

Corporal Alonzo Wilson, enlisted September 11, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 1, 1864.

*Eleventh Infantry.*

This regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 15, 1865.

Colonel Abraham M. Hare, commissioned October 1, 1861; resigned August 31, 1862.

Colonel Benjamin Beach, commissioned captain Company H, October 18, 1861; promoted lieutenant colonel November 6, 1864; commissioned colonel July 29, 1865; mustered out as lieutenant colonel.

Assistant Surgeon D. P. Johnson, commissioned August 12, 1862; discharged September 24, 1864.

Adjutant Cornelius Cadle, Jr., commissioned October 30, 1861; commander and assistant adjutant general United States Volunteers May 1, 1863; breveted lieutenant colonel United States Volunteers; breveted colonel United States Volunteers March 13, 1865; major and assistant adjutant general April 3, 1865.

Adjutant Frederick P. Candee, enlisted as sergeant Company H, October 3, 1861; promoted adjutant January 1, 1865.

Quartermaster Richard Cadle, commissioned October 30, 1861; mustered out November 1, 1864, term expired.

Quartermaster Henry LeJarboe, enlisted as private September 21, 1861; promoted quartermaster November 21, 1864.

Chaplain C. H. Remington, commissioned June 25, 1862; resigned August 7, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Major Lyman Banks, enlisted September 25, 1861; transferred for promotion in Eighth Louisiana Volunteers.

Drum Major John M. Dunn, enlisted September 21, 1861.

COMPANY A.

Captain John W. Anderson, commissioned first lieutenant September 28, 1861; promoted captain August 22, 1862; discharged December 18, 1864.

Captain Ephraim Shellabarger, enlisted as corporal September 3, 1861; promoted second lieutenant November 10, 1864; promoted captain January 1, 1865.

First Lieutenant Eli F. Cassell, enlisted as first sergeant September 5, 1861; promoted first lieutenant August 22, 1862.

Second Lieutenant Richard R. Madden, commissioned September 28, 1861; discharged August 20, 1862.

Second Lieutenant William John Wylie, enlisted as corporal September 2, 1861; promoted second lieutenant August 21, 1862; wounded at Atlanta; honorably discharged.

Second Lieutenant William S. Middleton, enlisted as private September 2, 1861; wounded at Atlanta; promoted second lieutenant January 1, 1865.

Second Lieutenant William Bakey, enlisted as sergeant September 12, 1861; commissioned (after muster out) as first sergeant.

Sergeant David H. Collins, enlisted September 5, 1861; died at Muscatine, Iowa.

Sergeant William Hart, enlisted August 30, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sergeant Jacob J. Russell, enlisted September 2, 1861; transferred to gunboat service February 8, 1862.

Sergeant William Putnam, enlisted September 14, 1861; wounded at Atlanta.

Sergeant William Bakey, enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Corporal Joseph M. Taylor, enlisted September 12, 1861; wounded at Shiloh.

Corporal David Witmoyer, enlisted September 9, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain and Nick-a-Jack Creek.

Corporal William Lewis, enlisted September 7, 1861.

Corporal Theron W. Corwin, enlisted September 14, 1861; died at Benton Barracks, Missouri.

Corporal Charles Bier, enlisted September 19, 1861; veteranized February 29, 1864; wounded and captured near Atlanta; died at Charleston, South Carolina.

Corporal Martin Shellabarger, enlisted September 20, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Corporal Richard Livingston, enlisted September 17, 1861; discharged August 16, 1862, disability.

Corporal August Mettege, enlisted September 2, 1861; veteranized December 7, 1863.

Corporal Joseph C. Fisher, enlisted September 9, 1861; died at Vicksburg.

Digitized by Google

Musician Henry Kellogg, enlisted September 2, 1861.

Musician Jacob Bowman, enlisted September 10, 1861; promoted principal musician; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Wagoner John Kane, enlisted September 23, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Abbott, William, enlisted September 15, 1861; wounded at Atlanta.

Bayer, George F., enlisted October 3, 1861; discharged October 10, 1862.

Barnard, Levi, enlisted September 16, 1861.

Bakey, August, enlisted September 17, 1861.

Benedict, George, enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Atlanta; discharged June 27, 1865, disability.

Benedict, Henry, enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta; died at Marietta, Georgia.

Burrell, James W., enlisted September 16, 1861; died at Memphis.

Bowman, Gabriel, enlisted September 3, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Brenner, Carl, enlisted August 31, 1861; veteranized February 29, 1864.

Chapman, Benjamin F., enlisted February 9, 1864.

Callender, George W., enlisted September 1, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Cross, Levi, enlisted September 7, 1861.

Chapman, Benjamin F., enlisted September 22, 1861.

Dotty, Milton, enlisted September 17, 1861.

Davidson, John H., enlisted September 2, 1861; transferred to gunboat service.

Dowell, George M., enlisted September 2, 1861; transferred to gunboat service.

Downing, James H., enlisted September 2, 1861; captured at Corinth.

Eustler, Ananias, enlisted September 2, 1861; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Eustler, David, enlisted December 21, 1863; discharged October 10, 1862.

Eustler, Charles, enlisted September 2, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded and captured at Atlanta, Georgia.

Fortwagler, E., enlisted September 5, 1861.

Fieldman, William, enlisted September 2, 1861; killed at battle of Shiloh.

Fristler, Joseph, enlisted September 7, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded and captured at Atlanta.

Foley, William, enlisted June 19, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded and captured at Atlanta.

Fry, Noah, enlisted September 12, 1861.

Gilbert, Austin B., enlisted September 16, 1861.

Gates, Lewis W., enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Geodocke, John, enlisted September 8, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Gardner, O. A. A., enlisted September 18, 1861.

Henderson, Robert, enlisted September 9, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta; discharged April 11, 1865, disability.

Henderson, Shedrick, enlisted September 1, 1861.

Jesler, Charles L., enlisted August 31, 1861.

Digitized by Google

Johnson, James, enlisted September 2, 1861; discharged February, 1862, disability.

Kellogg, Francis M., enlisted September 2, 1861.

Kellogg, N. M., enlisted August 26, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Killinger, Daniel, enlisted September 7, 1861; veteranized February 29, 1864.

Ketmann, Barnard, enlisted September 4, 1861.

Kerr, Jesse W., enlisted September 14, 1861; discharged June 2, 1862.

Kerr, T. J., enlisted September 16, 1861.

Kingland, Charles P., enlisted November 22, 1861; died on hospital steamer September 20, 1863.

Madden, Henry, enlisted October 1, 1861.

Murer, Gotlieb, enlisted September 7, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded and captured at Atlanta.

Miller, Andrew, enlisted September 6, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Miller, Charles C., enlisted September 3, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1861.

Martin, James, enlisted December 31, 1863.

McCullough, John, enlisted September 18, 1861.

Myers, Simeon, enlisted April 22, 1864.

Meeker, John W., enlisted September 22, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Meeker, William H., enlisted September 22, 1861.

Meeker, Thomas, February 22, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Myers, John, enlisted September 19, 1861.

Myers, William, enlisted April 22, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain; discharged June 26, 1865, disability.

Newton, P., February 8, 1864.

Oaks, Jesse, September 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Peck, Turner M., enlisted September 16, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded and captured at Atlanta.

Putnam, John W., enlisted September 14, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Pauchen, August, August 31, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Richards, James W., enlisted November 22, 1861.

Richards, John D., enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Rose, A. D., enlisted January 27, 1864; transferred to Veteran Relief Corps.

Reid, William, enlisted September 12, 1864; wounded at Shiloh and Atlanta.

Stretch, Milton B., enlisted September 7, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Stretch, Alfred, enlisted February 22, 1864.

Springer, Lewis G., enlisted September 15, 1861.

Sparks, E. E., enlisted September 25, 1862; wounded at Atlanta; died of wounds.

Sanders, Morgan, enlisted September 11, 1861.

Stretch, F. M., enlisted September 20, 1861; died at Quincy, Illinois; wounds received at Shiloh.

Tyler, William C., enlisted September 7, 1861.

Digitized by Google

Tyler, A. G., enlisted August 26, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded and captured at Atlanta.

Taylor, William E., enlisted September 7, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Townsley, John S., April 27, 1864.

Taylor, John W., enlisted September 7, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Vanhesseld, Henry, enlisted September 7, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; died at Atlanta.

Woodbury, Benjamin D., enlisted September 5, 1862.

Wamsley, Dallas, enlisted September 19, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Wilson, Charles, enlisted September 20, 1861; discharged June 21, 1862; wounded at Marietta, Georgia, second enlistment; discharged April 25, 1865.

Wylie, Jesse, enlisted April 23, 1864.

Wilson, Charles, enlisted February 4, 1861.

COMPANY B.

Second Lieutenant John H. Munroe; promoted second lieutenant, August 3, 1863; captain and assistant adjutant general United States Volunteers, June 23, 1863.

COMPANY C.

First Lieutenant Wyatt B. Pomeroy; promoted first lieutenant January 1, 1865.

Sergeant Asa Putnam, enlisted September 23, 1861; discharged January 28, 1864, disability.

Ashford, P., enlisted August 30, 1862; wounded at Atlanta.

Stauber, J. L., enlisted August 26, 1862; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain; killed at Atlanta.

COMPANY D.

Captain Andrew J. Shrope, commissioned October 3, 1861; mustered out October 26, 1864; term expired.

Captain James Kelley, enlisted as corporal, September 21, 1861; promoted captain October 27, 1864.

First Lieutenant B. F. Jackson, commissioned October 3, 1861; discharged April 2, 1863.

First Lieutenant August C. Blizzard, enlisted as private September 14, 1861; promoted first lieutenant April 3, 1863; resigned October 15, 1864.

First Lieutenant Francis M. Walker, enlisted as private November 21, 1861; promoted first lieutenant December 17, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Andrew H. Walker, commissioned October 3, 1861; promoted captain Company F.

Second Lieutenant James M. Kean, enlisted as sergeant September 14, 1861; promoted second lieutenant June 7, 1863; mustered out December 18, 1864.

First Sergeant Rueben Fobes, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized February 29, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Matthew Kean, enlisted September 14, 1861.

Sergeant Samuel Campbell, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta; died August 19, 1864.

Sergeant Beecher Chatfield, enlisted September 14, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged August 15, 1862.

Sergeant James M. Leverich, enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sergeant Henry Seibert, enlisted September 17, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Corporal John A. Hughes, enlisted September 14, 1861; wounded at battle of Shiloh; discharged September 29, 1862.

Corporal William H. Nellis, enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Corporal William S. Fultz, enlisted September 19, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Corporal Edward McDonald, enlisted September 27, 1861; killed at Adairsville, Georgia.

Corporal James Wymer, Jr., enlisted September 16, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Corporal Alexander Thorn, enlisted September 17, 1861; died at Bolivar, Tennessee.

Corporal Winston T. Shifflet, enlisted September 16, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Musician David B. Spillman, enlisted September 23, 1861; died at Corinth May 18, 1862.

Wagoner Harvey Walker, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; transferred to Invalid Corps February 15, 1864.

Ayres, Hiram, enlisted September 14, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Ayers, Newton, enlisted September 27, 1861.

Bailey, F. J., enlisted September 14, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; died at Gordon's Plantation, North Carolina.

Blakely, Joseph H., enlisted September 17, 1861.

Blakely, H. H., enlisted September 17, 1861.

Bean, John, enlisted September 17, 1861.

Berry, Israel, enlisted September 19, 1861; discharged December 11, 1862; disability.

Bradford, Albert, enlisted September 20, 1861; discharged January 18, 1863; disability.

Cory, Thomas J., enlisted September 14, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Clarke, James S., enlisted September 17, 1861; wounded at Atlanta; transferred to Veteran Relief Corps.

Campbell, Alexander C., enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Cooper, Irwin, enlisted September 24, 1861.

Craven, Peter, enlisted September 25, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Derby, Charles W., enlisted September 26, 1861.

Duncan, Perry, enlisted September 21, 1861; wounded accidentally.

Farrier, T. T., enlisted February 27, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Digitized by Google

Herr, Benjamin F., enlisted September 16, 1861.

Hall, William.

Hart, Mandrid, enlisted September 16, 1861; discharged June 13, 1862, disability.

Hartman, Reuben, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Knous, Sylvester, enlisted September 18, 1861; died May 13, 1862, on hospital boat.

Keevar, John J., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; transferred to Veteran Relief Corps.

Kiser, George, enlisted September 23, 1861.

Leverich, William, enlisted September 14, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Laport, Charles, enlisted September 14, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged January 29, 1863, disability.

Lodge, Albert, enlisted September 16, 1861; discharged November 4, 1863.

Leverich, Marion, enlisted September 16, 1861.

Lefeever, John W., enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Lodge, Oscar F., enlisted September 17, 1861; discharged October 29, 1862; disability.

Moor, Abner, enlisted September 17, 1861; killed at Corinth.

Millsap, John, enlisted September 17, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged May 29, 1862.

McRea, R. R., enlisted September 17, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged May 29, 1862.

Moor, Andrew, enlisted September 20, 1861; discharged March 18, 1863, disability.

Mussellman, Joseph P., enlisted February 24, 1864.

Nellis, John A., enlisted February 24, 1864.

Ours, George F., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Pomeroy, B. W., enlisted September 14, 1861.

Pentico, Peter, enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Prescott, Oregon, enlisted September 19, 1861.

Porter, Joseph C., enlisted September 21 1861.

Reeves, Van V., enlisted September 16, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded Lovejoy's Station; discharged January 14, 1865.

Reeves, M. T., enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sterrett, Perry, enlisted September 14, 1861; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Shifflet, Ira H., enlisted September 17, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Vann, Mortimer U., enlisted October 23, 1861; died February 23, 1862.

Wall, William K., enlisted September 17, 1861; wounded at Corinth; discharged February 27, 1863, disability.

White, William, enlisted September 16, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Walton, William H., enlisted September 19, 1861; discharged June 11, 1862, disability.

Walter, Charles, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Wiker, Albert, enlisted February 8, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Digitized by Google




FIRST REUNION OF THE THIRTY-FIFTH IOWA
Held at Muscatine, September 29, 1886



**REUNION FIRST IOWA INFANTRY**
**Held in Muscatine, August 10, 1887, celebrating twenty-sixth anniversary of battle of Wilson's Creek**

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

Wiker, E. M., enlisted March 21, 1864.

Yager, Austin B., enlisted February 24, 1864.

COMPANY C.

Musician Hiram White, enlisted October 5, 1861.

Musician Charles Neally, enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged June 5, 1862, disability.

Snively, William, enlisted March 25, 1864.

COMPANY H.

Captain George O. Morgridge, enlisted as private October 18, 1861; promoted captain November 15, 1864.

First Lieutenant George D. Magoon, commissioned October 18, 1861; mustered out October 26, 1864, term expired.

First Lieutenant Abraham E. Keith; promoted second lieutenant October 19, 1864; promoted first lieutenant December 16, 1864.

Second Lieutenant George R. White, commissioned October 18, 1861; mustered out October 18, 1864.

Second Lieutenant George W. Sweeney, enlisted as private September 21, 1861; promoted second lieutenant December 17, 1864; resigned June 3, 1865.

Second Lieutenant J. D. Caughran, enlisted as private October 9, 1861; promoted second lieutenant; afterward mustered out as commissary sergeant.

First Sergeant Samuel C. Dunn, enlisted September 21, 1861; discharged May 12, 1862, disability.

Sergeant Christian Kern, enlisted September 21, 1861.

Sergeant Daniel Seiler, enlisted September 25, 1861; discharged June 6, 1863.

Sergeant Harold M. White, enlisted October 14, 1861.

Sergeant William C. Budd, enlisted September 21, 1861; killed Meadow Station, Tennessee.

Sergeant William E. Thomas, enlisted September 21, 1861; discharged December 11, 1862, disability.

Sergeant Henry Kesner, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded twice at Atlanta; discharged December, 1864.

Sergeant Roger N. Ingersoll, enlisted October 12, 1861.

Corporal Charles W. Sullivan, enlisted September 23, 1861; discharged September 12, 1862, disability.

Corporal William Kerr, enlisted September 21, 1861; discharged August 28, 1862, disability.

Corporal Jesse M. Dill, enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; transferred to Sixty-third United States colored troops.

Corporal Lyman Banks, enlisted September 25, 1861; promoted sergeant major, February 1, 1862.

Corporal E. W. Hershe, enlisted October 16, 1861; died June 6, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Corporal Thomas G. Lewis, enlisted October 14, 1861; discharged November 25, 1862.

Corporal Addison M. Keene, enlisted October 10, 1861.

Corporal Justin E. Coe, enlisted September 21, 1861; captured at Atlanta.

Corporal George O. Peckham, enlisted October 6, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Corporal William P. Sparks, enlisted October 3, 1861; captured at Atlanta.

Corporal Edward Kirkendall, enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864, sergeant.

Musician Frederick Killian, enlisted October 10, 1861.

Musician Madison M. Kneese, enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Allen, James M., enlisted October 3, 1861.

Ady, H. C., enlisted October 14, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Ady, William D., enlisted October 14, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Brookhart, Daniel, enlisted September 21, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; captured at Atlanta.

Brooks, Robert, enlisted October 14, 1861; died March 10, 1862.

Couch, Edward L., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; transferred to colored regiment.

Candee, F. P., enlisted October 3, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Couchran, I. L., enlisted October 16, 1861; transferred to Veteran Relief Corps, July 1, 1864.

Davis, David N., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Dick, David M., enlisted September 21, 1861.

Evans, Warren W., enlisted October 14, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; died at Muscatine.

Earl, Samuel, enlisted October 10, 1861.

Fitchner, Christopher, enlisted September 21, 1861.

Fox, Charles S., enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Gordon, William A., enlisted October 3, 1861.

Goldsberry, Levi S., enlisted October 16, 1861.

Hyenk, Henry, enlisted February 15, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Holmes, E. C., enlisted September 23, 1861.

Hawley, William A., enlisted February 26, 1864; killed at Nick-a-Jack Creek.

Hare, Russell B., enlisted October 6, 1861.

Hauk, George W., enlisted September 22, 1861; died at Jefferson City.

Hanna, Hiram, enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; transferred to colored regiment.

Hazelett, William H., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Hanson, Henry, enlisted October 10, 1861.

Hastings, Frederick, enlisted September 23, 1861.

Hacker, Adam, enlisted October 10, 1861.

Digitized by Google

Hopkinson, Albert, enlisted October 18, 1861; discharged September 6, 1862, disability.

Kiston, Richard, enlisted February 15, 1864; captured at Atlanta; died at Andersonville.

Krautz, Conrad, enlisted September 21, 1861.

Krautz, August, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1863.

Keitt, A., enlisted August 30, 1862.

Kiser, Robert L., October 10, 1861; discharged September 29, 1862.

Libby, Lewis, enlisted October 10, 1861.

Lobeer, John, enlisted October 16, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Mikesell, Martin L., enlisted October 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Monroe, John H., enlisted September 23, 1861.

Mikesell, William E., enlisted September 21, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Moore, John W., enlisted October 16, 1861.

McCulla, Lewis J., enlisted October 16, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; transferred to First Missouri Artillery.

Nason, John, enlisted February 24, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Neidig, Benjamin F., enlisted September 21, 1861; discharged April 11, 1862, disability.

Newell, Finley H., September 21, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Palmer, Thomas F., enlisted November 4, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps, February 15, 1864.

Parvin, Daniel J., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta; discharged February 25, 1865.

Prouty, Hugh T., enlisted October 14, 1861; died at Jackson, Tennessee.

Rippy, Joseph H., enlisted September 21, 1861; wounded at Shiloh.

Rancipher, A. H., enlisted October 7, 1861; died at Memphis.

Reed, Charles, enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Richards, William C., enlisted October 14, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sedgwick, Lowell, enlisted November 4, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; discharged February 22, 1865.

Small, James L., enlisted September 24, 1861.

Schenck, Charles G., enlisted August 11, 1862; died April 6, 1863.

Small, Isaac L., enlisted September 21, 1861; died at Vicksburg.

Sweeney, David M., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sweeney, George W., veteranized.

Spangler, Benjamin, enlisted September 21, 1861; died June 29, 1862.

Sedgwick, Samuel W., enlisted October 14, 1861.

Smith, John J., enlisted October 1, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Nick-a-Jack Creek.

Taylor, Daniel, enlisted October 14, 1861; died July 10, 1862.

Tillard, John M., enlisted November 22, 1861.

Wintermute, B. R., enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Warren, Joseph W., enlisted October 3, 1861.

Zoellner, John H., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Zediker, John R., enlisted September 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

COMPANY I.

Captain Charles E. Compton, commissioned October 19, 1861; major Eighth Louisiana Regiment, June 6, 1863.

Captain Christian B. Mellinger, commissioned first lieutenant September 28, 1861; promoted captain June 7, 1863; drowned at Quincy, Illinois.

First Lieutenant Alfred B. Wiles, commissioned second lieutenant September 28, 1861; promoted first lieutenant June 7, 1863; mustered out October 26, 1864.

First Lieutenant John W. Linville, enlisted as private September 11, 1861; promoted first lieutenant October 27, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Ewing B. Lewis, enlisted as first sergeant September 16, 1861; promoted second lieutenant June 7, 1863.

Sergeant George E. Daniels, enlisted September 10, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Sergeant John W. Fauner, enlisted September 17, 1861.

Sergeant Joshua I. Swain, enlisted September 11, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta; transferred to Veteran Relief Corps.

Sergeant Thomas J. Parmer, enlisted September 8, 1861; wounded at Camp McClellan; discharged February 7, 1862.

Sergeant Holland McGrew, enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; discharged April 26, 1864, disability.

Sergeant Samuel L. Mack, enlisted September 11, 1861; captured at Corinth.

Sergeant Enoch Briggs, enlisted September 2, 1861; died at Vicksburg.

Corporal George F. Greenhow, enlisted September 3, 1861; discharged July 30, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Corporal Jasper J. Williams, enlisted September 12, 1861; discharged March 1, 1862, disability.

Corporal Jacob Hall, enlisted November 6, 1861; transferred to First Missouri Light Artillery.

Corporal Felix Donley, enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Corporal Peter E. Davis, enlisted September 2, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Corporal Nathan W. Wolff, enlisted September 8, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Corporal Orlando McGrew, enlisted September 17, 1861; died at Muscatine.

Musician H. B. Hawley, enlisted September 2, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Musician John K. Baxter, enlisted September 11, 1861; discharged October 28, 1863, disability.

Barter, James H., enlisted September 10, 1863; died at Moscow.

Beall, Z., enlisted September 8, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; killed near Atlanta, July 23, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Bernholt, Hans, enlisted September 16, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged June 14, 1862.

Booten, Benjamin C., enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged April 10, 1863, disability.

Browning, E. J., enlisted October 16, 1861; discharged March 15, 1862, disability.

Brown, John, enlisted September 13, 1861; killed at Atlanta.

Clinton, George, enlisted October 19, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded; died at Marietta, Georgia.

Craig, William, enlisted September 11, 1861; wounded; discharged July 12, 1862.

Crouch, William C., enlisted September 11, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Duffield, John W., enlisted September 6, 1861; transferred to First Missouri Light Artillery.

Etherton, William I., enlisted September 11, 1861; died at Vicksburg.

Fish, Abraham, enlisted October 15, 1861; died at Jefferson City.

Ferry, H. L., enlisted September 7, 1861.

Faulkner, Charles J., enlisted November 6, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Gard, B. F., enlisted September 11, 1861; wounded near Atlanta.

Gard, William H., enlisted October 15, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged October 3, 1862, disability.

Gard, John W., enlisted September 11, 1861; wounded at Atlanta.

Galvin, John, enlisted October 9, 1861; died at St. Louis.

Garland, Richard, enlisted September 13, 1861; died at St. Louis, February 4, 1862.

Gatton, John, enlisted September 11, 1861; wounded at Atlanta.

Geller, Nelson, enlisted September 23, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged August 25, 1862, disability.

Howe, Emerson, enlisted September 17, 1861; discharged November 15, 1863, disability.

Hayes, Michael, enlisted November 6, 1861; transferred to First Missouri Light Artillery.

Hadley, Charles, enlisted September 7, 1861; wounded at Atlanta.

Hall, William, enlisted September 9, 1861; discharged July 30, 1862, disability.

Hamilton, John, enlisted September 2, 1861; died November 16, 1862, disability.

Haugan, John, enlisted October 9, 1861.

Hazleton, Henry, enlisted October 2, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded and died at Atlanta.

Hinkhouse, Harman, enlisted September 16, 1861.

Hoover, Charles, enlisted September 9, 1861; discharged January 14, 1863, disability.

Howe, Orlando, enlisted October 7, 1861.

Kester, John, enlisted September 2, 1861; killed at Shiloh.



Digitized by Google

Kief, Matthias, enlisted September 2, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Kittle, Richard, enlisted September 7, 1861.

Kneese, Henry, enlisted September 2, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Lahey, John, enlisted November 6, 1861; transferred to Tenth Ohio Battery.

Leech, John, enlisted September 2, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; died May 22, 1862.

Ludlow, John, enlisted October 15, 1861; discharged September 26, 1862, disability.

Mattern, Louis, enlisted September 9, 1861; transferred to First Missouri Light Artillery.

McLaughlan, F. H., enlisted September 11, 1861; veteranized January 4, 1864.

McKeaugh, Thomas, enlisted September 2, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; died at St. Louis.

Miller, Robert L., enlisted September 11, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged July 21, 1862, disability.

O'Brien, John, enlisted September 20, 1861.

Pennel, Rieley, enlisted September 9, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Purington, Byron S., enlisted September 16, 1861; died at Jefferson City, Missouri.

Pitsenberger, William, enlisted October 14, 1861; died March 18, 1862.

Resley, John, enlisted September 7, 1861.

Robinson, William, enlisted October 16, 1861; died December 23, 1861.

Reyburn, Madison, enlisted September 7, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Rubart, James F., enlisted September 9, 1861; died January 3, 1862.

Strong, William J., enlisted September 9, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; transferred to Veteran Relief Corps.

Shaw, P. A., enlisted November 21, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Swain, William W., enlisted October 16, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sterneman, Jonas, enlisted September 13, 1861; captured at Corinth.

Taulman, John, enlisted September 7, 1861; discharged August 28, 1862, disability.

Tharp, Thomas, enlisted September 11, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864, corporal.

Udish, Charles, enlisted September 10, 1861; transferred to First Missouri Light Artillery.

Vermink Henry, enlisted September 2, 1861; discharged April 6, 1863, disability.

Vannalla, Harrison, enlisted September 12, 1861; died at Jefferson, Missouri.

Wesson, John, enlisted September 16, 1861.

Wise, John C., enlisted September 10, 1861.

Williams, A. E., enlisted August 13, 1862; discharged April 11, 1863, disability.

Wilson, Alexander, enlisted September 13, 1861.

Digitized by Google

Wolf, Calvin H., enlisted September 11, 1861; discharged February 29, 1863, disability.

Zeager, Homer, enlisted September 16, 1861.

COMPANY UNKNOWN.

Ashford, Aaron M., enlisted August 22, 1862.
Ashford, Percifer E., enlisted August 30, 1862.
Alexander, William, enlisted September 3, 1862.
Armstrong, James L., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Albertson, Jesse B., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Benedict, George, enlisted August 14, 1862.
Bozorth, Samuel S., enlisted August 30, 1862.
Bartholomew, A. B., enlisted February 29, 1864.
Bond, Reuben, enlisted September 5, 1862.
Baumgarder, G. W., enlisted September 8, 1862.
Crinor, George W., enlisted August 14, 1862.
Casey, Philip, enlisted August 30, 1862.
Clark, John, enlisted September 5, 1862.
Craig, Robert F., enlisted February 5, 1864.
Cox, J. F., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Dobbins, Joshua, enlisted September 5, 1862.
Doan, H. P., enlisted February 29, 1864.
Dobbins, Daniel, enlisted September 5, 1862.
Dennis, Oliver.
Ellembuger, John, enlisted September 26, 1862.
Eastap, John H., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Elgin, Jesse A., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Easton, George, enlisted August 30, 1862.
Freeman, William P., enlisted January 28, 1864.
Givens, J. L., enlisted August 16, 1862.
Getter, William F., enlisted February 15, 1864.
Gregory, John H., enlisted September 8, 1862.
Hidlebaugh, William, enlisted August 30, 1862.
Hickmon, Ira W., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Hickmon, Eli M., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Jackson, Silas A., enlisted August 15, 1862.
Kellogg, Wilson, enlisted August 26, 1862.
Keith, A. C., enlisted August 30, 1862.
Kersey, T. C., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Lefever, George W., enlisted January 25, 1864.
Letner, William B., enlisted September 5, 1862.
McCoy, Joseph T., enlisted August 30, 1862.
McDonald, Donald, enlisted October 6, 1862.
Morgan, Joseph A., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Myers, William H., enlisted September 5, 1862.
McConnell, Thomas, enlisted September 5, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Mussellman, John P., enlisted February 27, 1864.
Nuel, Samuel, enlisted August 30, 1862.
Rupp, John, enlisted February 29, 1864.
Rubattem, Jesse, enlisted September 5, 1862.
Stormfelte, Henry, August 15, 1862.
Scott, Charles C.
Schenck, Charles G., enlisted August 11, 1862.
Scott, Charles C., enlisted August 15, 1862.
Stauber, C. L., enlisted August 26, 1862.
Sparks, E. E., enlisted September 22, 1862.
Shutts, L. W., enlisted March 5, 1864.
Tyler, A. G., enlisted August 26, 1862.
Thornton, E. J., enlisted September 5, 1862.
Thornton, Joseph, enlisted September 5, 1862.
Waltz, George B., enlisted August 26, 1862.
Williams, A. E., enlisted August 13, 1862.
Wamsley, Judson, enlisted February 15, 1864.

### *Sixteenth Infantry.*

This regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 19, 1865.

Major William Purcell, commissioned December 4, 1861; wounded at Corinth; discharged January 29, 1865.

Commissary Sergeant Charles Weiseman, enlisted December 18, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864.

#### COMPANY B.

Corporal Adolph Golbrecht, enlisted December 4, 1861.
Bowling, John C., enlisted December 21, 1863.
Brenner, Anton, enlisted September 30, 1861.
Gieger, Wendlin, enlisted December 10, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps.
Gottbrecht, August, enlisted September 19, 1861; wounded at Big Shanty; died at Rome, Georgia.
Kuhn, Wilhelm, enlisted September 30, 1861.
Reimers, Jacob, enlisted November 14, 1861; died near Corinth.
Schlosser, Fritz, enlisted September 30, 1861; died July 18, 1862.

#### COMPANY C.

Captain Alpheus Palmer, commissioned January 15, 1862; wounded at Shiloh and Iuka; mustered out January 24, 1865, term expired.

Captain Thomas Purcell, commissioned second lieutenant January 15, 1862; promoted first lieutenant November 21, 1862; captured at Atlanta; discharged March 16, 1865; appointed captain April 11, 1865.

First Lieutenant Joseph Lucas, enlisted as private December 6, 1861; wounded and captured at Atlanta; promoted first lieutenant June 4, 1865.

Second Lieutenant John Hayes, enlisted as first sergeant September 2, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; promoted second lieutenant December 22, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Thomas J. Jones, enlisted October 10, 1861; discharged October 4, 1863, disability.

Sergeant William Manley, enlisted October 14, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; veteranized January 4, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain; discharged July 25, 1865.

Sergeant T. C. Purcell, enlisted November 20, 1861; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain and Nick-a-Jack Creek; died at Marietta, Georgia.

Sergeant Herman Roth, enlisted November 8, 1861; discharged September 16, 1862.

Sergeant Jacob Karn, enlisted October 1, 1861; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain; captured at Atlanta.

Sergeant John A. Harriman, enlisted October 11, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; captured at Bolivar, Tennessee; discharged April 13, 1863.

Corporal H. W. Blessing, enlisted November 4, 1861; wounded at Shiloh and Iuka; veteranized January 5, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Corporal A. K. Bair, enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 4, 1864; killed at Kenesaw Mountain.

Corporal Rudolph Hoffmaster, enlisted November 16, 1861; wounded at Corinth; discharged March 19, 1863.

Corporal Stephen Cretzmyer, enlisted October 19, 1861; veteranized January 4, 1864; captured July 22, 1864.

Corporal Fred G. Shultz, enlisted October 12, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Corporal L. D. Pocock, enlisted March 12, 1862; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain; captured at Atlanta; transferred for promotion to captain of Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth United States Cavalry.

Corporal S. M. Fisher, enlisted November 28, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864; captured while foraging.

Corporal Peter Gettert, enlisted November 12, 1861; veteranized February 28, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Alger, Lewis, enlisted December 10, 1861.

Auge, Marcel, enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864; killed at Kenesaw Mountain.

Bair, Nicholas, enlisted November 28, 1861; captured at Shiloh.

Bradford, George W., enlisted October 26, 1861; died at Davenport.

Bauregard, Fred, enlisted November 15, 1861; veteranized January 4, 1864.

Bause, Nicholas, enlisted November 28, 1861; captured at Corinth; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Brawand, John, enlisted October 12, 1861; wounded at Shiloh and Corinth; discharged October 4, 1864, disability.

Brown, Adam, enlisted December 20, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Chapman, William, enlisted December 9, 1861.

Cimmerman, John H., enlisted December 9, 1861; discharged June 10, 1863.

Cline, George, enlisted December 25, 1861.

Coriell, A. B., enlisted October 4, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged August 21, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Coriell, James, enlisted February 28, 1861; wounded at Iuka; veteranized February 13, 1864.

Darr, F. O., enlisted October 3, 1861; died at Sixth Division Hospital, Tennessee.

Dill, Jacob M., enlisted February 5, 1861; died at Jackson, Tennessee.

Doyle, John H., enlisted February 17, 1862; died at Shiloh.

Draper, John R., enlisted November 1, 1861.

Esmoil, Peter, enlisted November 18, 1861; wounded at Shiloh.

Hale, H. W., enlisted November 12, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Hale, Samuel, enlisted February 2, 1863; veteranized February 5, 1864.

Hess, Oregon, enlisted October 3, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Hettiker, John, enlisted January 28, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Hettinger, Philip, enlisted October 10, 1861; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain and Atlanta; died at Marietta, Georgia.

Hettinger, Adam, enlisted October 10, 1861; wounded at Corinth; veteranized January 4, 1864.

Horseley, Joseph, enlisted October 10, 1861; wounded at Shiloh.

Howell, James H., enlisted October 18, 1861; killed at Shiloh.

Kughn, John, enlisted February 29, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Keckler, George W., enlisted October 9, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

King, James, enlisted January 15, 1862; wounded at Iuka; veteranized January 5, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Mosier, A. N., enlisted October 5, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Murphy, A. J., enlisted March 6, 1864; wounded at Nick-a-Jack Creek.

Reed, Napoleon, enlisted December 18, 1861; died, place unknown.

Schmoker, Peter, enlisted October 10, 1861; discharged April 8, 1863, disability.

Spurgeon, David, enlisted December 23, 1861; veteranized February 15, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Twiggs, Arnold, enlisted November 13, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged August 15, 1862.

Washburn, H. H., enlisted November 8, 1861; died June 15, 1862.

Weld, David T., enlisted December 17, 1861; wounded at Corinth; discharged December 8, 1862.

### COMPANY E.

Captain John H. Turner, commissioned February 20, 1862; missing in action at Atlanta, July 22, 1864; discharged March 12, 1865.

Captain Alfred P. Merritt, enlisted as private November 26, 1861; wounded at Nick-a-Jack Creek; promoted first lieutenant January 1, 1865; promoted captain May 12, 1865.

First Lieutenant Thomas A. Burke, enlisted as sergeant October 7, 1862; promoted second lieutenant October 17, 1862; promoted first lieutenant August 21, 1863; wounded.

Digitized by Google

Corporal Samuel T. Orr, enlisted February 17, 1862; captured at Newberg, Indiana; discharged October 18, 1863.

Corporal Benjamin Priest, enlisted February 12, 1862; wounded at Nick-a-Jack Creek.

Corporal Thomas Curran, enlisted October 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Musician Hugh McLellan, enlisted October 7, 1861; discharged December 10, 1862, disability.

Musician Eli Mounts, enlisted December 16, 1861.

Biggins, Richard, enlisted October 2, 1861; discharged May 29, 1864, disability.

Banks, John, enlisted January 20, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Bartlett, Richard, enlisted February 5, 1862.

Burkhart, John, enlisted February 12, 1862; veteranized February 28, 1864; captured, place unknown.

Chamberlain, H. C., enlisted November 26, 1862.

Cartland, John, enlisted October 29, 1861; veteranized January 4, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Crowley, Timothy, enlisted October 25, 1861; captured at Atlanta.

Chatterton, John M., enlisted December 9, 1861.

Drake, A. S., enlisted October 29, 1861; died September 22, 1862.

Esterline, John, enlisted November 4, 1861; died May 18, 1862.

Evans, Andrew, enlisted February 15, 1862; veteranized February 28, 1864.

Hallock, M. O., enlisted November 2, 1861; wounded at Corinth; died October 20, 1862.

Jellison, Charles M., enlisted November 26, 1861; discharged May 31, 1862.

Kerr, Robert H., enlisted October 16, 1861; died June 22, 1862.

Kern, Frederick, enlisted May 2, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Mattison, Orlando, enlisted January 17, 1862; wounded at Nick-a-Jack Creek; captured at Atlanta.

O'Leary, Dennis, enlisted October 2, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Rifanberg, William H., enlisted November 24, 1861; died March 3, 1862.

Sullivan, Thomas, enlisted December 16, 1861; veteranized January 4, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

Tunney, John, enlisted October 10, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Thornton, John, enlisted February 15, 1862; died at Quincy, Illinois.

Weaver, William W., enlisted November 26, 1861; veteranized January 4, 1864; killed at battle of Nick-a-Jack Creek.

Woodruff, Franklin, enlisted February 1, 1862; killed at battle of Iuka.

COMPANY F.

Second Lieutenant Balthazer Knoepfel, enlisted as private February 18, 1862; promoted second lieutenant July 19, 1863; mustered out as first sergeant.

Second Lieutenant Christian Heppe, enlisted February 18, 1862; captured at Atlanta.

Aldridge, Jasper D., enlisted February 17, 1862; discharged May 11, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Ames, Absalom D., enlisted February 17, 1862; captured at Atlanta.

Cathcart, Samuel B., enlisted February 29, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Grau, John M., enlisted February 22, 1862; wounded at Iuka; veteranized March 9, 1864.

McClure, John H., enlisted March 2, 1864.

Scranton, Irwin W., enlisted February 17, 1862; wounded at Shiloh; discharged August 28, 1862.

Stelib, Henry, enlisted February 11, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Younkin, Norman D., enlisted February 17, 1862; wounded at Shiloh and Iuka; died at Corinth, Mississippi, June 23, 1862.

Yohung, Joseph H., enlisted February 16, 1862; wounded at Shiloh; died April 10, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Schwarzdraper, George, enlisted February 23, 1861; veteranized February 24, 1864; captured and killed by rebels.

COMPANY H.

Corporal Allen F. Miller, enlisted December 3, 1861; wounded at Shiloh.

COMPANY I.

First Lieutenant Edward S. Ragsdale, enlisted as private Company E, October 24, 1861; promoted second lieutenant November 14, 1862; promoted first lieutenant April 19, 1863; mustered out April 10, 1865.

Musician Walter Jemison, enlisted January 18, 1862; veteranized January 18, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Captain Jesse H. Lucas, commissioned first lieutenant Company C, January 5, 1862; wounded at Shiloh, Iuka and Corinth; promoted captain October 20, 1862; captured at Atlanta; discharged January 28, 1865, term expired.

Hocke, John, enlisted March 15, 1862; veteranized March 16, 1864.

Martin, John, enlisted March 11, 1862; wounded; transferred to Veteran Relief Corps.

Shott, Adam, enlisted March 15, 1861; discharged July 9, 1863, disability.

*Eighteenth Infantry.*

This regiment was mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas, July 20, 1865.

Colonel Hugh J. Campbell, commissioned major August 2, 1862; promoted lieutenant colonel July 17, 1863; promoted colonel December 1, 1864; mustered out as lieutenant colonel.

COMPANY E.

Captain Stephen Estle, commissioned August 8, 1862; discharged April 13, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Captain Edwin B. Dean, enlisted as first sergeant June 11, 1862; promoted first lieutenant January 16, 1864; promoted captain April 14, 1864.

First Lieutenant Galbraith Bitzer, commissioned August 7, 1862; resigned October 31, 1863.

First Lieutenant Newton M. Brown, commissioned second lieutenant August 7, 1862; promoted first lieutenant April 14, 1864.

Sergeant Moses P. Stiles, enlisted June 11, 1862.

Sergeant S. N. Stewart, enlisted June 11, 1862.

Sergeant Richard P. Hosley, enlisted June 11, 1862.

Sergeant William Beardsley, enlisted June 23, 1864.

Corporal J. Boughton, enlisted July 5, 1862.

Corporal William S. Denham, enlisted June 11, 1862.

Corporal Charles Kettle, enlisted July 1, 1862; discharged February 10, 1863, disability.

Corporal Albert W. Heaton, enlisted June 11, 1862; killed at Quincy, Missouri.

Corporal Charles D. Gibson, enlisted June 11, 1862; wounded at Moscow; captured at Poison Spring.

Corporal Robert Dunton, enlisted June 20, 1862; discharged February 19, 1863, disability.

Corporal James B. Rumsey, enlisted June 11, 1862.

Musician John S. Heaton, enlisted June 25, 1862.

Ball, Nathan W., enlisted June 11, 1862.

Craddock, John W., enlisted June 16, 1862; discharged December 21, 1862, disability.

Crabtree, John, enlisted July 19, 1862; discharged September 4, 1862, disability.

Dickerson, A. T., enlisted June 11, 1862.

Day, E. P., enlisted March 27, 1863.

Day, Theodore M., enlisted June 17, 1862.

Dicks, William H., enlisted August 1, 1862.

Eveland Peter, enlisted July 20, 1862.

Eveland, Beal D., enlisted July 20, 1862.

Eberling, William, enlisted June 28, 1862; died December 11, 1862.

French, Jacob, enlisted July 1, 1862.

Fording, David F., enlisted July 28, 1862.

Geiger, F., June 11, 1862.

Grandy, Parker, enlisted July 5, 1862.

Hargreaves, Ed. S., enlisted June 21, 1862; died at Springfield, Missouri.

Hopkinson, Perry, enlisted July 1, 1862.

Jarvis, Jesse B., enlisted June 10, 1862.

Johnson, F., enlisted June 14, 1862.

Johnson, James, enlisted August 2, 1862.

Kennedy, John J., enlisted June 12, 1862.

Knott, John, enlisted June 11, 1862; discharged February 10, 1863, disability.

Kuhnd, Otto, enlisted July 28, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Lantz, George, enlisted July 1, 1862; discharged February 10, 1863, disability.

Pierson, H. H., enlisted June 18, 1862.

Pratt, H. A., enlisted July 27, 1862.

Pratt, James G., enlisted July 27, 1862; died at Springfield, Missouri.

Roberts, William, enlisted July 5, 1862.

Rowley, James, enlisted July 5, 1862.

Rumery, George D., enlisted June 22, 1862.

Richter, H., enlisted June 11, 1862; discharged September 6, 1863, disability.

Roseman, William, enlisted July 20, 1862.

Smith, James, enlisted July 16, 1862.

Stewart, George W., enlisted June 12, 1862; discharged January 19, 1863, disability.

Stanley, John W., enlisted June 30, 1862; killed at Poison Spring.

Stewart, William L., enlisted July 27, 1862.

Tracy, Alexander H., enlisted June 24, 1862.

Tinsley, James W., enlisted June 11, 1862; died at Springfield, Missouri.

Trexler, Jonas, enlisted July 2, 1862; discharged February 10, 1863, disability.

Van Zandt, C., enlisted July 23, 1862.

Watson, Samuel D., enlisted June 11, 1862; captured at Poison Spring.

Westervelt, John, enlisted June 11, 1862.

Wilcox, John, enlisted July 28, 1862.

Winning, Henry, enlisted June 11, 1862.

COMPANY K.

Captain Chester C. Clover, commissioned August 6, 1862; mustered out May 19, 1865.

Sergeant George B. Reilly, enlisted July 7, 1862.

Sergeant Patrick Force, enlisted July 7, 1862.

Corporal William Riggs, enlisted July 18, 1862.

Musician William Pegan, enlisted July 7, 1862.

Musician James E. Kilburn, enlisted July 7, 1862; discharged March 22, 1864, disability.

Murphy, Edward, enlisted July 15, 1862.

McMullen, Gilbert, enlisted July 7, 1862.

Summer, John L., enlisted July 7, 1862.

Winchell, Harrison, enlisted July 7, 1862; discharged February 12, 1863,

Schlaissmar, Albert, enlisted July 19, 1862.

Stewart, John, enlisted July 7, 1862; discharged January 19, 1863; disability. disability.

*Thirty-Fifth Infantry.*

This regiment was mustered out at Davenport, Iowa, August 10, 1865.

Colonel Sylvester G. Hill, commissioned August 10, 1862; brevetted brigadier general United States Volunteers December 15, 1864; killed at battle of Nashville.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant Colonel William B. Keeler, commissioned captain Company A, September 18, 1862; promoted major June 5, 1863; promoted lieutenant colonel, August 8, 1863.

Major Henry O'Connor, commissioned August 10, 1862; resigned June 4, 1863.

Major Abraham John, commissioned captain Company B, September 18, 1862; promoted major August 8, 1863; killed at battle of Lake Chico, Arkansas.

Major William Dill, commissioned captain Company D, September 18, 1862; promoted major June 7, 1864.

Surgeon Stephen M. Cobb, commissioned assistant surgeon, September 16, 1862; promoted surgeon August 15, 1863.

Adjutant Frederick L. Dayton, commissioned September 6, 1862.

Quartermaster Heiskell Lofland, enlisted as private Company H, August 20, 1862; promoted quartermaster September 6, 1862; discharged February 15, 1865.

Quartermaster Robert B. Baird, enlisted as private Company B, July 14, 1862; promoted quartermaster sergeant and promoted quartermaster April 12, 1865.

Chaplain F. W. Evans, commissioned September 4, 1862; resigned August 27, 1862.

Commissary Sergeant John H. Phillips, enlisting August 9, 1862; transferred for promotion to first lieutenant Seventy-first United States Colored Infantry.

Hospital Steward Samuel Holmes, enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Cairo, Illinois.

COMPANY A.

Captain John A. Kyrk, commissioned second lieutenant September 18, 1862; promoted captain June 5, 1863; died at Muscatine.

Captain Henry Blanck, enlisted as first sergeant August 8, 1862; promoted second lieutenant June 5, 1863; promoted captain September 26, 1863; killed at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana.

Captain Isaac B. Sloan, enlisted as sergeant July 24, 1862; promoted first lieutenant September 26, 1863; promoted captain April 10, 1864.

First Lieutenant Romulus Hawley, commissioned September 18, 1862; resigned July 23, 1863.

First Lieutenant Charles Washburn, enlisted as sergeant July 21, 1862; promoted first lieutenant April 10, 1864.

Sergeant Samuel Manly, enlisted July 24, 1862; transferred for promotion to captain United States Colored Infantry.

Sergeant John Strohm, enlisted August 13, 1862; wounded at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; discharged June 1, 1865.

Sergeant Thomas S. Parvin, enlisted July 28, 1862; transferred for promotion to first lieutenant Third Missouri Infantry.

Corporal John C. Winn, enlisted July 25, 1862.

Corporal Thomas Whitmer, enlisted July 15, 1862; wounded at Nashville; discharged May 29, 1865.

Corporal Thomas Holliday, enlisted August 9, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Corporal Irick T. Darr, enlisted August 5, 1862; wounded at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana.

Corporal Samuel Johnson, enlisted July 29, 1862.

Corporal Peter Harrison, enlisted July 21, 1862; killed at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana.

Corporal William M. Benifel, enlisted August 14, 1862.

Corporal John W. Berry, enlisted August 11, 1862; captured Jackson, Mississippi.

Corporal Julius A. Covell, enlisted August 11, 1862.

Corporal Henry Cargill, enlisted July 18, 1862; wounded at Pleasant Hill; discharged May 24, 1865; disability.

Corporal William Griswold, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged August 23, 1863; disability.

Corporal Ed Hunt, enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Mound City, Illinois.

Corporal William H. Randall, enlisted July 21, 1862.

Musician Noah V. Griffin, enlisted July 24, 1862; discharged February 12, 1863, disability.

Musician Ocran Dickinson, enlisted August 7, 1862.

Wagoner William G. White, enlisted August 11, 1862; captured at Jackson, Mississippi; died at Annapolis, Maryland.

Abbott, M. T., enlisted July 28, 1862; discharged June 10, 1863, disability.

Anderson, S. S., enlisted July 21, 1862; discharged January 9, 1865, disability.

Baird, George W., enlisted August 4, 1862; discharged January 10, 1863, disability.

Blessing, Jeremiah, enlisted August 6, 1862.

Brown, Jacob, enlisted August 13, 1862; discharged May 19, 1862, disability.

Berry, J. L., enlisted August 14, 1862.

Black, D. T., enlisted August 14, 1862; captured at Jackson, Mississippi; died at St. Louis.

Carter, John, enlisted February 20, 1864; died at Memphis, Tennessee.

Chappel, Levi, enlisted February 20, 1864; wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill.

Clough, John M., enlisted August 5, 1862.

Chambers, William S., enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged April 14, 1865, disability.

Cease, John W., enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged April 20, 1863; disability.

Cargill, John, enlisted August 14, 1862; died at Memphis.

Criner, Isaac C., enlisted August 14, 1862; died at Mound City, Illinois.

Dill, John A., enlisted August 6, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Dungan, John, enlisted August 5, 1862.

Dawson, Levi, enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Memphis.

Denton, Charles H., enlisted August 2, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Everett, R. M., enlisted August 2, 1862; wounded at Pleasant Hill.

Everett, William B., enlisted August 11, 1862; killed near Black River, Mississippi.

Etherton, Moses, enlisted August 2, 1862; died at Memphis.

Digitized by Google

Feuistel, John, enlisted August 14, 1862.

Fishburn, William H., enlisted August 11, 1862.

Frazer, D. H., enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Pleasant Hill.

Greenblade, Henry, enlisted August 8, 1862.

Girtner, Henry, enlisted August 9, 1862.

Grassman, John, enlisted August 9, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Goldsberry, A. M., enlisted August 14, 1862.

Hobby, William, enlisted July 19, 1862; discharged February 10, 1863, disability.

Henning, William M., enlisted August 25, 1862; discharged December 14, 1863, disability.

Hahn, Jeremiah, enlisted August 1, 1862.

Hesser, Charles W., enlisted August 9, 1862.

### THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

A public meeting was held in Muscatine, March 21, 1866, to consider what steps were necessary to raise a fund for the erection of a monument to the memory of the fallen heroes, who left their homes in this county and joined the Union army, and whose lives were sacrificed in the great struggle. In September, 1867, articles of incorporation were decided upon and a Soldiers' Monument Association was formed, with Thomas Hanna, president; J. E. Robb, vice president; John Mahin, secretary; and A. F. Demorest, treasurer. From that time on, various methods of raising money were resorted to until 1874, at which time W. W. Webster proposed to take the sum then in the treasury, amounting to about $700, and secure enough in addition to complete a monument, depending upon his own exertions for subscriptions and collections. W. B. Sprague designed the work and superintended its execution, performing much of the labor himself. The monument stands today an evidence of the artistic skill of the designer.

The monument consists of a massive pyramidal base of four steps, the pedestal or die, the shaft and the statue. Upon a solid foundation of masonry ten feet square by five and a half feet deep, weighing thirty-four tons, the imposing structure stands. The base is composed of three blocks of limestone and one of marble. On the front of the upper block is carved a shield, upon which is inscribed the legend, "1861—Muscatine County. To her fallen sons—1865." The die of the pedestal is a marble cube, three feet and four inches in size, with an ornate Grecian cap, showing heavy arched moldings on all sides. On the front in bold relief and very handsomely carved, is a coat of arms, with shield, draped flag, spears and guns. Surmounting this is a laurel wreath. Upon this die and upper base piece are inscribed nearly or quite five hundred names, as are shown hereafter. From the die springs a graceful fluted column. At a height of eleven feet it terminates in a coronal of stars, the emblematic thirteen, and a Grecian cap ornamented with leaves. Upon this shaft rests the grand crowning piece of the monument—the statue of the American volunteer, six feet two inches in height, representing a soldier in full uniform, with gun before him, at "parade-rest." The monument weighs thirty tons. The actual cost of the work was

Digitized by Google

about $6,000, but the moment surpasses in excellence many which have cost twice or three times that amount. It was constructed upon the broad basis of patriotic pride and not from sordid desires.

Herewith is given a list of the names carved upon the die:

First Infantry—S. Norman, A. L. Mason, J. Wiley, W. G. Eckles, G. McGinnes, C. Michenor, T. J. Buchanan.

Fifth Infantry—T. C. Wales.

Seventh Infantry—W. W. DeHues, W. Wells, D. Welker, J. F. Hardy, C. S. Booth, C. Mahin, J. Dill, J. Tate, J. Henley, A. Truitt, H. Barker, F. Pitchfork, J. Brunting, J. Zaser, H. Borgers, J. Werst, D. B. Underwood, L. Cunningham, J. Hunt, J. K. Holmes, E. Mills, L. Pallat, J. Cochran, J. Doder, W. D. Kenedy, B. F. McGill, C. Stratton, J. Schuller, J. H. Wales, J. Shelley.

Eighth Infantry—P. Smith, W. R. Stotler, J. Walker, H. Barcus.

Eleventh Infantry—J. W. C. Burrell, E. E. Sparks, D. H. Collins, J. A. Robinson, J. G. Fisher, W. A. Akens, P. Gissne, P. Fox, J. Geodocke, G. P. Kingsland, H. Vanhessle, J. W. Wilson, H. Benedict, F. M. Stretch, M. Feldmann, G. W. Cakendar, J. Guttka, C. Biers, M. Shellabarger, W. H. Meeks, N. Fay, M. Reyburn, T. Kerr, D. Taylor, T. W. Corwin, A. Port, S. J. Alden, M. B. Bowles, C. O. Cooper, A. Moore, J. P. Melan, H. Rice, F. J. Bailey, S. V. Krouse, D. B. Spillman, H. Leibert, T. J. Corey, P. Caven, W. Leverich, W. White, R. R. McReed, R. W. Vaun, S. Campbell, A. A. Bradford, A. Thorn, E. McDonald, W. G. Rogers, T. Hurnicutt, R. Curtin, J. H. Gregory, A. Rancipher, B. Spangler, R. Brook, S. Webb, S. A. Jackson, W. E. Mikesell, D. Coleman, G. W. Hawk, J. Insley, H. T. Prouty, H. Windrel, H. C. Ady, W. W. Evans, W. A. Gordon, H. M. White, C. G. Schenck, W. E. Budd, D. Taylor, H. Hyink, C. J. Fitchner, W. A. Hawley, F. H. Newell, J. L. Small, W. Robinson, J. F. Rubert, C. Sybrits, J. B. Sullivan, J. Williams, G. Clinton, J. Baxter, H. Vanater, C. Booten, B. S. Purinton, N. W. Wolf. E. Briggs, J. Brown, D. Grant, J. Leach, W. J. Etherton, O. McGrew, A. Williams, H. Hazelton, G. Daniels, W. Pittensbarger, M. Reyburn, Z. Beall, A. Fish, J. M. Jarrett, R. M. Curdy, J. Galvin, R. Garland, J. Kester, T. McKeough, J. W. Tice, R. B. Hare, J. Ludlow.

Fourteenth Infantry—T. B. Nicholas.

Sixteenth Infantry—H. H. Washburn, N. Reed, T. Purcell, J. Dill, F. Dow, J. H. Howell, P. Hettinger, G. Bradford, M. O. Hallock, O. Mattison, A. Drake, J. Davis, J. Esterline, J. Freybarger, J. Embree, N. D. Younkin, A. H. C. Gottbrecht, W. Weaver, N. Reed.

Seventeenth Infantry—A. G. Fisher.

Eighteenth Infantry—O. T. Stewart, J. G. Pratt, E. Hargraves, A. Heaton, W. Eberling, J. Stanley.

Twentieth Infantry—A. Lindsley, B. Mills, T. Clemmons.

Twenty-seventh Infantry—A. Edwards, C. Lindsley, B. Miller, J. Sissell.

Thirty-fifth Infantry—Colonel S. G. Hill, Major A. John, W. A. Clepper, C. Leary, E. Henet, F. Reed, J. Grossman, J. Temple, F. Harker, C. Hirschmann, J. A. Kyrk, H. Blanck, W. S. Chambers, D. Tice, J. Tice, L. Dawson, L. Criner, J. Dill, J. Cargill, P. Harrison, T. Holliday, W. Everett, W. White, J. Strahorn, J. Longthern, T. Jester, E. Jester, J. Reeves, M. Etherton, J. Ramsey, L. Chappell, J. Carter, A. Davis, D. Block, F. Bowers, C. Mockmore, J.

Digitized by Google

Chaudoin, W. Christ, F. Cork, J. Foster, W. Holmes, J. Joice, G. Krauff, W. McCurdy, S. Davis, W. Brown, W. Brady, N. Blackstone, A. Wohlgevant, G. Brownawell, S. Holmes, J. Springer, C. N. Burr, J. W. Beard, L. Hurst, W. Pickering, G. Moore, C. Narbaugh, A. Stoddard, N. Thomas, G. Pickering, B. Stamford, F. Wooden, H. Phelps, G. P. Ruger, C. Sherman, G. Burmeister, G. Wonderlich, G. Leutzbauch, J. Schlegelmilch, H. Richenberg, C. Knoblauch, C. Doerfler, C. Barr, H. Irwin, F. Peterkin, C. Berg, L. Sanelsberg, J. Kurtz, J. Hessler, J. Hanley, S. Knouse, W. Herwig, F. Schmoker, W. Dimick, C. Wright, C. Poole, C. Tyler, P. Nichols, J. Prouty, D. Hammer, A. Walder, H. Winning, S. Tschillard, N. Schaffletzel, M. Smith, P. Parsons, M. Maher, J. Greenwood, F. Hill, J. Johnson, C. Hawkins, W. Guild, G. Groters, G. Bischer, W. Biebush, J. Q. Adams, W. White, G. Redman, R. Manvel, J. Dobsen, P. Courtney, T. Cook, J. Connerford, R. Carpenter, S. Keenan, J. Welch, G. Dickson, E. Doran, P. Slattery, W. Fanning, G. B. Hill, J. H. Graham, J. Regenbogen, J. Ernst, F. Holtz, H. Schmidt, G. Hill, S. Robshaw, J. C. Edgerton, T. A. Clark, C. C. Clark, E. J. Douglass, M. Cooper, H. T. Neff, W. L. Overman, G. A. Palmer, T. B. Worrall, L. Nitzell, J. Huler, P. Boston, P. D. Patterson, J. B. Welch, O. G. Mathews, F. Peterke, C. Berg, L. Savelsberg, J. McElroy, J. McDonald, J. Alexander, P. Mylot, G. Robshaw, G. Lang, J. Dunn, J. Walton, M. J. Chown, W. Townsley, C. Gore, J. McCoy, W. Bonham; I. Edgington, D. Edgington, F. Epperly, T. Epperly, W. Fitzsimmons, H. Hitchcock, J. Bumgardner, F. McDaniels, T. Brown, A. S. Lord, L. Wallingsford, A. Long, H. Sweeney, L. Ware, R. W. Escha, L. Wagner, I. McCartney, C. Parish, W. Ponbeck, E. Stearns, S. Parkhurst, G. Hunt, D. Wilgus, T. Williams, D. Currie, J. Norton, W. D. Conn, J. Evans, J. Lee, A. Lee, P. Reed, H. Devore, B. F. Linnville, R. Miller, J. Crawford, W. H. Hackett, T. Hempfill.

Thirty-seventh Infantry—H. Mockmore, J. Tannehill, W. K. Tyler, D. Lefever, T. Craig, H. B. Brannan, A. Edwards, V. Darland.

Second Cavalry—W. Wiggins, J. Toren, J. Schmeltzer, J. Schiller, J. Hodges, L. C. Loomis, L. H. Waterman, N. F. Avery, L. Avery, G. Brown, J. M. Terry, R. Hutcheson, G. D. Graves, I. R. Dunn, J. Wallingsford, E. Brown, J. Hancock, M. Lee, A. Opel, J. Simpson, P. Smith, G. Ridgeway, A. Cradock, C. Neuberner, G. W. Heinly, J. Coble, H. Berner, I. Norris, I. M. Smith, J. Thompson, J. W. Vanderwort, H. Wigham, J. P. Dunn, G. Darland.

Third Cavalry—F. G. Whittaker.

Eighth Cavalry—L. Loomis, J. Horton, R. Cunningham, W. C. Vail.

Ninth Cavalry—D. T. Watkins, L. Netzel, J. Regenbogen, J. Huler, P. Poston, P. D. Patterson, N. Cooper.

Regiments Unknown—J. Jacks, S. Jackson, W. H. Chapman, B. Lyons, C. Nichols, N. Rhienhart, F. Finn, T. W. Adams, G. W. Sissel, W. R. Aikens, J. Clark.

Second Ohio Infantry—H. M. Pigman.

Fourth Ohio Infantry—J. Brookes.

The monument was formally unveiled and impressively dedicated July 4, 1875. The war governor, Samuel J. Kirkwood, delivered a fitting oration. Civic

Digitized by Google

and military displays were made in honor of the occasion, and the observances were commensurate with the importance of the hour and the event.

### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Shelby Norman Post, No. 231, G. A. R., was organized August 29, 1883, with forty-eight charter members. It received its name in honor of Shelby Norman, a lad in his teens, who was one of the first to enlist in the Civil war from this county, and the first to lose his life in battle. The first officers installed were: Post Commander, Dr. S. W. Robertson; senior vice, Lyman Banks; junior vice, Ben E. Lilly; adjutant, John H. Munroe; quartermaster, Galbraith Bitzer; surgeon, Dr. H. M. Dean; chaplain, R. W. McCampbell; officer of the day, Fred Welker; officer of the guard, J. E. Coe; sergeant major, J. E. Stevens; quartermaster sergeant, W. W. Woodward.

The ranks of this order of patriots are daily becoming thinner and it will be but a few years when a Grand Army post will cease to exist from lack of members. Shelby Norman Post at the present time has something over 150 members now on its rolls, but death has taken from its ranks within a few years past many of its most prominent comrades.

When the new court house was finished in 1909, rooms in the basement of the court house were beautifully furnished and allotted to the post as a permanent meeting place. There it is installed at the present time.

The past post commanders are herewith appended: 1883-84, W. S. Robertson; 1885, John H. Monroe; 1886-87, Lyman Banks; 1888, Galbraith Bitzer; 1889-90, Gus Schmidt; 1891, A. D. Carpenter; 1891, R. D. Vore; 1892, M. M. Brown; 1893, J. H. Carl; 1894-5-6, C. C. Horton; 1897, M. C. Briggs; 1898, E. H. King; 1899-1900, A. G. Tyler; 1901, H. A. Rath; 1902, Gus Schmidt; 1903, Henry Kneese; 1904, J. B. Jester; 1905, M. O. Stanwood; 1906, J. B. Jester; 1907, A. B. Rehmel; 1908, J. H. Munroe; 1909, Henry Kneese; 1909-10, Robert B. Baird; 1910, W. W. Millett; 1911, Herman Schmidt.

### WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS, NO. 122.

The auxiliary to the G. A. R., which has done so much good to the old soldiers and their families, is the Woman's Relief Corps organized September 13, 1887, with the following twenty-one charter members: Jane Madden, Tamson Musser, Hattie Cadle, Martha Hill, Emma Banks, Vida Wing, Lillie Baird, Lyda Shafnit, Annie Kennedy, Annie Foulke, Ellen Coe, Jennie Wilson, Frances Richie, Anna Cummins, Sarah Hoover, Emma Dean, Addie Munroe, Barbara Detwiler, Era Klepper, Amanda Coriel and Ella Raff.

Since its organization many women have associated themselves with the Woman's Relief Corps and the history of this body of women covers so many acts of kindness and nobility as to preclude the mention of them for want of another volume of this work.

### COMPANY C, FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Company C of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, Iowa National Guards, is stationed at Muscatine and has contributed no small share in making the reputation of the regiment state wide. The Fifty-fourth was organized February 18, 1876,

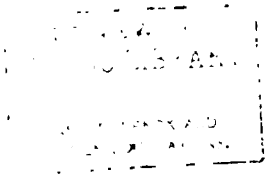
Digitized by Google



**BENJAMIN F. STEPHENSON**

**Founder of the Grand Army of the Republic, First Commander Department of Illinois, First Commander in Chief, G. A. R.**

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

one of the first military organizations to be formed in the state since the Civil war. Responding to a strong demand, Colonel Alexander McQueen took up the work of organization and in a short time a number of companies were raised, which became the units of regiments about to be formed. Colonel McQueen became commander of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, with headquarters at Keokuk. Since that time the following have been in chief command of the Fifty-fourth: G. A. Henry, Keosaqua; Samuel C. Farmer, Fairfield; H. H. Wright, Centerville, and later adjutant general of Iowa; Park W. McManus, Davenport; James A. Guest, Burlington, later adjutant general of the state; D. V. Jackson, Muscatine; E. E. Lambert, Newton; F. E. Caughlin, Ottumwa; F. W. Bishop.

The Fifty-fourth has high rank in rifle shooting and has a number of trophies to its credit. At the time of the Spanish-American war this regiment was called out by the governor and April 26, 1898, Company C left Muscatine to go into camp at Des Moines. The company was in charge of the following officers: Captain, F. W. Bishop, and First Lieutenant Dolsen. At that time the regiment had not the required number of men in its companies and Sergeant Lyle Horton was sent back from Des Moines to Muscatine for recruits, in which he was successful and in July the regiment went into quarters in Camp "Cuba Libre," at Jacksonville, Florida, where the boys remained, "eating their hearts out," with impatience, disappointment and mortification until the latter part of September, when they were sent back to Iowa and after thirty days' furlough were mustered out of the service on the 30th day of November, 1898, without striking a blow at the hated Dons, or leaving their native soil. This was a source of intense disappointment and bitterness of spirit to Company C but the actual camp experience of its members was of more than ordinary value from a military standpoint.

Full roster of Company C in the Spanish-American war follows:

Captain, Frank W. Bishop; first lieutenant, Frank T. Dolsen; second lieutenant, Jacob L. Smeenk.

SERGEANTS.

First sergeant, Chester A. S. Howard; quartermaster sergeant, Harry Kern; Charles U. Frack; Andrew Link; Fred Norwood; James L. Horton.

CORPORALS.

Edward A. Erb, William Powers, Joseph R. Hanley, John J. Brees, William Schoenig, Albert Capps, Benjamin Hannan, Emil Moore, Ralph Lillibridge. Musician, Joseph King. Artificer, Winne C. Strong. Wagoner, Frederick A. Deutschman.

PRIVATES.

George Albrand, Bert Ames, J. Edward Anderson, Guy B. Baker, Charles A. Baldwin, John N. Berry, Chester Bridgman, Frederick E. Bogart, Fred Bosten, C. B. Bond, George Bullis, John Cooney, Lloyd Covertson, Earl Cromer, Glen Carlisle, George M. Dallas, Louis Dondar, Emery Duncan, James Earl,



Digitized by Google

Lon L. Eldred, Bert Eldred, Milton Frack, Clyde Frack, Henry J. Fuller, Carl Garver, Fred Groth, Robert Hackett, George Halstead, Almon Hayworth, William Heitman, William Hillmer, James B. Hill, Frank O. Horton, Charles Hubbard, Roy Hendrix, Fred Hogue, Jesse Holt, George Ingham, Lee Jarboe, Samuel Jamison, Louis Knopp, Benjamin Kramer, Louis Kautz, William Killough, William Lamar, Otto Leindecker, Henry J. Leindecker, Henry Lemkau, Charles Lindner, Wallace Longstreth, Harry Ludlow, George Luckhardt, John W. Lilly, Frank Lewis, Willard Lewis, Willard Lindsay, B. E. Lockwood, Frank S. McCoy, Lemuel Massey, Joseph W. Morrison, Harry Marshall, Fred Martin, William McCullough, Ralph Neidig, Charles Nichols, Joseph E. Norwood, William C. Ochiltree, Pleasant Parish, Hugh Paisley, Frank Paisley, Arthur Rankin, Fred Reed, Fred Rohrback, Glen Rehmel, Earl Reynolds, Louis Robertson, Hugo Schlipf, Emery Smith, William Schenck, Carl Tiecke, Archie Tyler, Harry Thompson, Cleod Thompson, Carl Thompson, Charles Timm, Andrew Vetter, Henry Von Krog, Garrett Wiggers, John Wilson, George Young.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER X.

## HONORABLE MENTION.

MEN WHO LEFT THE IMPRESS OF CHARACTER ON THE COMMUNITY—FIRST SECRETARY TO GOVERNOR LUCAS, LAWYER, HISTORIAN, MASTER MASON—ECCENTRIC AND BRILLIANT METHODIST PREACHER, A "COPPERHEAD"—HISTORIANS OF MUSCATINE COUNTY AND MEN OF THE "RIGHT SPIRIT"—OTHER NOTABLE PIONEERS.

### THEODORE SUTTON PARVIN.

Theodore Sutton Parvin attained distinction in many walks of life, but possibly of all his titles to fame the most clearly established was his right to take rank as an untiring and almost universal collector. The generality of these collectors are a close handed sort of folk. Things must be retained or there can be no collection. But Mr. Parvin, although so earnest and devoted a collector himself, was always generous and helpful to others engaged in the same work. On more than one occasion he has been known to hand over rare and cherished objects to a brother collector, who seemed to be looking upon them with longing eyes. He was anxious that other state collections besides the one which was the object of his chief solicitude should be kept growing. Neither selfishness nor envy entered into his mental constitution.

To the library of the Davenport Academy of Sciences, the library of the State University, the State Library, the State Historical Society, the State Historical Department, and the Aldrich Collection he was an open handed, liberal contributor and to all but the two last named, for a longer period than the life time of a generation.

His memory will be perpetuated in all the directions named. The memories of men stand little chance of preservation unless they are embalmed in printed books which are gathered into public libraries. If memories are not so perpetuated they speedily perish. But in the libraries I have named the reader in future (and distant) years, will find most precious gifts from the free and ever generous hand of the patriarch and nestor of the state. No other resident in Iowa has built for himself so many, or such permanent and abiding monuments, and if, to use the words of Daniel Webster, when speaking of himself, "the mold shall gather upon his memory," there will be a legion of students of Iowa history, both general and Masonic, to compete for the distinction of scraping the moss from the inscriptions.

Theodore Sutton Parvin was born in Cedarville, Cumberland county, New Jersey, January 15, 1817. His death occurred at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, June 28, 1901. He had therefore entered upon his eighty-fifth year.



Digitized by Google

When a mere child, Mr. Parvin was afflicted with rheumatism, which from his fifth to his seventeenth year compelled him to walk with crutches and entailed a permanent lameness. But what to the lad and his friends must have seemed an intolerable affliction, was not without its compensating advantages. Debarred from the usual sports of boyhood and youth, he was thrown back on sedentary enjoyments, and thus was begun a course of omnivorous reading which continued throughout life. His memory was also unusually retentive and habits of order and classification, early formed, made all the treasures of gathered fact and stored sentiment available for the work of later years.

In the fall of 1829 his father and family removed to Cincinnati, then the metropolis of the west. Here young Parvin, who had exhausted the educational facilities of his native village, at once entered the public schools. His aptitude for acquiring knowledge was so great as to command the high respect of his teacher, who gave him special instruction in the classics and the higher mathematics, in both of which the youthful scholar excelled. At the closing examination of his course of study, a wealthy gentleman present proposed, first of all to the teacher, and afterward to the parents, to send the boy to college. The offer was accepted and therefore through the kindness of a stranger young Parvin was enabled to pursue in the first instance a classical course and subsequently to secure a legal education, after which he selected the law as his vocation in life, and in 1837 began the practice of his profession.

In the following year, at the house of a mutual friend in Cincinnati, he met General Robert Lucas, who had retired from the governorship of Ohio, receiving from President Martin Van Buren the appointment of first governor of the new territory of Iowa. Governor Lucas was at once most favorably impressed with the young man, whom he invited to accompany him to Iowa as his private secretary. The offer was accepted and Mr. Parvin went with the Governor to Burlington, where they arrived in the early summer of 1838. In August of the same year, and while still private secretary to Governor Lucas, Mr. Parvin was admitted to practice law in the territorial courts and in connection with this event an anecdote has been related which is of interest as throwing a sidelight on the men and manners of the time.

Upon his arrival at the then little village of Dubuque, Mr. Parvin repaired at once to the residence of Judge Wilson. On knocking at the door, it was opened by a very young man, a mere boy in appearance. After the first greeting the caller asked: "Is your father at home?" "He is not here," was the reply, "but what do you wish?" "Why, I came to see Judge Wilson." "Well, sir, I am Judge Wilson. What can I do for you?" Quickly recovering from his surprise, the other said: "I came to apply for admission to the practice of the law." He was at once and cordially invited to come in. None of the particulars of the examination have come to us but when the budding lawyer left the house he carried with him a certificate of admission "to practice in all courts of record in the territory aforesaid."

During the same year (1838) Governor Lucas appointed his young secretary to the position of territorial librarian and the latter was sent to Cincinnati and Philadelphia, where he succeeded in obtaining a valuable collection of books—the nucleus of the present State Library—for which he paid $5,000 in cash.

Digitized by Google

Here it will be permissible to digress for a moment with the remark, that from the date of his executing the commission with which he had been entrusted in 1838, until the day on which he drew his last breath, Mr. Parvin was the custodian of books, either as state librarian, librarian of the university, or as "Castellan" of the imposing structure at Cedar Rapids, where is enshrined the magnificent collection which it was his life's labor to amass, for the instruction and delectation of the society which had the first place in his thoughts.

The next position to which Mr. Parvin was appointed was that of district attorney for the middle district of Iowa in the year 1839. In the following year he was elected secretary of the territorial council. From 1847 to 1857 he was clerk of the United States district court. In 1840-50 he was county judge. This was in those days a position of much power and responsibility, as these so-called judges not only exercised all the duties of surrogates or probate judges, but also, with more of real power, discharged most of the functions now exercised by the boards of county supervisors. They could lay out county roads, build bridges or court houses and run their counties into almost any depth of indebtedness. Some northwestern counties were more than twenty years paying the debts incurred in the reign of the county judges. The eastern counties happily had little or no difficulty in that direction. Mr. Parvin's administration was both stainless and successful. He was for one term registrar of the state land office, in 1857-8.

It would almost seem that the activities already enumerated would suffice to fill the entire period of one man's usefulness. But as yet I have only touched on the period of preparation, and with the aim of following the order in which the subject of this sketch placed the importance of his life's work. The office holding portion of his career passed away when he took up the more congenial duties of an educator. In the law he was well skilled, a born fighter, and a splendid advocate. In the arena of politics his zeal was perhaps not always tempered by discretion and while his language towards political opponents was always forceful, it often lacked the gentle touch which deprives even the most cutting words of a portion of their sting. But it was in the quieter atmosphere of the class room and in the realms of literature that the best that was in the man was developed into a living force, and this will have an influence upon Iowa schools and Iowa culture long after the memory of "Professor Parvin" shall have faded to merely an honored name upon the rolls of her teachers.

In 1859 he retired from the state land office and was appointed one of the trustees of the then new Iowa State University, becoming in the following year a member of its faculty. For more than twenty years as founder, regent, curator, librarian, member of the executive committee, or professor of history, he was active in the university life. From 1869 to the date of his death, while no longer officially connected with the university, he continued, nevertheless, to be its firm friend and its constant benefactor. He bestowed upon it valuable collections and presented it with complete sets of rare works. Day by day he added some benefaction unknown to the world at large but known to the students and professors there.

The indefatigable zeal displayed by the subject of this memoir as a collector and preserver of books has already been, in part, referred to, and it next be-

Digitized by Google

comes my duty to record that he was also a writer of great elegance, accuracy and force. A bibliography, however, of his literary work, even if the files of periodicals for the past sixty years (in which they are principally contained) were readily accessible, would carry me too far, and necessitate the expansion of what is only designed to be a slight sketch of a remarkable personality, into a formal biography.

I shall restrict myself, therefore, to a survey of his writings as connected with the literature of the craft and these are so closely interwoven with the varied stages of his long and distinguished career as a Free Mason, that the convenience of the reader will be most effectually ensured by my proceeding in the first instance with a recital of the successive steps by means of which Mr. Parvin became in the commonwealth of Iowa, the foremost representative of our society.

Theodore Sutton Parvin was raised to the degree of a Master Mason at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1838. He was a founder of the first lodge, Des Moines, No. 1, in Iowa, 1840, and of the second lodge, Iowa No. 2, at Muscatine, 1841. In the latter he filled the offices of senior deacon, worshipful master and secretary. At the organization of the grand lodge of Iowa in 1844, he was elected grand secretary and held the office continuously until his demise, with the exception of one year, 1852, during which time he occupied the station of grand master. In his first term as grand secretary (1844) he founded the grand lodge library, was appointed grand librarian and held the position without a break during the remainder of his life. He was grand master in 1852; reporter on foreign correspondence, 1845-52, 1857, 1859, and 1878-92; and grand orator on the celebration of the twentieth anniversary of the grand lodge, 1863, again on the laying of the corner stone of the library building at Cedar Rapids, 1884, and lastly, at the commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of the grand lodge in 1894. * * *

The Masonic library of Iowa is, however, Mr. Parvin's most enduring monument. To it he gave the best years and the best endeavors of his life. With one poor volume, perhaps the only Masonic work in the state, he began his task and was privileged to witness the full fruition of his labors. * * * Through his timely and persistent efforts the library of the grand lodge was established in its present permanent headquarters at Cedar Rapids in 1885. A fund of some $20,000 had been accumulated and this was wisely devoted to the erection of a large fire proof grand lodge museum and library building. * * * The literary labors of Mr. Parvin which fall within the scope of these remarks have their greatest and best exemplar in the Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, the whole of which he edited and compiled. In 1859-60 he edited the Western Freemason, at Muscatine and the Evergreen at Davenport in 1871-2. He was the editor of the Iowa department of Gouley's Magazine, published at St. Louis in 1873, and the author of Templarism in the United States, which forms one of the Addenda to the "American Edition" of my own History of Freemasonry. * * *

In May, 1843, Mr. Parvin was united in marriage to Miss Agnes McCully, whose death a few years ago brought a burden of sorrow from which he never fully recovered. He is survived by three sons: Newton R., for many years his deputy and now his successor in office as grand secretary; Theodore W. and

Digitized by Google

Frederick O., who are engaged in railroad and mining engineering in Mexico; and Mrs. J. Walter Lee, of Chicago. A beautiful memorial window in Close Hall commemorates a daughter who died some years ago.

### HENRY CLAY DEAN.

Henry Clay Dean was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, October 27, 1822. He was a graduate of Madison College, Pennsylvania, taught for a time and studied law. In 1845 he joined the Methodist Episcopal conference of Virginia and began to preach in the mountain region of that state, where he remained for four years. In 1850 he removed to Iowa, locating at Pittsburg, Van Buren county, where he preached to the Keosauqua circuit, joining the Fairfield conference. It was a short time after that that he was stationed at Muscatine. He preached here but a short time but made a lasting impression. The Methodist church was not a large one at that time but Dean would fill it every Sunday. Through the influence of General George W. Jones, one of the first United States senators from Iowa, he was chosen as chaplain of the senate. He was one of the trustees of the Iowa Wesleyan University at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. Mr. Dean was admitted to the bar but did not practice law. He was a public speaker of rare eloquence and was frequently invited to deliver lectures, among which was a Reply to Ingersoll, The Constitution, Declaration of Independence and many other topics. During the Civil war he was arrested for disloyal utterances and confined in prison for several months by order of government officials. Upon his release he wrote and published a book with the title Crimes of the Civil War. It was a bitter assault upon President Lincoln and the administration in the great work of subduing the rebellion. He removed to a farm in Putnam county, Missouri, which he named Rebel Cove. It was four miles from a station on the Burlington railroad, where a postoffice was named Dean. There he spent his last days, reading and writing. His great library was destroyed by fire at that place. He died on his farm in 1887, and thus passed a great character of history.

### PECULIARITY OF DRESS.

One of the greatest peculiarities possessed by Dean was the manner in which he dressed. He was never "dressed up." His usual raiment consisted of a pair of trousers coming to about four inches above his shoe tops. His shoes were of the coarsest leather. He wore a homespun shirt and a long linen duster, with one button at the top. On state occasions he wore a worn out and battered up silk hat. Around home he went barefooted most of the time and a hickory shirt and pair of overalls were all he had on. The story is told that at one time the graduating class of the State University at Iowa City invited him to make the annual address. They appeared in their best "bib and tucker," but were somewhat chagrined to find their orator attired in a homespun with no coat or vest, but a linen duster and a slouch hat. But when he arose before them and began to talk, all thoughts of the appearance of the man left and his mighty eloquence swayed the vast audience.

Digitized by Google

George E. Throop, but a recent resident of Muscatine, well remembers hearing Dean in the early '70s at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, where he spoke before the graduating class of the Iowa Wesleyan University. It was up in old Union Hall and the class, the students and the townspeople turned out en masse. Dean arrived late. He was in characteristic dress. He walked to the platform at the farther end of the hall and tossing his slouch hat in the corner, he began to talk. In a few minutes he walked to the side of the platform and leaned against the wall, with one hand in his pocket. And still he talked. His subject was Reminiscences of the United States Senate. After he got his subject fairly introduced, he launched into the true eloquence of the occasion. He had a wonderful memory and he quoted long paragraphs of the speeches that he had heard when in the senate. For two hours he held the closest attention of the audience, then he proposed to stop but the people would not hear to it and called for him to talk longer. He talked for three hours and then suddenly stopped by saying he had talked long enough. He picked up his hat from the floor and left the room, while people marveled at his eloquence.

John W. Palm, the present postmaster at Mt. Pleasant, was personally acquainted with Dean. He writes that he never knew a brighter man with a greater intelligence. He says that Dean regretted the publication of his book, Crimes of the Civil War, and once confessed that he wished every volume could be consigned to the flames. Mr. Palm says that it is the most bitter, caustic, malignant and vitriolic book that he ever read. Dean challenged Horace Greeley to a debate once and Greeley replied in his characteristic manner which offended Dean and he opened up his batteries of abuse on Old Horace, lashing him with a scorpious tongue. The correspondence was printed in this book of Dean's. Dean had a son by the name of Charles Dean, who still lives at Rebel Cove, Missouri. Mr. Palm writes that Dean was a noble man at the bottom, kind, chivalrous, honest, impulsive, brilliant and eccentric. He was one of the greatest historic characters of Iowa.

The following interesting recollections taken from a recent issue of the Kansas City Star will be of interest:

"Every old lawyer in the first and second circuits of Missouri was well acquainted with H. Clay Dean, the wonderfully vitriolic lawyer statesman of Putnam county," remarked John D. Smoot, of Memphis, Missouri. "Dean was an untamed 'rebel' and he lay awake nights coining sentences to convey his honest opinion of the fellows on the other side. The militia received his earnest and special attention. Of one blue coated captain he said: 'It would require a marvelous stretch of executive clemency on the part of the devil to tolerate him for the thousandth part of a second in hell.'

### HIS HATRED INTENSE.

"Of another, he thought the proper punishment would be to 'load him naked into a red hot cannon and shoot him through the brier bushes into hell further than a crow would fly in a year!'

"Dean was intensely specific in his castigations. He gave places, names and dates with amazing candor. Nothing was left to inference. If the Putnam

Digitized by Google




NORTHEAST FROM COURT HOUSE DOME

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

county militia raided a hen house he gave the names of the parties involved and how many chickens fell to each one.

"Besides being a master of vituperation, Dean could draw pictures that would make the angels weep. His voice was well modulated, and when he wanted to thrill he knew how to play the chords as no other platform artist I ever heard.

CONDEMNED TO DEATH.

"About the middle of the Civil war, he visited Keokuk, Iowa. A strong militia guard was there and the members had writhed under the eccentric southerner's verbal lashes. They caught him shortly after dark. There was no trial. His death had been decreed many months before. They started with him to a high bluff, over the Mississippi. It was a moonlight night. Dean knew what he was up against and on reaching the place, took off his hat and raised his right hand. 'No speeches! throw him over!' cried the militiamen who did not want to risk his oratory.

" 'I have no speeches to make, gentlemen,' Dean said quietly; 'just a little request here of the captain.'

" 'Out with it and hurry,' the captain said.

"The man pulled out his watch.

" 'This, captain,' he said, brokenly, 'is for my wife; the good woman back in old Missouri who has borne her part in my many troubles and few joys. To-night she is kneeling at the hearthstone praying for her old helpmeet—that God will guard him and bring him back to her. Please, captain, give—give her this for me.'

"He passed his big hand across his thin hair wearily.

" 'And this, lieutenant,' turning to another officer and handing him a jack-knife, 'I would bequeath through your care to my boy, a sunny haired little fellow of six; tomorrow night he will ride his hobby horse to the gate and wonder why papa doesn't come. He always wanted that knife, comrades, to make kite sticks and pigeon boxes. We're poor—very poor, gentlemen—and—and I—I couldn't buy him ready made toys.'

"The condemned man put his hands to his face and bent his head. The militia men released him and began moving off in the dark.

" 'Dean,' said the captain, who was unsentimental, 'when you and Beelzebub meet to argue it out my sympathies are entirely with the devil. You can run along home now.' "

Josiah Proctor Walton was born at New Ipswich, Hillsboro county, New Hampshire, February 26, 1826, and died November 23, 1908. He was of Revoluntionary stock, his great-grandfather, Josiah Walton, having fought in the Revolutionary army at Bunker Hill, where he was severely wounded. Amos Walton with his wife and two sons, Josiah and John W., came to Muscatine county in June, 1838, settling three miles above Muscatine, at the hamlet then known as Geneva. Soon thereafter Amos Walton was appointed postmaster, which position he held until the time of his death, which occurred April 29, 1841. Mrs. Walton died January 25, 1880. From 1842 to 1847, Josiah was engaged in farming on Muscatine Island, after which he located in Muscatine, and

Digitized by Google

having a fondness for tools, he soon developed into a first-class carpenter and builder, eventually branching out as an architect and builder, in which avocation he continued until his death. He put up many buildings of importance, the high school buildings of Muscatine and Wilton, the Episcopal church, and other structures. In 1857 he married Mary Elizabeth Barrows, a native of Oneida county, New York, who was also of Revolutionary stock, a woman of culture, refinement and high literary attainments. To them were born five children. For over forty years he took meteorological observations of Muscatine for the United States Signal Bureau, continuing the observations of Hon. T. S. Parvin, which had been taken by him for twenty-one years. Mr. Walton was the father of the levee on Muscatine Island. In 1864 he was appointed by Governor Kirkwood and received the vote of the Thirty-seventh I. V. I. for president and state officer, and for a time served as a director of the Muscatine Board of Trade. He was a charter member of the Muscatine Academy of Science and for a number of years its president. Mr. Walton also served in that capacity for the Old Settlers' Association many years. Taking a deep interest in the preservation of the history of Muscatine county, he carefully collected and preserved everything of interest written in relation thereto and today the public library, through Mr. Walton's efforts, has a magnificent and invaluable collection of data, preserved in book and scrapbook form. He was in fact a living encyclopedia of Muscatine events from its earliest history and it is due to his efforts that a great part of that history has been embodied in this work. He was one of the fathers of the republican party in the state of Iowa and one of twelve men to sign the call for the first republican convention of the state of Iowa. A member of the Trinity Episcopal church for many years, he took a deep interest in its welfare and was the author of a history of that old and famous church organization. Few citizens of this county were more widely known or highly respected than this worthy pioneer.

Judge Arthur Washburn came from New York state and located in Muscatine county in 1835. He was appointed to the first postmastership created in Muscatine county, while it was yet a part of old Des Moines county. This was in 1836. The office was located near "the mouth of Pine" and was called Iowa. The office was kept in a little trading store whose proprietor was Major William Gordon. In 1838 after Muscatine county had been regularly organized, Governor Lucas appointed Mr. Washburn judge of the probate court. The office of county judge was created in 1851 and Judge Washburn was elected to fill the position. This made him financial agent of the county as well as administrator. Besides the offices named, Judge Washburn filled other positions of trust to his own credit and the entire satisfaction of his constituency. His death occurred early in 1856.

In Drury township, Illinois, on the 11th of January, 1897, in the ninetieth year of his age, passed away Err Thornton, who came to Muscatine in July, 1834, and was the second permanent settler of Muscatine. On the 10th of May, 1834, he arrived on the prairie near New Boston, Illinois, and on the 4th of July following crossed the river at that place into Iowa. With his brothers, Lot and Levi, both of whom preceded him to the grave, he made a claim on the bluff about nine miles below what is now known as Muscatine. At the time of

Digitized by Google

his arrival he was twenty-seven years of age. At the first public land sales in the territory, which took place in November of 1838 at Burlington, Err Thornton, John Vanatta and Aaron Usher as commissioners for the county of Muscatine, selected the quarter section of land on which the court house now stands. Err Thornton represented Muscatine county in the legislature which met in Iowa City, December 5, 1842. He was a man of prominence in the affairs of the early days of this section and up to the time of his death held the esteem of all who knew him. He was a fine specimen of manhood physically, standing six feet two and a half inches and weighing one hundred and seventy pounds.

William Leffingwell came to Muscatine county in 1836, almost at the very beginning of the town's history, where he at once began the labor of improving a farm in Wapsinonoc township. He became a resident of the town proper in 1844. He served as county commissioner, clerk of the county, justice of the peace, city treasurer and mayor, and left behind him a most honorable record.

A pioneer of Muscatine was Moses Couch, who settled here in 1836. In the original records of Bloomington is transcribed an abstract of the first election held in this place at the house of R. C. Kinney, May 6, 1839, which shows that Moses Couch was elected recorder, receiving twenty-nine of the thirty-nine votes polled. He was subsequently appointed city treasurer. He was a painter and glazer by trade, following the craft for many years. In religion he was an Episcopalian and in politics a stanch republican. He died September 23, 1879.

Colonel T. M. Isett came to Muscatine county in 1836. He was born in Huntington county, Pennsylvania, and died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Clara Marston, of New York city, on the 25th of July, 1883, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He early acquired large landed interests in Muscatine and during his residence continued to be the largest proprietor in real estate. The first business in pork packing was by Isett & Blaydes in 1844. In the spring of 1855 the banking concern of Isett & Brewster commenced business and continued ten years, when Colonel Isett removed to New York and became the head of the banking house of Isett, Kerr & Company. When he removed to New York from Muscatine he was estimated to be worth at least $200,000. Through speculation in Wall street his effects dwindled to almost nothing.

Adam Ogilvie was born in January, 1804, in Keith, Scotland. He came to the United States in the spring of 1836 and in company with relatives set out for the "far west," arriving in Muscatine, then a trading post, known as Bloomington, on the 1st of September of that year. Here he purchased several lots and established a home. In 1837 he opened a general store in a log cabin on Water street, the second mercantile house in Bloomington, the old trading post as the first. The log cabin was soon supplanted by a substantial two-story structure, the lower story of which he occupied as a store, using the upper floor as a residence. Thirteen years later on the same site he erected a brick building. Adam Ogilvie was enterprising and public-spirited and made many substantial improvements in Muscatine and its suburbs. In the early settlement of the county Mr. Ogilvie was the business agent of the county to receive payment and convey to purchasers tracts of land or lots belonging to the county. His death occurred on the 5th of February, 1865, in the sixty-first year of his age.

Digitized by Google

Suel Foster was born in Hillsboro, New Hampshire, August 26, 1811, and died January 21, 1886. He was raised on a farm and attended school. At the age of twenty he started out for himself, working on a farm near Rochester, New York, where with his brother he bought some merchandise which he peddled around to the country people, continuing in this pursuit for three years. After some months spent at Middlebury Academy he joined his brother, John H. Foster, in 1836 in a journey to the west. At St. Louis they separated, the brother going to Chicago and Suel to Rock Island. There he became acquainted with the noted Indian chief, Black Hawk, whose village was near, and he witnessed the crossing of the Mississippi by the Sacs and Fox tribes of Indians on their first removal to Iowa. That year he came down the river, accompanied by his brother, to where two log cabins marked the site of the city of Bloomington, now Muscatine, where they purchased an undivided one-sixth of the township for $500. The following year Suel fixed his residence at the place so indissolubly connected with his name. In 1842 he engaged in the grocery business, following the same for four years. In 1846 he married Sarah J., a sister of Hon. S. Clinton Hastings, and in the winter of 1849 escorted Judge Hastings' family to California, remaining there until 1850 as a clerk in the Sacramento postoffice and also as an assessor in taking the census of the state. The latter year he returned to Muscatine and established the "Fountain Hill Nursery" in one of the most beautiful suburbs of the city, which for many years was his home. It is difficult to pronounce upon the special benefactions of Suel Foster, which entitled his memory to the greatest public regard. He was the father of the Iowa State Agricultural College. His was the first voice and the first pen to demand this institution and it was by his advocacy of the measure that in 1856 the legislature passed the bill providing for the college. He was elected to the first board of trustees and acted as president of the board for five successive years. He was elected to directorships and other prominent offices of the State Agricultural and Horticultural Societies and his speeches and essays form not the least important part of the records and publications of those bodies. In Muscatine he figured largely in the organization and support of the Agricultural Society, County Grange and Farmers' County Alliance as a horticulturist. His name is well known throughout the state, but greater than all else is his fame as a western pioneer. He was a great moral force. His views upon slavery and temperance, court abuses, monopolies and other wrongs of the day were forceful and always right. He early became a member of the Congregational church of Muscatine, one of the associate members of the Scientific Club and as a local historian he had no superior. It is not necessary to go into a brilliant sketch of Mr. Foster's life, for by perusal of this history from cover to cover the reader will discover that Suel Foster was a predominant factor in the affairs of this community over a half century.

One of the first settlers in Bloomington was David R. Warfield, who was born at Eastern Shore, Maryland, March 19, 1816, and died in April, 1872. Mr. Warfield came here with his cousin Charles in 1837 and purchased all that tract of land north of the east part of the city from Eighth street, for one mile back, and from a few rods west of the Iowa City road a mile east, including about one-half of the Chester Weed farm. In the spring of 1838 Asbury and David

Digitized by Google

Warfield built a sawmill on Mad creek, where considerable lumber was sawed. In 1841 he married Miss Josephine Steinberger. He was a man who exerted a wide and beneficial influence. The last years of his life were devoted to farming. His wife was a niece of Governor Lucas and filled a most enviable and desirable place in society in early times. She came to Bloomington in 1840, and died January 8, 1875.

Pliny Fay died at Santa Cruz, California, August 14, 1886, when seventy-five years of age. He was among the earliest settlers of Muscatine, coming here in 1837. He bore a prominent and influential part in the social, business, political and religious movements in this community from the time of his arrival until the fall of 1873, when he went to California. He filled many important positions of trust and while a resident of Iowa was United States assessor for this district under Presidents Lincoln and Johnson but he is best remembered as "Deacon" Fay, having held that position of trust in the Congregational church for many years. Deacon Fay figured very largely in the early history of Muscatine.

Colonel George W. Kincaid was born in West Union, Adams county, Ohio, April 24, 1812, and died October 24, 1876, at his home on the farm near this city. He was of Revolutionary stock, his grandfather having been one of the first to take up arms against the British, serving in the engagement on the crest of Bunker Hill by the side of General Warren. Colonel Kincaid was a tanner by trade and followed that pursuit until twenty-seven years of age, when he came to Muscatine county in 1838 with his wife, and settled upon land on High Prairie, in Seventy-Six township. About twenty-five years before his death he purchased his well known place on the Slough road, about three miles below the city, which was his home during the remainder of his life. When the Civil war came on, the famous Thirty-seventh Regiment of Iowa Volunteer Infantry was raised at his instance and specially commissioned by the secretary of war. He became its colonel. This regiment was known as the "Graybeards" and acquired a national reputation, from its being composed of men whose ages averaged nearly sixty years. After the war the Colonel settled upon his farm. His wife was Louisa Steinberger, a niece of Governor Lucas. He was the father of five children.

John A. Parvin came to Muscatine April 18, 1839, from New Jersey, where he had taught school for several years. No school or church graced the life of the community of his adoption. To show the spirit of the new immigrant and the little delay in getting to his work, a Sunday school was opened a month following his arrival, and in July was organized a Methodist Episcopal church of seven members, of which he was one. A day school soon followed, Mr. Parvin teaching in one log cabin and living in another. In April, 1840, he purchased the business and variety stock of Adam Ogilvie and conducted a general store for four years. In 1844 Mr. Parvin was appointed clerk of the district court and elected to that office in 1846, when Iowa became a state. In the meantime he occupied himself with civil engineering and surveying. While prostrated with cholera he was informed of his election on the democratic ticket to the general assembly of Iowa in 1850. At this session of the assembly he prepared and conducted the final passage of the bill changing the name of Bloomington to

Digitized by Google

that of Muscatine. In 1854 he was elected as temperance candidate for mayor of Muscatine and by the last of July of that year every saloon in the place was closed. In 1855 Mr. Parvin returned to a farm in Sweetland township, three miles from Muscatine. The following year he was elected to the constitutional convention which met in 1857 and assisted in framing the present constitution of the state. He was chairman of the convention and was appointed chairman of the important legislative committee. Among the provisions reported and carried by him is the one providing for biennial sessions of the legislature at its meeting on the 1st of January. In 1863 Mr. Parvin was elected to the state senate to fill a vacancy and was elected to the full term of four years in 1865. One of the measures introduced by him was a bill creating the Reform School of Iowa, now known as the Industrial School. For many years Mr. Parvin was the leading trustee of this institution. He served also on the committee for the erection of the Orphans' Home. He died March 16, 1887.

Cyrus Hawley was born in Norfolk, Connecticut, in 1808, and died in 1877. In 1840 he came to Muscatine and joined his brother-in-law, Dr. William Wilson, of Pittsburg, in a speculation which proved disastrous, losing everything that he had. In 1850, having accumulated a few hundred dollars, he built a brickyard, where he manufactured brick until 1857. He then spent six years on a farm, after which he returned to Muscatine and established a fire and life insurance agency, which became one of the leading concerns of the city. Written on a slip, pasted in one of J. P. Walton's valuable scrap books, is the following: "Mr. Hawley built the distillery in Whiskey Hollow in 1840. It was probably the first one in Iowa."

Ansel Humphreys came to Bloomington in the spring of 1840 and was addressed as "General," from the fact that he had gained that title by a commission of major general in the Connecticut militia. He was one of the active men of the early settlement of Bloomington and in 1851 was appointed United States commissioner for the state of Iowa, which position he held until the date of his death. He was widely known as a prominent Mason and filled the highest positions known to the craft. When in 1844 the grand lodge of Iowa was formed, he presided over the convention and drafted the constitution of the present grand lodge. He was three times elected grand master, besides serving as grand secretary and grand senior warden. He died April 27, 1872.

Chester Weed was one of the energetic and prosperous business men of early Muscatine. He was a son of Dr. Benjamin Weed, who emigrated from the old town of Canton, Kentucky, to Muscatine, in 1839. Chester followed his father in 1841 and was for some time engaged as clerk in the store of Joseph Bennett. In 1840 he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Joseph Bridgman. The well known firm of Weed, Bridgman & Company was one of the great mercantile houses of the city of that day. He was a man of superior business attainments and in 1858, when the State Bank was organized, was called to the presidency of the institution, where he remained until 1860. He was a director ot the Muscatine branch of the State Bank from its beginning and also a director of the Muscatine National Bank from its organization to the day of his death. Mr. Weed was a very popular man in the business and social life of the community. He was widely known in this section as a great buyer of stock and

Digitized by Google

grain. Chester Weed married Cora Chaplain July 31, 1873, and for a wedding trip went to Europe.

John Heller was a citizen of Muscatine in 1842. He came from Iowa City, where he had spent about one year. He was a native of Charlestown, West Virginia, born May 17, 1815. He died June 17, 1878.

February 23, 1886, occurred the death of Cornelius Cadle, who came to Muscatine in 1843, in company with his brother Richard and family. He soon became actively interested in the affairs of the community and built the first steam sawmill in Muscatine on the site occupied by the Muscatine Lumber Company's planing mill, and which he operated for many years. He subsequently went into the lumber business, in which he remained until he retired from active business pursuits. As a member of the Academy of Science he contributed many and rare specimens found by himself.

General John G. Gordon was a resident of Muscatine county in 1844, locating in Muscatine in the spring of that year. He opened a general store in a frame building and eventually built a brick block, where for many years the firm of J. G. Gordon & Company held forth. In his business relations he ranked with the pioneers of the city and best known and prominent and influential men in the state. His trade commanded a sweep of country taking in a radius of one hundred to one hundred and forty miles, and his large establishment was known as one of the finest and most extensive in the west. The title of general was bestowed upon him in 1874 by Governor Ansel Briggs of Iowa. The commission was dated at Iowa City, June 27, 1847, and appointed him to the command of the Second Division, Iowa Militia. He was one of the oldest and most esteemed of Masons. General Gordon was born in Baltimore, Maryland, February 16, 1810, and died January 30, 1877.

Franklin Thurston came to Muscatine in December, 1844, and for many years was engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was a quiet, unassuming, courteous gentleman and had many friends. Mr. Thurston died May 27, 1878.

James Mahin came to Muscatine with the Mahin family in 1847 and resided here to the time of his death, which occurred December 9, 1877. At quite an early age he began work in the office of the Journal as a carrier boy, then as compositor. He eventually branched out as a reporter and finally became associate editor with his brother, John Mahin, with whom he remained until the time of his death. Mr. Mahin in 1862 became a member of the Twenty-fifth Regiment of Iowa Volunteers but was soon after discharged at Cairo on account of illness. In 1871, while making a tour of Europe, his letters home to the Journal were always looked forward to and read with much interest. He married Miss Emma Lillibridge in 1873. There were no children.

William Dill came to Muscatine in 1854 and engaged in the real-estate business up to the breaking out of the Civil war, at which time he was made city marshal, in which position he continued until 1862. In the latter year he engaged in recruiting Company D, Thirty-fifth Iowa Infantry, of which he was commissioned captain. For his bravery and gallant service he was promoted and commissioned major. He was mustered out in 1865 and in 1867 filled the office of city collector. In 1869 he was appointed state agent of the treasury department at New Orleans. In the following year he was inspector of customs

Digitized by Google

at Aspinwall and in 1872 was appointed vice consul at that port. In 1874 he returned to Muscatine, where he lived the remainder of his days.

Samuel Lucas located four miles west of Muscatine in 1838. He lived on the same farm all his life. His death occurred in 1878.

William Chambers with his family came to Muscatine in the spring of 1836, but was preceded a few weeks by his son Vincent with whom he settled on a farm six miles from the new village. In 1866 he retired from the farm and passed the remainder of his days with Vincent in Muscatine. His death occurred in December, 1874, at the age of eighty-one years.

William St. John was a pioneer of 1836, and for many years was the junior member of the mercantile firm of Ogilvie & St. John. He was enterprising and progressive in his business views and was associated with many improvements of the early days here. His death occurred at Morrison, Illinois, April 18, 1874.

George Bumgardner came to Muscatine in 1837 and was the first county surveyor. He also taught the first school in the community, although the distinction has often been given to John Parvin. He laid out, in his capacity as surveyor, the boundary lines of Bloomington, now Muscatine, after the formal purchase. He was also one of the founders of the Methodist church here.

In the summer of 1838 General J. E. Fletcher located in Muscatine, coming from Vermont. He was one of the delegates who framed the state constitution and for eleven years was Indian agent for the Winnebago tribe. The General returned to Muscatine in 1858 and died in 1872.

Isaac Magoon was of the number who came in 1839. He died in 1846.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



SOUTH FROM COURT HOUSE DOME

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER XI.

## THE TOWNSHIPS.

SIX TOWNSHIPS FIRST ORGANIZED IN 1842—FIRST SETTLER IN THE COUNTY LOCATES IN MONTPELIER—SECOND SETTLER IN SEVENTY-SIX—FRUITLAND THE "BABY" TOWNSHIP—CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

It appears that at the fall election, held in 1841, the question was submitted to the voters of the county as to whether or not the county should be placed upon township organization. The result of the election will be evident to the reader from the following minute taken from the records:

"January 7, 1842. Whereas, it appears to the board that at the last general election in this territory the majority of votes given at such election in the county upon the question of township organization were in favor of such organization. Therefore, it was ordered by the board that the county be divided into the following named townships, viz.: Montpelier, Sweetland, Bloomington, Cedar, Wapsinonoc, Moscow." And the board ordered that a notice be put up at the place of holding election in each township, containing the name and description of the boundary of such township.

In October, 1853, Pike and Seventy-Six were organized and the remainder of the townships as follows: Wilton, February 24, 1857; Fulton, March 4, 1851; Goshen, March 16, 1857; Orono, March 8, 1858; Lake, July 2, 1859; Fruitland, November 9, 1887.

### MONTPELIER TOWNSHIP.

This was one of the original townships organized by the board of commissioners in 1842. It is located in the southeast corner of the county and is bordered on the west by Sweetland, on the north by Fulton, on the east by Scott county, and on the south by the Mississippi river. Here there is considerable timber and the soil is plentifully watered by numerous streams, the principal one being Pine creek. Its first settlers were the Nyes, Benjamin and Stephen, and Err and Lot Thornton, all of whom came in 1834, the Nyes in the spring and Thorntons in the fall.

In the spring of 1834, according to J. P. Walton, Benjamin Nye and his cousin, Stephen Nye, took claims and built cabins on the two sides of Pine creek, Benjamin on the east and Stephen on the west. As soon as the cabins were completed Benjamin went to St. Louis and laid in a stock of goods and opened a store. His principal trade for some time was with the Indians. In



Digitized by Google

the fall of that year he returned to Ohio and brought his family to his new home. The Nyes and Benjamin's wife were natives of Vermont, where two of their children were also born.

September 25, 1884, the Old Settlers' Association held its meeting for that year a little above the mouth of the Pine, where Benjamin Nye first settled, and on that occasion Judge Hastings delivered an address, in which he stated that "Benjamin Nye occupied the adjacent lands as the first settler as early as the year 1834. This gentleman was a fine specimen of the Puritan adventurer, from the state of Vermont, and named the place Montpelier. His nearest neighbor was Major William Gordon, a West Point graduate, and ex-captain of the First Regiment of United States Dragoons. Major Gordon having resigned from the dragoons, became a mountain trapper and spent his winters near the mouth of Pine. In the early part of 1838 he established there a store or trading post and had as a partner Arthur Washburn, an educated merchant. But not having been successful in this, to him, new business, Major Gordon became disgusted with mercantile pursuits and if possible, with all civilized life, became exceedingly irascible and did not much admire his more successful neighbor, Mr. Nye, and soon had a personal feud with him. Nye ordered Gordon from his premises and drew upon him a large bludgeon, felling him to the ground. Gordon fired his derringer but missed Nye and lay at the point of death for several weeks. The next event which I call to mind was the selling of a sawmill site by John Knapp, who was a man of gigantic proportions and resided on the creek back of the mouth of the Pine. Gordon died about a year after his conflict with Nye. Washburn, who was my brother-in-law, died a few years after. These were all remarkable men, especially Nye and Gordon, who were known from St. Louis to the Falls of St. Anthony and the spot which they inhabited should never be forgotten."

Judge Hastings then gave an amusing account of a ball that took place at the mouth of Pine on July 4, 1837, at which Dr. Charles Drury and Vincent Chambers were among the managers. The ball took place in a double log cabin with puncheon floor and the music was by two violins, a banjo and a triangle. He described the dancing as "a constant swinging and balancing to your partners, crossing over and down the middle and all promenade to your seats on a full trot and gallop."

At this same gathering to the question, "Who was the first child born in Muscatine county?" W. P. Wright answered, "Daniel Shelley, in Montpelier township, in February, 1837."

Vincent Chambers being called upon for an address, stated that he located in the vicinity in the spring of 1842.

### BENJAMIN NYE FIRST SETTLER IN THE COUNTY.

Not only was Benjamin Nye the first settler in Montpelier township, but also the first one to permanently locate in the county. For many years it was a matter of controversy among such men as Suel Foster, J. P. Walton and others, who made a study of the early history of the county, as to who was the first settler in Muscatine county. For a time the honor seemed to have been settled

Digitized by Google

on Err Thornton, but in one of Walton's invaluable scrapbooks the following notation in Walton's handwriting and signed by him, gives conclusive evidence that the distinction belongs to Ben Nye: "It has recently been proven that Nye was here before the Thorntons came, so Err has since told me. J. P. Walton."

Nye came in 1834 and settled at the mouth of Pine creek, and later attempted to start a town near there which he called Montpelier. It had the first post-office in the county. Letters received at the place were directed, "Iowa Post-office, Black Hawk Purchase, Wisconsin Territory," and most of them had twenty-five cents postage charges. There was also a grocery store, the stock in trade being composed mostly of coffee, sugar, molasses, salt, pork, and whiskey, the latter the most important article in that day. The store was owned by Benjamin Nye and Major Gordon, who finally got into a difficulty in which Nye stabbed Gordon with a pocket knife. While the Major was laid up for repairs the stock of goods was sold by the clerk. He was the first man who sold "Yankee clocks" in the county, which sold at that time for from $20 to $30.

### NYE KILLED BY HIS SON-IN-LAW.

The story of the tragic end of Benjamin Nye is here related by one who was familiar with the facts:

"Nye was a type of the rougher sort of pioneers, a worthy man and one who possessed the confidence of his neighbors so far as to elect him county commissioner, and to other local offices; was fearless as a lion and implacable as an Indian. It is stated that in some way becoming involved in a controversy with a noted border desperado known as Major Gordon, Nye attacked him and in the fierce fight with the 'bowies' which followed, both were supposed to have been fatally wounded. Nye at last recovered and first came into contact with George McCoy as a farm hand in his employ. McCoy wooed the daughter of his employer, but had to run away with her in order to get married, which Nye never forgave to be on speaking terms thereafter. In 1840 McCoy was elected sheriff of Cedar county, serving as such several terms; but getting the gold fever in 1849, he started for California, leaving his wife and children living in Tipton. Leaving suddenly, McCoy placed all his affairs in the hands of an old personal and political friend, S. A. Bissell, afterward known as Judge Bissell, who was then a very important figure in local affairs of all kinds, and held a high official position, especially enjoining upon him care for his wife and children. The latter injunction was alleged to have been too literally obeyed—at all events, when McCoy had been in California about two years the news came from his far-away home in Iowa that his friend had been recreant to his trust. He dropped everything and hastened back with vengeance in his heart. But the journey was a long one in those days and time was given for much reflection—so much so that instead of doing hasty murder on his arrival, he avowed his only object to be to obtain his own children and take them back to California with him. The friend in charge, on hearing of McCoy's arrival, took to his bed and was sick for some time but no doubt was greatly relieved when McCoy finally sent him word that he might go to and from his official duties without fear, even if the permission was coupled with such a threat, in case he should

Digitized by Google

be found elsewhere, as kept him most religiously to the prescribed line of march. In the meantime the wife and children were at Benjamin Nye's, in Muscatine county; and, although McCoy was reminded of the character of his father-in-law, and advised to proceed by legal process only, he took a wagon and a couple of trusty men—and learning that Nye would be in Muscatine on business, on the 3d of March, 1852, made a raid on his premises, got the children in the wagon and was away without hindrance. But it so fell out that Nye soon returned, and learning the situation, sprang into his own wagon and drove at racing speed until he overtook McCoy eight miles on the road toward Tipton. Passing the team of the latter, he turned his own across the road, handed the lines to his companion, and jumping out, demanded the children. McCoy produced a revolver and warned him that death would be the penalty of interference, but the old borderer advanced to the wagon without flinching and actually seized one of the children, although meanwhile the pistol had twice been fired at him. But being unarmed, he then suddenly changed his tactics and rushing to the fence, seized a heavy stake and again advanced. McCoy by this time had jumped from the wagon and stood with his pistol leveled. He waited an instant too long, however, and down came Nye's club and the pistol went whirling into the road, while the arm that held it fell disabled at its owner's side. But this time the old grizzly had met his fate! Without hesitation McCoy drew a huge bowie knife with the other hand, and springing upon his antagonist, twice buried it to the hilt in his body—the last time actually turning it in the wound. Either gash was sufficient to let life out, but still Nye's determination defied death for several days. McCoy, on his part, put his children in a place of safety and went at once to Muscatine and surrendered himself to the authorities."

The matter was brought before the grand jury and that body refused to return a bill against McCoy, being of the opinion that McCoy was justified in the means adopted to safeguard his life and the lives of his children. McCoy returned to California, where he became quite prominent.

Mrs. Azuba Nye, widow of Benjamin, and the first white female settler in Muscatine county, died on the original claim made in 1834 at Montpelier, Iowa, March 4, 1879.

### PINE MILLS.

One of the most picturesque spots in Muscatine county is Pine Mills, located on Pine creek, hidden amid rolling hills and beautified by the artistic hand of nature. The spot is indeed worthy of a master hand to do its beauty justice. Great pine trees lift their green branches from the hillsides. The old mill which has been the subject of many camera pictures has grown moss green and rugged with the wear and tear of years. It was erected in 1850 and at that time the pioneers for miles around brought the first fruits of the Iowa grain fields to have them ground. For the building of the Pine Mills the county was indebted to Benjamin Nye, who was the first settler in that region, having arrived in 1834 in the fall. He settled at the mouth of Pine creek, where he laid out a town, which failed to materialize. Along Pine creek Mr. Nye built three mills, only one of which is now standing, which was constructed at a cost of $10,000, and the timbers used were the largest in any building in the territory

Digitized by Google

at that time. Pine Mills is neither a town, village nor hamlet at this time. About one mile from the site of the mill is a cluster of houses surrounding New Era, a most unique institution and one of great interest. One is surprised in coming out of Pine creek valley to find a structure of most modern design, standing amid the rural surroundings. This is a building one would take for a city church but which seems decidedly out of place in its present location. This structure is called the New Era, by far the most interesting institution in the county. The building is of a very beautiful architectural design, and stands somewhat back from the road amid the sheltering trees of a well kept grove. As one faces it, to the right is the park, to the left is a cottage, which would grace a lawn in Muscatine's most aristocratic location. This is the parsonage. Inside the church building everything is finished in the most elegant style and wonderful to relate, instead of a rostrum and pulpit, a stage and drop curtain greet you. Upon this curtain is the motto, "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you." The stage is some twenty feet wide and about fifteen feet deep. A dressing room is located at either side. On the floor of the building opera chairs of the most comfortable design are placed, so they may be removed with little effort.

New Era is a church but it is far more. It is the embodiment of socialistic principles as taught by Graham Taylor and other communistic disciples. This chapel, playhouse and schoolhouse is the gift of the late William Ziegler, of New York city, a millionaire. Through his connections with the Brandt family he became interested in the community and through their efforts he was induced to furnish the means for building the church. The institution is well named, for from the erection of the buildings certainly dates a new era in the history of Pine Mills community, the trade of which principally goes to Muscatine. The farmers in the locality are all well-to-do. Their homes are substantial structures, furnished with all the conveniences of a city residence.

### NEW ERA GYMNASIUM.

About two miles north of Fairport, standing in the midst of a small sized rural community, in a village which consists only of a few neighboring farm homes and the Ziegler Memorial church of New Era, is the New Era Gymnasium. This gymnasium at New Era is not a makeshift, not a converted barn, or abandoned building turned, when its former usefulness is over, to this newer purpose. It is a commodious, well equipped, splendidly arranged building, built especially for the purpose for which it is now used, at a cost of $6,000. It is the generous gift of the Misses Clara and Emma Brandt, of Davenport, to the young people of New Era, and especially to the members of the Ziegler Memorial Lutheran church. In November, 1910, it was opened, soon after it was completed. The opening nights were gala events for that little community. Splendid programs were given and the audience on the first night included some three hundred or more people, many of whom came beyond the boundaries of the New Era neighborhood, and included parties from Muscatine and Davenport. The gymnasium is not only a place where the youth of the community may obtain opportunity for the same athletic diversions which the youth of the

Digitized by Google

towns are permitted to enjoy, but also a social center for the community and the scene of all the social activities in connection with the church work.

Here the socials are held. Here the gatherings of the young people of the community take place. Here the church choir and the church orchestra practice. Gymnasium classes, basketball and all of the usual gymnastic activities are, of course, features of the athletic programs. In every way the gymnasium under the direction of the church pastor and authorities supplies those healthful and helpful social and athletic features, the lack of which, in country life have, it is believed, driven many of the best young people of the rural communities from the farms to the cities and large towns.

Here in this small and unpretentious Muscatine county community is being worked out an experiment in the attempted solution of a big social and economic problem, and what is more, it is being worked out on a scale of sufficient magnitude so that its success, in the event that it shall be a success, and its friends are enthusiastic in their predictions, will be impressive and convincing. The dimensions of the building are 45x65 feet. In the interior, at the rear end of the building, is the raised orchestra platform, extending across the width of the floor and fifteen feet deep. This leaves the main gymnasium floor 45 feet square. A large and commodious gallery, capable of seating some three hundred spectators, is provided.

The work is under the direction of Rev. W. E. Pearson. This energetic and effective young clergyman is proficient both as a physical director and as an instructor in music. He is a graduate of Augustana College and Theological Seminary at Rock Island, having also completed a post-graduate course at that institution. His home was formerly in Chicago, whence he came to New Era in April, 1910, to accept the pastorate of the Ziegler Memorial church.

Rev. Pearson directs the gymnastic class drills and the athletics and sports which mark the activities of the new gymnasium work, and also conducts the choir and the church orchestra which have been organized, and which under his direction have become capable musical organizations. In his address at the opening of the new gymnasium, Rev. Mr. Pearson said: "The New Era gymnasium is opened to the public for the first time, and with this opening occasion an epoch in the work of the Ziegler Memorial Lutheran church has begun. It marks the beginning of a special social activity in connection with the religious, a branch of educational work which must be made to be a stepping stone to the religious work as a whole. It is a phase in the general field of instruction which cannot be minimized, but quite on the contrary, enlarged and, properly controlled, be made to render valuable aid in church activity. This is the aim in general of the work thus begun in New Era. It shall in nowise become a lounging quarter nor an abode of foolishness but shall ever stand for honorable and pure sociological efforts. It will be guarded closely so that no shade of disrespect will be reflected upon the church, which institution is ever the head of all. With the loyal assistance of each individual this phase of the church work shall prove a success."

### MONTPELIER.

Montpelier is a village of about one hundred inhabitants, and came into being since the southwest branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad

Digitized by Google



NEW ERA CHURCH AND GYMNASIUM, PINE MILLS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

was built, which was in 1881 and 1882. The town for some time promised great things in the way of the pottery industry, the soil in the vicinity giving promise of being available. Several establishments were operated for some years to quite good advantage, but eventually the industry waned in importance and has now been discontinued. At one time there were some very large kilns in the place, but only remnants of them are now to be seen. The site of Montpelier is that of an old town. In the '50s the stage route between Muscatine and Davenport passed through Montpelier and an inn at the little town was the half way place of the two cities. There are probably residents still living in that vicinity who remember the stage passing along the river road, making its weekly runs into the hamlet. Benjamin Nye, whose sketch appears on another page, was the first settler in this township, locating in 1834 at the mouth of Pine creek, where his ambition was to found a town. Nye's proposed metropolis was named by him Montpelier, the same as that of the present village. Most of the trade of the vicinity goes to Davenport, which is fourteen miles away. Some goes to Muscatine.

There are four good schools, open eight months in the year with an average attendance of twenty-two. The cost to maintain these schools is $1.74 per pupil.

## MOSCOW TOWNSHIP.

This was one of the first townships organized in 1842. It comprises all of township 78, range 2 west, except five sections on the east. The Cedar river enters it on section 6 and flows in a southeasterly direction into section 9, where it takes a westerly course about one mile and then flows south into section 29, thence west, passing into Goshen township on section 30, watering a fine body of land, mostly prairie. Sugar creek, Mosquito creek and Little Mosquito creek flow through these townships and empty into the Cedar river. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad crosses the township from east to west, passing through the southern portion of the village of Moscow. Below is given by William S. Fultz, president of the Old Settlers' Association, a comprehensive history of the early settlers and settlement of the town and township.

### MOSCOW.

"Henry Webster and Dr. Charles Drury were the first settlers and they laid out the town in the fall of 1836, being the east portion of that now known as Bigalow Addition. During that year the following settlers came and located in the township: William and Ira Leverich, the latter being the father of Professor Leverich, of Muscatine, Thomas McConnell, Irving Reynolds, David Reynolds, Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Kilgore, Rev. Martin Baker, Mr. Comstock, Goodwin Taylor, Harvey Hatton, Matthew White and Harvey Mathis. Mathis settled on the Resley farm and Hatton on the Gatton farm. The population was increased in 1837 by the arrival of Samuel Bratt, Benjamin Ludlow, William Reynolds, C. Craig, Alexander C. Ross, G. W. Hunt, William Yeager and a few others, whose names I have forgotten. Alexander Ross started a store in the town, which was the second, Mr. Mitchell having gone into business the

Digitized by Google

fall previous. I never learned the exact location of Mitchell's store but that of Mr. Ross' was a small frame. There was a two-story log house said to be the first residence erected in the town and township. It had two rooms below, which were separated by a log partition. The logs were hewn on both sides and for several years it was known as the block house. In one of the lower rooms of this house the first school in Moscow was taught by Miss May Comstock. The building had two doors, one on the east and one on the south. It was at one of these doors that Ross killed the Indian with a club—I think at the east door. After Ross had built his house and put his goods in, he concluded that he had better move it up nearer to the block house for better protection, and as there were not whites enough in the country to do the job, several Indians who were camped in Sugar Grove on the Healey farm north of town were asked to help, plenty of whiskey being promised. After the building was moved the whites as well as the Indians partook freely of the whiskey. Ross and another white man—I think Comstock—made a bet as to which could knock an Indian the farthest. Ross, who was somewhat under the influence of liquor, stood in the door and when the inoffensive Indian came toward him, instead of hitting him with his fist as was expected, picked up a club and struck him over the head, killing him. Ross left and was never again heard from. The Indians in revenge soon after killed a young preacher that was traveling on horseback from Davenport to Iowa City. This occurred somewhere not far from where the Davenport and Iowa City road crossed the Scott county line.

### POPULATION INCREASES.

"In 1838 the following families settled in the township and town: Frank W. Stewart, William Yocum, Edward Yocum, Mr. Patterson, Mr. Whittlesy, Vinton Hughes, Samuel and Thomas Ludlow, Daniel Healey, a Mr. Wilson and a few others. Wilson had two sons, two of whom, Samuel and John, soon after married and settled near the town. Whittlesy started a grist and sawmill on Sugar creek, near where the old Muscatine and Tipton road crosses the creek. This location is in Cedar county. The sawmill went out during high water in 1858 and the grist mill followed it in 1858. In 1837 Henry Webster died and was the first buried in the graveyard at Moscow. In 1838 William Reynolds, who lived on Mosquito creek south of Moscow, died and was the first buried in the Klein graveyard. Betsy Yocum, a young woman, also died and was buried in the same graveyard. In October of that year Irvin Reynolds died and was the second buried in the Moscow graveyard.

### A SCHOOL IS OPENED.

"In the fall of 1838 the second term of school in the township was started at the house of Vinton Hughes, but owing to some trouble between the teacher, R. H. Patterson, and Hughes, it did not last long. Mr. Hughes lived a short distance north of William Duffield, Sr.'s, residence on the old Kaufman place. The first sermon was preached in the storeroom of Mr. Ross in 1838, by Martin Baker, who was a New Light, or Christian preacher. Mr. Baker did not

Digitized by Google

stay long at Moscow, but went to Rochester. His brother John, who came shortly after, settled on a farm about five miles north of Moscow. Martin Baker died about twelve years later. In 1839, among the arrivals were: William Freyburger, Edwin, Chester and William Healey, William Gatton, Friend Johnson, Benjamin Brooks and others. Gatton went across the Cedar river, buying out Harvey Hatton, who in turn bought forty acres of land from Comstock, about two miles north of Moscow. Friend Johnson bought the land from Goodwin Taylor, which is now known as the original plat of Moscow. Johnson was a gunsmith and worked some at his trade, farmed a little, and spent considerable of his time hunting and fishing. He had a large family, most of which were girls, and in consequence his house was a favorite resort for the young men. The three older girls became the wives of William Dawson, Thannon Hatton and a Mr. Flater, soon after coming to Moscow. Others of the early settlers were Thomas Anthony, Eden Brown, Joel, John and James Boggs, Henry and Nicholas Lang, Will David, Thomas and David Baker, Jerry Barnard, Samuel Knight, John Moore, James Latta, Nathan Brown, Charles Henderson, Daniel Henderson, William L. Bower, Charles Schnier, Joseph Eveland, Ernst Ritter, Conrad Marks, Jesse Stoneburner, William Smith, R. W. and Moses Latta, George W. and Edgar Stearns, William Slater, John Roberts, Jeremiah Dillon, Meyer Dillon, V. W. Engle, Mr. Bishop, Greenberry and Davis Drake, William and George Sparks, William Everhart and William Horsley. I have forgotten the year when each came. Jacob Valet came in 1842, Delevan Bratt and Henry Lang in 1848.

### A CHURCH IS BUILT.

"In 1845 the Christian or New Lights bought a small log house which stood on the present site of the cemetery and occupied it for church purposes until 1856, when the new church was erected on a lot donated by the town proprietors. From 1845 until 1855 a little old church at the cemetery was used by several denominations but mostly by the New Lights, Campbellites and Mormons. From 1845 to 1848 the Mormons were the most aggressive and had about absorbed all others. Elder Hinkle was their preacher and his followers were termed Hinkleites. After the Mormons left Nauvoo, Hinkle left Moscow and his congregation returned to their old church.

### PREACHER A DICIPLE OF WALTON.

"In the fall of 1850 I attended a business meeting of the New Lights at their church when a new preacher was hired. In making their bargain the elders were very particular to mention all they expected of the preacher and also his pay. It was agreed the preacher should preach on the first and third Sunday in each month and that he should have one dollar per sermon. The preacher reserved the right to hold big meetings during the winter and asked that he might have all the money raised by collections at such meetings. This was agreed to accept the collections taken at the Sunday forenoon services, which were to be used for the wood and lights. At the end of the year the preacher in making out his bill, added the price of two sermons that were preached on

Digitized by Google

the fifth Sunday that happened to come in certain months of the year. There was some kicking about the matter but at that time the preacher was popular and it was paid. The preacher also retained all of the collections taken at the big meetings in the winter. He explained that there was no expense, as the good sisters had brought candles enough to light the house and that some of the younger brethren had cut the wood in the timber nearby and carried it into the house. A couple of years later some of the congregation became tired of the preacher and preferred charges against him for fishing on Sunday. The charges were sustained and the preacher discharged. It seemed that the preacher, who lived several miles up the river, was in the habit of following down the river when going to preach and of setting his hooks at favorable places and then taking them up as he returned home. Some persons who made it a habit of hunting and fishing on Sunday saw him and reported to the members of the church.

"School was taught in the winter in the little old church until 1851, when it was taught in a log house belonging to Delevan Bratt and stood where lot 7, block 23, is now located. School was held here until 1856, when a one-story frame schoolhouse was built on lot 3, block 23. This was used until the present two-story frame was built in 1867.

"At the time when church was held in the little log church there were no buggies or spring wagons in the country but every one went on horseback or in farm wagons. The number of teams that were tied to the trees around that meeting house! Wagon load after wagon load would drive up (some of the wagons drawn by oxen). The women went in and the men waited around until time for service, then if there was room in the house, they, too, went in. If the women filled the house, as was sometimes the case, the men indulged in a horse race, shooting match, or some other diversion until preaching was over. We all sang together without any instrument, not even a tuning fork. Sometimes the tune was pitched too high and we stopped and took a fresh start, and sometimes too low and we stopped at the first verse.

"After the railroad was built in 1855 the town of Moscow grew quite rapidly until 1859, when it began to go down. At the latter date it contained about 400; in 1870 there were 346, and in 1873 there were 222.

### EARLY DOCTORS.

"I have forgotten the name of the first doctor who located at Moscow, but recall some of the stories told of him by some of the young fellows with whom I associated. In the '40s and early '50s, when the country was settling up, there was a great deal of sickness, mostly fever and ague, and the doctors used a great deal of calomel and quinine. One day when returning from a visit the Doctor saw that the horse he was riding was sick and that he shook like a person with the ague. The Doctor gave him a dose of calomel, then turned him out to graze. In a few days the horse lost every hair that was on his body and ran on the prairie north of town until another coat of hair grew. I do not know how long the Doctor remained at Moscow, but the town was without a doctor for some years previous to 1850. In the spring of that year a young

Digitized by Google

doctor by the name of Baxter located here and remained until the spring of 1852, when he went to Oregon and during the summer of 1852 Dr. W. H. Baxter located here and remained until 1866, when he went to Wilton.

FIRST CHILD BORN IN THE TOWNSHIP.

"I am not certain who the first child was that was born in the township but there were three at least born in 1836—a daughter to Mr. and Mrs. David Reynolds, a son to Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Mathis, and a daughter to Mr. and Mrs. Mathew White. I am inclined to think the latter, who was named Thilda White, was the first child born in the township and was probably the second born in the county.

PIONEER HOTEL.

"The first hotel was kept by Mr. Comstock in a two-story log house that stood where Davenport street crossed Second street. Sometime in the early '40s Comstock sold out to Stoneberner, who died a few years later and his widow kept the hotel until about 1854, when it was rented. It burned in 1864, being at that time occupied by William Weise, Sr. and family.

POSTOFFICE IN 1838.

"In 1838 the first postoffice was established with Israel Clark as postmaster, and a weekly mail was also established. George McCoy carried the mail from the mouth of Pine creek to Rochester, then the county seat of Cedar county. A couple of years later the mail was carried from Muscatine to Tipton, Moscow and Rochester being on the route. The mail was carried by Charles Sweetland of Tipton, in a two-horse hack. The service called for two trips each week, but when the roads were bad, which was quite often the case, the hack got around but once a week, and sometimes it was two or three weeks in making the trip.

PIONEER STORES.

"As before stated, Mr. Mitchell started the first store and Mr. Ross the second. I know of no more until 1852. In 1850 there was no store of any kind in Moscow, nor was there any liquor of any kind kept for sale, but Mr. Barnard, who lived near where the old Tipton road crosses the railroad about a mile east of Moscow, kept liquor in connection with a carpenter and cabinet shop. He also kept a tavern. Dr. Steines, two miles further north on the Tipton road, also kept a tavern and sold liquor. In 1852 Henry Lang moved from Moscow and bought the ferry from William Slater and started a small store, with the usual adjunct of the times, "wet goods." In 1855 several stores and groceries were started, H. U. Roberts and Jennings & Humphries being the largest. A drug store and several saloons were started at the same time and Moscow put on metropolitan airs.

LATER HOTELS.

"The hotel started by Comstock was the only one in town until 1855, when Rev. H. U. Roberts built a large frame building on the south part of block 2, in which he kept a hotel and store and the postoffice. This building he called

Digitized by Google

the Cosmopolitan House. Jacob Smith had a hotel on lot 2, block 3, and there was a hotel and grocery on the corner of Davenport and Fourth streets kept by Conrad Miller, and a hotel and store on the southwest corner of Fourth and Cedar streets kept by Bunch and Shepard. John Hershman kept a candy store and saloon just west of the Cosmopolitan House near the railroad. A drug store was started on lot 9, block 3, by James Baxter.

### CANAL PROJECT.

"The Moscow and Muscatine canal was not the only canal project that drew the attention of the people of Moscow. In 1840 a project was started to turn Sugar creek into Cedar river at Moscow. It was claimed that by building a dam across the creek that a fourteen-foot fall could be obtained. When we consider that the creek at that time was fully three times as large as at present, it will be seen that a water power of good dimensions would have been obtained. The project got no further along than the Muscatine and Moscow canal has. It died a "bornin'."

### CEDAR RIVER.

"When I first saw the Cedar river in 1850 it flowed a great deal more water than at present and continued to do so for several years. At that time there were no islands or sandbars visible above the water and the slough above the railroad bridge was fully twenty rods long and ten feet deep at any ordinary stage of water. It was a favorite place to fish with a seine. During 1851 the river was very high and nearly overflowed the farms on the east side of the old ferry landing. There was a tradition left by the Indians that in 1823 the river was so high that the water flowed across to Sugar creek at that place, but the probability is that the depression in the ground at that place was considerably lower then, it having filled up since. It was lower in 1851 than at present.

### SITE OF THE OLD INDIAN FORT.

"There was a fort built by the Indians several years prior to the first settlement of whites. It stood between the river and Sugar creek not far from the west end of Bigalow addition. In 1850 all that part of the town between the river and Fifth street and from the railroad north to Washington street, as well as above Henderson and Bigalow additions, was covered with a big grove of trees and underbrush, so that no two of the six or seven log cabins in the town could be seen at the same time. What is now Bratt and Henderson additions was then a cultivated field."

### MOSCOW CANAL PROJECT.

Almost from the beginning of things in Muscatine county there has been a project on foot for the building of a canal from the Cedar river at Moscow to the Mississippi river at Muscatine, known as the Moscow canal. As a matter of fact, an act of the territorial legislature of Iowa was approved January 12,

Digitized by Google

1839, incorporating the Bloomington & Cedar River Canal Company. The capital stock of the company was fixed at $200,000, with shares at $100 each. Joseph Williams, John Vanatta, Adam Ogilvie, Charles A. Warfield, Suel Foster, William Gordon, Harvey Gillette, William D. Velie, Stephen Long, James W. Talman and John G. Foy were the commissioners named in the act to receive subscriptions of stock for the construction of a navigable canal from Bloomington to Cedar River. A section of the act also provided for collecting toll and borrowing any sum of money needed. Another section provided for the commencement of the work, which was to be within three years and the completion within ten years. Section 23 of the act provided for the transfer of the canal to the state of Iowa after the territory should be admitted to the Union.

It is said that a survey had been made previous to the action of the legislature but the canal question lay dormant from 1839 to 1865, when a few citizens, principally Captain A. Kennedy, J. A. Parvin, John Mahin, J. G. H. Miller and J. P. Walton made an inspection of the grounds, with the object in view of having a survey made. A sum of money was raised by subscription and a corps of engineers headed by Captain Kennedy was placed on the work. The report of the chief engineer at that time was to the effect that the fall of water from Cedar river at Moscow to the river at Muscatine was 84 feet and the estimated cost of excavation and embankment, raising the Moscow dam, up-rapping at the entrance of Sugar creek, Mad creek and others, reservoir dam and engineering, $750,000.

Nothing of a material nature has been accomplished on the long-lived and persistent Moscow canal project. The subject is revivified at regular intervals, and although it is not so prominently before the public at the present time, it is not by any means dead but simply dormant and liable to be brought into a lively existence at almost any time.

## WAPSINONOC TOWNSHIP.

Asa Gregg was a pioneer of 1837. He was a native of Belmont county, Ohio, born in 1806. He remained on his father's farm until the age of twenty, when he went to Fredericktown and engaged in the manufacture of carriages and wagons with a brother. In 1837 he located in Wapsinonoc township, where he bought a claim of two hundred and forty acres on section 10, which he entered and partially improved. Two years afterward he sold out and moved to a farm of one hundred and sixty acres on section 2. This he improved and made his home until 1866, when he took up his residence in West Liberty. Mr. Gregg in 1830 married Miss Catherine Drake and the union was blessed with ten children: Edwin R., Elbridge L., Louisa, Adelia, William, Charlotte, Aurelia and Charles. Two died in infancy. This pioneer became a prominent citizen and always took an active interest in politics. For twenty years he was justice of the peace and served as postmaster of the town of West Liberty for fifteen years. He was an easy and fluent writer, one well informed on the early history of West Liberty and Wapsinonoc township and in the year 1878 wrote and published a history of the town and township, a part of which follows:

Digitized by Google

"This was called the Wapsinonoc settlement, that being the Indian name of the stream, or, as they pronounce it, 'Wap-pe-se-no-e-noc,' which, in their language or tongue signifies 'smooth surfaced' meandering stream or creek. The first settlement was made in the fall of 1836, and during the winter following several families came in, among them some men by the name of Huntman, who in the spring went to Missouri, and united their fortunes with the great Mormon prophet, Joe Smith, who was at that time making a settlement there and shortly afterward was driven out of the state.

"In the spring of 1837 there was quite an immigration into Iowa, or, as it was then called, the Black Hawk Purchase, and of course some new arrivals here to fill the place left vacant by the departure of the Huntmans, among whom were the following: William Bagley, William Corns, William A. Clark and the writer, all of whom arrived before the middle of May in that year. Later in the season Galentine Gatton and Samuel Hendrickson made a settlement where they now reside. The two brothers, Henyen and Cornelius Lancaster, also made a commencement that season. At this early date of our settlement we had neither roads nor bridges, and any one may very easily conjecture what some of the difficulties were that these early pioneers had to encounter, when they are informed that all the provisions, except such as could be procured by rifle, had to be brought by wagons from Illinois.

"The first election was held in a cabin in the timber, nearly west of this village, then occupied by William A. Clark, at which, it is believed, all legal voters exercised the elective franchise for the first time in Iowa. There being no party issue to divide and distract the public, there was wonderful unanimity in the voting, and the close of the polls showed that all had cast their votes for the same candidates, none of whom were personally known to the voter, and on counting out the votes it was found that we had just eight voters west of the Cedar river.

"The first sermon was preached by Elder Martin Baker, a well and favorably known minister of the Christian order or denomination, who lived and died below Rochester. Mr. Baker was a good and true man and very much respected by the early settlers; rough and uncouth as a bear in his manners it is true, yet tender-hearted as a child; and many a kind act of his has gladdened the lonely hut of the poor and needy settler when sickness was upon him and starvation was staring him in the face and his greatest hour of need had come.

"Francis Foot made a settlement on the east side of the creek in the summer of 1837, in a cabin built by a man by the name of Hueler, whose wife had died early that spring and he, Hueler, became dissatisfied and left the country, Mr. Foot taking his place and remaining here until his death, which occurred in the fall of 1838.

"At the time last mentioned the land was not surveyed into sections, but during that season the government surveyors came along and sectionized it, and their trails on the sections lines on the prairie were plainly visible until after the land sale in the fall of 1838.

"The fall of the year last mentioned was the darkest time our infant settlement ever experienced and will long be remembered by those who were here at that time. The most of us had been here long enough to reduce our finances

Digitized by Google

to a mere shadow and had raised barely enough grain to keep our families from starvation. The season had been very sickly indeed. There were not well persons enough to take proper care of the sick. Death had visited our little settlement in more than one form, and to crown our misfortunes the general government ordered the whole of the Black Hawk Purchase into market. Here was a dilemma. Many who had expended every dollar they had in the world in improving their claims, found themselves in danger of losing all for want of means to enter their lands. Fortunately, through the instrumentality of John Gilbert, an Indian trader, those who held claims in ths immediate vicinity, obtained funds of Alexis Phelps, who at that time lived at Oquawka, Illinois, to enter what land they wanted. The manner of the loan was this: He, Phelps, was allowed to enter the land in his own name; he then gave the other party a bond for a deed, conditioned that they should pay him the amount which he paid for the land within one year, with twenty-five per cent interest from the date of the bond; and what is more remarkable is that all who borrowed of Phelps at that time had the good fortune to fulfill their contracts with him and obtain their lands, or a large advance on their investment in improving it.

"The Indians, though quite numerous, were not generally very troublesome, but would occasionally, when under the influence of liquor, attempt to steal a horse, or annoy us in some other way, such as throwing down our fences, or taking our corn to feed their ponies, etc. Large numbers of them were in the habit of coming here for the purpose of making sugar from the hard maple, which was, and is yet, quite abundant in the groves hereabouts and still bears the evidence of their destructive mode of obtaining the sap.

"The next spring after the land sale they came, as was their custom, prepared for making sugar, but the whites had recently become proprietors of the soil and did not feel like quietly submitting to their depredations upon the timber, and after full deliberation they determined that they would not suffer the Indians to make sugar here. The settlers therefore collected together with their arms and proceeded at once to the Indians' camps, where they found them very busy preparing to make sugar. The Indians were at once informed that the land belonged to the white men—that their title had passed from them by treaty to the general government, and by purchase to us. They for a long time pretended not to understand us, and affected ignorance of the object of our visit. This caused a long parley and considerable delay. The day was coming to a close and we found that they expected a large accession to their numbers that evening. We therefore found it necessary to make some demonstration that would not only compel them to understand us, but convince them that we were in earnest. They had built fires in their old camps, which were covered with old dry bark, entirely useless as a protection from rain, it having curled up into rolls something like a window blind rolled up. The pieces of bark were directly over the fire where the supper was cooking. We went to one of these camps and directed the Indians to take everything that belonged to them out of the camp, telling them in their own language, as well as we were able, that we were going to burn their camp, at the same time taking a roll of bark from the top and throwing it in the fire. This seemed to convince them of our determination to force them to leave, and they at once, with our assistance, removed

Digitized by Google

all their property out of danger. We were very careful not to molest or injure any property belonging to the Indians, but burned every vestige of the old camps, after which we caused them to pitch their tents in a part of the grove where there were no hard maple trees and late in the evening their friends came in but made no attempt to make sugar afterward.

"There was an old squaw with those whom we removed from the sugar camp, who, during our parley before burning the old camps, became very much excited, and was the only one among them who seemed to understand us, although we knew very well that all the men understood us from the first. This old woman, however, undertook to convince us that they had a right to make sugar here under treaty, and went to her tent and came out with a roll of dressed buckskin and commenced unrolling it, and to our surprise, in the center was a neatly written copy of Wayne's treaty, or, as it is usually called, the treaty of Greenville. This, no doubt, had been kept in her family from the time of the treaty in 1795. This manuscript was white and pure and looked as if it had not been written a week. No doubt her father, or perhaps her husband, had been a warrior who had participated in the bloody conflicts of the days of 'Mad Anthony,' and who had been compelled to acknowledge the superiority of the whites over the dusky warriors of his doomed race.

"The Indians had, with great labor, dug out some troughs to hold the sugar water and had them on the ground ready for use, but the old woman before mentioned, hearing some of us speak of them as being very good for the purpose for which they were intended, was determined they should not profit us, took an ax and with a very clear Indian war whoop, split them to pieces and in a very taunting way requested us to burn them also.

"In 1838 the following additions were made to the settlement: George Van Horne, William Leffingwell, J. P. Van Hagen, and Robert Stuart. The first mentioned moved to Wapello, Iowa; Mr. Leffingwell, after a residence in Wapsinonoc of five years, became a citizen of Muscatine and died there October 23, 1876; Mr. Stuart, after living here a number of years and holding some important offices in the county, removed to Cedar Falls, where he lived until his death, when his widow returned here. The arrivals of 1839 were more numerous than any previous year, viz.: Valentine Bozarth, S. A. Bagley, Enos Barnes, James Van Horne, Jacob Springer, John G. Lane, A. B. Phillips and John Bennet. The year 1840 the writer does not remember but two who made a permanent settlement in this vicinity. There may have been others, perhaps were, but we can only bring to mind Egbert T. Smith and E. T. S. Schenk, who were both well and favorably known. Mr. Schenk later removed near Downey.

"Dudley B. Dustin was among those who lived here at this time and will be remembered for his kindness of heart, as well as his many eccentricities and jokes. He could mimic any one to perfection, and many a time at our public gatherings would set the crowd in a perfect roar of laughter at the expense of some unlucky neighbor.

"Wapsinonoc township consisted of all Muscatine county that lies west of the Cedar river. At that time and for many years thereafter, and at our elections, all would assemble at one place and cast their votes; and it would be

Digitized by Google

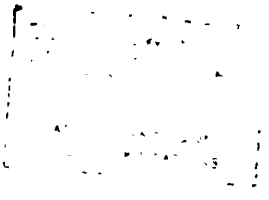


SECOND STREET, LOOKING WEST FROM CEDAR IN 1869



**SCENE AT CORNER OF THIRD AND CHESTNUT STREETS, LOOKING UP THIRD. IN 1866**

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

interesting to give the number of votes each year and note the increase of population, had we the means to do so.

"As before stated our township consisted of all this county west of Cedar river, when the road now known as the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad first began to be talked about and the company began to urge upon the people the necessity of taking stock, but the settlers were generally poor and to raise any considerable amount by individual subscription, was soon found to be out of the question. Interested parties soon began to urge upon the authorities of the county the propriety of the county's taking stock and after some hesitation the county judge issued an order for a vote on the question of a tax for railroad purposes. At this election the contest was warm and sharp—those who were in favor of the measure being extremely energetic, while those who opposed it did so with great warmth and energy; and this township was so united on the question that there was but one vote in favor of the measure which has now become so odious and has been so burdensome. Our township therefore became quite noted for its independence, and soon after gained the appellation of the State of Wapsinonoc, which high distinction was brought about as follows:

"The next day after the election above mentioned, the writer went to Muscatine and had hardly descended from his horse until he was surrounded by the friends of the tax, who were jubilant over the success of their measure and during a warm but friendly discussion of the question, our old friend, William St. John, came up and in a taunting way shook his finger at the writer, saying:

"'We have got you now; what will you do next?'

"'Well,' said the writer, 'we will just call out the militia, that's what we'll do,' and from the idea of calling out the militia on the railroad tax question we got the name of the State of Wapsinonoc.

"John D. Wolf and Mary Ann Bagley were the first residents of the township who were married but they obtained their marriage license at Muscatine, where the ceremony was performed. The first birth in the township occurred in the summer of 1837, about a quarter mile distant from the present West Liberty, when Louise, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Corns, saw the light of day.

"The first school was taught in an unoccupied log dwelling on section 2 by Valentine Bozarth in 1839. The first regular school house was built on land owned by Asa Gregg, on section 2, in 1843. It was a comfortable frame building."

Other old settlers in this township may be mentioned which undoubtedly escaped the memory of Mr. Gregg. Nathaniel Hallock came from New York in 1837 and entered land. William A. Clark was also a settler in 1837, locating on section 10, where it is said he was the first man to plow land and plant a crop in "Wapsi."

Enos Barnes and wife Charlotte located on section 12, in 1838, and raised a family of ten children. Here the elder Barnes passed the remainder of his days and died at the age of eighty in 1880. William J. Phillips came in 1839 and settled on section 3. He died in 1883 at the age of eighty.



Digitized by Google

William S. Lane immigrated from Virginia to Iowa in 1839 and settled in this township, purchased two hundred and forty acres of raw land and began farming.

Galentine Gatton settled on section 6 in 1837 and built a cabin, where he resided until his death in 1881.

### WEST LIBERTY.

The original town of this name was located a little northwest of the present corporation. It was laid out by Simeon A. Bagley and surveyed in 1838 by George Bumgardner at that time county surveyor. A postoffice was established with Mr. Bagley as the first postmaster. The first store in the village was conducted by Peter Heath. A few years later a new town was laid out by John M. Spencer and T. J. Robinson, of Rock Island, and J. W. Clark, of Iowa City, and it was surveyed on the 21st of January, 1856, by Peter Houtz. A number of houses, also the postoffice and store building were moved from the old site to the new town plat, and the town was incorporated in 1868.

West Liberty is located in the northwest part of Wapsinonoc township, between the forks of the creek of that name and the junction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroads. From 1866 to 1869 little was done in the way of improvements in the town, but in anticipation of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad building through this section, the citizens subscribed $60,000 in stock and building at once commenced.

West Liberty now has a population of 1,666 and boasts of its attractiveness, its respect for the law and its courts, the intelligence of its people and the fellowship among the citizens. The residents are proud of what they have accomplished and have a right to be. The town has modern stores, thrifty and enterprising business men, and an unsurpassed public-school system, with a high school far and above the average. It is the smallest town having a high school on the north central list of accredited preparatory schools recognized by colleges and universities.

Public spirit has been emphasized more than once in the last score of years, as during this time the necessity of a combined electric light and water works system confronted the people. When the first well was drilled back in the '80s, the expense fund was provided with a bond issue and when in 1897 an electric lighting system was proposed, such a plan of finance was out of the question because the statutes allowed but a certain per cent of the indebtedness and this had been reached. The people wanted an electric lighting plant, for they had voted for it at a special election but the difficulty of financing it was an obstruction that could not be removed. Notwithstanding all this, the people proceeded with the movement to install the system even if it became necessary for them to stand the expense personally. A mass meeting was called and it was agreed that the citizens should give their personal notes to obtain the money to build the plant, which was accomplished by five public-spirited men signing notes for $500 each. In this way the necessary fund was raised and the notes were met with the revenues from the electric plant.

Digitized by Google

The water works system was built in 1887 but the town soon outgrew the plant and in 1897, when the electric lighting system was proposed, it became evident that the water works would have to be rebuilt and the two systems combined. This was when A. H. McClun, president of the Peoples State Bank, was mayor. There was opposition and it became strong enough to make the proposed electric light plant an issue in the municipal election. The element favoring the electric light plant prevailed, however, and Mr. McClun was his own successor as mayor. At a special election the question was submitted to the people and carried and today the town has a complete system of water works and electric lights, fully adequate to meet all its needs, at a cost of $25,000.

Through the generosity of the "Lord of Skibo," Andrew Carnegie capital, with a fund subscribed by the citizens in 1905, the public library was built at the corner of Fourth and Spencer streets and an extensive collection of books comprising the choicest of the oldest works, were placed on the shelves in the beautiful building in charge of Mrs. Lon Hauer, librarian. The gift of Mr. Carnegie was $7,500, to which was added subscriptions enough to make the total $10,000. The library building, elegant throughout in its appointments, stands on the spot where was built the first house of the community, which was an old frame structure that stood as a guide for the laying out of the town thoroughfares.

In West Liberty stands a beautiful soldiers' monument erected in Oak Ridge cemetery. The movement for the building of the shaft was instituted by the Woman's Relief Corps of Silas Jackson Post. By giving chicken pie suppers and other entertainments and through public subscriptions, $1,400 was raised for the monument, which was erected by appropriate and elaborate dedicatory services.

Since 1897, when I. A. Nichols, who was formerly in partnership with his brother, C. M. Nichols, returned to the Iowa State Bank, remarkable advancement has been made by the institution. It is capitalized at $40,000. The surplus and profits aggregate $45,000, and the deposits $305,000. Two other strong financial concerns add to the prosperity and importance of West Liberty —the Citizens Savings Bank and the Peoples State Bank.

The Iowa Condensed Milk Company is a concern, spending about $60,000 every year in West Liberty and has been a greater benefit to the farmer than is generally realized. More than $100,000 has been placed in the factory and a sure market with the best prices for milk is assured the year round. This concern makes every kind of condensed and evaporated milk, sweet and condensed milk used by candy makers, also unsweetened and condensed milk for ice cream makers and evaporated milk for household and manufacturing purposes.

The three leading Protestant churches are the Methodist Episcopal, Christian and Presbyterian. The Methodist society was organized in 1839 and for a time services were held in a schoolhouse. About 1858 a church was erected and in 1875 this was replaced by a more modern structure.

The Christian society was organized in Phillip's school house, about two and a half miles southwest of the village, in 1866. In 1868 a house of worship was erected in the village. This was replaced by a more modern structure in

Digitized by Google

the winter of 1886-7, the building being dedicated on the 9th of January of the latter year.

The Presbyterian church of West Liberty dates its organization from 1857. Previous to this time, however, services were held and an organization existed which was known as the Old School Presbyterian church, of which Rev. John Hudson was the first pastor. In the original organization there were but four charter members, and in due time a church and parsonage were erected. In June, 1875, a second building was erected, this being occupied until February, 1888, when the building burned. On the day the fire occurred, steps were taken toward the erection of a new church which was completed and dedicated on the 2d of September of the same year.

There is also a Society of Friends in West Liberty. They held services in 1858 but did not organize themselves into a society until 1860 and a little later a church was erected a mile north of the town. About 1870, however, this structure was moved into the town.

The Catholics also have a modern church building, with a membership largely in the country surrounding the town.

Calvary Lodge, No. 95, A. F. & A. M., received its charter June 3, 1857. The following were the charter members: W. C. Evans, George W. Dunlap, L. Stockman, Arthur C. Davis, Asa Gregg, I. D. Vore, Perry Reynolds, J. A. Mills, Allen Broomhall, J. R. Palmer, E. Messmore, J. N. Graham. The first officers were: William C. Evans, W. M.; Asa Gregg, S. W.; Allen Broomhall, J. W.; I. D. Vore, Sec.; George W. Dunlap, Treas.

Liberty Chapter, No. 79, Royal Arch Masons, was instituted December 1, 1875. The first officers were: E. C. Chesebro, M. E. H. P.; P. R. Evans, E. K.; J. A. Hollister, E. S.; George C. Shipman, Sec.

Liberty Lodge, No. 190, I. O. O. F., was instituted under dispensation, March 3, 1870, and October 20 a charter was granted. The charter members were: E. L. Stratton, W. G. H. Ingram, George Bagley, C. W. Burger, F. M. Mitchell, P. R. Evans, W. L. Penny and H. A. Thomas. The first officers were: George Bagley, N. G.; E. L. Stratton, V. G.; W. L. Penny, Sec.; P. R. Evans, Treas. An encampment was organized October 21, 1887, and a degree of Rebekah was organized in 1884.

Silas Jackson Post, No. 255, D. A. R., was organized November 6, 1883, by H. Beeson, with twelve charter members. Its first officers were: J. W. McElravy, commander; S. S. Gunse, S. V. C.; W. L. Nichols, J. V. C.; Clark Luse, Q. M.; E. H. King, Surg.; John Wright, Chap.; T. K. Chase, O. D.; Charles D. Gibson, G.; R. G. Lewis, Adjt.

The other fraternal orders here are Knights of Pythias, Woodmen and Good Templars.

In 1862 the first fair was held at West Liberty and since that time an annual exhibition of the products of the farm and live stock has been held at that place. The first fair was held in Moses Butler's barn, six miles north of the town. Ephraim Robinson got out the first premium list. Since that time the fair has been held in a number of places but the present grounds were pur-

Digitized by Google

chased in 1881, where one of the leading annual agricultural exhibitions in the state has been held from year to year.

## SWEETLAND TOWNSHIP.

The northern portion of this township is a singularly fine body of land and is settled by enterprising and prosperous farmers. The southern portion has considerable timber land and is uneven and broken. Sweetland was organized in 1842 and comprises all of township 77, north of range 1 west, lying north of the Mississippi river, together with sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, of township 78, north of range 1 west. The township was settled at a very early day. Along the Mississippi river runs the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, having a station at Fairport, about seven miles due east of Muscatine, on section 25. The village was originally named Salem and was laid out by William Chambers, the plat of which was filled April 20, 1839. One of the early settlers was Isaiah Davis, who came in 1837 and resided in the township over fifty years. Marshall Farnsworth came in 1838.

The schools will compare favorably with those of other townships and are open on an average of eight and a half months in the year. The average attendance is twenty-five pupils for each school and the cost per capita, per year, is $2.86.

### GENEVA THE AMBITIOUS.

In 1836 Dr. Eli Reynolds formed a partnership with Harvey Gillett and laid out the town of Geneva (now extinct), about three miles up the river from Muscatine, in Sweetland township. It was the worthy Doctor's plan and ambition to make his town the county seat. And to that end succeeded in passing a bill in the legislature of 1837-38 at Burlington. The measure, however, needed the signature of Governor Dodge, which was never obtained. Dr. Reynolds resided in the home of his creation about twelve years. (See chapter on pioneer physicians for more complete description of this pioneer.)

J. P. Walton at an Old Settlers' Reunion held at Wyoming Hill, September 21, 1892, related the following details regarding Geneva that is of more than ordinary interest in connection with the history of this township. Mr. Walton's father, Amos Walton, first settled at Geneva with his family, consisting of Mrs. Walton and two boys, John and Josiah. The elder Walton was made postmaster of the town. He held the position until his death, which occurred in the spring of 1841. The office was then discontinued.

"We spoke about Harvey Gillett and Dr. Reynolds," said Mr. Walton, "and their obsolete town of Geneva. The town of Geneva was situated three miles up the river, which latér became the Colonel Hare farm. This town was laid out in the spring or summer of 1837 by Dr. Eli Reynolds and John Lawson. Dr. Reynolds lived in a double log cabin on the bank of the river near the sulphur spring. In the summer of 1837 Harvey Gillett purchased an interest in the town and commenced to build two hewed log houses, one for himself and the other for his brother Addison. In the fall when he got his house under roof he started to New York after his family, which consisted of a wife and six or more

Digitized by Google

girls, all under the age of thirteen years. One could scarcely expect to find a family more unfitted to emigrate to so new a country. Mrs. Gillett and family had lived for a long time in the best of New York society. Her relatives were among the most noted commercial houses of that city. She did not possess that happy faculty of making the most of her circumstances; on the contrary, she was disposed to find fault, where the opposite would suit better, and a sufficient opportunity was offered, during the winter of 1837-38. It was said that when the boat landed late in November, 1837, within a few rods and in full sight of their future home, Mrs. Gillett asked of her liege lord: 'Where is our new home?' 'Over behind the hill,' was the reply. One can scarcely imagine her surprise upon entering their new house, a simple hewed log cabin, without chinking or daubing, doors, windows, chimneys or floors. Mr. Gillett while on his way up the river on the boat had secured the services of a Yankee carpenter, who soon made the building inhabitable. Mr. Gillett's family stayed in the west something over a year and returned to New York and never came west again. Mr. Gillett, after marrying a second wife, settled near Lisbon, Linn county, Iowa.

"The town of Geneva had a steam sawmill. It was situated at the mouth of the creek. It was owned by Colonel John Vanatta and Dr. Eli Reynolds. This mill after passing through several hands was taken down and removed to Muscatine, and used for a barrel manufactory by Coe & Wells. Geneva had its grocery store, having whiskey and tobacco, without salt. It was kept by James Davis, the high sheriff of the county. In the front of the grocery we saw the first school meeting ever held in the county. Early in July, 1838, the neighbors to the number of a dozen or so, convened and unanimously concluded to build a log schoolhouse that would answer for other meetings, and the location seemed to be the only difficulty. Weir Long, the oldest man of the number, was of the opinion that it should be located in as 'centerable a place as possible.' However, the meeting adjourned without building the schoolhouse.

"Dr. Reynolds, the two Gilletts, James Davis, Addison Reynolds, Amos and Asa Walton and the engineer, Mr. Smith, boarding at Dr. Reynolds', composed the men of the town. As the postoffice, which was the residence of the postmaster, was one of the somewhat public buildings of the place, let us describe it: It was a round log cabin, about 14x16 feet in the clear, having the openings between the logs filled with pieces or chunk of wood and daubed with the black mud of the river bottom. The chimney was made of split sticks and daubed with the same kind of mud. The roof was covered with split clapboards, four feet long, resting on ribs or bearing poles. The clapboards butted against eave poles and were fastened down with weight poles. The door was made of split clapboards pinned to wooden hinges and fastened with a pin. The floor was made with puncheons, made by splitting logs and hewing one side. For a window, an opening was left between the logs near the door which was stuffed with a coat or blanket during the night or when the weather was cold. When this opening and the door were closed all the light that entered the room came down

Digitized by Google

the chimney. Not more than half the buildings in Geneva had glass in them; paper made transparent by oiling was often used as a substitute."

### FAIRPORT.

Fairport is situated on the line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, near the banks of the Mississippi, seven miles east of Muscatine. At its inception it was called Salem but shortly afterward changed to Fairport. Its leading industry at one time was the manufacture of pottery but the chief interest in the town now centers in the great clam and mussel hatcheries recently established there by the United States government. The citizens number probably 100. There is a good school and the Methodist denomination affords religious services for the people of the community. Clam fishing is an industry largely engaged in by several of its citizens. There is also a grocery store, blacksmith shop and a small hotel. Quite a good deal of stock is shipped from Fairport and here is a splendid harbor, the water being very deep, permitting large boats to land at low water mark without any difficulty.

### SWEETLAND CENTER.

This community of interest is situated about six miles north and a little east of Muscatine. There are only a few families in the community, the business portion of the village consisting of a general merchandise store, a neat church edifice under the auspices of the Methodist denomination, and a few residences. In the early days the stage line from Muscatine to Davenport passed through this hamlet. The farmers in the vicinity are industrious and the farms are among the best in the state. Sweetland also has a very good school, with a large attendance. The citizens do the most of their trading in Muscatine, bringing quite a good deal of stock here, whence it is shipped to the various markets.

### DRURY'S LANDING.

The late John McGreer, one of the early settlers, wrote the following article, in 1899, on one of the early points of interest in this section and, while the spot was not of this county, still it was so closely connected with the activities of the Muscatine pioneers, that it is justly entitled to a place in this history:

Muscatine had at one time a remarkably lively competitor for the Illinois trade, only two and a half miles away on the Illinois side of the river. Drury's Landing (familiarly known as the "Landin," or the "Pint"), was the competitor, located just above the head of the Big or Fourth Slough. Today not a landmark remains to indicate to passers that a lively village once flourished there. Where the "business center" was, is overgrown with trees, underbrush, and weeds. In Jimtown, its suburb, I understand a couple of tumble down log cabins remain, and a field occupies the land. Reynolds Drury was its founder, general merchant, grain, produce and stock buyer, a merchant whose credit was good for all he wished to buy in Cincinnati, New Orleans and St. Louis. (Chicago wasn't in it then). He bought most everything the farmers had to sell.

Digitized by Google

Those without money he trusted till they got or raised a crop; gave credit from one crop to another; bought as much produce as all Bloomington did from Illinois. Up river steamboats would leave barges for loading, which would be filled to the gunwales ready to hitch on and be towed south on the return trip. All boats stopped there either to load or unload freight or take on boat supplies. He had wood yards on the bank, large ice house and cold storage room combined. In winter he bought and traded for wild game, deer, turkeys, prairie chickens, etc., put them in the cold storage room and on the opening of navigation, he barreled and shipped them to southern markets. When living on the farm, my sister and I had our quail traps and could tell all about it. With plenty of snow and a good price for quail, we did not always have to wear those Dennis Pullin's home made shoes. * * *

During the season when high water overflowed the bottom road opposite Bloomington, things boomed at the "Pint." I am sure I have seen as many as fifty teams (including ox wagons), scattered about town at one time. In those times the Bloomington horse ferry boat landed here instead of directly across the river. Unless farmers had special purchases to make in Bloomington which required wagons, they unhitched, tied their horses or oxen to the wagon until their return, and paid foot passage down to Bloomington, but most generally sold their grain to Reynolds Drury. My picture of Drury's Landing is made entirely from memory and my recollection of it as it looked in 1845. * * * It was my destiny to live there in that year and it came about in this way. My father died on the farm when I was about four years old. In course of time my mother married Dr. Charles Drury, a physician then connected with Dr. Eli Reynolds, with their offices and residence at the Landing. They were the leading physicians in that part of the country and had an extensive practice for many miles around. Dr. Reynolds had first located at Geneva, but when that place began to go down, he moved over to the "Landing," which at that time was the prospective city of the future. We rented the farm for one year and moved to Dr. Drury's home, the roof of which is just shown in the sketch, immediately back of Reynolds Drury's store. We went back to the farm again previous to moving to Muscatine. Reynolds Drury's warehouse is shown on corner of upper slough and river. The platform projecting over the water is where steamboats landed to take freight on or off. On the slough side of the warehouse he also had a large door for receiving and delivering freight. The warehouse does not show large in the picture, but its capacity was many thousand bushels of grain. The platform on river (where I am seen fishing for dog fish) is where the horse ferry landed. The long building with the double porch is Reynolds Drury's home, and his store in the room on the corner under awning. The lower floor back of porch was a large kitchen and dining room. Right here I will mention one of his generous peculiarities: When dinner was ready, no matter how many customers were in the store, he would say: "Here, everybody shut off now and go to dinner," (and they usually did) but he wouldn't put out a hotel sign and seldom charged for entertainment. Dr. Eli Reynolds had his office and also kept a small "apothecary shop" (as it was then called) in the small square front building next south of Drury's. The next building south was Asbury Warfield's general store. Asbury had previously sold it to

Digitized by Google




Drury's Landing in 1845. Sketched from memory by John McGreer



Second Street, east of Cedar, in 1866



View from top floor of Hershey Building, August, 1910



Third Street looking east from Iowa Avenue in 1866. Pappoose Bridge in Distance



Iowa Avenue looking north from Front Street

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

two brothers named Neienburg, but after the suicide Warfield had to take the store back. The first house back of warehouse on slough bank was Tom Comstock's cooper shop. Next was Reynolds Drury's ice house and cold storage room. Then came Jimtown (Drury's suburb). The blacksmith shop here was run by a man named Dupont. The tall dark trees shown on the hillsides are pines and the place known as "Pine Bluffs." The other small houses along the bottom are residences. There were probably six or eight scattered around and back to the hill. * * *

## CEDAR TOWNSHIP.

Cedar is one of the original townships first organized in 1842 and comprises all of township 76 north, of range 4 west, lying east of the Cedar river. It is bounded on the west by Cedar river, one the south by Louisa county, on the east by Seventy Six township and on the north by Lake township and the Cedar river. The soil is very fertile here and is traversed by a number of small streams which empty into the Cedar. It is purely an agricultural township, having neither village nor postoffice. Along the river much of it was at one time covered with timber, but there are here some of the best farms in Muscatine county. Its schools will compare very favorably with those of any other township. There are three sub-districts in which school is held nine months in the year, with an average attendance of fifty-eight. The cost per pupil is $2.17.

Matthew Brown was one of the first settlers of this township. With his father, Colonel Thomas M. Brown, he was employed by the government to survey the Black Hawk Purchase. He completed the survey in 1836 and taking a fancy to the country, removed with his family to Muscatine county in 1837. In June, 1842, he died, leaving a widow with seven small children, five of whom grew to maturity in the township. She lived to a very advanced age, with her son Thomas M. Hugh P. Brown, a son of Matthew, came to the township with his father, and for many years resided on section 2. Thomas M. Brown was another son of Matthew and became one of the influential farmers of this section. For many years he ran the Lord ferry.

Samuel Storm was another early settler of this township, coming in the spring of 1837. Shortly after his arrival he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land, later purchasing the tract at the land sales, soon thereafter building a little log cabin, in which he made his home for several years. He eventually accumulated four hundred and eighty acres. He lived in the little log cabin alone for some years, after which his home was presided over by a married couple, engaged for the purpose. He never married.

Aristarchus Cone was one of the first settlers in Cedar township, locating there in the early fall of 1837. About the first day of July, 1837, in company with Richard Lord, he left Cincinnati and went to St. Louis by boat, and thence up the Illinois to Peoria. He and a companion were searching for a location and with bundles on their backs struck out on the lone prairie, from Peoria, "Indian file," as Mr. Crone related it, "with grass waist high, a straw hat on my head tied around the ears with a handkerchief and a small bush in our hands, to fight the everlasting and pestiferous mosquitoes." From Davenport the pio-

Digitized by Google

neers traveled, stopping the aching void in their stomachs by eating a few small potatoes they had found and, after fasting two days, were kindly taken in and generously fed by the mistress of a cabin that stood in their pathway. Moscow was the travelers' next stopping place and the first in Muscatine county. "with two whiskey shops and three other buildings, the whiskey dens in full blast, with '40-rod' whiskey flowing freely. Here were congregated Indians and whites in every stage of drunkenness; this, we were told, was an every-day occurrence. We came to the conclusion this was no place for us to stop. We got a man to take us across the river and stayed the night in a hospitable cabin. The next morning we tramped down the west side of Cedar river and came upon the remains of an Indian village. The 'wigy-ups' were still standing. About three miles away, on the banks of Wapsinonoc creek, we came across a log cabin, occupied by one Kidder, his wife and two little girls. They were Vermonters. From Kidder's we crossed Cedar river and traveled down about eight miles to the east side. The grass was nearly as high as our heads. We came to a beautiful prairie, surrounded on three sides by timber, with a stream running through it. I said to my friend," continues Mr. Cone, "this is the place I have been looking for. I am going to lay claim to this land," which he did by stalking off a claim, and also his companion, Lord, the latter paying fifty cents to the recorder of claims for the entry, according to the "squatter's" rules then in vogue. In his narrative, part of which had been quoted, Mr. Cone gives some very interesting details of his mode of life in that primitive day, which are but a repetition of the tales oft-told by others in this history. Mr. Cone, however, returned as far east as Peoria, traveling on foot a distance of one hundred and fifty miles. From there he went to his native place in Ohio and was back in Muscatine, in May, 1838, with farming implements, paying a man six dollars to move his chattels to his claim. He there made a pole "shack" and in a few days was joined by Lord, who had returned from Peoria with four yoke of oxen, with which they that summer broke sod. In the winter a log house was built. Of course he was fated to go through the usual period of malarial sickness and "chills and fever" and had many experiences, suffering hardships and privations, but was brave through it all, becoming eventually one of the prominent men of the locality and enjoying the fruits of a strenuous, industrious and prosperous life.

## SEVENTY SIX TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in October, 1853, and comprises township 76 north of range 3 west, with the exception of that portion in the southeast part lying east of Keokuk Lake and Muscatine slough. It is regarded as one of the best townships in the county. The main body of land is prairie and the farms are highly cultivated. There is no village or railroad station in the township. The residents do the most of their trading at the county seat and some at Letts, in Louisa county. The people of this locality have excellent schools, which keep open nine months in the year. The average attendance for the eight subdistricts is seventy-nine, and the average cost per pupil for the school year is $3.87.

Digitized by Google

The Thorntons were the first settlers in this township and the second in the county. Err Thornton settled on the land now owned by Martin Beck and John Tomfeld. Lot Thornton took a claim just north of this on land now belonging to the Eisele estate. Adjoining this latter, on the north, Levi Thornton located on land now in possession of Thomas and James Hackett. Colonel George W. Kincaid arrived in the township from Lafayette, Indiana, October 12, 1839, and ate his first meal at the hospitable home of Lewis McGrew, who had settled in the township, on section 38, some time previous thereto. At this time Robert Davis was living on section 1. In the '40s, about 1842 or 1843, the father of Robert and Lee Beatty settled on section 9, and at about the same time Henry D. Hendrix and sons, Charles, William and Ira, settled on section 33. In the very early '40s Charles Mathis was on section 3, Jones Greene on section 4, and Addison Reynolds lived in the township early in the '40s, but owned no land. He worked the land of his neighbors. The Kincaids first settled on section 4, an "eighty" of which he sold to John McGrew, with a log cabin thereon he had built, in 1842. McGrew immediately moved into the cabin and this cabin was also the home of the Kincaids until Colonel Kincaid had finished the erection of a cabin on an adjoining "eighty" on the east, into which he moved. Colonel Kincaid raised his first crop in Seventy Six township on section 1, in 1840, and his second crop on Judge Williams' farm in section 36, Lake township.

John McGrew came to Muscatine county in 1834, where he found the Thorntons, Levi, Lot and Err, on their claims in Seventy Six township. He remained here two days, then spent a short time in Muscatine, and finally returned to New Boston. In the following spring he returned to the Thornton settlement with Philip Wagner and each of them staked out a clam in Louisa county, near the Muscatine line. Here McGrew remained until in 1842, when he bought the Kincaid "eighty" on section 4; so that, McGrew's residence in Muscatine county must be computed from the time he settled on section 4. Philip Wagner never came to the county to live.

### WHEN THE THORNTONS CAME.

James Thornton, now living (1911) at Ashland, Oregon, sent the following communication for publication: "I received from my sister-in-law a copy of the seventieth anniversary edition of the Muscatine Journal. I find the names of my father, Levi Thornton, and his two brothers, Err and Lot, at this time settling at Muscatine. My father was the oldest and had a wife and five children, four boys and a girl; also my mother's sister, Miss Polly Black, lived with us.

"Err and Lot Thornton, their mother and sister, constituted the other family that started from Lafayette, Indiana, in the spring of 1835, and came to New Boston, Illinois, and stopped there with a cousin of my father's named Jesse Willetts. Here they planted thirty acres of sod corn. After this they decided to take up claims in the Black Hawk purchase and some time in June the three brothers and two other men crossed the Mississippi river at the mouth of the Iowa river. There was then a family here by the name of Shook. The party then proceeded up the bluff to where the river bottom widened and there they located their claims. My father, Levi, located the one below Whiskey Hollow; Lot

Digitized by Google

the next and Err the next. Then they went up the river to Pine creek, where they got dinner and took the steamer back to New Boston.

"Shortly after, Err and Lot and three other men took oxen and one wagon and went over to the claims to put up houses and my father stayed with the families and loaded the wagons and followed, reaching the claims on the 4th of July, 1835. They built two log cabins and here the winter was spent. The cabins built, they began cutting hay for the cattle. The mosquitos were thick and gave us no rest. My father and his brother, Err, and a man named Oliver Dimon, went to what was then called Casey's Landing and took the first rock from the bluff to make a grindstone to sharpen our scythes. Oliver Dimon mowed for us till he was taken sick with the fever and ague and, becoming weakened, he went away and never returned. A blacksmith shop was needed to sharpen the plows, so one was built, which was the only one between Burlington and Davenport. They then broke about eight acres of prairie land and let it lay till in February there came a thaw, when they sowed it in rye and spring wheat. This was in 1836. This was the first grain sowed in these parts and it made a good crop. This with the hay kept the stock in good condition through the winter. No more claims were taken that fall but in the summer of 1837 there was a large number of settlers between our claims and Muscatine. Levi Thornton was one of the representatives in the territorial legislature that met at Burlington in 1838 and 1839. He was generally known by the name of Colonel Thornton.

"In the spring of 1836 a family by the name of Holiday settled about four miles from us, up the bluff toward Muscatine. John McGrew did not come to this region until the spring of 1836. He settled near where Letts now is, on what we called the high prairie. I, with my older brother John, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1850, starting in October. We spent the winter with Robert and Sam Kinney and in the spring of 1851 we went to northern California and mined there about two months, returning to the Willamette in June. In November, I went again to the old home in Iowa, reaching there in January, 1852, going by way of Lake Nicaragua and New York on the first trip made by Commodore Vanderbilt's steamer. I stayed here till April, 1853.

"I bought my supplies for both trips from Peter Jackson. I was one of the boys that drove an ox cart to dam the Muscatine slough. I have been back but once, in 1873; have lived in Jackson county, southern Oregon, since 1854. My father died in 1840 and was buried in what was called the Kiser cemetery. My mother died in 1846 and was buried at the same place. In the spring of 1853 my brothers and I sold our possessions to Philip Wagner."

## PIKE TOWNSHIP.

Pike township was organized in 1853. It comprises all of township 77, north of range 4 west, lying north and west of the Cedar river, and also all of township 77, north of range 3 west, lying north and west of the Cedar river. It is bounded on the north by Wapsinonoc and Goshen townships, on the east by the Cedar river, on the south by Orono township, and on the west by Johnson county.

Digitized by Google

The land is mostly prairie and is watered by a drainage ditch, Wapsinonoc creek, which empties into the Cedar river, and Pike run. In the western part of the township are one or two other small streams. Through the township runs the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad from south to north, which is crossed by a branch running from east to west at Nichols. The main line enters the township on section 32 and passes out at section 3. The branch enters the township on section 16 and running almost due west leaves it at section 18. On section 7 is a station on the branch known as Adams, while Nichols is located on the main line on sections 15 and 10.

John Nicola was an early settler in this township and has furnished the following data: "The first trustees elected in this township was Gamaliel Olds, John Rock and Mr. Odell. Olds was the first justice of the peace and Elijah Younkins the first township clerk. The Caruthers families, consisting of six boys and three girls came in 1836 and were the first settlers. They built the first log houses and took up the most of the land in sections 12, 13 and 14, township 77, 4 west. Samuel Nichols bought land of them in section 14, built a house in 1839 and with his family moved here from Ohio in 1840. There were two boys and three girls. The members of this family were: B. F. Nichols, the father of T. B. Nichols; Townsend, now of California; Elizabeth, mother of Mrs. R. C. Black; Margaret, mother of the Swickard family; and Mary, mother of Ida O. Nash and M. W. Brockway. Up to 1848, the following had settled here: The Purington family; John Ridder Adams, father of Elias Adams; Andrew Stretch, who came from Urbana, Ohio, with his bride in 1844, and built a home near the town of Nichols; William Watkins, Winchester Coble, Thomas Newton, David Mills and John Criffield. A young physician by the name of Eaton came out and bought land but was soon taken sick and died. His was the first death in the township. His body was placed in a grave on the Gamaliel Olds' place. S. K. Rock died in 1848 and his was the first burial in what is now the Nichols cemetery.

"The first school was taught by David Purington, in 1850, in a room set apart in Jesse Purington's log house. The teacher was paid by the patrons according to the number of pupils furnished. The first schoolhouse was built in 1851 and was erected on the southwest quarter of section 14. It was a log affair. In Mr. Nicola's opinion Pike township furnished more men to put down the rebellion according to population than any other township in the state. Mr. Nicola also says that he became a member of the Samuel Nichols family in 1848 and claims to be the earliest resident still living in the township. All that were living in the township when he came have either moved away or passed to the great beyond."

On August 19, 1891, the Old Settlers' Reunion was held at Hechtner's Grove in this township, and on that occasion President Walton among other things had the following to say: "Early in the autumn of 1849 we commenced building the first frame structure in Pike township. It was a regular old fashioned affair, with forty pieces of square timber in it, most of them hewed, and all of them were oak. The corner posts were rabbeted. We don't build houses that way now. It was put up for Gamaliel Olds, who owned it until quite recently. This house was covered with plowed and dropped one-inch pine siding. As there

Digitized by Google

were no planing mills in Iowa at that time, it had to be ripped, planed and grooved by hand. The grove we now occupy was known as a part of the old Caruthers farm. On the north where the Brook house now stands, Jesse and David Purington lived.

"The Frank boys lived farther up the creek; on the east and south, Major Reamer, Elias Adams, Abner Coble, William Saunders, the blacksmith, and one or two of the Caruthers. West of the creek were Samuel Nichols, John Rock, John Criffield, Gamaliel Olds and the Weston boys. Further down the prairie were the Watkins, the Stretches, the Younkins and the Brockways. These constituted the extent of the neighborhood which reached for nearly ten miles north and south.

"The school districts were constructing a log schoolhouse, the first in the township. We helped to finish it off. As soon as it was completed, we organized a 'debating' school, the older members of the community taking part. It became popular, visitors coming from all around the country. The schoolhouse was used for holding religious meetings, at least once in two weeks. Among the number of itinerant preachers that appeared was Hon. James Harlan."

## NICHOLS.

The town of Nichols is located on section 15, Pike township, and was so named by Benjamin F. Nichols in honor of his father, Samuel Nichols, who subscribed liberally for stock of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids and Northern Railroad Company, and donated to the company the right of way through his land, the company to erect a depot at this point of ground which he also donated. The first building erected in the town was in 1871, by Dr. S. H. Smith, the same being used for a drug store and a dwelling. When the Muscatine & Western Railroad was finished to this point in 1873, the company laid out an addition to the town, calling it Railroad Addition. In 1875 a second addition was made by T. Nichols. A postoffice was established in October, 1870, and Benjamin F. Nichols acted as the first postmaster, filling the position for a number of years.

Today Nichols has a population of about 400. It has three churches, Methodist Protestant, Christian and Catholic.

The Methodist Protestant church was organized in 1875, with the following charter members: William Vantuyl and wife, Miss Jennie Worden, Arnold Bliss and wife and Amos Ames and wife. A church was built in 1875 under the direction of William Vantuyl, who was a large contributor to the enterprise. The first pastor was J. A. Bolton. In 1909 improvements to the church to the value of $5,000 were made.

The Christian church was organized in the winter of 1873-4, and a house of worship was erected in the latter year. Previous to that time the people worshipped in schoolhouses, the services being conducted by Rev. John Powell of Columbus City. The first regular pastor was Rev. J. H. Painter.

The Catholic church was built in 1874 and Rev. Father Nicholas Dugan was its first pastor. Today they have a modern church building valued at $20,000.

Nichols Grove, No. 7, of the United Ancient Order of Druids was instituted July 24, 1876, and received its charter, June 12, 1877, with the following as

Digitized by Google

charter members: William Schelpaper, L. Kern, F. Hager, J. Eisman, A. Schmidt, William Ditrich, William Loeb, H. F. Clausen, William Bauer and C. Weisfulg. The first officers were: J. Eisman, E. E.; H. F. Clausen, U. E.; William Schelpaper, Treas.; F. Hager, Sec.

Two branches of the Rock Island system run into the town—the Muscatine Western and the old Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern.

The Nichols Savings Bank is capitalized at $12,000 and has a surplus and profits of $8,000. Deposits aggregate $150,000. John Hooley of Iowa City is president; John Nicola, vice president; L. B. Smith, cashier. The directors are: T. B. Nichols, F. H. Elder, Henry Brugman, J. G. Kirchner, W. S. Baker, of Sioux Falls, South Dakota, John Hooley and John Nicola.

The Opera House was built by the Nicholas Hall Association and has a capacity of 650. The postoffice and telephone exchange are on the first floor. The town hall was built in 1897 and is a two-story brick structure, containing a room for meetings of the common council and a city jail with two cages, which are very rarely occupied.

A feature of the industries of Nichols is that of buying and shipping furs, controlled by F. M. Mapes. The shipments amount to about $20,000 a year.

Foley Brothers and Brugman Brothers operate two large elevators, each of which has a bin capacity of 15,000 bushels. Nichols is a good grain market. Also its shipments of cattle and hogs are of no inconsiderable importance.

This pretty little village takes a great pride in its unique barber shop, the walls of which are hand painted, showing beautiful landscape scenery and portraits. The artist who did the work was F. Malo Lobdell, of Davenport, a cousin of the proprietor, G. A. Griggs.

Nicholas also had a band of fifteen pieces, of which Al Quinby is the director. The members are: B. A. Kirchner, E. P. Ward, Polly Cone, Frank Hummel, G. A. Griggs, Harry Shannon, J. S. Fulmer, Fred Lobdell, C. P. Reynolds, Ward Reynolds, B. H. Black, Tom Carney, John Kirchner and Will Cone.

## WILTON TOWNSHIP.

The history of this township is contemporaneous with that of the town of Wilton, which is situated on section 6, township 78, range 1 west, and township 78, range 2 west, on the Wilton branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. The township was organized in 1853. Across the three northwest sections of the township the main line of the Rock Island road crosses, passing through Wilton. Here the junction is formed with the line running south to Muscatine. This township has good schools, six of them, which are open about nine months in the year. The average attendance to a school is sixty-three and the average cost per pupil is $3.67.

### WILTON.

The first man to erect a home within the present limits of Wilton was Christian Marolf, who settled here in 1849. At that time there were large herds of

Digitized by Google

deer in this district. On the 19th of May of that year two entries of land were made, one by Henry Strohm and one by Benjamin Kauffman, each for eighty acres, and located where the town now stands. In 1850-51 Benjamin Maurer and Peter Marolf also settled here. In July, 1853, Franklin Butterfield purchased of B. C. Kauffman some land at $2 per acre. Prior to this time the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad had been built through this land, and in August, 1854, Messrs. Greene & Stone, bankers of Muscatine, made a proposition to Mr. Butterfield to buy the whole or a portion of this land, their plan being the agitation of a branch road from this point to Muscatine, they desiring an interest in the junction. Mr. Butterfield considered their proposition, agreeing to sell a one-fifth interest in his two hundred and five acres, at $10 per acre, providing they would purchase forty acres of Mr. Marolf, which they did, at the same price.

In September, 1854, Messrs. Butterfield, Greene & Stone platted the original town on the forty acres of land owned by the latter firm, lying south of the railroad. After much deliberation as to a name for the town, it was finally decided to call it Wilton, in honor of Mr. Butterfield's native town in Maine.

In 1854 the first lot in the town was sold to Henry S. Giesler, for $40. In the following year Mr. Giesler erected a house on his lot, the front rooms of the lower floor being used as a store by Tuthill & Hull, who put in a stock of dry goods and groceries and became the first merchants of this place. In the winter of 1856-7 a great many lots were sold and buildings erected, both dwellings and business houses. However, on the 20th of August, 1874, the town was visited by a disastrous fire.

Since that time the town has been growing steadily but not rapidly, and one of the evidences to which the townspeople point with pride is the Warner Arc Lamp Light Company, organized in 1909, which opened its factory in March of that year. The town has two blocks of business houses and it is claimed that Wilton has no rival in the state for the amount of business transacted for a town of its size. It owns an electric lighting system and water works plant that affords adequate fire protection.

The late John P. Walton, pioneer resident of Wilton, who died in 1908, and who was well known to the farmers of the vicinity of Wilton, told on the occasion of his golden wedding anniversary of how he dug up a wolf's nest and took out the young wolves on the spot where now stands the Methodist church in the main portion of the town. He also related how, when a boy seeking to satisfy his curiosity, he went to his father's barn, opened the door and found the floor within covered with Indians.

Wilton has a public library, maintained through the successful movement launched by those interested therein, and a well selected list of books is in charge of a librarian in one of the buildings on Water street. Several of the young women of Wilton alternate in the capacity of librarian. The churches are: Methodist, Presbyterian, Catholic, two Lutheran, Baptist and Congregational. Besides these there is a Reformed church.

As early as 1855 or 1856 the Presbyterians held services in Lyceum Hall, in the schoolhouse and various places, the meetings being conducted by Rev. John Hudson. May 14, 1860, members of the church at Sugar Creek organized

Digitized by Google



VIEW FROM EAST HILL, IN 1869, LOOKING ACROSS MAD CREEK TOWARD KLENFELD'S FOUNDRY, CHAMBERS LOWER MILL, PARK HOUSE AND ELEVATOR, FERRY "NORTHERN ILLINOIS" AND RICHI & WHITE'S ELEVATOR ON LEFT

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

themselves into a society, the charter members being: J. H. Hobert, D. Burk, J. H. Robinson, B. Kelley, J. Cooper, P. Heinley, R. A. McIntire, Mesdames Hobert, Pomeroy, Burk, Harker, Robinson, Cooper, McIntire, Passmore, Parish, Kelley, Heinley and Mason. In the fall of 1866 a brick church was erected at a cost of $3,000. This was destroyed by fire and in 1875 a new church was erected.

The Evangelical Lutheran church was organized in December, 1856, by John Kiesel, and a small frame building was erected. In 1867 this building was replaced by a brick structure but the latter was destroyed in the fire of 1874. The following year a new church was erected.

The Methodist church originally formed a part of Muscatine circuit but in 1856 it became a separate organization, Wilton at that time being made a station. Meetings were held in various places until 1860, when a church was erected. In 1878 this building was replaced by a more modern structure, at a cost of $4,000.

The Wilton Methodist church was burned to the ground January 12, 1901, and the present edifice was built and dedicated the same year. It is of brick, the main audience room being 40x58 feet, with a choir loft addition 25x12 feet. On the north is an addition 25x50 feet, which is used as a lecture and class room. On the east is a circle, containing five windows and on the southeast corner is a tower. In all there are three towers. The cost of the entire structure was $12,000.

February 20, 1864, the Baptists organized themselves into a society, consisting of eleven members, with Rev. I. Dotson as the first pastor.

The Congregational Society was first organized by Rev. James Berney, in Sugar Creek township, Cedar county, July 9, 1854, at a meeting held in a schoolhouse, and was to be known as the First Congregational church of Sugar creek. On the 29th of October of that year, Rev. D. Knowles was called as pastor. On the 3d of August, 1855, the location of the church was changed to Moscow but was soon changed to Wilton and at a meeting held at the home of Rev. Knowles, June 20, 1856, new articles of incorporation were submitted and adopted and the name of the society changed to that of First Congregational Church of Wilton. July 13, 1856, steps were taken to erect a church building, which was completed and dedicated August 30, 1857.

The German Evangelical Society erected their church in the fall of 1876 but previous to that time occasional preaching services had been held by different ministers. The first regular pastor of the church was Rev. Jacob Knocher.

During the summer of 1858 the Catholics built a church in Wilton, which was planned and erected by Rev. Peter Mahn. In 1867 this frame building was replaced by a brick edifice, which has since served as the place of worship for this society.

Wilton has a net work of cement sidewalks. Some of the finest homes of the town were erected during the last two or three years. Both the walks and the street crossings are of cement. Councilman Nelson, who was a member of the Wilton volunteer fire department for ten years and chief for ten years, during his service inaugurated the practice of training the members of the hose and hook and ladder companies to fight fire. Each member is familiar with every building in the town and with the location of every water plug. At specially



Digitized by Google

called meetings the members of the department discuss the different conditions which they might be confronted with, if any particular building caught fire and of the way such a fire should be fought. It has been the practice of each volunteer to learn the location of doors in the business buildings of the town, the location of hydrants with respect to the buildings, the location of partitions, walls, exposures, windows and interior arrangements. The saving of adjoining property and particularly stock, was emphasized at such meetings. The motto was, "Don't destroy a thousand dollars worth of property to put out a fifteen cent blaze."

At the tournament in 1885, 1886, 1887 and 1888 the Wilton volunteer team won first prize in the hook and ladder running event.

Wilton has a genuine, public-spirited man in the person of Dr. John R. Latchaw, who owns the Wilton College property, an extended sketch of which is given in another part of this volume.

The Wilton Fair occurs annually, which is the event of the year and each fair is quite a rousing success. Wilton boasts of one of the best fair grounds in this section. The grand stand holds 2,500 people. The population of the town is now 1,157.

Wilton Lodge, No. 167, A. F. & A. M., was instituted April 21, 1863, and received its charter on the 3d of June of the same year. The first officers were: James H. Leech, W. M.; C. P. Reynolds, S. W.; A. B. Yeager, J. W.; A. L. Healey, Treas.; W. N. McNaghten, Sec.; W. H. Baxter, S. D.; J. S. Addes, J. D.; C. M. Macomber, tyler.

Pulaski Lodge, No. 107, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 5, 1857, and received its charter on the 15th of October following. The charter members were: J. D. Walker, William M. McNaghten, P. D. Dale, Isaac Wise, P. S. Corey, F. P. Hubbert and George Dale. The first officers were: J. D. Walker, N. G.; William N. McNaghten, V. G.; F. P. Hubbert, recording secretary; P. S. Corey, treasurer.

Security Lodge, No. 100, A. O. U. W., was instituted February 16, 1877, with the following charter members: David Agnew, George P. Arnell, Henry C. Bell, Winslow Blanchard, William A. Cooper, Thomas Curtin, F. C. Conant, L. F. Creitz, A. A. Cooling, C. H. Dow, J. G. Ellis, C. J. Edinborough, J. H. Graaf, R. M. Hiley, George H. Hancock, E. S. Hoover, B. C. Ludlow, David Lynn, A. N. Lindsay, J. E. Myers, Henry McDaniel, M. C. Ott, J. S. Ring, O. B. Strong, William B. Stephens, B. F. Tufts, S. H. Wise, A. L. Williams. The first officers were: J. S. Ring, P. M. W.; B. F. Tufts, M. W.; R. M. Huey, G. F.; C. J. Edinborough, O.; W. F. Stephens, recorder; C. H. Dow, financier; A. A. Colling, receiver; W. A. Cooper, guide; T. Curtin, I. W.; D. Lyman, O. W.

Wilton has three strong, substantial and prosperous savings banks, the Farmers, the Union and the Wilton.

### WILTON COLLEGE.

The history of the school is a lengthy one and the origin and development of the institution is interesting. When the movement for the erection of a school was started is not known. The abstract of title shows that on May 1, 1866,

Digitized by Google

B. Maurer and his wife, Elizabeth, deeded the land which now constitutes the west half of the college campus to trustees of Wilton Seminary Association of North Wilton, with the provision that the said trustees shall erect a good and substantial seminary building on the land thus conveyed, within a year from the date of conveyance, under penalty of forfeiture of title.

The presumption is therefore that the present building known as the college or seminary building was constructed in 1866-67 and in the execution of their agreement to build, the trustees seem to have borrowed money at different times and divers amounts of Frank Butterfield, giving mortgage security and paying interest at ten per cent. August 14, 1873, the trustees of Wilton Seminary Association for some reason deeded the property to Franklin Butterfield. He seems to have held the property until August 21, 1876, when it was conveyed by warranty deed given by F. Butterfield and wife, Laura F., to trustees of Wilton Collegiate Institute, with certain stipulations designed to prohibit the property from being sold for any indebtedness, past or future, and obligating the Freewill Baptists to sustain a good school according to the provisions of articles of incorporation, or in case of their failure to do so for a period of five years from date of conveyance, the premises were then to be sold and $1,500 of the proceeds were to be given to the Freewill Baptist church of Wilton, provided said church should erect a church building in Wilton in three years from the date of said sale, otherwise to revert to his heirs.

In August, 1868, the east half of the present campus on which stands Norton Hall, was secured by deed from Elizabeth Maurer to trustees of Wilton Institute, and soon thereafter the present boarding hall was constructed. It was probably money borrowed to aid in the construction of this valuable building and ten per cent interest that resulted in the east half of the property being sold as shown by record of deed from the trustees of Wilton Collegiate Institute to Lyman Alger, in September, 1874. But November 20th of the same year an article of reconveyance from Lyman Alger to Wilton Collegiate Institute contains the interesting clause that, "If the said Wilton Collegiate Institute shall cease to operate as a Freewill Baptist institution within five years from the date of this instrument, then in such case the aforesaid property shall revert to the said party of the first part, for the recovery of the sum of $9,767.04, with interest. It being the intention of the party of the first part to donate to the said institution the sum of $9,767.04; provided that any surplus, after satisfying the aforesaid claim, or donation, go to the treasurer of the institution; provided also that if at the expiration of the aforesaid five years, the said institution shall be a living operative institution, then in such case all claim herein mentioned by the party of the first part shall cease."

Articles of incorporation of the Wilton Seminary were filed January 5, 1866, and show the object to be "to build and maintain for the period of six years, a school or educational institution. The affairs of the corporation to be run by a board of trustees of nine members. If the corporation is not renewed by April 1, 1872, the officers in charge shall at once proceed to wind up the affairs."

But before so drastic a culmination of its brief history appeared, in fact, as early as July 22, 1867, new articles of incorporation were filed, the corpora-

Digitized by Google

tion being known as "The Trustees of Wilton Institute." The affairs to be managed by nine trustees. The incorporation to last for a period of twenty years unless sooner dissolved, and renewable at the end of that time forever."

To extend the powers of the corporation, four years later, or September 5, 1871, new articles of incorporation were taken out under the title "The Wilton Collegiate Institute. The object to establish and maintain an institution of learning at Wilton, Iowa, which shall have power to confer such degrees as are usually conferred by other colleges. The affairs shall be managed by fifteen trustees. The association assumes to itself all the rights and privileges which are now, or which may, during the existence thereof, be conferred on associations of similar character."

Again, August 3, 1880, the school was reincorporated under the title of "Wilton Academy. The academy to be under the management and control of the Davenport Association of the Congregational Church of the State of Iowa. The affairs of the institution to be under the control of a board of five trustees to be elected annually. The institution assumes to itself all the rights and powers, privileges and immunities which are now conferred upon, or which may during its existence, be conferred upon institutions of a similar character."

By warranty deed, September 12, 1884, the trustees of Wilton Academy conveyed the entire property to Wilton German-English College. Articles of incorporation were filed for record, September 15, 1894, and the new organization began business September 12, 1894, the purposes set forth being educational, to be managed by not less than nine or more than twenty-one trustees, who shall have power to perpetuate themselves by the election of their successors, and at least two-thirds to be members of the German Congregational church.

The institution remained under this management until June 10, 1904. It seems that the school was in a fairly flourishing condition but the German Congregational constitution was largely in the Dakotas, and for merely prudential reasons those in control concluded to quietly remove the seat of empire from Wilton to Redfield, North Dakota. An injunction and remonstrance on the part of the people of Wilton served the purpose of keeping all the appurtenances, apparatus, furniture and college equipment intact. And to indemnify Henry K. Brameier, a trustee, who became responsible for an indebtedness of $4,346.12, the property was deeded to him June 12, 1904. The school was thus practically abandoned except the commercial department, which was kept alive by Professor J. B. Harris.

Dr. John R. H. Latchaw, the present owner of the property and manager of the school, was a student of the institution in its palmiest days as Wilton Collegiate Institute in 1870-71 and 1873. He has always felt a kindly interest in the school and in the community, but by a chance visit to Wilton when the institution was practically idle, he was induced to look into the conditions and possibilities of it, and at once found his interest in it growing and finally decided

Digitized by Google

to purchase the property of Mr. Brameier. This he did and the title by warranty deed passed to him February 20, 1907.

### COLLEGE BUILDINGS.

Two substantial and well equipped buildings are situated in the northeast part of the town, and at opposite ends of a lot containing eight acres, in the shape of a rectangular parallelogram, surrounded by a street sixty feet wide. Beautiful trees of a half century's growth surround and intersperse the grounds. The old academy building is well preserved and, with the improvements that are contemplated, will be admirably adapted to the work of the school. Large and comfortable recitation rooms, well equipped physical and chemical laboratories, a large chapel on the ground floor, a gymnasium suited in size and equipment to indoor exercises, and a library of several thousand volumes, constitute a nucleus for growth and large proportions in the future, and are prophetic of good results under wise application and well directed methods of study and work.

Norton Hall is a three-story brick building, on a substantial stone basement, finished throughout and utilized for culinary and other purposes. The hall is designed to be a home for members of the faculty and students. The department of domestic economy will be installed in this building so far as its practical workings are concerned, and the general supervision of the home will be in the hands of the dean of the domestic science department, and when once fully installed and equipped, the practical outcroppings of domestic science will be best seen in the sanitary, economic and artistic arrangements and conditions of the college home life. For there is small educational value in our system and methods of education if they fail to contribute to the health, happiness and moral and spiritual elevation of our homes. When to live as we should, comes to be recognized as the finest of the fine arts, society will have moved up a notch in the scale of being. It will take some time and means and much attention to details to work out even our present poor ideals of what such a home should be; but the end will be kept steadily in view and the assistance and cooperation of all the occupants of the hall will be required to accomplish the end. Norton Hall is an ideal home for the student and will accommodate about sixty girls, to whom rooms will be assigned in the order of their application; and all non-resident lady students will be expected to room in the hall, unless to room elsewhere special permission is obtained from the dean of the domestic science department.

The chemical and physical laboratories are well located, with ample room and apparatus for chemical biological research. There are two large and well equipped rooms, supplied with water and gas, and with appliances for distillation and analysis, chemicals and chemical apparatus, balances, combustion furnace, mortars, pumps, tanks, etc.

The department of geology has a large collection of specimens in lithology, mineralogy, besides a liberal collection of Indian relics and other material illustrative of archæology and structural geology. The museum contains several thousand specimens representing the different departments of science.

Digitized by Google

In biology the department is well equipped with microscopes, a large number of botanical slides, stuffed and mounted specimens in ornithology and other parts of zoology, and specimens preserved in alcohol. Courses in taxidermy will also be offered to students desiring to pursue the science and art of preserving and mounting the skins of birds, reptiles and animals.

The library consists of several thousand books and magazines, covering fields of literature, biography, history, fiction, science, philosophy, lexicography and general books of reference. While not large, the library is well selected and when necessary may be supplemented by references to the large and well selected private library of the president and other members of the faculty. A reading room supplied with the best magazines, weekly and daily papers, and other current literature, is accessible to members of the school in any department of the college.

The campus provokes favorable criticism on the part of all who see it. A small ravine courses its way through the grounds in a southeasterly direction, giving a natural relief to what would be otherwise a dead level, and besides aiding drainage and sanitation, contributes materially to the aesthetic appearance of the grounds. The college building is situated on the west side of this ravine and is overshadowed by large maples and elms of more than a half century's growth. At the opposite end of the campus, surrounded by maple, elm, pine, and spruce trees, stands Norton Hall, rising to the height of three stories and a basement. The whole eight acres are enclosed in a neat fence and surrounded by a street sixty feet in width. It is an ideal spot for study, in one of the most beautiful and quiet, yet thrifty, villages in one of the greatest states in the Union.

## FULTON TOWNSHIP.

March 4, 1857, Fulton township was organized. It lies in the extreme northeastern part of the county and is bounded on the north and east by Scott county, on the south by Montpelier township, and on the west by Wilton and Sweetland township. All of congressional township 78, range 1 east is within its confines. Fulton is almost exclusively prairie land. No finer agricultural region can be found anywhere, the farms being very productive and their owners, prosperous and independent. Among the first settlers in the township were J. C. Newell, Thomas Prickley, Andrew Smith, John Barron, Alfred Nye, Henry Parr, John Stigers, A. D. Silverthorn, who came with his parents in 1838; James Schoonover. Many Germans have settled in the township and today the greater number of residents here are of that nationality or descent. They have succeeded in making Fulton rank with the best in the county.

Fulton has eight school sub-districts and the average duration at each school for teaching is nine months in the year.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad enters on section 9, running north to Petersburg Station, on section 13, and thence northwest forming a junction with the main line of the Rock Island at Stockton. The village of Stockton was laid out about the time the railroad was surveyed through this section. The site of the hamlet is on section 4. A. C. Fulton erected the first building in the town, which was used as a hotel. The postoffice was established

Digitized by Google

there in 1855. The first death in Stockton was that of Thomas Barron. In 1856, a schoolhouse was built and an addition was made to it in 1875, when it became a graded school. In this section a great many cattle and fine stock are raised, which makes Stockton a great shipping point.

## GOSHEN TOWNSHIP.

Goshen township was organized in 1857 and comprises all of township 78, north of range 3 west, is bounded on the east by Moscow, on the west by Wapsinonoc, on the south by Pike and Lake, and on the north by Cedar county. The Cedar river passes through the southeastern part of the township, while the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad crosses through the northern portion of the township from east to west. It was originally a part of Wapsinonoc. The land of Goshen is undulating, almost exclusively prairie and is adapted to the raising of cereals common to this latitude. It has good churches and schools. Of the latter there are eight, with an average of eight months' school throughout the year. The average attendance for each school is ten and the average cost per pupil is $3.50.

One of the early settlers was W. G. Holmes, who located in the township in 1837 and lived there over fifty years. John Smith was another early settler, who came in 1849. William C. Hudson, who had been pastor of the Presbyterian church of Muscatine, then Bloomington, moved on to a farm in this township in 1849. Of course there were others who came to the township in an early day but their names are not now obtainable.

### ATALISSA.

In 1847 William Lundy came to Muscatine county, settling in Goshen township. The town of Atalissa stands on the eighty acres of land which he owned, and is situated in the northeastern part of the township on section 11, on the line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. This land was surveyed by Peter Houtz and the town plat filed for record by Mr. Lundy and John P. Cook, who later became a partner in the ownership with William Lundy, January 31, 1856. While mining in California, Captain Lundy was near a small mining village called Atalissa, named for an Indian queen of one of the tribes. Being pleased with the name, he adopted it for the name of the town in question and at the time remarked that the first female child born on the premises and named Atalissa, should be presented with a corner lot. Miss Atalissa Davis was the fortunate one to receive this lot. Atalissa is one of the best watering places for the railroad between Davenport and Des Moines. An immense spring twenty-five or thirty feet in diameter, situated in the northeast corner of the town, furnishes all the water for the railroad tank. This spring was donated to the railroad company by William Lundy. A postoffice was established in the town in 1856, N. C. Swank serving as the first postmaster. He also erected the first building in which he conducted a store. Among the earliest settlers in Goshen township, who came during the years 1837 to 1842, were James Thompson, a Mr. Boggs, Thomas Odell, William G. Holmes, John McIntosh, Samuel Fletcher, Elias Overman and James V. Smith.

Digitized by Google

The Atalissa Savings Bank occupies a modern brick building on Main street. The bank is capitalized at $12,500 and has a surplus of $6,000. Its deposits aggregate $125,000. The bank was organized in 1902. The officers are: George W. Black, president; J. Ervin Evans, vice president; S. H. Archibald, cashier; John G. Vanhorn, assistant cashier. The directors are: R. W. Hinkhouse, C. C. Croxen, J. Ervin Evans, Henry Schmidt, John G. Klein, C. G. Brown and G. W. Black.

Atalissa has three churches, Presbyterian, Christian and German Lutheran. The Presbyterians at first held meetings in the depot building in April, 1857, Rev. Charles F. Beach being the pastor. He organized a society with the following charter members: William Kelley, J. D. Guild and wife, J. M. Guild and wife, Samuel Croxen and Mrs. Margaret Rilchey. A church was erected the same year and its first pastor was Rev. Dudley.

The Christian church was organized in June, 1870, by Elder J. C. Hay, there being thirty-six charter members. The first church was built in September, 1871.

As early as 1857 the Methodists were organized into a society but meeting with indifferent success services have been abandoned and new organizations made at various times.

Atalissa also has a splendid high school for the four-year course and also a grammar school. In the spring of 1911 the contract was let for a new high school building to cost $8,000.

The records of Ionic Lodge, No. 122, A. F. & A. M., were burned but a duplicate charter was issued June 7, 1866. The first officers under this charter were: T. L. Ady, M.; William Lundy, S. W.; James McIntosh, J. W.

Rose of Sharon Lodge, No. 101, I. O. G. T., was organized May 2, 1876. The first officers were: William Lundy, W. C. T.; Eunice Cornwell, W. V. T.; C. F. Aiken, secretary; Linnie Harris, financial secretary; O. Cornwell, P.; Lot Parker, chaplain; J. S. Rowe, marshal; Eliza Rowe, I. G.; Walter Walters, sentinel; Zephy Wright, Asst. Sec.; Fanny Neff, deputy marshal; Susan Parker, R. H. S.; Josephine H. Clark, L. H. S.

The Atalissa Temperance Reform Club was organized in March, 1876, with John Wilshire, as president; V. R. Rowe, secretary; Samuel Desbro, treasurer.

Atalissa is quite a business center and is noted for its shipments of stock. It has a population of 250 people, who give every evidence of prosperity and contentment. In the matter of live stock there are about one hundred and fifty acres shipped each year, about fifty cars of grain, eighty acres of hay and considerable fruit and other stuff. There is shipped from this point from $12,000 to $15,000 worth of cream each year.

The town has two general stores, a drug store, meat shop, good hotel, grain elevator, blacksmith shop and cement factory, good churches, a high school and a grammar school.

## ORONO TOWNSHIP.

Orono township was organized March 8, 1858, and is located in the extreme southwestern part of the county. It comprises all of township 76, north of

Digitized by Google

range 4 west, lying west of the Cedar river and is bounded on the north by Pike township, on the east by the Cedar river, and on the south and west by Louisa county. The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad passes through the township from south to north, having on its line two stations—Port Allen and Conesville, while the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad enters the township at section 19, and passing east, leaves the township at the northeast corner of section 24. Upon entering the township, this road crosses the Burlington about a half mile south of Conesville.

Port Allen was laid out and platted by Cyril Carpenter, November 18, 1871, on section 31, in the southeast corner of the township. Here a depot was built and a store opened, the proprietors of the latter being W. H. Crocker & Company. The village never acquired any importance worthy of mention.

### CONESVILLE.

Conesville is a thriving town situated in about the central part of Orono township on the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway, and is in the center of the most prominent watermelon and sweet potato producing section of the state. The town got its name from Beebe S. Cone, an extensive landowner of many years ago. Cone settled here in the early days and purchased land to the extent of several thousand acres. This village is considered an important one, from the products it sends out to the markets in the way of watermelons and sweet potatoes. At this place is located a good graded school and two churches, the Grace Reformed and the Methodist Episcopal. There are also two fraternal orders.

### CONESVILLE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1900 Rev. C. E. Fitzsimmons, pastor of the Conesville Methodist church, started the movement for obtaining subscriptions for a new building for his congregation, which was carried to a successful completion. The work of construction was commenced in the spring of 1901 and the cornerstone was laid August 27th of the same year. January 12, 1902, the church was dedicated, the service being conducted by Rev. Manley S. Hard, D. D., of Philadelphia, assisted by the pastor and Rev. Shriver of the Reformed church. The cost of the building was $3,000.

## LAKE TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized July 2, 1859, and comprises all of township 77, north of range 3 west, lying east and south of the Cedar river, and that portion of township 77, north of range 4 west, lying east and south of the Cedar river, together with about eight sections of township 77, north of range 2 west. It is bounded on the east by Bloomington, on the west by Pike, on the south by Cedar, Seventy-Six and Bloomington, and on the north by Goshen and Moscow townships. The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad passes through the township from east to west. A good part of Lake is prairie, the soil is

Digitized by Google

very fertile and as a consequence farms are highly cultivated and the tillers of the soil prosperous to a very gratifying degree. There are eight school subdistricts which have school nine months in the year, with an average attendance of pupils of seventy-two, the cost of which is $3.75 per capita.

The township was early settled, and in 1839 and previous thereto the following had taken claims in Lake and were cultivating their farms: Samuel Lucas was on section 25; Judge Joseph Williams on section 25, where he had built a pretentious "big house" and tenement houses, his aim at that time being to establish a plantation pretty much on the southern order of things. Governor Robert Lucas owned a tract of land on section 27 and at infrequent intervals lived there. General Joseph E. Fletcher had a farm on section 26, on which Colonel Kincaid built for him his first cabin in 1840. David R. Warfield arrived in Muscatine in 1834 and later settled in this township, on section 28. Here he built a log cabin. Horatio Sumner located on section 11, and George Bumgardner, first county surveyor and the first one to teach school in the county, on section 30. An improvident well digger by the name of Baker, took up a claim on section 36 and John LaFourette on section 25.

## FRUITLAND TOWNSHIP.

The last township in Muscatine county to be organized was that of Fruitland. This occurred November 9, 1887, and was at the time a part of Bloomington township.

The vote for a division was taken in the fall of 1886, and every vote in the north part of Bloomington township was cast for a division, while those on the island were against it. The reason for this is given that the north part was supplied with schoolhouses, while on the island they were yet to be built. The north part did not care to be taxed for that purpose, while the island people believed it to be right that they should help build them.

Among the first settlers of the island were A. Barrows, David Freeman, T. H. Drake, S. I. Foss, Elihu Partridge, Mr. Garnes, H. Corwin and William D. Lawrence. The first trustees of the new township were William A. Dolsen, John A. Miller, and P. F. Parmalee. The township is bounded on the north by Bloomington and Lake townships, on the west by Seventy-Six and Keokuk Lake, on the south by Louisa county, and on the east by Muscatine township and the Mississippi river. Fruitland township is well named, for here some of the finest products of the soil are produced, such as melons, sweet potatoes and the like, which has made the locality famous throughout the country. It has good churches and schools. Of the latter, there are five, which keep open nine months in the year, and have an average attendance of seventy-four, with a cost per pupil a year $2.65. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad cuts across the northern tier of townships from east to west. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific takes a diagonal course through the township from northeast to southwest, and the Muscatine North & South Railroad parallels it from Muscatine to Fruitland Station, where it swerves more directly south. In this

Digitized by Google

township is the famous Muscatine Island, of which J. P. Walton wrote entertainingly in 1884, as shown by the article below:

### THE ISLAND IN EARLY TIMES.

The first settlements on the island commenced in 1836. The Sterne brothers built a cabin on the head of the island. There was another near Hershey's lower mill, occupied by Mr. Main. Farther down Adam Ogilvie, William Gordon, Ahimiaz Blanchard, William St. John, Pliny Fay, Governor Lucas and others had claims. There was an Indian camping ground in a grove of jack oak trees near where Charles Barrows lived, about four miles down on the river shore. During one of those early winters the smallpox broke out among the Indians and quite a number were buried on the bank of the river at that place, and for a number of years afterward their remains were annually washed out. The trinkets buried with them were found along the bank for years afterward. Aaron Blanchard lived at the place which was later the home of Elisha Beatty, and his brother and Richard Usher had claims a little farther down. Jerome Walling lived at what was called Walling's Landing, now Port Louisa. All the settlements were along the river, as it was not considered feasible to live farther back.

### PRIMITIVE ROADS, FERRIES AND BRIDGES.

The principally traveled thoroughfare was along the river bank. The Grandview road crossed the island near where it now runs, but it was little more than a trail, as the slough had to be forded, which could not be done when the river was more than five or six feet above low water mark. At the head of the slough there was kept a ferryboat, probably placed there in 1837; it was pulled back and forward with a rope. I presume it was here in connection with a ferryboat that was run by Stanton Prentiss three miles farther down crossing the river above Blanchard Island. The Prentiss ferry was discontinued in 1840 or 1841. The head of the slough was spanned with a bent bridge, probably in 1840; it effectually turned the north and south travel across the island during low water. The bridge was passable until the spring of 1844, when it was damaged by the ice. We lived on the island at that time but happened to have our team on this side. We tried to cross on the ice, got our horses in over their backs, but got them out all right. Some of our neighbors went down to the Thornton ford, near the line of Louisa county and crossed over to the island and came home, accomplishing a journey of twenty-five miles to make two. We joined a party that went up in the hollow in the rear of Mr. Foster's nursery, cut some tall red oaks, hewed out sleepers forty-five feet long and repaired the bridge. During the season the energetic men of our city built a dam across the slough for manufacturing purposes as well as a road. (Banking was one of the privileges included in their charter.) The road was all that was made available and that has been in use ever since. The old bridge was

Digitized by Google

abandoned and carried off by the public. Many of the posts were standing for twenty years afterward.

### THE GOOD OLD TIMES.

When we first moved to the island in 1842 we found Mr. Magoon, William Gordon, George Martin, A. Blanchard and Abijah Winn settled along the river, all striving to get rich raising corn at ten cents a bushel, in store pay. Corn would not bring money at any price. Ahimiaz Blanchard raised forty acres of oats. They were the largest, heaviest oats we ever saw. He sold them at eight cents a bushel. They were cradled by hand and thrashed with a chaff piler.

### RACING—SHEP SMALLEY, RINGMASTER.

In the fall of 1842 the sporting community built a mile race track on the ground west of Mr. Hopson's farm, where they had several horse races. They were making preparations for a big one, but there came an early fall of eight inches of snow, which prevented it. After that, the road in front of Mr. Gurley's was used for the race grounds. Almost every Saturday during the summer and fall a crowd of men and horses would come down from the city and run quarter-mile races. Shepherd Smalley was considered the king of the track. He was taken as authority on the horse and on all disputed points of pedigree. He had three of the finest thoroughbreds in the west, which he imported from Kentucky.

### FISH BY THE HUNDRED ACRES.

In the spring time there was another pastime that was generally indulged in, that of spearing buffalo fish. I have seen in the shallow waters, where the river overflowed the prairie lands, schools of buffalo fish that would cover a hundred acres. I think there were at least ten tons to the acre. Some of them were of immense size. Fifty pounds was no uncommon weight for a buffalo fish. The buffalo fish had a habit then of gathering in the sloughs in the fall and feeding with their backs out of water. They would make a noise very similar to a hog grunting, which could be heard on a still evening for one hundred yards. They were a good mark for sportsmen.

### A HUNTER'S PARADISE.

In those early days Muscatine Island was the hunter's paradise. Wild geese were more abundant than wild duck are now. I recollect being one of a party of three that killed fifteen in a single day. In the winter of 1843-44 the snow in the big timber was marked all over with wild turkey tracks. They could be seen in flocks of hundreds; they were feeding on pin oak acorns. During the winter deer would drift in from the high prairies. One could see a dozen any day without much trouble. In the low grounds or in the timber could be found species of wild hog. They resembled the pictures of the wild hogs of India—tall, long-legged and thin. A hog that would stand three feet high would be

Digitized by Google

no more than six or eight inches through. They were armed with immense tusks and were the worst wild animals we had to meet. I have seen very valuable dogs killed by them. Their flesh was yellow, oily and strong. Where they came from the earliest settlers could not tell. They disappeared probably about 1845. Wolves were very abundant. The island with its level lands was a fine chasing ground. The greyhound was the popular dog for these hunts. John Vanatta and Robert Davis each had a large pack. On almost every fine Sunday during the winter they could be seen riding or running across the island.

### TALL GRASS AND PRAIRIE FIRES.

In the autumn the island was covered with an immense growth of grass. I have been hunting cattle in the low ground where the grass was so high that I would have to stand upon my horse to see over. I could only tell where the cattle were by the shaking of the grass. A cow bell was a very useful thing in those days. In the fall after the frost had killed the grass some of the most terrific prairie fires could be witnessed. We recollect seeing one start near Keokuk Lake and run across on a west wind to the river at a rate of five or six miles an hour; in many places the flames were thirty feet high. In order to protect our fences we had to plow furrows twenty or thirty feet apart and burn between them. We then had rail fences, and if the fire touched them they were sure to be destroyed.

### THE TRAIL OF THE SERPENT.

Snakes were abundant. A party of four of us in a single day killed snakes enough to reach a distance of three hundred yards. It was during high water and they were driven to the high grounds. The trees along the Sand Mound were a favorite resort for them. Almost every tree had one or two snakes hung upon it somewhere. It would have been unsafe for one to have gone there without a good club and a pair of sharp eyes. We boys were on the war path that day. Many of these snakes were six feet long and some of them quite venomous.

### THE FIRST LEVEE.

During the high water of 1844 the road near where Musser's mill now stands was impassable for a long time, probably two weeks, and a large amount of valuable land was overflowed on the island and on the west side of the slough. It was decided to build a levee in connection with the dam to connect with the high ground near Hershey's lower mill. A subscription paper was circulated. The subscribers generally paid in work, most of them coming from the west side of the slough. There were a great number of drift logs floated out on the top of the bank during the high water. These were gathered and placed endwise to each other and covered over with earth dug from a trench, it being considered safer to roll in the logs than to dig up the earth. This levee

Digitized by Google

was to be two feet wide on top and one foot above high water mark. It was never fully completed; at all events the first high water washed it all out.

### THE FLOOD OF 1851.

I think the high waters did little damage until 1851, when the water swept over the entire upper end and west side of the island. The high ridge of ground where the two-story brick schoolhouse in Musserville now stands was eighteen inches under water. A large raft of lumber got the better of its operators and fetched up against a grove of trees out on the island two miles from the river. We don't think there were 2,000 acres of land on the entire island, beside the Sand Mound, that were not overflowed.

### THE SECOND LEVEE.

In 1850 congress donated all the swamp lands along the Mississippi, not sold, to the different states to reclaim them. Our county took advantage of that law and set surveyor G. W. Bumgardner to selecting the overflowed lands and returning the same. G. W. Kincaid was given the contract to build a levee, to be paid for from the sale of these lands. He threw up considerable earth, but the pay not coming as fast as he required, the work was suspended. Louisa county availing itself of the same act, secured considerable money in that manner. gave a contract to Mr. Thompson, who built a much better levee for a distance of four miles above Port Louisa than was built in Muscatine county, but it was of little value. Muscatine county never finished her portion of the levee and never closed the gap. After the high water of 1851 subsided, the low price of these fertile lands invited emigration and a more effective levee system became needed.

### THE THIRD LEVEE.

J. W. Walton and myself prepared a bill and got our friend, Hon. Royal Prentiss, then living at Port Louisa, to get it through the legislature, taxing all lands subject to overflow for levee purposes. During the existence of this law a very substantial levee was built in Muscatine county and the gap below it and that of Louisa county was nearly closed. When the levee was completed to within a half mile of Louisa county the commissioner, William Hoyt, changed its course to the bank of the river where it is now built, to the Sand Mound, crossing a deep pond requiring a bank twenty-three feet high, a hauling of earth by teams of three hundred feet and leaving out some valuable land. Dr. James S. Horton, the owner of the lands on the south side, applied to Judge Dillon for an injunction. This application brought on quite a contest. It was late in the fall. If the levee was built to the Sand Mound, Mr. Carmichael, the contractor, could work his teams all winter on the high bank, making the big fill; if it ran along the river bank he would have to stop when frost came. Mr. Hoyt, Carmichael, or some one else, conceived an idea of getting a general affidavit, which was circulated as a petition. Over forty signed it, supposing they were signing a petition. Dr. Horton had five or six affidavits. It was during

Digitized by Google

the first term of Dillon's administration. The injunction was not granted. Dr. Horton appreciating the difference between a judge running over the whole state of Iowa and one running in a single district where forty votes might change the election, appealed to the supreme court where the injunction was granted. Winter had set in and the ground was frozen so that work was stopped. During the winter some of the citizens living on the upper part of the island, thinking they had levee enough to protect themselves, got the levee law repealed.

### THE FRESHET OF 1870.

Very little trouble was experienced on the upper end of the island until the spring of 1870, when the high water broke through the levee where Musser's mill now stands. At this time the low grounds on the northwest side of the railroad track were quite well settled up. The water was held in check by the railroad, giving the inhabitants time to get away with most of their effects. The railroad bridge was washed out and trains delayed for several days. There were little or no crops raised that season on fully three-quarters of the best part of the island and no traveling by team to and from the city for a month or six weeks. Immediately afterward the Musser Company commenced building their mill in the gap of the levee made by the high water, the county and individuals assisting in filling up the gap.

### THE FLOODS OF 1880 AND 1881.

There was no further serious trouble from the river until the spring of 1880, when nearly the whole of the population, including women in some instances, were called out to work on the levee. The street commissioner of the city worked his entire force of men and teams to keep the water from breaking over. There was such an interest felt in the city that it was arranged that should a break occur, all the bells in the city should be rung. (The mayor issued a proclamation to that effect.) No break occurred, but back water flooded most of the low ground on the northwest of the railroad. Very small crops were raised on the island in 1880, the most productive lands lying useless. Following this high water, as has been the case with most high waters, fever and ague set in. A teacher in one of the schools told me that almost every day some one of her pupils went home sick with the ague. While the high water of 1880 prevented large crops from being raised, the high water in the autumn of 1881 destroyed more property than any one before, coming as it did when the crops were upon the ground. Hundreds of acres of corn were flooded. Wherever water stood around it, the wild ducks gathered the corn. Hay stacks were flooded, roads impeded, in some cases the sweet potato crop had to be boated to the city.

### THE PRESENT LEVEE.

Thinking that the time had come for another levee, in the autumn of 1880 we consulted our representative, Hon. Hiram Price, upon the propriety of getting congress to help us. Under his approval we had a number of memorials

Digitized by Google

circulated, asking an appropriation. We secured more than 2,500 names to these. A series of political events prevented us from obtaining any help from that source. While the measure was before congress, concluding that the island inhabitants would have to help themselves, we got up a petition to the legislature to have the ditch law amended so as to apply to the construction of levees. We quietly circulated this around and got the signatures of forty of the leading citizens interested in the levee. We wrote out an amendment to the ditch and drain law and sent it with the petition to Hon. J. A. Pickler, our member in the legislature. We soon got it through the house. We then wrote to Senator Pliny Nichols, who got it through the senate. Thinking that the way had been prepared for a permanent levee, we concluded to let others do some of the gratuitous work. In the spring of 1882 S. E. Whicher came to our relief. He got the required petition and gave the necessary bonds and the general gratuitous supervision of the work of construction fell upon him.

We now have a successful levee, one that will be of vast benefit to the island, costing in all $80,000. It is twelve feet wide and two feet above high water mark. During the recent (1884) high water we rode over it and found in many places that there was six feet difference in the height of the water on its two sides.

### FRUITLAND STATION.

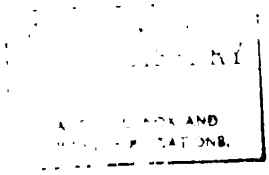
Muscatine Island is famous as the melon garden spot of the world, and Fruitland takes equal rank with the island as being a great shipping point for melons and sweet potatoes. In the winter of 1879 Alexander McDermott, one of the leading farmers at that time, called a meeting for the purpose of considering what could be done to meet the desire of the neighboring farmers for a local point from which to ship their products. As a result of this meeting a committee was appointed to wait upon the Rock Island Railroad Company and ask that a station be established near where once stood the old town of Owega, or at a point west of the Island church. The president of the railroad company offered to establish a station at the point where Fruitland is now located and plat a town site on conditions that the farmers pay to the company $1,000 for the town plat and also put up a building suitable for a store and postoffice. At once a stock company was organized to meet the conditions of the railroad company, and in the spring of 1880 a town plat in accordance with the views of the people was made and called Island, which was subsequently changed to Fruitland by the postoffice department. W. J. Fitzsimmons was appointed postmaster and agent for the Rock Island Railroad and the first shipment from the new station was made to Perlee, Iowa, August 14, 1880. The first shipment of melons was in August of the same year. During that year there were about thirty carloads of melons shipped from this point, which gave evidence of the railroad having made a good investment in establishing the station, while it saved the farmers miles of heavy hauling. From this small beginning the melon and sweet potato business on the island has gradually grown until the shipments from Fruitland amount to hundreds and hundreds of cars of melons each year. In the winter of 1898 the Muscatine North & South Railroad passed through the little town, affording increased facilities for handling the immense amount

Digitized by Google



NORTH FROM COURT HOUSE DOME

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

of produce which is annually grown in that district. But the island is not given over entirely to melons and sweet potatoes. Much grain and other produce, small fruits and garden truck have become yearly crops in that vicinity. The first store in Fruitland was owned and operated by James Strouse. The town now has a blacksmith shop, cooper shop, hotel, amusement hall and church, and everything to make a village comfortable and happy. One of the town's chief distinctions is that it has never had a saloon within its limits.



Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE HUNTSMAN'S PARADISE.

GENEVA ISLAND A COLONY OF HUNTERS' COTTAGES—MANY PLACES IN THE VICINITY TO HUNT AND FISH—MACKEY WRITES ENTERTAININGLY OF ALL OF THEM —THE OLD GUN MAKER—BOIL COFFEE IN A WASH BASIN—SHOOT PELICANS ON THE LAKE—KEYSTONE GUN CLUB.

With the completion of the Drury township (Illinois) levee, which can be readily seen from Muscatine's Water street, all that is left of one of the greatest hunting grounds and most primeval and greatly interesting large tracts or bodies of land in the Upper Mississippi valley passes from its wild native state to surpassing fertile farm lands.

When we first knew this tract of land it rivaled in wilderness any region we had ever seen, read or heard of. All along the Illinois bottoms from Drury's Landing to Boston Bay, dense underbrush and timber skirted the Mississippi's edge, which with wild grape vines and rank growth of weeds were for miles and miles well nigh impassable, while skirting the numerous sloughs and lakes further in toward the Illinois bluff land, grew the most luxuriant of bottom grasses, often reaching the height of ten or twelve feet and completely hiding, from a short distance view, men and cattle and even horses with their riders.

In the '70s of the last century one main road led from the old Muscatine ferry docks on the Illinois side to the bluffs. This was a typical bottom road with logs rolled into the low or wet spots and a few rudely made bridge crossing streams. Several roads branched from this but it was only a person familiar with the Illinois bottoms who could follow for even a mile these partial roads. The rest of this immense jungle had only cow paths or trails which the hunters followed, crawling under fallen trees and over flat lying logs or parting the tall weeds, rushes or taller grasses with their gun or hands, and should one stray fifty feet from the trail and not know general directions, it was a question, sometimes for hours, whether he could again find it. The older and experienced hunter would part the grasses with his hands to see the sun, or listen with his hand to his ear to catch the distant buzzing of the saws at Hershey sawmill in order to get his bearings.

This paradise for the hunter was known to many of our citizens and many others who lived miles from Muscatine. Here are some of the old landmarks dear to a thousand hunters from east to west, from north to south, most charming spots, known to them as the Molis Lake, Lone Elm, the Pin Oaks, Two Points, Blind Man's Lake, Murdock Lake, King Lake, Barrow's Point, Clapp's



Digitized by Google

Island, the Bluff Slash, the Willow Tree, Brent's Slash and Goose Lake, which comprise a chain of lakes and hunting points from the toll road to Copperas Creek.

The mouth of the bayou known as the Fourth Slough, was a popular gateway or entrance from the river to these famous shooting grounds. This slough comes into the Mississippi about one mile below the sandy beach that gives color variety to the opposite shore when viewed from the city, known as Nestlebusch's Point. On the south bank of the Fourth Slough, about one hundred yards from the river, was the best landing for skiffs and small craft. This bank furnished the highest grounds, or ridge among the bottom lands, and was a most beautiful camping ground.

### A GREAT HUNTER.

We think no story of hunters and hunting in Muscatine would be complete without including J. P. Walton's tale of James Davis, A Great Hunter and a Very Successful One. We are constrained to tell this story and to borrow some other items from Walton's Pioneer Papers. Although we have no positive evidence that any of the parties we mention as hunters of the '40s and '50s of the nineteenth century hunted in Illinois, beyond the belief that it would be perfectly natural for the very early settlers to cross the river when looking for game.

James Davis, according to Mr. Walton, was the first sheriff of Muscatine county. In 1839 and 1840 he resided at a beautiful little village or town called Geneva, located about three miles up the river from the Rock Island passenger station, on what until late years was known as the Colonel Hare farm. This town had five or six houses or cabins, a store, a postoffice and a steamboat landing and rivaled Bloomington in importance. Not a vestige or sign of the town remains today. Mr. Walton says Davis kept the postoffice well supplied with game. We recollect seeing him bring in two bucks with their horns locked so tightly that they were never separated. The larger one had killed the smaller and he in turn fell a prey to Davis' rifle.

As evidence of the plentifulness of game in the '40s, read the following taken from the Iowa Territorial Gazette and Advertiser of January 1, 1842: "Game has never been so abundant in our markets as during the present winter. Quails—by epicures accounted one of the rarest delicacies—from the number brought in have got to be a mere drug, selling at twenty-five and thirty-seven and a half cents the dozen ready for cooking. So, too, the supply of venison and turkeys is greater than usual and prices consequently low. We have noticed but few grouse or prairie fowls in the streets, but this probably is owing to the lowness of the prices paid."

In the newly settled town of Bloomington, later Muscatine, in the '40s and '50s money was a scarce article and the hunters used the skins of the various animals which fell to their marksmanship as a medium of exchange. Old timers tell us when an early settler paid the merchant for a small purchase with a coon skin, it was a common sight to see a rabbit or a muskrat given back in exchange. Mr. Walton mentioned an advertisement in the Bloomington Herald

Digitized by Google

of October 26, 1840, in which John Zeigler set forth the merits of his large stock of general merchandise and winds up by saying "all of which will be sold for cash, or exchanged for dry hides, deer skins, etc."

Among other hunters of this period the best records all mention the Warfields: Charles A., Major A. O. and their cousin, David R. J. P. Walton says: "David R. Warfield was a man of horses, dogs and guns, kept batch on the classic banks of Mad creek with Benjamin Mathews as master of ceremonies, and enjoyed frontier life hugely. This Benjamin Mathews was our old friend 'Uncle Ben,' colored. We had a high regard for him in our youth."

Andrew J. Fimple was also recorded as a hunter of wild geese, turkeys and ducks in the '40s and '50s. Mr. Fimple was a tailor by trade and one of the first to keep a shop in Muscatine.

During the twenty years after the first settlements upon the Mississippi river in this locality, it should be borne in mind the accoutrements of the hunter were rather crude. The flintlock gun was in use and no shot was on the market. The hunter purchased his lead in bars and with the aid of a hand mold manufactured his own leaden missiles. In the latter part of these years and in the early '60s gunsmiths were kept busy changing the flintlock guns, placing tubes in them and attaching the new mechanical arrangement for exploding the percussion cap.

An advertisement in the Iowa Territorial Gazette and Advertiser of May 15, 1841, under caption of gunsmithing and lock making, says: "Percussion powder, flints, gun worms, rifle powder, lead and almost every article usually kept in such establishments, kept constantly on hand. L. W. Babbitt."

### THE OLD GUN MAKER.

Among the hunters of the '60s the first name which comes to our mind is that of George Terry, the old gunmaker, the man who made the first big swivel gun. With this gun placed in the bow of his boat and a number of tree branches nailed to the side of the boat he floated down the river looking like a veritable floating island. In this way he approached near enough to wild brant and geese to do great havoc when he turned the swivel gun loose on them. Many of his makes of hunting and carving knives are still in use in Muscatine. Ed Kertendall and Malin Brown were among the first builders of hunting boats and were great hunters. Captain Downer, Noah Fiauk and "Old Man Blough" were famous pilots and ferried the boys across the river and up the different sloughs.

"Old Uncle Billy" Parvin, with his extra long rifle and his spectacles had the record for bringing squirrels from the highest trees, while "Grandpa" Chambers, father of the Chambers Brothers, owners of the sawmill, was in the same class.

Hiram Gilbert with his brother and Vincent Chambers brought to Muscatine many a fine deer and proudly exhibited it at Graham's corner on Second street. George Sheeley, with his brothers Andrew and "Snider," with their ox team were a close second with interesting exhibitions of freshly killed venison. Ben and William Mull and Lon Fox hunted deer in those days in the

Digitized by Google

Illinois bottoms and at one time caught a fawn on Blanchard's Island, which they sold to Jacob Bowman, the hack man. It lived for a number of years at Bowman's barn.

Another famous deer hunter was Jacob Horr, who kept a baker shop in the neighborhood of George Eichenaurer's cigar store on Second street. "Jake" hung out in front of his store, as a result of his excellent marksmanship, many wild geese, but his "long suit" was wild deer.

Madison Stein, son of John G. Stein, proprietor of the hotel known in early days as the Pennsylvania House, then located at the corner of Chestnut and Walnut streets, delighted in hunting and had in his possession a collection which was captured alive, comprising eagles, wild geese, wolves, coon, prairie chickens and opossum. This collection he offered to P. T. Barnum, but the latter declined the offer.

Captain Fisher, the owner of the steamboat Pearl, which sank at the mouth of Eagle Slough, afterward spent the rest of his life where the boat went down, hunting. Just across from this point is the Walton bar, where the Walton brothers, great geese hunters, bagged their famous piles of geese. John Stark was also a great goose hunter in his day. Clough brothers, all three of them, were famous hunters. One of them still living will even to this day go hunting upon the slightest invitation. The Clough brothers have brought to Muscatine all kinds of game, from snipe to deer.

Colonel William B. Keeler, colonel of the Thirty-fifth Iowa Regiment, was among the nimrods of the '60s. His dignified and military bearing could be seen in company with Charles Draper hunting duck, woodcock and prairie chicken. The colonel today still retains the military bearing and can be seen at the corner of Madison street and Wabash avenue in Chicago in the jewelry store of H. W. Graves & Company, of which he is a partner.

Barney Beil was not only a hunter but also a great factor as the best gunsmith, who knew all the boys, knew their guns and knew their peculiarities. Benjamin Hershey, G. A. Garrettson, Charles Draper, Dr. McAllister, Sr., J. Richardson, William Halstead, Richard and Peter Musser and Major Warfield, with their fine English guns and their spotted dogs, could be seen in these bottoms hunting wild pigeon, woodcock and duck.

C. L. Mull, Sr., and Ben Middleton, with their high leather boots and brown, liver-colored pointers, also hunted here. George Leffingwell, Ben Beach, Amos Schott, Aul Lenhardt, Gal Bitzer, Albert and Charles Barrows, Adam Hettinger, Jake Worst and Andrew Kirsch were famous geese and duck hunters.

Among the other hunters of the '60s were Henry Beckman, Michael Braunwarth, Conrad Kranz, J. A. Bishop, Jacob Miller, Julius Molis, Mr. Leffler, John Lantz, Ed Hoch, Joe Berrick, "Butcher" Koehler, Chris Ruckdeschel, George Lamar, Giles Humes, Mr. Painter, Jack Leffingwell, Charles Kessler, F. H. Wienker, Adam Hacker, John Watson, Yates Washburn, Charles Stroupe, Sr., John Ake, Bill Delaney, Ben Brower, Lambert Skinnkle, Henry

Digitized by Google

Smull, Dr. Walker, Charles Mauck, Johnnie Bowman and brother, Colonel Horton, Fred Dayton, Charles McCampbell and Charles Winnig.

### BOIL COFFEE IN A WASH BASIN.

Frank Freeman, the undismayed hunter, has been seen shooting ducks at King Lake on crutches, with a broken leg, with a five by eight inch board nailed to the bottom of the crutch to keep from sinking into soft ground. C. C. Braunwarth hunted at Barrow's Point, with his Parker gun, and rubber boots up to his ears, only a collar button being in sight, having with him his two dogs, Bum-Bum and Major. Charles Fisch with his dog Duke on the opposite point was a familiar sight. "Billy" Musser also shot lots of ducks. Another famous hunter was Captain Johnnie Hoehl with his fighting dog Dan and camping outfit in his sailboat Endyminion boiling coffee in a wash basin with Judge Walter I. Hayes as scullery cook. Jim Wier and Jake Worst could be seen pulling in alongside of the Endyminion with twenty-five wild geese and over a hundred mallard ducks.

Professor Witter spent many days in the Illinois bottoms hunting ducks, always alert for rare specimens for the taxidermist's skill, and studying natural history. Alex Dunsmore was a persistent hunter and says to this day the sight of duck sets him crazy. Johnnie Van Buren's spiel was "take a nip and the next time the ducks will come closer." "Navy" Kranz, better known as George Kranz, used to squat in the mud at Five Points, using a pond lily leaf a la umbrella, and would hide for hours at a time so the wood duck could not see him. John Gorman was a prize winner at glass ball shooting, but always failed at ducks. He never got a feather. Billy Ament, the well known circus owner, often sat all day in a flat boat playing Home Sweet Home on a mouth harp for the ducks.

Will Reeder, now Rear Admiral Reeder of the United States navy, always enjoyed hunting at "good old Muscatine" when on a leave of absence either from Annapolis or when at home after his long cruises. The old boys tell of him falling in while crossing a swollen stream when out with a party of four. They describe his nautical language and ruddy appearance as his head came above the water and he realized the depleted condition of the commissary department.

### SHOOT PELICANS ON THE LAKE.

At one time Andy Mull and Will Braunwarth, in company with three others, were hunting ducks at Barrow's Point when a big flock of strange birds came in sight. The birds circled around King Lake and came in range of the hunters. Then all the boys let loose with their breach loaders. The air fairly rained feathers and nearly a dozen pelicans dropped in the lake, one of the boys getting three birds. This Barrow's Point extended almost midway into King Lake and was noted not only as one of the best places for ducks, but also as a place where all of the larger denizens of the air made for when passing north or south in these parts. Many swans have been seen at this point and were a great delight to the hunters as they would circle them for hours, keeping just

Digitized by Google

out of gun range, always singing that doleful yet sweetly melodious song of theirs. One hunter of this period tells of killing a beautiful specimen of this bird and being haunted until this day with the quaint melody of its death song. Another beautiful bird that at times was quite often seen at this point is the blue and white heron. These birds are prized very highly, for of their plumage secured at maternity time is made "My Lady's aigrette." When studded with diamonds and worn in the hair these feathers are counted the most beautiful adornment a woman can wear, and alas! has caused the extinction of this bird. The Sunday papers of our large cities and the Audubon Society conducted a campaign against the cruel fashion that robs the young herons of their mother bird in order to secure for society dames the proud emblem of the motherhood of the heron to wear in their hair.

We have digressed a little in speaking of the larger birds once found in these hunting grounds. At Barrow's Point the following have been killed: Mallard duck, canvasback, Sprigtail, wood duck (cannon ball or black jack, blue wing teal, green wing teal, spoonbill, butter duck, winter duck, whiffle duck, fish duck, or saw-bill, mud hen and hell diver.

### KEYSTONE GUN CLUB.

It is worthy of comment in this article that the very first cultivation of the soil in these bottoms, between the toll road and Copperas creek, the Mississippi river and the Illinois bluffs was done by hunters to supply their tables with vegetables. In 1882 a hunting club, or an association of hunters known as the Keystone Gun Club was formed. They purchased twenty-three acres of land known as Braunwarth's Landing, upon which they built a hunting lodge. In 1883 other buildings were erected and in the spring of that year they started the cultivation of the soil at the very point where now stands the new pumping station at the Drury drainage system. A few years later more ground was purchased, their holdings being increased to one hundred and twenty acres and farming was inaugurated on a larger scale. In recent years this ground has grown over one hundred bushels of corn to the acre. Nearly all this bottom land is capable of doing as well, but these low lands do not excel in corn and wheat but rather in producing cabbage and other vegetables, which should make Muscatine one of the greatest canning localities in the land.

In the years to come it will be hardly possible for the people of this locality to realize that the latter half of the "eighteen hundreds" saw deer in herds of six to ten, and that all along any of the sloughs wolf, beaver, otter, coon, mink, muskrat, fox, squirrel, rabbits, opossum and wild cat would be seen, or that wild geese, duck, brant, swan, pelican, blue and white heron, wild turkey, rail, prairie chicken, quail, wild pigeon and snipe built a part of the year. This article has been confined to but a small portion of the area of the hunting grounds in these bottoms and practically the people we knew, or knew of. Ten times as much could be written should we cover the upper and lower bottoms in this great tract of land and relate of the hunters who have enjoyed hunting over it from Davenport, Rock Island, Monmouth, Aledo, Kewanee, Spring-

Digitized by Google

field, Peoria and Chicago, and who have maintained hunting clubs, some of them to the present day, in these bottoms.

The events of the recent years of the early twentieth century must be left to others, as our guns and hunting outfits have long been laid away, although we fondly take them out to oil once in a while and feel again the old inspiration and remember with pleasure and regret combined the dear old associations. "The call of the wild" will no longer come from the Illinois bottoms opposite Muscatine. That famous and delightful hunting ground will henceforth know the farmer, the plow, the harrow and the reaper far better than the hunter, his boat, his dog and gun, and this is the better, for the richest of soil capable of supporting immense communities of people lies just beyond the river.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XIII.

## GERMANY'S CONTRIBUTION.

FROM "DER FADERLAND" CAME MANY TO MUSCATINE COUNTY—THEIR IMPRESS UPON SOCIAL AND COMMERCIAL AFFAIRS—FOUNDER OF THE BUTTON INDUSTRY A GERMAN—CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, SOCIETIES OF THEIR FOUNDING—PATRIOTIC, A HOST OF BRAVE SONS FOUGHT FOR THE UNION—THE GERMAN PRESS—BANDS AND BREWERIES.

It appears that most of the early German settlers from the old "fatherland" came to Muscatine county by way of New Orleans and up the Mississippi river by steamboat. Later on, they came by way of Baltimore and New York city. While from 1838 to 1850 quite a number of German pioneers arrived in this county, a much greater number came from 1850 to 1870. But undoubtedly the greatest part of Muscatine's large German population came here in the years following the French-Prussian war. Most of the Germans locating here, hail from Hessen and Hanover. Our citizens of German descent in Muscatine county, as well as elsewhere, are known to be, as a rule, industrious, honest, sociable, and their love of freedom is proverbial. They have done their full share in the upbuilding of thrifty cities and towns, and were largely instrumental in transforming the prairies into beautiful farms and orchards. In common with all other citizens, originally coming here from various countries of the old world, they have shown up true to the land of their adoption, and when the call to arms for the preservation of the Union resounded, they responded in large numbers and gave additional proof of their worth and patriotism on many bloody fields of battle. Muscatine county was no exception, as the reader will find on perusal of the long list of German names of warriors, appearing in this sketch hereafter. In times of peace, too, our citizens of German descent take rank with the best. They are fond of home life and champions of athletics, music and song. This fact will be more clearly revealed in the historical statements regarding the German Turner societies, bands and choirs in Muscatine, appearing in connection with this article.

On account of the limited period of time allotted to the writer for this purpose, it is simply impossible to give a complete and correct statement of the arrival of all the German settlers in Muscatine county prior to 1870, but we have endeavored to secure the names of as many of them as possible, circumstances considered, and trust that the reader may thereby readily notice, in a measure, that our citizens of German descent were and still continue to be a great factor in shaping and maintaining the progressive affairs of Muscatine county.



Digitized by Google

The first German settlers in Bloomington (now Muscatine) came here in 1837. They were David Kiefer, Jacob Kiser, John Kindler, Daniel Mauck, Israel Mauck, J. Berg, Thomas J. Starke. These pioneers presumably hailed from the state of Pennsylvania.

The first settlers from Germany came in 1838. They were J. Adam Reuling, who was a baker and opened the first bakery here. He died in 1898. During the same year came John Isler. Christian Kegel also came in 1838. He was a cabinet maker, opened the first furniture store and was later connected with the first furniture factory here. He died in 1890. Henry Funck came here in the spring of 1839. He was a baker. He started and operated the first distillery at this place and later conducted a boat store. He died in 1886. His son, Adam Funck, came here at the same time. The latter was and still is engaged in various important business enterprises. Other German settlers of 1839 were E. T. S. Schenck, J. Ziegler, G. A. Springer, P. Fryberger.

In 1840 John Hirschmann came to Bloomington township. In 1855 he removed to Moscow (the Indians still erected their tepees in that vicinity) and started a bakery there, which he conducted until 1865, when he again returned to the farm. He is now living with relatives in the south. George and John G. Will came to Moscow township with their parents in 1840; Henry Molis came in 1841. He was a gunsmith and died in 1884; Theodore Becke came in 1842, and died in 1880; John Kuechmann, teamster, in 1843, and died in 1893; Henry Kiefner, cooper, also came in 1843 and is still living.

In 1845 came Barney Biel, gunsmith, who is still living at the age of eighty-three; Fred Miller, a farmer of Moscow township, who died in 1890; also his son Barney, who is still living; and Charles Richard, a butcher, who died in 1855.

Henry F. and Robert D. Bodmann came here with their parents in 1847; also Vincent Maurath, blacksmith; Peter Leysen, who opened and operated the first dairy here; and John Erhardt Frenzel, a farmer in Moscow township.

George Wilmering, a grocer, came here in 1848, and died in 1873. In this year also came Henry Lang, a farmer, who died in 1872; and George Ayer, who is now living in Chicago.

In 1849 came Frank Maurath, a farmer; and John J. Schmidt, who conducted a bakery.

In 1850 came the following: John Hocke, a farmer, who is still living at the age of seventy-two; M. Fell; John Knapp, a stone mason, who died in 1891; Charles L. Mull, a soap manufacturer and grocer, who died in 1894; and Frank Wienker, a furniture manufacturer, who died in 1875.

In 1852 the following came: Ferdinand Barnhardt, who conducted the first dray and express here. He established the first transfer line in the city and later engaged in the coal, lime and cement business. He died in 1894. Others were: John J. Bosten, who died in 1859; Conrad Asthalter, a teamster, who is yet living at the age of seventy-nine; Aaron Romig, who conducted a shoe store and died in 1898; Conrad Romig, a brother of Aaron, who was a shoemaker and died in 1900; John G. Hoehl, a tailor, who died in 1895; John Fuller, a brickmaker, who died in 1881; Joseph Fuller, a cabinet maker, who died in 1910; Barney Fuller, a grocer, who died in 1894; Henry Fuller, a brick

Digitized by Google

maker, who died in 1896. The descendants of these four brothers are very numerous, as may be seen from the fact that at the golden wedding celebration of Mr. and Mrs. James Fuller in 1905, at Electric Park, Muscatine, there were one hundred and fifty Fullers present. John Van Lent also came in 1852, and died in 1909, at the age of eighty-five.

In 1853 came Henry Gettert, a farmer, who is still living in Muscatine; John, Henry and Jacob Schomberg, farmers, the former dying in 1907, and the two latter still living; Henry Detthof, who died in 1910; John Nester, a blacksmith, who died in 1903; Andrew Nester, a cooper, who died in 1902; and Benjamin Hershey, who was an extensive lumber dealer, owned a sawmill, and died in 1893.

In 1854 came William Zeidler, a building contractor, who is still living at the age of seventy-seven; John Graebner, who died in 1900; John Butz, a carpenter, who is also deceased; William F. Eichoff, a contractor and musician, who died in 1908; August Eichoff, a contractor, who is still living; Fred Eichoff, an organ builder, who died in 1894, at the age of ninety-three; Bernhardt Eversmeyer, an insurance and real-estate dealer, who died in 1891; Louis Umschied, a farmer of Pike township, who died in 1897; Christian Schmidt and sons, Gustav, Herman, Ernst and Victor. The latter died in 1858 and Gustav, who owned a book bindery and was at one time mayor of Muscatine, died in 1910. Herman is still at the head of H. Schmidt & Sons' music store, while Ernst, a saddler, lives at Tempee, Arizona. Fred Mittmann, a farmer and dairyman, who died in 1908; and John Pilgrim, a farmer, who died in 1885 also came in 1854.

In 1855 came Richard Musser, a member of the firm of the Musser Lumber Company, who was twice elected mayor of Muscatine; Peter Musser, also a member of the Musser Lumber Company, who died in 1910; Ed Hoch, who is in the lumber business; John Kuebler, a shoemaker of Moscow, who died in 1910, at the age of ninety-six; Jacob Lorenz, a building contractor, who is still living at the age of eighty-four; Dr. Charles H. Riemcke, who died in 1855; Louis Schwab, who died in 1856; Werner Wittich, a cabinet maker, who died in 1894; Joseph Fessler, a shoemaker, who died in 1907; Daniel Sterneman, who conducted a transfer business and died in 1873; and John Hahn, Jr., who for fifty years has conducted a hardware business and is still living at the age of seventy-seven.

In 1856 came Charles Graefe, a tailor, who still lives in Muscatine at the age of seventy-seven; Mathias Nester, a cooper, who died in 1900; Martin Nester, who died in 1856; Henry C. Schmelzer, a wagon manufacturer, who died in 1898; John Scheetz, a farmer, who is still living here; John F. Walter, a soap manufacturer, who died in 1895; Henry S. Giessler, who built the first house in Wilton, had a grocery and kept the postoffice, and died in 1861; Henry F. Giessler, son of Henry S. Giessler, now president of the German-American Savings Bank of Muscatine; James L. Giessler, another son, who is president of the Commercial Club; Martin Havercamp, a grocer, who died in 1878; John Meyer, a butcher, who died in 1868; Fred Mottschall, a shoemaker, who is still living at the age of eighty-three.

Digitized by Google

In 1857 came Charles Schulte, a farmer of Goshen township, who is now deceased; (his father, who came in 1859, is also deceased); and Dietrich Vogel, who died in 1905.

In 1858 came Joseph Giemon, who is living at the age of seventy-nine; Adolph Gottbrecht, a cigar manufacturer, who is still living; and Peter Schmidt, a farmer, who came to Bloomington township in 1873.

In 1859 William J. Lohr, a cabinet maker arrived in the county and is still living.

In 1860 came William Schaefer, who is still living at the age of eighty-seven; Frederick Kern, a stone mason, who now makes his home in Kansas City; Carl Wiese, a farmer of Moscow township, who came in the early '60s; and Samuel and Louis Cohn, clothing merchants, both of whom died in 1910.

In 1861 arrived Michael Schaab, a farmer, who makes his home in Muscatine.

In 1864 came Frederick Jahncke, a farmer of Wapsinonoc township, now living in Iowa City; and Thomas Nietzel, who for forty-one years was in the employ of the Hershey Lumber Company, and died in 1903.

In 1865 Barney Schmidt arrived in the county. He worked on a farm for a time and later conducted a shoe store for many years. He died in 1909, while serving as mayor of Muscatine.

In 1866 John Dietrich, a tailor, arrived. He died in 1885.

In 1867 J. G. Gunzenhauser, proprietor of an iron foundry, arrived. He died in 1908.

In 1868 came George Laepp, a brewer, who is still living; and Herman Huchendorf, a miller of Pine Creek, who is still living here.

In 1869 came Herman Hoffmann, a shoemaker, who is still here; Louis Schwartz, a shoemaker, who is also still here; and Franz J. Walz, who conducts a boarding house but formerly conducted a saloon, being for many years well known as "Der Schwabenkoenig." He is still living at the age of eighty-six.

Among other early settlers were: George George, 1849, had a cooper shop and died in 1908; Nicholas Koehler, stone mason, 1850, also later had a brewery and died in 1867; Panbus Hahn, a farmer of Moscow township, 1851; Henry C. T. Lange, Moscow township, 1852, who was a veteran of the Mexican and Civil wars and for many years ran a ferry over Cedar river; G. F. Shafnit, a farmer of Bloomington township, 1852; Louis Gansmann, who came to the city in 1853 and died in 1869; John Heerd, a painter, 1852, and died in 1901; Melchior Sauer, a farmer, who came in 1850, and in January, 1911, celebrated his golden wedding anniversary, he and his wife being the second oldest living couple in the county, the former eighty-five and the latter eighty-two years of age; Adolf F. E. J. W. Von Dresky, who came in 1865, was known as the "Baron," could speak four different languages, and died in 1903; J. T. Krehe, a pioneer druggist, who came in 1854 and died in 1907; Rev. Carl F. Obermann, who after taking part in the revolution of 1848, came to this city in 1854. He was a delegate to the national convention at Baltimore, in which Lincoln was nominated for a second term and for many years taught a German school with good success. Part of the time he engaged in farming. He died several years

Digitized by Google

ago. Henry Geiss, another pioneer druggist, came in 1853. In the early days he was the leading spirit among the citizens of German descent. He is still engaged in business at the old stand, having reached the age of seventy-nine. P. M. Musser came here in 1862 and for a long time was engaged in the lumber business on an extensive scale. He has always been a leading factor in the banking business.

Other German settlers were: Henry Becker, a cigar and tobacco dealer, 1852; John Daiber, manufacturer of boots and shoes, 1854, and still living here; Frank Estmann, a grocer, 1855, and still living here; Julius Gerndt, butcher, 1866, still living here; Theodore Grossheim, barber and taxidermist, 1860, now living in New York; Jacob Hess, harness manufacturer, 1851, still here; Christian Hetzel, proprietor of a meat market, 1855; William Hoffmann, lawyer, came to Louisa county, Iowa, with his parents in 1852, and has practiced law in Muscatine since 1872; Bernhard Kemper, farmer and gardener, 1854; C. F. Kessler, grocer, 1858; Henry Martin, cooper, 1855, who several years ago celebrated his golden wedding anniversary and is still living; J. Rubelmann, leather dealer, 1861; George A. Schaefer, grocer and proprietor of a brick yard, 1852; George Schneider, boat shop, 1855; Frederick Geiffert, tailor, 1866; Simon G. Stein, one of the oldest and most successful business men of this city, came in the fall of 1849, and who in 1870 and 1871 was elected mayor of Muscatine; John Weltz, proprietor of a wagon and blacksmith shop, 1854; August Wittemann, proprietor Western Brewery, 1862; Professor F. M. Witter, geologist and school superintendent, 1864, who died in the south several years ago; Amos Schott, lumber dealer, 1856, who died in 1908; Jeremiah Greiner, farmer, 1854; Charles Liendecker, farmer and dairyman, 1857; Frederick Mittmann, farmer, 1854; John Aldinger, Sr., farmer, 1851; D. M. Funk, farmer, 1850; Peter Gettert, farmer, 1854; William Halling, farmer, 1852, who died several years ago; Joseph Heinly, farmer, 1855; W. H. Raub, farmer, 1855; John Schallhorn, manufacturer of pottery, Fairport, 1873; Mathias Kief, farmer, 1855; Louis Miller, farmer, 1853; William Noll, farmer, who came with his parents in 1866; Charles Spangler, farmer, 1856; John A. Wickey, farmer, 1856; Rudolf Altekruse, farmer, 1841; Nicholas Eis, farmer, 1847; August Fricke, farmer, 1851; Henry Kemper, farmer, 1855; George Metz, farmer, 1849; H. C. Wagner, farmer, 1854; A. M. Bunker, farmer, 1858; W. C. Kleppinger, farmer, 1867; J. E. Meyers, farmer, 1869; Jacob Pentzer, minister and school teacher, came to Wilton, 1869; Samuel Wildasin, farmer, 1850; Samuel Brand, farmer, 1854; Andrew Heberling, farmer, 1856; Henry Felker, farmer, 1868. In 1849 Christian Marolf erected the first log cabin in Wilton.

### BREWERIES.

It is a noteworthy fact that in the '50s there were five breweries in operation in Muscatine. These were Bing's, Dold's, Schaefer's, Dorn's and Koehler's. It is also remarkable that at this time there is not even one here, although a

Digitized by Google

large quantity of the "amber fluid" is still consumed here. The same is now brewed in other cities.

### BANDS.

The German musician was also a pioneer here, showing up at a very early date. Professor Matzinger introduced the first German band in 1854. Then came Ungar's band. This was followed by Huettig's band in 1856, of which Christian Huettig was the leader. It was composed of eight men, and when they marched out on parade there appeared two with violins, one with a tuba, one with a big drum, one with a small drum, one with a clarionet, one with a cornet and one with a triangle. They rendered great service at the picnics, etc., in the old days. Later on came William F. Eichoff's excellent band, also a number of other bands, whose names we do not now recall, and still later Professor Julius Paudiet's fine band, which, together with Starck's Military Band, is still among us, rendering good music for all present-day occasions.

### GERMAN LODGES.

The Germania Lodge of Knights of Honor was organized May 9, 1878. The first officers were: William Huettig, dictator; George Schneider, vice dictator; Charles Tappe, assistant dictator; G. Aumiller, past dictator; Ferdinand Grade, reporter; Frederick Huettig, financial reporter; Charles Graefe, treasurer; John Schmidt, chaplain; L. Lang, guide; J. Nietzel, guardian; J. Hoffmann, sentinel. This lodge does not exist at the present time.

A German grove of the Ancient Order of Druids was organized here in 1873, and was continued for a period of four years. It was reorganized in the '80s and again flourished for several years. No lodge of this order exists at the present time. The names of the respective officers are not now obtainable.

In the '80s a lodge of the German Brotherhood of Iowa also existed here for a number of years. The list of its officers is likewise not obtainable.

### J. F. BOEPPLE, FOUNDER OF THE PEARL BUTTON INDUSTRY.

J. F. Boepple, a button cutter, came from his old home in Wurttemberg, Germany, to Muscatine, about 1884. There being no work in his trade here at that time, he worked for a while on a farm in this vicinity. Later, on a fine day, he sat at the river front of Muscatine. There he observed a government dredge boat in operation. Piles of mud were being thrown out upon the shore and he happened to notice some mussel shells. Becoming interested, he picked up a few of the shells and took them to his home. After a thorough test he found, to his great delight, that these Mississippi river shells were a most excellent material for the manufacture of pearl buttons. This was a great discovery, for prior to this time only sea shells had been generally used for the manufacture of these buttons. This happened in 1886, about twenty-five years ago. He immediately began the manufacture of pearl buttons in a small way, and in a few years a great number of button factories were established in this city and also in other towns throughout the country. This industry grew to such an enormous extent that, at the present time, over two thousand men and eight hundred girls are employed in the manufacture of pearl buttons in Mus-

Digitized by Google

catine. Mr. Boepple, the original founder of this great industry, is now in the employ of the United States government as a "shell expert," with headquarters at the new government clam hatchery at Fairport, Muscatine county. The inhabitants of Muscatine and vicinity certainly owe a great debt of gratitude to J. F. Boepple, original founder of the pearl button industry. "Honor to whom honor is due!"

### THE GERMAN PRESS OF MUSCATINE COUNTY.

The first German newspaper published in Muscatine county, the "Zeitung," was established at Muscatine in 1857 by Carl Rotteck. His father was the author of "Rotteck's History of the World." Editor Rotteck had been a lawyer in the grand duchy of Baden, Germany. He took an active part in the revolution for freedom in 1848 and was finally—like so many other heroes of that time—forced to flee to the United States for safety. He came to Muscatine in the early '50s, and tried farming in this vicinity for several years. He failed to make a success of this vocation, and then opened a shoe store in town. This venture also proving unsuccessful, he started the first German newspaper. He published the "Zeitung," a small German weekly, for a period of over a year. It was a republican paper. However, he did not succeed in this new enterprise, and in 1858 he removed with his family and printing office to Keokuk, Iowa.

It seems rather strange, that from that time up to 1874, covering a period of about sixteen years, with so many German settlers in this community, no German newspaper should have been published here. But this was a fact, nevertheless.

In 1874 a new German weekly, the "Deutsche Zeitung," a four-page nine-column paper, was established at Muscatine by J. W. Weippiert, an able journalist from Wurttemberg, Germany, and was continued by him with success until the spring of 1879, when his son, G. W. Weippiert, a graduate of the State University of Madison, Wisconsin, succeeded his father in the proprietorship of the paper, which favored democratic principles.

In the fall of 1881 G. W. Weippiert sold the "Deutsche Zeitung" to Rev. Gass (a German Lutheran minister) and Herman S. Stoltzenan. They changed the name of the paper to "Die Wacht am Mississippi." The former was a native of Switzerland, the latter of Hanover, Germany. Prior to forming this partnership, they had become acquainted with each other while engaged in digging up Indian mounds at Cook's Point near Davenport, Iowa, in search of ancient relics. In one of these mounds they discovered the famous "elephant tablets," which were presented to the Academy of Science and which, during several years, were the objects of intense discussion in scientific circles of the country. The firm of Gass & Stoltzenan was one of short duration, however, as Mr. Stoltzenan, after a few months had elapsed, bought Rev. Gass' interests in the "Wacht am Mississippi" and conducted the paper successfully on his own account. It was a democratic weekly.

August 1, 1889, another German paper, "Der Correspondent," was established by Henry Heinz, a native of Davenport, Iowa, who has had an almost continuous experience in German newspaper work since 1870, at which time he entered the printing office of the "Daily Der Demokrat" as an apprentice at

Digitized by Google

that place. Although two German papers were now published at Muscatine, by close attention to business Mr. Heinz made a success of his venture, conducting the enterprise for a period of about eighteen years. The "Correspondent" pursued an independent democratic policy.

In December, 1896, Frank Koeckeritz, a native of Berlin, Germany, who had conducted a jewelry store here, bought and took control of the "Wacht am Mississippi." He changed the name of the paper to "Deutscher Anzeiger," and continued the publication for six months, to June 4, 1897, when he sold the paper to Gustav Weis. Mr. Weis was born in Freiburg, Baden, Germany, but came to Muscatine in early youth with his parents and mastered the "art preservative of all arts" in the office of the "Wacht am Mississippi." He made a success of the "Anzeiger," which was also a democratic paper, and conducted the same for a period of ten years.

May 1, 1907, the two German papers, the "Anzeiger," published by Gustav Weis, and the "Correspondent," published by Henry Heinz, were consolidated, the former names of both papers being eliminated and the name of "Muscatine Herold" being substituted for the new and enlarged German weekly publication, now managed by The Muscatine Herold Association, Messrs. Heinz & Weis. The consolidation proved to be a good move, but at the end of the first year, on May 1, 1908, Mr. Weis, on account of illness and other business matters, sold his interest in the "Muscatine Herold," which has always been a democratic paper, to his partner, Mr. Heinz, who continued the publication on his own account in a successful manner and is still publishing the "Herold" at this time, May 1, 1911, to the satisfaction of his steadily increasing list of subscribers and enterprising advertisers. The "Muscatine Herold" is a neatly printed six-column, twelve-page paper, and now the only German publication in Muscatine county.

In conclusion, it might be proper to state in this connection, that the German press of the United States has had an important mission to perform in times gone by, and its days of usefulness are not over yet. The sturdy German emigrant, as he entered this "land of the free and home of the brave," had but little knowledge of the English language, and in the German paper here he found a true friend, adviser and instructor, not only at the time of his arrival, but also in after years, when he could read English, but not readily. The German press of the country has, in the main, ever been fair-minded, conservative, loyal and a great and benevolent factor in the upbuilding of this grand republic. For the good cause of suffering humanity, it has always labored in a quiet, but decisive manner. It has been instrumental in promulgating the spirit of true liberty as enunciated in the United States constitution. The German-American press will continue to champion the just cause of a liberal Americanism.

## COMPLETE LIST OF CIVIL WAR VETERANS OF GERMAN DESCENT OF MUSCATINE COUNTY.

### THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Field and staff officers: Lieutenant colonel, James H. Rothrock; second assistant surgeon, E. H. Reigart.

Digitized by Google




SOUTHEAST FROM COURT HOUSE

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

Company A—Orderly sergeant, Henry Blank, a native of Hanover, Germany, was advanced to rank of captain of this company during the war and was killed in the battle of Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; third sergeant, John Strohm; privates, Jeremiah Blessing, John Feustel, Henry Gustner, John Crossman, William M. Henning, Jeremiah Hahn, Charles W. Hesser, Conrad Herschmann, Israel Kinzle, William A. Klepfer, Ed. Kemptner, Adam Stakeman, Jacob Strohm.

Company B—Third sergeant, Samuel Lantz; fifth corporal, Benjamin Hershey; eighth corporal, John Seiler; drummer, D. A. Prosser; privates, Abraham S. Funk, William Gertenbach, William Hoffner, D. S. Knopp, George Kanoff, Christian Narbaugh, Charles P. Ruger, Michael Schultz, Conrad Smeltzer.

Company C—Captain, George C. Burmeister. By courtesy of his brother, H. F. Burmeister, now living near Marengo, Iowa, the writer received a short sketch of the life of Captain George C. Burmeister, which is given herewith, as follows:

George C. Burmeister was born in northern Germany, December 18, 1838. He emigrated with his parents to America in the fall of 1848, arriving at St. Louis, Missouri, in December of that year. There for a number of years he attended school, both public and private, clerking in stores at intervals to help pay his way. In 1856, when eighteen years of age, he went to Alton, Illinois, where he secured a position in a book store. There a good opportunity to study was granted him. A severe illness caused him to give up his position and in the fall of 1857 he joined his parents, who had settled in Iowa county, Iowa. There he taught a district school the following winter, and organized the first Sunday school and debating society. In the spring of 1858 he entered Western College. He remained there several years, supporting himself by teaching during the winter, being thus employed in Lenox township, Iowa county, Cedar Rapids and near Muscatine. In 1861 he returned to Western College to finish his senior year. In April, 1861, he, with other students, enlisted in Company K, First Iowa Infantry. After being mustered out he finished a course in Jones Commercial College at St. Louis, Missouri. He returned to Muscatine and near this city again taught school during the winter of 1861-2. After the close of his school in the spring of 1862 he studied law for a short time in Muscatine. He then made arrangements to enter the State University at Iowa City but was again seized with the war fever. He recruited members for Company C, Thirty-fifth Iowa, in which he enlisted July 24, 1862, and was commissioned captain to date from September 18, 1862. He participated in every battle and skirmish in which the regiment was engaged up to the time of his being wounded at Yellow Bayou, Louisiana, May 18, 1864. He died June 16, 1864, at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, and was buried at Muscatine on the 22d of that month.

The other officers of Company C were: First lieutenant, Joseph Meyer; second lieutenant, Conrad Krank; first sergeant, Frank S. Koehler; second sergeant, Lorenz Goetzmann; third sergeant, Charles A. Rink; fourth sergeant, John Hill; fifth sergeant, Konstantin Hinkel; first corporal, Bernhard Navil; second corporal, Fred Mayer; third corporal, Louis Mueller; fourth corporal, Conrad Brenner; fifth corporal, William Ashter; sixth corporal, John Huber;



Digitized by Google

seventh corporal, William Kaiser; eighth corporal, Joseph Bosten; drummer, Adam Hartmann; fifer, Conrad Braun; wagoner, Charles Weneck; privates, Hubert Aller, H. F. Burmeister, George Brenner, Adam Brenner, Charles Berg, Jacob Block, Peter Bosten, J. M. Bobleter, John Bolinski, E. Bender, John Koeping, Henry Kiefner, John Lentzbach, Jacob Lang, August Lucas, Henry Lange, Gustav Markart, Henry Mark, Henry J. Martin, William Martin, Jacob Bauer, John Bach, George Doefler, John Dallar, Henry Eckhardt, Jacob Egli, John Ernst, William Funke, John Froehner, Fred Giesler, Fred Goeser, Jacob Hessler, George Hettinger, Henry Kooke, M. Hilz, Jacob Hess, Joseph Haner, Jacob Hemle, Fred Holtz, John Hoefler, John Hillweg, Jacob Hoefer, August Kindler, John Kurz, Henry Kurz, Henry Kessler, George P. Knopp, Charles Knoblauch, Christian Merkel, Jacob Neibert, August Othner, John Pickelder, Frank Peterka, Henry Reickenburg, John Regenbogen, Jacob Rank, Lorenz Rexroth, Lorenz Savelsberg, John Schaefer, Jacob Schomberg, Fred Schmoker, Hermann Schmidt, William Schmelzer, John Schlegelmilch, George Spohn, Charles Strutz, Ulrich Staufer, Dietrich Sauer, Peter Volberg, George Weimann, Fred Weber, George Wunderlich, Charles Wanak, George H. Yung.

Company D—Second corporal, John G. Zahn; fourth corporal, Peter Leysen; sixth corporal, C. W. Hine; drummer, Mathias Becky; privates, Joseph M. Alger, Robert D. Bodmann, William Biebusch, George Bischer, Rudolph Bowman, John Bowman, John Eberhart, Valentine Getter, Henry Durdink, Herman M. Myers, George Schuler, Frederick Schnier, Nicholas Schafflentzel, John Skofel, G. Stocker, Adam Waldie, Herman Winning.

Company E—James Lang, Peter Lang.

Company F—Second lieutenant, G. W. H. Lucas; fifer, John Bumgardner; privates, John Bretz, Benjamin F. Bretz, John W. Brookhart, Peter Jonson, W. R. Lucas, Henry Eichelberger, Z. D. Epperly, T. J. Epperly, James Epperly, William Epperly, John Everling, William P. Fullmer, William Faugmeier, William J. Hartman, Henry Hessler, John Heininger, George Heininger, D. W. Shellabarger, R. Wescha.

Company G—First lieutenant, L. F. Creitz; sixth corporal, William S. P. Keller; wagoner, Charles Burgan; privates, George Burgan, James Brenner, Samuel Garber, Christia F. Mayer, John Mensch, H. T. Neff, William L. Overman, W. H. Ponbeck, Paul Peterson, M. L. Rodebush, Thomas Rayner, George C. Sanger, J. Sanger, Jacob Kyger, Christian Lampy, D. R. Wilgus, J. B. Welsh, George Wildasin.

Company H—Fourth sergeant, William Ayers; fourth corporal, J. H. Onstat; seventh corporal, J. J. Alger; drummer, W. Ziegenfus; privates, A. R. Betzer, Edward Kamering, L. Lanfer, Philip Mohn, L. H. Topping.

Company I—Third sergeant, George A. Geller; third corporal, J. R. Hoffman; sixth corporal, William Brandt; fifer, George Fredrick; privates, Charles R. Hesser, Samuel Kissinger, Henry Louderman, John W. Marten, Charles Merlin, H. P. Neyman, T. Sheets, Henry Spitzer, I. Stoneberner.

Company K—First sergeant, E. Lichtenwalter; third sergeant, Charles Marquand; sixth corporal, L. Bader; seventh corporal, Martin F. Funk; eighth corporal, S. G. Funk; wagoner, A. Fulwider; privates, Mathias Betzner, C. J. Billinger, Jacob C. Drumm, Daniel Fleagel, M. Heller, Henry H. Happ, William

Digitized by Google

Happ, Peter Heltzel, John Heck, J. Houseman, J. J. Klinglesmith, C. Kiser, S. J. Lichtenwalter, James Mardis, J. Nosley, William Redinger, George Steffy, Henry Swarms, A. Switzer, G. W. Soper, A. J. Swonger, John C. Winter.

FIRST IOWA INFANTRY.

Sergeant, William Fessler; sergeant, Christian Mellinger; corporal, James Belgar; privates, G. Bitzer, Christian Blackhart, L. F. Creitz, Peter Fingle, F. Geiger, William Gettert, Adam Hacker, C. W. Hine, M. Keife, E. Kepner, Christian Kern, Samuel Lantz, George Lantz, Joseph Lorber, Charles Maritz, W. Moeller, Henry Richter, C. S. Ritz, William Rupp, Henry Seibert, M. B. Stein, John Strohm, John Zollner, M. Ange, A. Butman, John Gertenback, R. Hafemeister, G. W. Heckler, Jacob Kern, G. Maurer, F. G. Schultz, C. H. Straub, G. G. Schenck.

SEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

Quartermaster sergeant, Frank Hoyer; first lieutenant, A. W. Springer; second lieutenant, S. Estle; second lieutenant, T. W. Eichelberger; corporal, F. Hansen; corporal, W. B. Bargenbush; privates, J. Alberton, B. Bosch, John Bowman, A. Gebhart, J. W. Henley, H. Hesser, John Hesser, W. H. Hinckley, A. Kleintop, E. Marcks, J. M. Myers, William Myers, H. Porchers, J. B. Raseman, W. H. Styers, H. Stein, E. Steckle, John Yeager, John Roth.

EIGHTH IOWA INFANTRY.

P. F. Munhoven, Robert Selder, W. Stotler.

ELEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

Captain, E. Shellabarger; second lieutenant, William Bakey; corporal, D. Witmoyer; corporal, Charles Bier; corporal, M. Shellabarger; corporal, August Mettege; musician, Jacob Bowman; privates, G. F. Boyer, August Bakey, Henry Benedick, G. Bowman, Carl Brenner, A. Enstler, D. Enstler, E. Fortwagler, William Fieldman, Joseph Fristler, John Goedecke, C. L. Jesler, D. Killinger, B. Kettman, G. Murer, S. Myers, John Myers, William Myers, August Pauchen, L. G. Springer, J. L. Stanber, captain, A. D. Shrope; sergeant, Henry Seibert; corporal, William Fultz; corporal, James Wymer, Jr.; musician, D. B. Spillman; privates, R. Hartman, G. Kiser, J. P. Mussellman, A. Wiker, E. M. Wiker, A. B. Yager, sergeant, Christian Kern; sergeant, D. Seiler; sergeant, H. Kesner; corporal, G. W. Hershe; musician, Fred Killian; privates, Christian Fichtner, G. W. Hank, Henry Hanson, Adam Hacker, Conrad Krantz, August Krantz, A. Keitt, R. L. Kiser, John Lorber, B. F. Neidig, C. G. Schenck, B. Spangler, John H. Zoellner; sergeant, J. W. Fanner; corporal, N. W. Wolff; privates, Hans Bernholt, C. J. Faulkner, N. Geller, H. Hinkhouse, John Kester, M. Kief, L. Mattern, William Pitsenberger, John Resley, J. F. Rubart, J. Sterneman, J. Taulman, Charles Judisck, H. Vermink, C. H. Wolf, H. Zeager, S. S. Bozarth, G. W.

Digitized by Google

Baumgardner, J. Ellembuger, W. F. Getter, W. B. Letner, W. H. Myers, J. P. Mussellman, John Rupp, H. Stormfelte, C. G. Schenck, C. L. Stanber, L. W. Shutts, G. B. Waltz.

SIXTEENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

Commissary sergeant, Charles Weisemann; corporal, Adolph Gottbrecht; privates, Anton Brenner, W. Geiger, August Gottbrecht, William Kuhn, Jacob Reimers, Fritz Schlosser, Joseph Lucas, Herman Roth, Jacob Kern, H. W. Blessing, S. Cretzmyer, F. G. Schultz, P. Gettert, L. Alger, M. Ange, Nicholas Bair, N. Bause, John Brawand, Adam Brown, J. H. Cimmerman, George Cline, O. Hess, J. Hettiker, Philip Hettinger, Adam Hettinger, John Kuhn, G. W. Keckler, P. Schmoker, John Burkhart, J. Esterline, Fred Kern, W. H. Rifenberg, B. Knoepfel, Christian Heppe, John M. Grau, H. Stelib, G. Schwarzdraper, Captain J. H. Lucas, John Hocke, John Maryin, Adam Schott.

EIGHTEENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

Captain, S. Estle; privates, G. Bitzer, Charles Kettle, W. Eberling, F. Geiger, Otto Kuhnd, George Lantz, H. Richter, W. Roseman, J. Trexler, H. Winning, William Pegan, A. Schlaissmar.

THIRTY-SEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY.

Theodore Hand, John Berger, Joseph Bowman, D. Blank, August Frederick, William Gard, C. Hians, J. Hucke, A. Martin, B. W. Ninohouse, J. Schott, John Schnier, Samuel Wilhelm, A. Wittenberger, F. G. Busch, George Krieger, J. K. Hakart, J. B. Groshong, J. H. Kahart, John Doering, Herman Gebring.

FORTY-FOURTH IOWA INFANTRY.

Adjutant, E. F. Richman; captain, G. Bitzer; privates, William Eichelberger, John Koehler, Adam Bitzer, Thomas Fry, J. Hendrickson, William N. Hennings, R. Kiser, George W. Miller, L. S. Moss, F. F. Richman, C. Ruckdeschel, George Schutrum, John Ziegler, Jr., S. F. Fenstemaker, James P. Schell.

SECOND IOWA CAVALRY.

Quartermaster, Benjamin F. Diffenbacher; privates, George A. Funk, George H. Ziegler, Edward Henniker, Frederick L. Ayer, Benjamin Wagoner; privates, Jacob H. Martin, Jacob Schaller, C. G. Petmacky, David N. Moyer, Christian Baabe, George Gabriel, William M. Lowe, Jacob Beamer, M. Bernghart, J. Bickford, W. Cissler, I. Dibble, J. T. Esty, J. M. Geiger, J. W. Hartinger, A. Henninger, William Hartman, W. H. H. Jobes, William Lucas, Martin Mohr, Charles Straub, B. F. Snyder, J. Shoffer, William Bahl, James W. Eystra, William Pickering, William W. Miller, Benjamin C. Lilly, John F. Kurz, J. Walter, Jacob Coble, William Martin, W. H. Cramer, J. Diffendorfer, George Franzen, J. F. Hemperly, J. F. Hershey, B. Kephart, John J. Kurz, George

Digitized by Google

Lambert, William Meslur, Adam Opel, George Staeffer, James Walter, H. H. Bromer, C. C. Richire, Frank Dorr, N. Kaffenheimer.

EIGHTH IOWA CAVALRY.

Charles Burgett, William Crais, W. H. Dicks, J. Dicks, George Fritz, H. Hancus, Theodore Richarz, L. Sheets.

NINTH IOWA CAVALRY.

Henry Richter, J. H. Cimmamon, Henry Hess, Conrad Hucke, Jacob Busket, R. Bohren, Jacob Binkle, C. E. Crammer, J. M. Esley, F. C. Fintel, C. Gephart, John Gertenbach, A. Helberman, George Hazelmyer, J. D. Ovrick, George A. Rickey, August Shrader, Jacob Smeltz, William Wendman, Charles Wahl, William Blessing, Samuel Blessing, William Fisher, James Raffeasperger, R. Shrope.

SECOND IOWA INFANTRY.

Frank W. Kasper, William Brawner, Samuel Funk, D. W. Myers, J. B. Estell.

Second Veteran Infantry, Joseph H. Weltz, David M. Myers; Fifth Infantry, Thomas Sharkey; Sixth Infantry, John Ufford, John Datenhoff; Ninth Infantry, Samuel V. Bumgardner; Thirteenth Infantry, David V. Hammer, C. F. C. Keller; Twentieth Infantry, John Hillweg, William Diffendaffer; Twenty-fourth Infantry, E. Gabriel, J. A. Wagoner, H. L. Carl, William Crisman, S. A. Crisman, F. A. Crisman, Jacob Slater, T. J. Brent, S. Neidig; Twenty-eighth Infantry, John Greaser, John Steffy; Thirty-first Infantry, A. B. Hershe; Fortieth Infantry, Jacob Frits, Daniel Frits, J. W. Flack; Forty-first Infantry, Edward L. Swem; First Cavalry, O. C. Limbocker, John Kay; Fifth Veteran Cavalry, George Wolf, W. K. Finker, Henry Matter; Sixth Cavalry, E. A. Altekruse, August Paul, Charles Strait; Seventh Cavalry, George Ayers; First Infantry, Albert Hanly; First Battalion Light Artillery, Thomas J. Ijams, Louis Fess; Fifteenth United States Infantry, E. Knapp; Eleventh Illinois Infantry, Captain Isaac D. Vose; Fifty-fifth Illinois Infantry, William Wardin; Fifty-seventh Illinois Infantry, Charles Wabeser; Ninth Illinois Cavalry, Jacob Wagoner; Third Missouri Infantry, Maritz Cronert, Jacob Storts.

As can be gleaned from the above, a total of 622 citizens of German descent, of Muscatine county, participated in the great Civil war.

## GERMAN SOCIETIES.

The first German society was the "Muscatine Turnverein." It was originally organized July 12, 1856. The original membership was as follows: Frederick Tappe, Peter Schorr, Henry Fiene, Henry Clarner, C. Kranz, T. Ulrich, J. Dold, Joseph Koeberle, Jacob Lorenz, Anton Brenner, H. Schmidt, Frederick Eitmann, John Butz, Karl Kleine, Henry Geiss, Charles Stegemann, Ferdinand

Digitized by Google

Bernhardt, Hyman Salomon, Ephraim Hecht, Ferdinand Schmalz, John G. Hoehl, George Schneider, Joseph Bauerbach, John Stortz, P. F. Mueller, C. A. Buescher, Henry Kautz, August Rehbein, Franz Koehler, Jacob Fisch, J. A. Aeurer, A. Hengstenberg, Mathias Neckey, John Huber, H. Funck, Daniel Binz, William Achton, Jacob Horr, Henry Molis, Jacob Bowmann, John Schmidt, John Stengele, A. Wilhelm, Lorenz Haeng, F. A. Wienker. There seems to be no record of the first officers but we have reliable information that Henry Kautz, was the first speaker, and that Henry Geiss, the veteran druggist, still at the old stand, was the first instructor in gymnastics. A beautiful flag of this Turner society, bearing the inscription "Dedicated to the Muscatine Turnverein by the German Ladies, May, 1857," with a fine United States shield and a large American eagle in the center, still in good state of preservation, now adorns the wall of the present Turnverein Hall. At the beginning of the Civil war most of the members of the old Turnverein (having one hundred members at that time) left for the front in defense of the Union and many never returned. After the war, the survivors founded a new Turner society. In 1870 another society, the "Vorwaerts Turnverein," was founded, so there were two of them for a time. But after a brief period the "Vorwaerts" ceased to exist. The "Muscatine Turnverein" flourished successfully from then on and in the early '80s. Having two lots on the corner of Sixth street and Iowa avenue, they built a large Turner hall on the same. In transforming this hall into a fine opera house, however, a heavy debt was incurred and in consequence the entire property of the society, about 1891, passed into private ownership and the society disbanded.

### ST. JOSEPH'S MUTUAL AID SOCIETY.

was organized in 1859. It was incorporated January 20, 1859, the incorporators being G. W. Wilmering, Joseph Kleinfelder, John Knopp, and Math. Kraemer. We were unable to obtain the names of the original officers. This society is still in a flourishing condition.

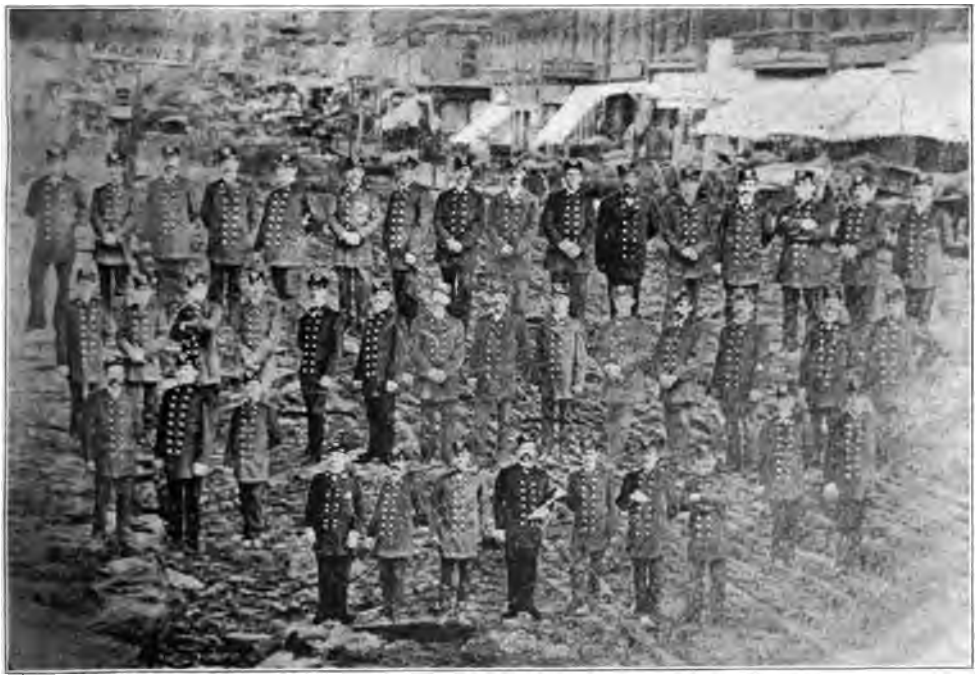
### THE GERMAN MECHANICS AID SOCIETY.

was organized December 9, 1865 and incorporated April 18, 1866. The original members were F. H. Wienker, George Schneider, John Daiber, Peter Hess, Joseph Kleinfelder, Gottfried Neff, Martin Eichholz, Christian Otto, S. Adamer, F. Goeser, Frederick Weckerlin, G. Baer, C. F. Schmalz, John Burri, William Lohr, Israel Kinzle, John Wenner, Gustav Schmidt, Joseph Fuller, John Huber, J. W. Koehler, Frederick Witterman, V. Maurath, Henry Grau, M. Vetter, J. H. Bulster, P. Hartmann, A. Hartmann. The first officers were: F. H. Wienker, president; Joseph Kleinfelder, vice president; George Schneider, first secretary; John Daiber, second secretary; Peter Hess, treasurer. The present officers are: President, William Wendlandt; vice president, Gustav Maeglin; first secretary, Herman Grensing; second secretary, Carl Mueller; treasurer,

Digitized by Google



GROUP OF FIREMEN AND HOSE CARTS ON FRONT STREET IN 1878
Champion No. I, Rescue No. II, Excelsior No. III, Relief Hook and Ladder Company



ORIGINAL CHAMPION HOSE COMPANY, NO. I, IN EARLY '80S

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

William Zeidler. This society is still in a prosperous condition with a membership of 275.

### THE CHAMPION HOSE COMPANY.

was a German organization, founded January 7, 1875. Gustav Schmidt was the leading spirit in this enterprise. February 27th of the same year they received a chemical engine from the city and then adopted the name "Champion Fire Company." The officers in 1876 were: Gustav Schmidt, foreman; H. F. Bodmann, first assistant; John Neipert, second assistant; Samuel Cohn, president; Barney Schmidt, secretary; Joseph Fessler, treasurer. May 31, 1876, they received a hose cart and the name was again changed to "Champion Hose Company No. 1." During the many years of its existence this company has done valiant service in extinguishing fires in this city, and the membership at this time is still composed of citizens of German descent to a great extent. The name of the present organization is "The Champion Hose, Hook & Ladder Company," officers as follows: president, John J. Brown; recording secretary, Henry Wilmering; financial secretary, William Scholton; treasurer, George L. Trumpp. The total membership is 80.

### THE HARMONIC MALE CHOIR.

was organized October 24, 1884, by Henry Heinz, with the following original members: Barney Friedmann, Otto Frank, Adolf Liesering, Carl Huettig, August Huettig, John Kleinfelder, John T. Nester, Joseph Opelt, Jacob Zoller, Otto Klaffenbach, Henry Klaffenbach, John Hahn, Jr., A. Metzger, George Hessert, John Bloom, Carl Melching, G. Baetz, Henry Heinz, Henry Fack. The first officers were: Henry Heinz, president; Carl Huettig, vice president; Otto Frank, secretary; John A. Kleinfelder, treasurer; Professor Ferdinand Grade, director. Charles Lang, Ferdinand Bernhardt and Barney Juettner were passive members. October 12, 1886, this society was transformed into a "mixed choir," about ten young ladies joining at that time. This society proved to be a popular enterprise and gave a number of successful public concerts at various times. The last and final meeting of the "Harmonic," as gleaned from the records, was held October 6, 1887, when the society dissolved.

### THE MUSCATINE MAENNERCHOR.

one of the most popular musical organizations in this city at the present time, was organized September 6, 1895, by Henry Heinz, with the following original membership: Henry Klaffenbach, Otto Klaffenbach, John Kleinfelder, John W. Hahn, Henry Fack, August Unkel, Andreas Muenz, John Wiegand, J. L. Umschied, J. L. Leonhard, George Boch, Conrad Lange, F. Koeckeritz, John Hahnkamp, Barney Schmidt, Carl Melching, Herman Gremmel, Henry Heinz, Nicholas Achter, John T. Nester, F. H. Sievers, Charles Tappe, J. H. Eversmeyer, Henry W. Zeidler, George Volger, Gustav Weis, George J. Schmidt, J. G. Gunzenhauser, Hans Mohnsen, Frank Chayka, Alexander Grossheim, Henry Wassermann, N. H. Hine, George Wagner, H. Eigenmann, Frederick Gunzenhauser,

Digitized by Google

W. H. Othmer, A. Kiesenwetter, F. Hautsch, William Oeter, Fred Petersen, William Reiher, Nick Bast, Gustav Oeter, Henry Geiss, John Bloom, Joseph Opelt, J. H. Schroeder, George Wittich, Joseph Schaab, Christian Klopp, Joseph Missel, Carl Gebhardt, Adam Hess, J. J. Williams. The original officers were: J. G. Gunzenhauser, president; Henry Heinz, vice president; Herman Gremmel, secretary; Henry Klaffenbach, treasurer; James Schaab, librarian; Professor F. Grade, director. Since August 5, 1897, the Muscatine Maennerchor has been a member of the "Saenger Bund of the Northwest" and has participated in the following song festivals of the said Bund: Davenport, 1898; Burlington, 1900; Peoria, 1902; Milwaukee, 1904; St. Paul, 1906; La Crosse, 1908; Omaha, 1910; and expects to take part in the great Saengerfest at St. Paul in 1912. The present officers are: John T. Nester, president; John W. Hahn, vice president; Henry Heinz, secretary; Carl Hess, treasurer; William Oeter, librarian; Professor F. Grade, director; Professor Joseph Schaab, assistant director. Total membership, 75.

THE VORWAERTS TURNVEREIN.

was organized October 8, 1907, by Henry Heinz, with the following original membership: John Weber, William C. A. Busch, August Kornemann, Henry Heinz, J. H. Mundt, Alexander Grossheim, Charles Eichenauer, H. C. Lange, Oscar Grossheim, A. Linder, Bruno Mohnsen, William Grossklaus, Charles Spieth, L. C. Lenck, Carl Mosqua, John Wiegand, Henry Geiss, George Volger, Gustav Weis, Herman Gremmel, G. H. Weisse, F. C. Hinkel, J. F. Heerd, C. Brunke, John Fiedler, C. J. Rosemond, Nicholas Herr, Rudolph Blass, Charles Giffey, Hans Mohnsen, Frank Chayka, Henry Schaefer, E. Horst, Peter Elfers, J. J. Brown, R. Von Dresky, C. F. Schroeder, Charles Schaefer, Henry Brockhardt, Herman Mahrann, W. C. Fuhlmann, D. Diercke, O. C. Seidlitz, William Witte, Edward Weikert, F. Ruthenberg, Frank Gottbrecht, August Bernhardt, G. W. Schmidt, Frank Schwertfeger, William Kaiser, Edward Kindler, W. H. Hoffman, Henry Umlandt, Henry Jess, Jacob Schomberg, Jr., S. Lorenzen, A. Von Dresky, Frederick Zimmerman, Frank Binhoff, William A. Kaiser, Jr., Tobias Toben, Frank Hautsch, Jr., Frank Fischer, John T. Nester, Otto Snyder, J. C. Thompson, Henry Thormann, Frank Criner, M. H. Hess, J. A. Endter, L. Reppert, S. C. Stein, H. Wassermann, Edward B. Molis, J. J. Bielefeld, H. C. Klaffenbach, A. Klaffenbach, William Liebbe, Henry M. Zeidler, George Royster, F. L. Bihlmeier, C. J. Parchert, J. J. Fuller, H. J. Hartman, Philip Rohrbach. The original officers were: Henry Heinz, president; John Wiegand, vice president; Herman Mahrann, recording secretary; Jacob Schomberg, financial secretary; Herman Gremmel, treasurer; Edward B. Molis, first athletic instructor; Bruno Mohnsen, assistant. The Vorwaerts Turnverein is in a flourishing condition at the present time, having all necessary apparatus and two classes of excellent young Turners who meet for practice every Tuesday and Friday evening, under the able supervision of Instructor Edward B. Molis. In connection with the Turnverein are two clubs, "The Bears" for older members, and the "Gut Heil" for younger members. The "Vorwaerts" is a member of the "National Turner Bund." The present officers are: Henry Heinz, president; Christian Klopp, vice president; Hans F. Braasch, recording secretary; John

Digitized by Google

Wolfrum, financial secretary; William Diercks, treasurer; John T. Nester, Charles Spieth and John J. Brown, trustees. The present membership is 95.

### THE GERMAN-AMERICAN ALLIANCE OF MUSCATINE.

to which belong the Vorwaerts Turnverein, German Mechanics Aid Society, Muscatine Maennerchor, St. Joseph's Aid Society, St. Mary's Protective Society and the male choir of the German Lutheran church was organized September 6, 1908. It is a member of the Iowa State Alliance and of the German-American National Alliance. The original officers were: George Boch, president; Herman Mahrann, secretary; Joseph Missel, treasurer. The present officers are: John T. Nester, president; Herman Grensing, secretary; J. F. Heerd, treasurer. It has worthy objects for its purpose. It has introduced and maintained the custom of an annual celebration of "German Day" in honor of the first German settlement in America, at Germantown, Pennsylvania, and was instrumental in introducing an athletic instructor for all the public schools here, last year. The introduction of German instruction in the same and public playgrounds for the children of this city are numbered among its other objects. This combination of German societies has also led to the formation of

### THE GERMAN HOME SOCIETY.

organized August 21, 1910, for the worthy purpose of eventually erecting a suitable and commodious German hall for above societies. August 26, 1910, the German Home Society was duly incorporated, the incorporators, who are also directors, being: William Wendlandt, Henry Heinz, Herman Grensing, John F. Heerd, John T. Nester, George Boch, John Wolfram, John L. Knopp, L. C. Lenck, Henry Umlandt, Emil Kranz, Charles Spieth, Gustav Maeglin and Jacob Sylvester. The present officers are: William Wendlandt, president; Henry Heinz, vice president; Herman Grensing, secretary; J. F. Heerd, treasurer. This society has recently purchased a lot 40x140 feet, on the corner of Chestnut and Front streets, upon which it intends to build a hall.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE COUNTY SEAT.

MUSCATINE INCORPORATED AS A TOWN IN 1839—RECEIVES NEW CHARTER IN 1851—ONE OF THE MOST BEAUTIFUL CITIES ON THE MISSISSIPPI—ITS FIRST SETTLERS—TRADING CABIN—"CASEY'S LANDING"—NOW A CITY OF OVER SIXTEEN THOUSAND INHABITANTS—WHAT SOME OF THEM HAVE ACCOMPLISHED—CITY GOVERNMENT AND PUBLIC UTILITIES.

Muscatine, Iowa, is a town noteworthy in many ways. Its name, which is without counterpart on the map of the world, connects it with one of the most interesting tribes of North American Indians, and its location on commanding heights overlooking the Mississippi at the apex of the great bend of the river westward below Davenport, gives to it a charm hard to parallel, and one to which no resident or visitor is insensible.

When in the early days of the middle west the Mississippi was the main highway of transportation, the importance of Muscatine to Iowa was undoubted. By reason of the "short haul" afforded by it to the interior, it became the port of entry for towns as distant as Iowa City, Cedar Rapids and Anamosa. As conditions changed, and in America railroads as distributing agencies began to usurp the function of the rivers, Muscatine's promise of becoming the foremost town of the state was not realized, but composed, as its population was, of men and women from the middle and New England states, it was assured of a place by no means without significance.

Between 1850 and 1860, the Muscatine bar, with a membership including Stephen Whicher, W. G. Woodward, D. C. Cloud, Jacob Butler, Henry O'Connor, George W. Van Horne, J. Scott Richman, Jerome Carskaddan, Dewitt C. Richman, Thomas Hanna and William F. Brannan, might challenge comparison with the bar of any community, and the clergy, led by spirits as diverse as Rev. Father P. Laurent and Dr. Alden B. Robbins,—the one from Dijon, France, and the other from Salem, Massachusetts,—were of an intelletcual grade in nowise inferior to that of their brethren of the forum.

Nor was it alone the law and the gospel that commanded attention and respect. Authorship, as exhibited in the public address and journalism, was honored by Charles Woodhouse, J. Scott Richman, G. W. Van Horne, J. Carskaddan, Hugh J. Campbell, Henry O'Connor, John Mahin and Edward H. Thayer; and as exhibited in lyric verse, by Dewitt C. Richman. Medicine was represented by Dr. George Reeder, Dr. C. O. Waters, the Doctors Thompson, Dr. Christian Hershe, Dr. D. P. Johnson and by others, while as for the



Digitized by Google

mercantile class, representatives were legion: The Steins, Isett and Brewster, Henry Mollis, Greene and Stone, Chambers Brothers, John Lemp, Luke Sells, the Jacksons, the Weeds, I. L. Graham, Pliny Fay, Moses Couch, Douglas Dunsmore, George W. Dillaway, George B. Denison, G. A. Garrettson, Smalleys, James Hatch, A. F. Demorest, Joseph Bridgman, Marx Block, R. M. Burnett, H. W. Moore.

With 1860 there came throughout the land the agitation over slavery, and at Springdale, just beyond the county line, John Brown mustered and trained his band for the attack on Harper's Ferry. Tremont Hall was the Faneuil Hall of Muscatine, and here there might be heard anti-slavery songs by the Hutchinson family and anti-slavery speeches by Wendell Phillips. The Civil war itself came in 1861, Muscatine (banner spot of Iowa) sending to the field men of the stamp of General Edward Hatch, Colonel Charles Compton, Colonels Hill, Hare, Keeler, Horton, Kincaid and Major John, and as its representative abroad G. W. Van Horne, United States Consul at Marseilles, while at home watch and ward were kept by faithful women.

The war over (1865-1877) the history of Muscatine becomes a tale, first of picturesque log-rafting on the Mississippi coupled with the development and expansion of the sawmill industry under the Hersheys and the Mussers, and next (1876-1893) of cattle companies under Underwood and Clark, of the sash and door industry under the Huttigs and William L. Roach, of the high bridge over the Mississippi, of the first street railway and the Heinz pickle works. The period, too, had its intellectual phase. In landscape and portrait painting, success was achieved by J. E. Sinnett, Mrs. F. L. Dayton, Miss Mary Ament and Miss Hattie D. Van Horne. In caricature, John McGreer proved himself a rustic Hogarth. In music, there became known Mrs. Sara B. Hershey (Marsh) and the Misses Nanny and Esther Butler, and in education and science, R. W. Leverich, F. M. Witter, F. Reppert, Suel Foster, J. P. Walton, Thomas Brown and T. N. Brown.

Between 1892 and 1910 there has gradually supervened for Muscatine a great past, have been definitely numbered, and those of the Muscatine of the present change. The days of the town of the '50s and '70s, of the Muscatine of the are at the dawn. With the construction of the high bridge in 1891, there was begun a series of public improvements still in course of realization. In 1892 the street railway was advanced from mule power to electric power. In 1895 Pappoose creek was housed, brick paving was instituted and the new Congregational church edifice was built. In 1900 the chapel was built at Greenwood cemetery. In 1901 the public library was dedicated. In 1902 the Hershey Hospital was built. In 1903 the Young Men's Christian Association building was completed. In 1906 the new filtration plant was opened. In 1908 the Hershey Bank building and the building for the German-American Savings Bank were erected. In 1909 there were completed the postoffice building and the new county court house, and today, 1911, the Muscatine State Bank is completed and occupied, while the First National Bank is about to be occupied, and there has been duly incorporated a company for the construction of the Moscow Canal. Meanwhile, the Muscatiners, George M. Whicher and Ellis Parker Butler, the one through the pages of "Scribner," and the other through those

Digitized by Google

of the "Century" and other periodicals, have won distinction in letters, while George Gray Barnard has won eminence in sculpture.

Years ago, in his own home, a citizen of Muscatine began to practice a trade learned in Hamburg, Germany,—the cutting of pearl buttons, and for this the material used was the mussel shell of the Mississippi river. In the '50s the Mississippi had made Muscatine the entrepot of the state. In the late '60s and in the '70s it had created for it the lumber industry. In the '90s and 1900's it was to lift it to that position of the greatest pearl button producing center in the United States, doubling its population and enhancing its wealth. And while for seventy-four years progress in town has thus been taking place, the county has not fallen behind. At West Liberty and in the various townships—Bloomington with its Samuel Sinnett, Sweetland with its John A. Parvin, Lake with its Samuel McNutt, Fruitland with its sweet potatoes and melons, and Seventy Six with its Sons of Erin—there has also been progress.

### A DESCRIPTION OF CHARMING SCENERY.

In 1829 the Hon. Caleb Atwater, of Columbus, Ohio, was appointed one of three commissioners to confer with the Sac and Fox Indians at Fort Armstrong, Rock Island, and in 1833, a work appeared, entitled, "The Writings of Caleb Atwater," in which the commissioner gives an account of his trip, and in whose pages we find the following description of the site of Muscatine, as it presented itself to the traveler, in all its savage and picturesque beauty: "About thirty-five miles below Rock Island, the beautiful country on the west side of the river opened to view, and from the first moment we saw it, all eyes were turned toward it. At every turn of the river as we moved along, new bursts of wonder and admiration were poured out from all the passengers. The ladies were enraptured at the numerous and beautiful situations for dwelling houses where they wished one day to live in rural bliss. Nature has done all—man nothing—and not a human being was seen on either shore, not a human habitation. That such a beautiful country was intended by its author to be forever in the possession and occupancy of serpents, wild beasts and savages, who derive little benefit from it, no reasonable man can for a moment believe it who sees it. The river here may be compared with the Connecticut at Northampton, Massachusetts, and take away the buildings and fences from the lovely eastern country and the country below and above Rock Island, with this exception—the bottom lands of the Mississippi are wider, they rise more regularly from the river, and the hills are not so high nor irregular as those at Northampton. They are fertile as the bottoms and as well covered with grasses as those on the Connecticut, without one weed intermixed, until you reach the very summit, where the woods, thick, lofty, green and delightful, begin and extend back, west of the hills, to a considerable distance from the river. Adjoining the river is grass. On the western slope of the river are thick woods.

"The bottoms, covered with tall grass, begin on the very brink of the river, above high water mark, and they gradually ascend from one to three miles back, intersected every mile or two by never failing rivulets, originating in the hills; and the ground between the springs is rounded, as if by art, and fitted for a

Digitized by Google

massive house with all its attendant buildings. Princes might dwell here within a mile or two of each other, fronting the Mississippi and along it, and possess handsomer seats than any one of them can boast of in the old world. We could hardly persuade ourselves, many times, when we first saw one of these beautiful spots, that all the art that man possesses and wealth could employ had not been used to fit the place for some gentleman's country seat; and every moment as we passed along, we expected to see some princely mansion erected on this rising ground. Vain illusion! nature had done all to adorn and beautify the scenery before our eyes. Setting down a pair of compasses large enough to extend thirty-five miles around the lower end of Rock Island and taking a sweep around it, you would have within the circle the handsomest and most delightful spot on the whole globe, so far as nature can produce anything beautiful."

At the time of the Black Hawk purchase, Major George Davenport was stationed at Fort Armstrong, on the island of Rock Island, and had established a large traffic with the Indians. To accommodate his red skin patrons, he sent a man by the name of Farnham to this point, in 1833, with a stock of goods. Farnham built a cabin on the river front, now marked by a stone, at the crossing of Iowa avenue, and traded with the Indians about two years, when he sickened and died at his home in Stevenson, now Rock Island.

In 1835, after the death of Farnham, who had never been considered a settler in the county, Colonel John Vanatta bought the Davenport claim and in 1836 moved his family here. He kept a small stock of goods in the Farnham cabin awhile, and on the 4th of July, 1837, formed the principal material for a bonfire and was destroyed.

In the fall of 1835, James W. Casey made his appearance here and built a cabin west of the trading house and at that point made plans to build a town, which he named Newburg. The Casey claim, which was near the foot of Broadway, was known and designated as "Casey's Landing" and was also called "Casey's Woodyard." Casey was the first permanent settler in Muscatine but did not live long after his arrival. He died in the fall of 1836 and was buried on the high bluff, where schoolhouse No. 1 was later erected. Casey had extended his claim, however, the spring after his arrival, one mile down the slough and a mile north, this action having been made possible by taking into partnership several others who had come to the settlement.

The original proprietors of the Newburg platted by James W. Casey, and which is now a prominent part of Muscatine, were J. W. Casey, Edward E. Fay, William St. John, Norman Fullington, H. Reece, Jonathan Pettibone, Breese and Higginbotham, Abijah Whiting, W. D. Abernathy, A. J. Smith and others. This claim was a mile square. In 1837 the second frame building was erected by William Gordon for John Vanatta. This also became a hotel and is described elsewhere in this work.

The next claim was made by Charles H. Fish and others in the "upper town," which was a half-mile square from the center of the court house square east. Joe White took up a claim a half-mile square in the vicinity of the old fair grounds. The Barkalow claim was on Mad creek, lapping into the "upper town" claim at the northeast corner, where Mr. Barkalow had an enclosure and corn field. Charles A., A. O. and D. R. Warfield bought the Barkalow claim

Digitized by Google

and extended it, in 1837, to a mile square and with "Black Ben" Matthews took possession in December of that year.

The first public land sales took place at Burlington in November, 1838, and the county reserved the quarter section on which the court house stands and paid the government $1.25 per acre for it. When this occurred there were probably about fifty buildings and two hundred people upon that part of the town plat included in the county's quarter section. Finally, the county commissioners decided to raise the sum of $18,000 for the building of a court house, and placed a certain valuation on each lot in the quarter section, which was paid by those living thereon. Other parts of the town were purchased for groups of individuals at the land sales in Burlington, by the following: The east part, by Charles A. Warfield; the fractional quarter south of the county quarter, by Suel Foster; eighty acres west of the fraction, by Breese and Higginbotham, and by William St. John, a balance west and north of Breese and Higginbotham's purchase. In adjusting claims to lots after apportionment by the agents to their principals, but little difficulty occurred, according to Suel Foster. Deeds for lots on the county's quarter were executed by Adam Ogilvie, business agent of the county, who had been given a power of attorney for that purpose.

Charles Fish and wife arrived in Muscatine in 1837, and with them were his son, William, and daughters, Emeline and Caroline. Moses Couch came in 1836 and was followed by his wife the next spring. Many other additions were made to the population of the village this year and are mentioned on another page.

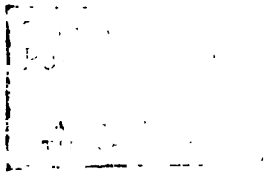
In May, 1836, the proprietors of the claims and tracts of land engaged Major William Gordon, then a resident of Stevenson (Rock Island), to survey a town thereon and when the first plat was made the name of Newburg was given to the town, which was soon discarded and changed to Bloomington, which designation was retained about twelve years.

In the same year of the first platting, 1836, the original proprietors, John Vanatta and Captain William Clark, began disposing of portions of their interests in the town. In August, Dr. John H. Foster and Suel Foster bought a one-sixth interest, for which they paid $500. This they obtained of Captain Clark, who was a resident of Buffalo, Scott county, near the Muscatine county line. Other purchasers at this time were Colonel T. M. Isett, Adam Funck, Henry Funck, Robert C. Kinney, William St. John, G. H. Hight, B. White, William Devon and J. W. Neally.

In September, 1836, William Gordon, no relation to the Major, arrived in Bloomington and erected the first frame building in the place, which became a hotel and had for its landlord Robert C. Kinney. At the time of Gordon's arrival there were living in Bloomington William St. John, Giles and Jonathan Pettibone, J. Craig, John Champ, Norman Fullington, Moses Couch, Lyman C. Hine, John Vanatta, Suel Foster, James W. Casey, Adam Ogilvie, T. M. Isett, a Mr. Norton and wife and Robert C. Kinney and wife.

In 1837 the second frame building was erected in the town, by William Gordon for John Vanatta. This structure also became a hotel and is described in another part of this work.

Digitized by Google

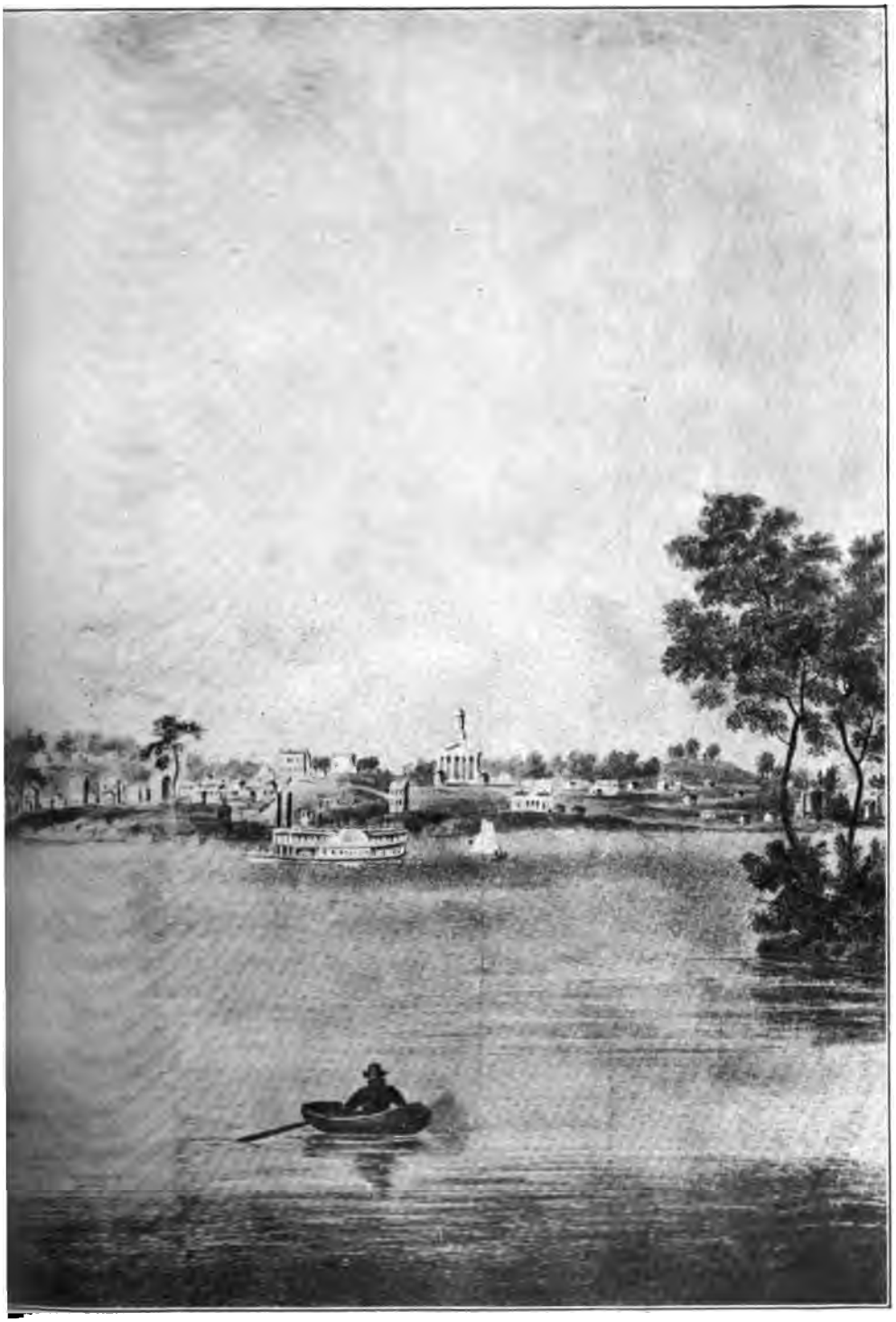


Digitized by Google



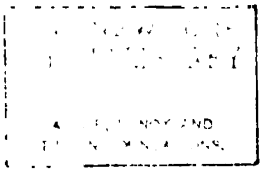
BLOOMINGTON, IOWA. IN

Digitized by Google



GED IN 1849 TO MUSCATINE

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

The town of Bloomington was again surveyed in 1840. It was originally incorporated in 1839.

### THE FIRST ELECTION.

The first election in the village was held at the home of R. C. Kinney, on Monday, May 6, 1839, and Hon. Joseph Williams was chosen president over his two competitors, Arthur Washburn and Lyman C. Hine. There were 40 votes cast, of which he received 38. Arthur Washburn, Henry Reece and B. P. Howland were elected trustees, Moses Couch, recorder, and Giles Pettibone, street commissioner. The first meeting of the officials was held at the office of Arthur Washburn May 10, 1839, and Moses Couch was appointed treasurer, John Marble, marshal, Charles H. Fish, assessor.

The first ordinance passed related to the sale of liquors. Saloons were then "politely" termed groceries and licenses were held at the stupendous sum of $25 per year.

It soon became apparent that the name Bloomington would lead to confusion. In Illinois was a growing village of that name and had priority to its use. So that, after becoming quite widely and favorably known as the beautiful town of Bloomington, its name was again dropped and another taken in its place, in honor of the county of which it is the seat of government.

### NAME CHANGED TO MUSCATINE.

On June 6, 1849, a petition was filed with Richard Cadle, clerk of the county court, asking that the name of the municipal corporation be changed from Bloomington to Muscatine. The petition had the signatures of about two hundred citizens and a decree was granted upon the petition by Judge James Grant, June 7, 1849. Below is the petition and the names of its signers:

The State of Iowa, Muscatine county, ss; District Court of the State of Iowa, within and for the county of Muscatine, June term, 1849:

The undersigned land holders in the vicinity of the town of Bloomington, in the county of Muscatine in the state of Iowa, think it desirable to change the name of the town to that of Muscatine for the following reasons:

1. Frequent miscarriages of letters by mail occur by reason of there being towns in Missouri, Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois of the same name.

2. Burlington is sometimes mistaken by postmasters for Bloomington, and mail matter is carried to and lies at the former place that is destined for the latter.

3. The reason for adopting the name of Muscatine is obvious—it is the name of one of the most noted and conspicuous landmarks on the Mississippi river, a name coeval with the first discovery of the course of the river by La Salle, at the head of which the town is situated, and is the name of the county of which the town is the seat of justice. There is no other town within the knowledge of your petitioners of the same name. L. C. Hine, Thomas M. Isett, Moses Couch, Adam Ogilvie, Suel Foster, Pliny Fay, Henry Reece, H. H. Hine, J. Williams, F. H. Stone, George Reeder, Richard Cadle, James Swem, Nath Hallock, Stephen Whicher, John B. Dougherty, W. G. Worsham, B. Bar-

Digitized by Google

tholomew, D. C. Cloud, A. Jackson, Ed Olmsted, Wallace & Breading, J. Scott Richman, John M. Beauman, James A. Humphreys, Thomas Wood, William Sherwood, James Borland, John Lemp, Thomas W. Moore, Lucian Chatfield, Samuel Anderson, Luke Sells, Horace Deming, G. L. Branhams, James S. Aller, T. G. F. Hunt, I. N. Hudson, A. O. Warfield, N. L. Stout, B. F. Howland, Charles Fowler, H. W. Moore, Chester Weed, Jacob Butler, Joseph B. Messick, Charles O. Waters, Andrew Fimple, George D. Stevenson, A. T. Boon, John H. Dayton, E. Hatch, T. M. Barlow, Luther H. Wreys, J. S. Fenimore, Alexander Fulton, J. G. Gordon, W. S. Ayrs, J. A. Green, I. C. Day, William A. Drury, E. H. Albee, James P. Kelly, D. G. McCloud, W. H. Appler, John Reed, W. Binna, G. C. Harvey, Lyman Smith, Jackson Benidger, D. Dunsmore, W. H. Lilly, C. Browning, J. Bennett, Michel Greeno, H. Matthews, A. H. Smith, C. L. Phelps, James B. Foushee, William Gordon, M. Block, John C. Dietz, William Berkshire, G. W. Humphreys, D. R. Warfield, L. D. Palmer, J. Blake, F. Thurston, ——— Becke, P. L. Washburn, Erwin Will, I. S. Lakin, George Stroup, G. W. Willmering, Henry Felchmann, Johann Achter, H. Q. Jennison, Charley Williams, Robert Tillard, James Strong, David K. Waters, John L. Cummins, Jacob Way, Adam Reuling, Devore Palmer, Cyrus Spring, E. Stewart, J. W. Kane, J. C. Webler, T. M. Homlbs, E. Plummer, David H. Shupe, J. W. Richman, Charles Norman, John Dawson, Mark Kirkpatrick, Jeremiah McMinomy, I. McCullough, W. Williams, John Seiler, Ansel Humphreys, W. D. Ament, A. P. Arkin, G. W. Palmer, N. S. Dunbar, Lemuel L. Purcell, D. J. Parvin, Z. Washburn, James Brisbine, G. A. Springer, William Leffingwell, J. H. Dunn, A. Fisher, G. M. Kinsley, C. Hastings, J. P. Freeman, James Dorman, Henry Molis, Jacob Mahin, Barnhardt Beil, A. B. Robbins, Conrad Stahl, G. H. Terry, John P. Fulton, H. W. G. Terry, A. B. Goldsberry, Abram Smalley, John Rukee, Joseph Crane, Franklin Mormon, Malen Brown, Oliver Brisbine, John Fyock, Joseph Brisbine, Joseph R. Reece, William L. Browning, Thomas Crandol, Peter Jackson, S. G. Stein, James M. Jarboe, X. I. Feifer, H. D. LaCossitt, C. H. Grand, M. D., Jacob Hagan, Robert Douglass, L. C. Shite, W. F. Whire, P. Downy, John J. Lucey, Thomas Graham, Noah M. McCormick, B. Cullin, Joseph Bridgman, A. Washburn, Lewis Peterson, Jr., Henry Fowler, John J. Huber, John Roll, A. T. Banks, Carl Kierck, John Zeigler, William Butler, H. H. Garnes, Patterson Simpson, Alfred Purcell.

The township officers whose names appear on the back of the petition are: President, E. Overman; trustees, W. St. John, J. G. Gordon, J. Butler; street commissioner, C. Kegel.

The State of Iowa, Muscatine county, ss:

Lyman C. Hine, sheriff of Muscatine county, Iowa, on oath, states that there are the names of at least twelve land holders in the vicinity of the town of Bloomington.

L. C. HINE.

Sworn and subscribed in open court this 4th day of June, 1849.

D. C. CLOUD,
Justice of the Peace.

Digitized by Google

The State of Iowa, Muscatine county, ss:

The undersigned citizens of Muscatine county and Bloomington, Iowa, being duly sworn, say that they are satisfied that more than three-fourths of the inhabitants of said town desire the name thereof changed to that of "Muscatine," and they further say that they know of no other town or village in this state of the same name with that which is prayed for in the petition.

ANDREW J. FIMPLE,
J. SCOTT RICHMAN,
STEPHEN WHICHER,
I. C. DAY.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 5th day of June, 1849.

D. C. CLOUD,
Justice of the Peace.

In 1851, by an act of the legislature, Muscatine was given a special charter and by that act became a city. The names of the chief magistrates since 1850 are given below:

CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF MUSCATINE.

1851, Zephaniah Washburn; 1852, Thomas M. Isett; 1853, John G. Stine; 1854, John A. Parvin; 1855, John H. Wallace; 1856, William Leffingwell; 1857, John G. Stine; 1858-62, George Meason; 1863, Henry Funck; 1864, S. D. Viele; 1865-6, Benjamin Hershey; 1867, George Meason; 1868, E. Klein; 1869, William B. Keeler; 1870-1, S. G. Stein; 1872-3, J. P. Ament; 1874, Richard Musser; 1875, Henry Molis; 1876, J. P. Ament; 1877, T. R. Fitzgerald; 1878, Richard Musser; 1879-81, George W. Dillaway; 1882, T. R. Fitzgerald; 1883-85, R. T. Wallace; 1886-9, J. M. Gobble; 1890-1, Gustav Schmidt; 1892, R. T. Wallace; 1893, John M. Gobble; 1894, Edward B. Fulliam; 1895, A. S. Lawrence. In 1898 the ordinance fixed the term one to two years. Mr. Fulliam was the first. 1896-9, Edward B. Fulliam; 1900-2, Bernard J. Schmidt; 1902-6, Robert S. McNutt; 1906-8, John Asthalter; 1908, Bernard J. Schmidt—died March 27, 1909; William Grossklaus elected by council, 1909-10; 1910-11, William S. Hill.

POLICE DEPARTMENT.

From the smallness of the ranks in the Muscatine police department it is easy to gather that the city is not one of turbulence, but on the contrary, its citizens measure up to and beyond most of its neighbors in their observance of the laws. The rowdy and dissolute element does not thrive in the city and the saloon has no where in the whole county to find an abiding place. This makes for peace and order and, Muscatine prides herself on the excellent deportment of her citizens and the consequent necessity for a police department, diminutive in number but entirely adequate for the purpose. A force of nine men is deemed sufficient to police the city. This consists of a day contingent of four men, including the chief. Five men patrol the place during the night. The police headquarters are on the first floor of the city hall. As the munici-



Digitized by Google

pality has no jail, prisoners are turned over to the county jail, where they are kept safely at the expense of the city.

### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Muscatine, although a city of importance and up-to-date in almost everything that one looks for in a modern municipality, is woefully in need of a place for its legislation halls, apartments for its officials and a place to incarcerate the evildoer within her gates. Neither has the city a fire department, as the term is now applied, but there is in existence, and has been for many years, volunteer fire companies, that have done valiant service in the interest of the property owner, and their reputation throughout the state for skill and efficiency has long been established, trophies now at tournaments being substantial attestations to the truth of the latter statement. The united fire, or hose companies are, however, given the dignity and title of a fire department. Through the efforts of Gustav Schmidt in 1874, supported by the sympathy of Richard Musser, then mayor, the movement became a substantial one when about forty citizens signified their willingness to become firemen.

On the 7th day of January, 1875, a meeting of citizens was held and Gustav Schmidt was chosen president of the company then formed. David Meyer became secretary, Moritz Saal first engineer and Barney Schmidt second engineer. The organization chose the name of the Champion Chemical Fire Company and used a chemical fire extinguisher with indifferent results until 1877, when the water works enabled the "boys" to place dependence on a hose cart and hook and ladder wagon. The Champion Chemical Fire Company changed its name to the Champion Hose, Hook and Ladder Company No. 1.

Rescue Hose Company No. 2 was organized April 27, 1876, largely through the efforts of Galbraith Bitzer, still a member. The first officers were: Galbraith Bitzer, captain; A. B. Hampton, first lieutenant; Joseph Morrison, second lieutenant; C. G. Whipple, secretary; J. A. Pickler, treasurer.

Excelsior Hose Company No. 3 was organized in June, 1876, through the influence and activity of Phil J. Murphy. The first officials were: Fireman, F. Moran; first assistant, P. Ryan; second assistant, D. Burke; secretary, J. H. Cosgrove; treasurer, F. P. Anson.

Relief Hook and Ladder Company was organized April 2, 1877, with a membership of twenty-eight. Its first officers were as follows: Fireman, Lyman Banks; assistant fireman, W. S. Halstead; recording secretary, A. N. Garlock; financial secretary, W. C. Kegel; treasurer, J. E. Coe.

Early in 1877 the fire department was considered fully organized, there being a company for each ward, and Joseph Morrison became the first chief, serving until 1881, when H. F. Bodman was chosen as his successor. The present chief (1911) is C. Hagerman, his assistants being Otto Elfers and Frank Curry.

### WATER WORKS.

While Muscatine was settled in 1836 and incorporated in 1853, it was not until 1875 that a water works system was installed. On the 9th of November

Digitized by Google



OLD RELIEF HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY, ORGANIZED 1877, WON STATE BELT THIRD TIME IN SUCCESSION

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

of the year last mentioned, the first steps were taken toward the building of a water system in this city. On that date several of the most prominent citizens held a meeting and organized the Muscatine Water Works Company. All the stock was subscribed and Alexander Jackson was made president of the corporation; Richard Musser, vice president; H. W. Moore, treasurer; and J. Carskaddan, secretary. The contract for the construction of the works was ordered for $31,138 and the buildings were erected. In the following year the reservoir was constructed at a cost of $8,000, the pressure of the latter being from 60 to 90 pounds, varying with the location of the hydrants. Under the charter of the corporation the tenure of its franchise was twenty-five years. In that time eleven miles of mains were laid and one hundred and twenty-five fire hydrants erected. At the foot of Chestnut street a brick pump house was built, wherein were installed two double acting Cope and Maxwell pumps, the water drawn from the Mississippi river, being pumped through an intake direct to the reservoir. This water at certain times of the year was very unpalatable, so much so that it gave rise to a great deal of dissatisfaction on the part of the consumer. This led to a demand for the adoption of a new system. The franchise having reached its termination, the city in 1900 purchased the old works for $100,000. A board of trustees was formed, consisting of W. H. Roach, chairman, T. R. Fitzgerald and Samuel Cone. The services of William Molis, who had for many years been superintendent, were retained, he being an engineer of unusual ability, business integrity and honesty. At once a movement was made in the direction of adopting a better system of securing pure water and the first thing that the trustees had to consider in that direction was the erection of a new station and devising means for that purpose. Various plans were advocated but the most popular was that of the establishment of a station south of town. This resulted in the building of a station on Muscatine Island. It was thought that $60,000 in addition to the income of the old works would be sufficient to complete the new plant and consequently bonds were issued for that amount. Three and a half acres were purchased of W. H. Hoopes & Son for the site of the new pumping station and in the latter part of 1906 the plant was completed. The pump house is 45x85 feet, with a coal house 30x40 feet. The smoke stack is 30 feet high and is said to be the most perfect stack in the state. The pump machinery consists of one Holly horizontal compound high duty pumping engine, capable of delivering 3,000,000 gallons of water every twenty-four hours. There is also a Worthington horizontal triple expansion pumping engine, which can supply 3,000,000 gallons of water every twenty-four hours.

The water supply consists of fourteen driven wells in sand and gravel. They are located on either side of a twenty inch pipe line which runs from the pump house south some 1,500 feet through the lots of T. B. Holcomb. These wells are about 100 to 110 feet apart and consist of six inch pipe with a strainer at the bottom, and are at an average depth of forty-eight feet.

### THE FIRST POSTMASTER.

It was not until three years after Bloomington was laid out that a postmaster was appointed—a Mr. Stowell, who left these parts before the arrival of his

Digitized by Google

commission. The honor of being the first postmaster then reverted to Edward E. Fay, who died in 1840 and was succeeded in office by his brother, Pliny Fay. He served all during the Harrison and Tyler administrations. When James Knox Polk was elected, George Earll took charge of the office at this place. He kept the mail in a small building that stood on the site of old Tremont Hall. Before the expiration of his term Mr. Earll died and his daughter Lucy became his successor. General Zachary Taylor was inaugurated president of the United States in 1849 and that year Nathan L. Stout was made postmaster of Muscatine. Mr. Stout at that time was editor of the Bloomingon Herald. He kept the postoffice in a new frame building that stood on the site of the old A. M. Winn establishment. Mr. Stout served less than a year, giving way to Richard Cadle, who moved the office to the lower room of the Freeman block on Second street and was the incumbent during the Taylor administration. Henry Reece was appointed postmaster under President Pierce in 1853. He removed the office from Second street to the Boston House on Iowa avenue. Owing to the active part he took in political affairs of the day he was removed from his office after a service of three years and John A. McCormick succeeded him. Mr. McCormick established the office on the east end of Second street. Robert Williams was appointed by President Buchanan in 1860 but in 1861 Abraham Lincoln having been elected president, John Mahin took the office. Under his administration the citizens of Muscatine received their mail in a building on Iowa avenue. R. W. H. Brent was appointed postmaster in 1869 under the Grant administration and the postoffice was removed to the Butler block on Iowa avenue. John Mahin was reappointed in 1873 and he fitted up an office on Second street, between Iowa avenue and Chestnut street, more spacious than any known to the citizens before that time, in what was then known as the Stein building. His successor was Captain Ben Beach, in 1878. Captain Beach was succeeded by J. J. Russell, who removed the office to the Fitzgerald building. His successors were John Mahin and G. W. Van Horne. The latter died before the expiration of his term and was succeeded by his wife. For six years after Mrs. Van Horne's term expired, W. L. Roach was the incumbent. After him came W. D. Burke, who served a full term and was followed by Dr. R. S. McNutt, the present postmaster.

Early in the year 1909 one of the finest federal buildings was completed and occupied. It stands on the northeast corner of Iowa avenue and Fourth street, and the contract price of its construction was $65,232. The site of the new postoffice is a very desirable one. It is but a block from the heart of the business center of the city and is very convenient for the residents. The main body of the structure is of finest white Bedford stone, with trimmings, the windows and corners, in cut stone. The main entrance faces on Iowa avenue, while there is a side entrance on Fourth street, near the Iowa avenue corner. Entrances for employes are at the rear of the building which faces the east. The building measures 100x50 feet and stands almost flush with the two streets. At the rear is a macadamized entrance for teams, which separates the building from a beautiful grass plot, 25x30 feet in width.

The building has a magnificent exterior view and the furniture and finishing of the interior is in keeping with buildings of that character in all of the large

Digitized by Google

cities of the country. It stands out prominently as a strong feature in beautiful building effects of the city and is an object of pride to every inhabitant in the place. With the site and the appurtenances the new postoffice building cost about $125,000.

### MUSCATINE'S FIRST CITY DIRECTORY.

(By John Mahin in 1906.)

I will write concerning Muscatine's first city directory, issued in 1856, just fifty years ago. It was the first book ever printed that was devoted entirely to the interests of Muscatine. The title is Muscatine City Directory and Advertiser for 1856, containing a history of the city and county, notices of the various religious, benevolent and literary associations, names of state, county, township and city officers, and an alphabetical list of the names of heads of families and male adults in the city, with their several places of business and residence. Compiled by John Mahin.

In the preface it is stated that it was the author's design when he commenced the work to give in an appendix information relative to the fertile and fast populating region in the interior of Iowa then tributary to the Muscatine market, which would have been of particular interest to immigrants but as only meager and unsatisfactory accounts were obtained from some of the counties, and as the work proved to be larger than at first anticipated without such an appendix, it was thought best to omit it altogether. Nevertheless, the book contains three pages of the early history of Iowa and twenty-five pages of the history of Muscatine city and county in chronological order, including five pages descriptive of the soil and productions of Muscatine county, with meteorological observations, etc., by T. S. Parvin, from 1837 to 1855, inclusive. Altogether, in this respect, no work ever issued contained so much information of local interest on these subjects. The population of the city at that time was estimated at 8,000 (probably 2,000 too much), and of the county at 14,000.

The names in the directory proper number 1,384. In the As were 30, not one of whom remains a resident of the city at this time. In the 146 Bs there remain Benjamin Beach, Barney Beil, Joseph Biles and W. F. Brannan. Of the 96 Cs Jerome Carskaddan alone remains. Of the 71 Ds none remain. The same may be said of the 20 Es, the 63 Fs, the 46 Gs, the 141 Hs, the 7 Is and the 18 Js. Of the 66 Ks there remain Barney Kemper and W. B. Keeler, the latter now of Chicago. Of the 59 Ls only Ewing B. Lewis remains—though if I mistake not he has recently moved from Muscatine. Of the 139 Ms there remain John Mahin, Joseph Morrison and B. F. Mull, the first named now residing in Evanston, Illinois. Of the 25 Ns Maurice O. Neidig and J. R. Nisley remain. Of the 22 Os none remain. Of the 43 Ps J. S. Patten is the sole representative. Of the 5 Qs none remain. Of the 60 Rs J. Scott Richman, John Roth and W. G. Robb remain. Mr. Robb, however, lives in Jasper county, Iowa. Of the 129 Ss there remain George A. Satterlee, S. P. Sladden, T. D. Smith, Philip Stein and William R. Stone. Mr. Satterlee, however, is an inmate of the Old Soldiers' Home at Los Angeles, California; Mr. Sladden resides at Eugene, Oregon, and Mr. Stone in Duluth, Minnesota. Of the 33 Ts

Digitized by Google

none remain. The same can also be said of the 7 Us and the 14 Vs. Of the 117 Ws the only one I know of now living is Charles H. Wilson, of Washington, Iowa. There were 4 Ys and 3 Zs, none of whom remain.

The name of Benjamin F. Neidig should have been in the directory, though he was not then the head of a family. As a printer he put in type most of the directory and it is a credit to his handiwork.

Of the 91 firms and individuals who had advertisements in the directory, W. F. Brennan, J. Carskaddan and J. S. Richman, attorneys, are still in the same business. W. F. Brannan's card appeared alone. J. S. Richman's name was in the firm of Richman & Brother, D. C. Richman (now deceased). Mr. Carskaddan was in the firm of Thayer & Carskaddan. T. D. Smith was then in the firm of Smith & Lord, booksellers. Two firms in business remain the same in name as then—H. Molis & Company, gunsmiths, and S. G. & P. Stein, furniture dealers, but the first name in each of the firms is that of the son of the senior partner at that time. Barney Beil was then the "Company" in the firm of H. Molis & Company, as he is now.

The pastors of the principal churches in 1856 were: John Harris, Methodist; A. B. Robbins, Congregational; S. J. Baird, Presbyterian; A. G. Eberhart, Baptist; John Ufford, Episcopal; and Martin Bowman, United Brethren. It was stated in the directory that St. Matthias Catholic church had no pastor at that time but Philip Laurent had been before and was subsequently for nearly fifty years pastor of St. Matthias. He was probably absent at the time the directory was printed. It is remembered that he made an extended visit to the western part of the state about that time.

The teachers in the public schools were George B. Denison, D. Franklin Wells, Miss Margaret M. Lyon (afterward Mrs. George G. Denison), Miss Fannie A. Adams, Miss Henrietta F. Mikesell and N. F. Hoag.

The chief lawyers were Stephen Whicher, Jacob Butler, W. G. Woodward (then associate justice on the supreme bench), D. C. Cloud, Henry O'Connor, J. S. Richman and W. F. Brannan.

The principal doctors were George Reeder, C. P. Hastings, C. O. Waters, D. P. Johnson, C. Hershe, B. W. Thompson and C. H. Thompson.

The county officers at that time were: George Meason, judge (an office subsequently abolished); D. G. McCloud, sheriff; Richard Cadle, clerk; W. G. Robb, recorder; Peter Houtz, surveyor; Asa Gregg, school fund commissioner; Shepherd Smalley, drainage commissioner.

The city officers were: John H. Wallace, mayor; John B. Dougherty, treasurer; W. L. Browning, wharfmaster; Abial Fry, marshal; D. P. Johnson, recorder; John A. McCormick, assessor; Ed Hoch, weigher and measurer; Isaac Longstreth, street commissioner; John Seller, sexton of cemetery.

The members of the city council were: Jacob Butler, F. S. Phelps, Charles Neulley, D. C. Cloud, William Leffingwell, Cornelius Cadle.

Henry Reece was postmaster, George W. Wilkinson, senator in the state legislature, and R. Pritchard and John H. Pigman, representatives.

Men then prominent in business enterprises who are now deceased, may be enumerated alphabetically as follows: W. D. Ament, Joseph Bennett, Marx Block, Joseph Bridgman, R. M. Burnett, Jacob Butler, S. O. Butler, Anderson

Digitized by Google

and William Chambers, Alexander Clark, S. B. Crane, J. B. Dougherty, Douglas Dunsmore, Pliny Fay, Suel Foster, J. P. Freeman, Henry Funk, G. A. Garrettson, John G. Gordon, J. E. Graham, Joseph A. Green, A. M. Hare, J. S. Hatch, B. Hershey, Dr. C. Hershe, S. B. and S. G. Hill, H. H. Hine, Thomas M. Isett, Peter Jackson, A. Jackson, Elias M. Kessinger, John Lemp, George D. Magoon, S. M. McKibben, Henry Molis, H. W. Moore, Peter Musser, Richard Musser, Adam Ogilvie, L. W. Olds, John A. Parvin, T. S. Parvin, Adam Reuling, Abraham Smalley, Simon G. Stein, W. H. Stewart, George C. Stone, John H. Wallace, J. P. Walton, Zephaniah Washburn, Chester Weed, James Weed.

### MUSCATINERS WHO HAVE GAINED STATE AND NATIONAL DISTINCTION.

Muscatine has had many people of distinction. These distinctions have been noted in many lines, among them art, music, literature, politics, education, diplomacy, the army and navy, law, medicine, the church and in business.

### ARTISTS.

In art the most distinguished Muscatiner has been George Grey Barnard, the sculptor of international fame. It is sometimes disputed that Barnard was a Muscatine man. He is, however, a Muscatiner out and out. He came here in 1875, when twelve years of age and at that time I. B. Richman, the writer, was attending the Third Ward school. In 1876 both of them entered the high school and while there Barnard became interested in drawing and this led to interest in other forms of art, including modeling in clay. His talent was encouraged and stimulated by G. W. Van Horne, who urged that he go to Europe for study. Thus it may be seen that his inspiration came wholly from this locality. Besides Barnard, Muscatine is represented in art in other cities by Miss Jessie Washburn, of Los Angeles, California, and Miss Stella Richardson, of New York.

### IN MUSIC.

Among those whom Muscatine has contributed to the musical world are Mrs. Sarah Hershey Marsh, who now resides near Paris, France; Miss Esther Butler, a vocalist of Los Angeles, California; Miss Anna Millar, who for a time managed the Thomas Orchestra, of Chicago, and Mrs. May Morgridge, of Philadelphia.

### WITH THE WRITERS.

In literature Mark Twain is associated with Muscatine. As a Mississippi pilot he saw much of the locality which he describes in his Life on the Mississippi. In the book he says: "I remember Muscatine for its serene sunsets. I have never seen any on either side of the ocean which equaled them. It is the true sunset land. The sunrises are also exceedingly fine."

F. M. Witter is known for his contributions on the mussel shells of the Mississippi river, to the scientific journals.

Digitized by Google

D. C. Cloud, a Muscatine man, in 1873 wrote "Monopolies and the People," a book which at the time was laughed at, but since, tributes of high respect have been paid to it by such educators as Professor Richard Ely, of the University of Wisconsin, who says that he divined his inspiration from it.

In the Whichers, George, Sr., and George, Jr., Muscatine has two poets of distinction. Muscatine, however, is not sufficiently acquainted with the poetical works of George, Sr., which have appeared from time to time in the leading publications of this country.

Ellis Parker Butler is too well known to make it necessary to say anything about him.

In education Muscatine is known by G. M. Whicher of the Girls' Normal College of New York city; by Fred Lambert, of Tuft's College, Massachusetts, and Miss Clara Lillibridge, of the Los Angeles high school.

### POLITICIANS.

Muscatine has so far produced no governors and but one congressman; that is, S. C. Hastings, who went to congress in 1848, was at that time a Muscatiner. Two governors are associated with Muscatine—Robert Lucas, who at the end of his term in 1841 came here to reside, and Ralph P. Lowe, who came to Muscatine in 1840 and was made governor in 1857. In the state department at Washington, D. C., Muscatine had a representative in Henry O'Connor, who held the position of solicitor of the department.

### DIPLOMACY.

Diplomacy is a field in which Muscatine has had many representatives. In 1861 G. W. Van Horne was appointed as consul at Marseilles, France, and in 1890 Alexander Clark was sent as minister to Liberia. Samuel McNutt was American representative at Maracaibo, Venezuela, and in 1893 Frank Mahin, an old time Muscatiner, was dispatched to Reichenberg, Austria. Of these men, Samuel McNutt was the most talked about.

### IN THE SERVICE.

In the regular army Muscatine sent Colonel E. Hatch, Colonel Charles Compton, Lieutenant Rollo Hill, Lieutenant Charles O'Connor, Major Joseph Davidson, Captain A. A. King and Lieutenant J. C. King. In the navy, local representatives have been William Reeder, C. S. Richman, John F. Dayton and Lyal Davidson. In law and medicine the distinguished Muscatiners are too numerous to mention.

### IN THE CHURCH.

In the church Muscatine is known by Bishop Vail, who was consecrated here as the bishop of Kansas; by P. Laurent, who was once connected with the Church of the Madeline at Paris; by A. B. Robbins, of the Iowa band; and Fred Smith, one of the present international secretaries of the Y. M. C. A.

Digitized by Google

In business Muscatine has had many representatives of more than state-wide reputation. Among them are numbered William C. Brewster and William Ziegler, of New York; F. L. Underwood and W. R. Greene, international promoters; and Miss Mira Hershey, now of Los Angeles. Those who have gained prominence in the interest of lumber, sash and doors, and buttons, require no mention.

### IRVING B. RICHMAN.

Irving B. Richman should be noted among men of letters. Some time since the Brown University honored him with the title of LL. D. He has been vice president of the Iowa Literary Association, has written historical articles for the Atlantic Monthly, Political Science Quarterly and the Harvard Law Review. He is the author of "John Brown Among the Quakers," "Appenzell, A Swiss Study," "Rhode Island, Its Making and History," and has just sent to the printer for publication "A History of California."

Mr. Richman is fifty years of age and is a native born son of Muscatine. He was educated in the public schools of this city and the State University of Iowa and is one of the county's distinguished alumni of that institution. In 1908 the State Historical Society honored him as a guest and tendered him a banquet, which was attended by many of the notables of the state.

### THE CLEMENS HOME.

The little black house to the east of the entrance to the high bridge was the home of Samuel Clemens (Mark Twain), his widowed mother and his two brothers, Orrin and Henry, during their residence in this city. Mrs. Clemens, with the two other boys, came to the city first and Samuel came later. Residents of Muscatine who lived in the vicinity of the Clemens home tell interesting stories of the family. At that time there was no such thing as the high bridge and from the steps in front of the house no doubt Samuel often watched the river and had long thoughts. His description of the summer sunsets at Muscatine, of which he speaks in his book, "Life on the Mississippi," shows that he often pondered on the beauty of the natural scenery in this vicinity.

To the back of the house there is a little grape arbor and a latticed porch. There his mother performed many daily tasks. She had the true southern hospitality and one citizen who was but a child when the family moved to this city, remembers distinctly the many acts of kindness with which the mother of Mark Twain was imbued.

During the residence of the family in this city Henry clerked in Mr. Burnett's book store and Samuel worked for a while on the Journal, as did Orrin, the elder brother. Later Henry worked on a steamboat on the Mississippi, where he was injured in an explosion, the effcts of which cost him his life.

Mark had had trouble with the pilot of the boat Pennsylvania and was on board the Lacey. When the Lacey reached Greenville, Mississippi, the passengers received word that the Pennsylvania had been blown up at Ship Island and one hundred and fifty lives were lost. At Napoleon, Arkansas, an extra issued by a Memphis paper was obtained and among the names of the injured appeared the name of Henry Clemens. The unfortunate ones were taken by steamer to

Digitized by Google

Memphis, where a public hall was converted into a hospital and the wounded received treatment. There Mark watched by his brother's side until he passed away on the evening of the sixth day after the accident. One touching thing connected with this part of the noted humorist's life was the conversation which took place between the two young brothers a few nights previous to the steamboat explosion while they were on the same boat. They were talking of disasters on the water and were pondering over the best method of action in the face of danger. Both agreed that whatever happened the best plan would be to stick to the boat. A few days later Henry was injured.

### ONLY SON OF SATAN.

Years after, as dark was visiting the different points on the river he noted the changes that had taken place in his former home, Hannibal, Missouri, and also in Muscatine. In his book to which reference is made above, he has the following to say of Muscatine: "I lived in Muscatine a while, but the place now has a rather unfamiliar look; so I suppose it has clear outgrown the town I used to know. In fact, I know it has, for I remember it as a small place—which it isn't now. But I remember it best for a lunatic who caught me out in the fields one Sunday, and extracting a butcher knife from his boot proposed to carve me with it unless I acknowledged him to be the only son of the devil. I tried to compromise on an acknowledgment that he was the only member of the family I had met, but that did not satisfy him. He wouldn't have any half measures. I must say he was the sole and only son of the devil and he whetted his knife on his boot. It did not seem worth while to make trouble about a little thing like that; so I swung around to his view of the matter and saved my skin whole. Shortly after he went to visit his father and he has not turned up since. I trust he is there yet."

### A MUSCATINE SUNSET.

The above unpleasant remembrance of the distinguished writer is offset by the following beautiful description of the summer sunsets as Clemens remembers them:

"And I remember Muscatine—still more pleasantly—for its summer sunsets. I have never seen any on either side of the ocean that equalled them. They used the broad smooth river as a canvas, and painted on it every imaginable dream of color, from the mottled daintiness and delicacies of the opal, all the way up, through cumulative intensities to blinding purple and crimson conflagrations which were enchanting to the eye but sharply tried it at the same time. All the Upper Mississippi region has these extraordinary sunsets as a familiar spectacle. It is the true sunset land. I am sure no other country can show so good a right to the name. The sunrises are also said to be exceedingly fine. I do not know."

## CARAVANSARIES.

### IOWA HOUSE, AFTERWARD PENNSYLVANIA HOUSE.

From an article written by Suel Foster and published in the Weekly Tribune in 1874, we learn that "Robert Kinney was the first landlord, who put up a

Digitized by Google




THE OLD "PENNSYLVANIA HOUSE," FIRST BUILT IN 1836 AND THEN CALLED THE "IOWA HOUSE," NORTHWEST CORNER CHESTNUT AND WATER STREETS

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

sign and kept tavern in Muscatine. He was a native of St. Clair county, Illinois, in the great American bottom opposite St. Louis, where they raised the biggest, fattest, laziest, drollest, oddest, good-for-nothings—one of the very best men we ever had here. He kept travelers, boarders and a hospital. This hotel was 16x30 feet, one and a half stories, divided into three rooms below and three above, the first frame building in the city. It was built in the fall of 1836 on the northwest corner of Chestnut and Water streets. The first ten years of its history would make a most wonderful volume, with Mr. Kinney for its hero." Mr. Kinney died in Salem, Oregon, March 2, 1875.

Subsequently the landlord was William Fry. Under his management it served as the first theater in Muscatine, the dining room being occasionally turned into an amusement hall. The hotel was at one time known as the "Black Horse" from the wooden sign of a horse fastened to a post on the corner. John G. Stein was for some time its popular landlord. He conducted affairs there until his death in 1872, when the name was changed by the new landlord, G. Bitzer, to the Pennsylvania House. In the spring of 1880 this old hostelry was torn down to give way to a more modern structure.

### LAWSON HOUSE, OR OLD VANATTA HOTEL.

The second frame building erected in Muscatine and for many years the best of its kind, was built in the spring of 1837 for John Vanatta, by William Gordon, who was assisted by Henry, John and James Reece, Jonathan Pettibone, L. C. Hine and James Craig. All these men boarded at the Iowa House, Kinney's famous hostelry. Vanatta opened a tavern in the building as soon as it was completed and he was succeeded by John Coleman. This tavern stood on the southwest corner of Iowa avenue and Second street. In 1839 Josiah Parvin was the smiling boniface and remained there until about 1840, when he removed to a new hotel he had built and named the Kemble. In the spring of 1869 this historic old building, which had stood for thirty-two years, was removed to a lot on Third street. This hotel was for a number of years the best in Bloomington.

### MUSCATINE HOTEL.

Frederick Miller, a Pennsylvania German, and blacksmith by trade, moved to Bloomington with his wife and seven children in 1844, and through Stephen Whicher, agent, bought a lot and double log cabin on the northwest corner of Fourth and Mulberry streets, for which he paid $400. Later he built a brick structure in which he opened a blacksmith shop. The population of the village at that time was 1,400. Much of his work was for farmers from Linn, Johnson, Cedar and Jones counties and even farther. He soon converted the blacksmith shop part into hotel quarters but built another shop on the corner of the lot on the alley and Mulberry street, put out his hotel sign and opened the business of blacksmithing and hotel keeping. In 1848 or thereabouts Mr. Miller built the Muscatine Hotel, then two stories high. When Mulberry street and the court house square were graded, it left the hotel six feet above the level of the street, necessitating an under story to the property, which, with addi-

Digitized by Google

tional improvements, is as the house now stands. This was a busy hostelry up to the time of the advent of railroad transportation.

### THE AMERICAN HOUSE.

On the northwest corner of Iowa avenue and Second street was erected and opened in 1840 the third hotel in Bloomington by T. S. Battelle, and called the American Hotel. The building was 45x72 feet, and two stories in height. In 1866 the property was sold to G. A. Garrettson and others, who erected the Merchants Exchange National Bank building on its site. The old hotel had several landlords, but space will not permit naming them.

### CLOVER HOUSE.

In 1841 the first brick hotel was built by Josiah Parvin. He was short of rooms in his old hotel, the Lawson House, so he built a part of the present Kemble House, standing on the northwest corner of Second and Walnut streets. It was first two stories in height and when Second street was graded it became necessary to put a lower story under it. At the time of the grading, T. M. Isett owned the building and he added to the rear of it. Later A. Smalley added another section on the west side of the structure. This hotel has had a number of names: first, Parvin Hotel, Clover House, Mason's Hotel, Eichelberger House, National Hotel, and eventually and at the present time, the Kemble House. It has had a number of proprietors in its time. In 1854 the building was sold by Colonel Isett to T. W. Clover for $10,000. It was then refurnished and opened by Mr. Clover as landlord. B. A. Mason was the proprietor in 1857 and changed the name of the hostelry to Mason's Hotel. In 1867 John Eichelberger, a former resident, took charge of the place, which at the time was known as the St. Charles Hotel. It became the Kemble House in 1885, and as such is now serving the public, with B. C. Ludlow as proprietor.

### PALMER'S TAVERN.

A frame building was built by Suel Foster on West Second street, just east of McQuesten & Sawyer's store in 1838. It was one story high and the roof sloped down to the front and over a porch, which was supported by posts or pillars. It stood a little back from the street. This became Captain Jim Palmer's tavern. Captain Jim was kind and courteous, like Landlord Stein, but his house was not quite so quiet, as he kept a bar. But Captain Jim knew his business and usually kept his customers in hand. It was a good place to stop. When a man had no money he was treated as well as the man who had plenty. His sign, erected on a crooked stick, was the most prominent object on Second street.

Captain Jim Palmer was a large, rather fat old man. He was a good customer at his own bar and was a character in a way.

### PARK HOUSE.

Jonathan Neidig erected a building for hotel purposes on the southeast corner of Fourth and Mulberry streets, opposite the court house, in 1851, containing twenty-six rooms and was called the Pennsylvania House. Isaac Neidig

Digitized by Google




PARK HOUSE, BUILT IN 1851, SOUTHEAST CORNER OF MULBERRY AND THIRD STREETS, SHOWING ITS APPEARANCE IN 1877

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

was its first landlord. In 1852 the building was enlarged, making its entire frontage ninety feet. It was originally three stories in height, but when the street was graded another story, as in many other buildings in the town, was built under it, making it four stories in all. This hotel had various changes in name. It was first the Pennsylvania House, then the Irving, afterward Park, then Scott House and again Park House. It was known as the Wilson House and the name of Park being very popular, for the third and last time it was known by that appellation. This hotel had various proprietors, both men and women, and many vicissitudes until it dwindled down to merely a rooming house. It was destroyed by fire December 15, 1881, and afterward rebuilt three stories high and converted into a business block and tenement house. It is now owned by the Martin Bitzer estate.

### SCOTT HOUSE.

The Scott House, which stands on the southwest corner of Iowa avenue and Third street, was finished early in 1852 and occupied as a hotel. The first proprietor of this house, which was opened as the City Hotel, was William Kyle. In 1856 it was known as the Boston House, with Booth & Joiner as proprietors. In 1858 it was called the Nevada House. Ellsworth & Dugdale were the landlords. In 1872 J. K. Scott, ex-marshal of the city, refitted the old hotel building then known as the Myers House and changed its name to the Scott House. Scott in 1873 left this hotel to take charge of the Park House on Fourth and Mulberry, which he changed to the Scott House. Scott's successor in the Scott House was a Mr. Wyard, who changed the name to the Wyard House. The hostelry afterward became known as the Grange Hotel, whose landlord was Apollis Cone. In 1874 it became the Nevada House under Anton Fritz, and in 1875 it again became known as the Scott House, under its former proprietor, J. K. Scott, who remained there until his death. It has been under various managements since.

### OGILVIE HOUSE, NOW THE COMMERCIAL HOTEL.

The present Commercial Hotel, formerly the Ogilvie House, was first started in 1849 by Adam Ogilvie and Brinton Darlington. It was not completed until 1851, and cost about $15,000. It was opened in the spring of 1852 by D. W. Clover. In 1854 the proprietors were Usher & Thayer, and in 1856, Lowe & Eichelberger. It would be tedious to give all the names of the proprietors of this hotel. In 1875, R. M. Baker, proprietor of the Ogilvie, changed the name of the hotel to the Commercial House. In 1883 many changes were made in remodeling the building and refurnishing its rooms. At that time J. J. Phillips took charge. In 1885 Willis G. Jackson of Chicago, bought the building of R. M. Baker and it was again remodeled as it now appears. At that time a banquet was given, attended by the elite of Muscatine and many invited guests from abroad. George W. Van Horne, then editor of the Tribune, on that occasion in part said: "I am not certain when the foundation was laid, but the ancient structure gave tone to our first inhabitants at a very early day. When

Digitized by Google

the railroad came here its walls heard the welcoming address of Mayor J. H. Wallace and the response of the mayor of Chicago. But it has heard other sounds and seen other sights. It witnessed the departure of the soldiers during the Civil war, the sad partings, the glad welcomings, the sobs of the widow and orphan. The place is also hallowed for other things. It has harbored Joseph Cook, Ingersoll, Swing and Patten, Mrs. Livermore and Siddons, Emerson and Twain, Anna Dickinson and Eliza Young, Wendell Phillips and Fred Douglas, T. Starr King and Talmage, Proctor and Parton, Saxe and Pierpont and governors and senators almost without number." There have been many landlords in the Commercial House. The present proprietor is P. P. Potter.

### HOTEL WEBSTER, NOW HOTEL GRAND.

On the southwest corner of Second and Cedar streets stood a two-story brick house, erected in 1842-3. There was a wooden building in the rear that was erected some two years earlier. The brick structure was built by Thomas Johnson (called Big Dog Jim while he was United States marshal of Iowa). This property finally drifted into the possession of Colonel T. M. Isett and later it passed into the hands of Jacob Oppenheimer until W. W. Webster purchased it. These buildings were removed by Mr. Webster in 1877, who commenced the building of a business block on the corner. This building was three stories in height, having six large granite columns in the front. This he used as a monument, show room and work shop, that is, the ground floor and the upper floors were used as a drill and dance hall and by Company C for a drill room. In 1883 the building was remodeled and converted into a hotel, being opened as the Hotel Webster. To produce this result a donation of $6,000 was made to Mr. Webster by the citizens. It was the handsomest building in the town and became at once the leading hotel. It was opened March 5, 1884, under the management of Arnold Barber, who had several successors as landlords until Dr. E. B. Fulliam became its owner, when he changed the name to Hotel Best. This continued until 1897, when J. G. Dermedy, the present proprietor, obtained possession and gave the hostelry the name of Hotel Grand. Previous to this the building had been remodeled by a three-story addition 40x60 feet, being built to the rear of it. In 1909 Mr. Dermedy obtained the title to the building and in 1910 remodeled it to meet with the tastes of his patrons. These changes cost Mr. Dermedy probably $15,000.

### MUSCATINE AN INDUSTRIAL CITY.

Since 1843, when the Cadle steam sawmill, the first in the county, was started, the manufacture of lumber in Muscatine has been of vast importance to this locality, and when at the height of its prosperity the business became tremendous in its scope. The Mussers, the Huttigs, Hersheys, Roach, Cook and others engaged in the traffic for many years, placed upon the market hundreds of millions feet of their product. Their yards and plants each cover acres of ground and the mills are equipped with modern and expensive machinery. There is at this time the Hershey Lumber Company, still maintaining an immense

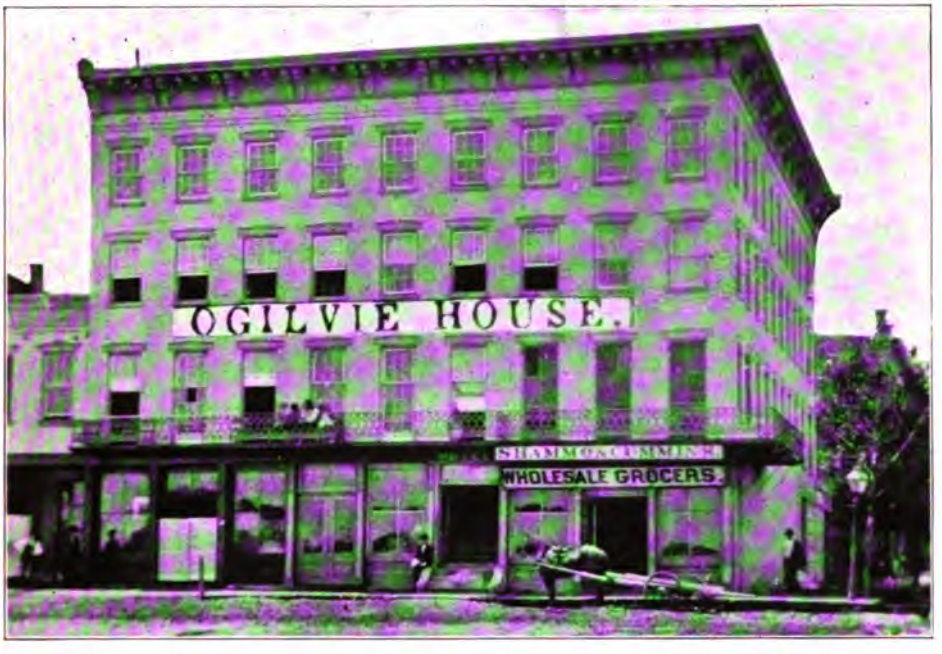
Digitized by Google




Fred Miller's Log Hotel, Fourth and Mulberry Streets




Clover House, 1855




Commercial Hotel (at first the Ogilvie House) as it appeared in 1875



**Old Vanatta Hotel, or Lawson House, opened in 1838, on present site of Cook, Musser & Company State Bank**



**American House, 1840**

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

plant, as is also the Huttig Brothers Manufacturing Company, Roach & Musser Company, Muscatine Lumber & Box Company, and South Muscatine Lumber Company. The Roach & Musser Sash & Door Company sends its products of high-grade mill work—parquetry flooring, leaded art glass, mantels, grills, etc.—into many states of the Union.

Muscatine has its machine shops, plow works, woven wire works, wagon manufactories, awning factory, broom factory, iron works, harness factory, clay pipe factory, bottling works and various other manufactories.

An important concern among the manufacturing industries of Muscatine is the Barry Manufacturing Company, which was formed in 1886, for the purpose of making plumbers' supplies, but more particularly a lead "trap," patented by a member of the firm. The firm was then composed of N. Barry, Sr., P. J. Barry and N. Barry, Jr. The concern in its infancy was a very modest one; indeed, but now the Barry plant is one of the largest of its kind in the country. Some years ago the buildings were enlarged and here is manufactured machinery for button making that is used in the Muscatine factories and others throughout the country.

In 1892 Heinz, the famous pickle man of Pittsburg, established in Muscatine a branch for the manufacture of a portion of his "Fifty-seven Varieties," which gives employment to many men, women and children. At one time "Friends Oats," a breakfast food, was manufactured here, but finally the company went into "the trust" and the mill grinds no more.

The Zeigler Canning factory was brought to Muscatine from What Cheer, Iowa, in 1909, through the efforts of the Commercial Club. The building is located on Hershey avenue and in the season for canning gives employment to a large number of people and affords a market to the farmers for their produce.

### FRIENDS OATS.

In 1879 a mill was started in Muscatine, the products of which eventually developed into large proportions. Here was made and placed upon the market Friends Oats, a breakfast food which rose to great popularity. The mill is located on Front street and is still standing, being now used more as a warehouse than anything else, as the company manufacturing the product, some time since joined the trust, when the mill was closed down.

### MANUFACTURE OF PEARL BUTTONS.

The making of buttons from mother of pearl was introduced into the United States about 1855, but at that time the shells were brought from China. In 1890 not one fresh water pearl button was made in this country, but ten years later the industry constituted the second most important branch of the trade, and to J. F. Boepple, a former resident of Muscatine and later of Davenport, belongs the credit of having initiated the making of buttons from fresh water clam and mussel shells in the United States. Mr. Boepple learned the art of pearl button making in his native city, Hamburg, Germany. In 1891 he formed a company here for the manufacture of the article from the "unio," or "nigger

Digitized by Google

head" shells, as they were commonly termed by the people living in localities indigenous to the product, which were originally found in great banks along the river front of Muscatine. From that small beginning one of the great industries of this city has grown until today the pearl button output from the Muscatine factories rivals, if it does not surpass, that of any city in the world.

It is said that at least 4,000 people, men, women and children, are given employment in the manufacture of pearl buttons in Muscatine. Many women and girls work at home stitching the buttons on cards; others are in the finishing departments of the factories.

From a small beginning the button industry in Muscatine has grown to huge proportions. From one small factory many large ones is the record of the present day, and now a half hundred concerns are engaged in turning the shell into buttons that find a market all over the globe. Among the more prominent factories may be mentioned the Automatic, Bishop & Hagerman, Empire, Fred C. Grau, Hawkeye Pearl, Hirsch & Company, Ideal, McKee & Bliven, Model, Muscatine, Pioneer, Richards-Smith Company, Schildberg Brothers, Schmalz Brothers and Vienna, with an annual payroll of over $1,000,000.

The scope of the button industry in Muscatine is tremendous. This city is recognized as the button center of the world, and since the inception of the manufacture of these useful little articles, Muscatine men have branched out in all directions. For example, one local concern has factories in Keokuk, Canton and Oskaloosa, in which a total of 385 men are employed. All up and down the Mississippi, Illinois and rivers at farther distances the sheller and manufacturer have gone forth from Muscatine to spread the fame of the town and incidentally pile up a few millions of dollars.

George E. Curtis, a noted newspaper correspondent, visited this vicinity some time since and the following article from his pen was published:

HOW CLAMS ARE DUG.

Clams are captured in a curious way. The "clammer" goes out on a flat-bottomed boat, with a rack fastened upright on either side. Upon this rack are hung rods of heavy wood, or light gas pipe, and at intervals of four or five inches are tied strings with a wire bent in the shape of a hook at the end, but without barbs. When the fisherman comes to a favorable place he lowers the rod into the water and drifts slowly down stream. It is the habit of the clam to lie with his mouth open up stream, to catch little morsels of food that are carried down in the water and when one of those wire hooks touches his tender lips, the wretched fool grabs it, closes his shell upon it and holds on as hard as he can for fear it will get away. Under favorable circumstances every hook on the pole will be occupied by a clinging mussel after ten or fifteen minutes of drifting, when the boatman will hoist it and hang it on the rack at the side of his boat and keep on until all of his hooks are filled, when he rows ashore and throws the clams into a kettle of hot water to kill them.

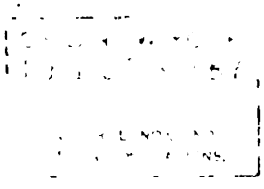
When life is extinct the shells open easily. The clams are removed and fed to hogs, while the shells are sorted according to their quality and piled away to await the arrival of the launches belonging to the button manufacturers,

Digitized by Google



HENRY HEINZ

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

which run up and down the river at frequent intervals and buy them for $20 a ton. There are button factories at Davenport, Muscatine, La Crosse, Rock Island and several other cities. Many civilized Indians are engaged in clamming and make fairly good wages for a lazy life. It requires a good many clam shells to make a ton, but a skilful "clammer" can accumulate that many in a week or ten days and thus earn an average of $2 a day, while he is always expecting to find a pearl which may be worth thousands of dollars.

### CLAM AND MUSSEL HATCHERY.

In 1910 the United States government established a clam and mussel hatchery, near Fairport, in Sweetland township, and there erected buildings for the purpose on a tract of land comprising sixty acres. Here, at the tail end of 1909, ground was broken for the necessary buildings, and by the fall of 1910 several structures were erected, attractive to the eye, and built in conformity with their purposes. These buildings consist of cottages for the government employes, pump house, laboratories, etc. The director is Dr. R. E. Coker, of Washington, D. C.; superintendent of fish culture, W. T. Thompson, late of the Leadville station; scientific assistants, Thaddeus Surber, in charge of infection work; H. W. Clark investigating mussel and pearl formations; foreman, W. B. Gorham; shell expert, J. F. Boepple; engineer, W. H. Wallett; superintendent of construction, Claudius Wallick.

The government was led to make this move by the threatened extinction in the Mississippi river and its important tributaries of those species of clams, which have been so generously taken from their beds in the past fifteen years for the manipulation of pearl buttons. The Bureau of Hatcheries was led to undertake an investigation of the artificial propagation of the clam and mussel and provide, if possible, means of restocking the depleted streams of their most valuable product. The experimental results were very satisfactory to the investigating scientists, hence the hatchery station at Fairport and the growth of flattering hopes in the breasts of the pearl button manufacturers and the thousands of men, women and children dependent upon the industry for a livelihood.

### THE HIGH BRIDGE.

The high bridge was finished May 8, 1891, and on that day four carriages containing representatives of Muscatine, under the direction of Superintendent C. Lillibridge, made the first crossing over the bridge to the Illinois shore. The bridge was not formally opened at that time, however, owing to formalities being necessary between the bridge company and the Milwaukee Construction Company in regard to the acceptance of the work. This was accomplished a few days later and the bridge then opened to the world. The Muscatine Bridge Company was organized in 1888 by a number of resident merchants and business men, and capitalized at $200,000. $52,600 of stock was subscribed and $60,000 in bonds were issued. Work commenced on the structure in the fall of 1889, and it was finished May 8, 1891. The bridge is one-half mile long and has six spans. It is of cantilever order and fifty-five feet above high water



Digitized by Google

mark. After the bridge company was formed, another company made up principally of members of the other concern, constructed a road and bridges on the Illinois side, as an approach to the high bridge. A fair rate of toll is charged and the enterprise has proven a success and a great convenience. Its advent relegated the ferry to oblivion.

The following is a list of the officers of the corporation: H. W. Huttig, president; Henry Jayne, vice president; J. Scott Blackwell, secretary; Chester Lillibridge, superintendent, treasurer and financial secretary.

### WEED PARK.

A tract of land of about sixty-three acres in the northeast section of the city, containing a number of mounds, believed to be the graves of Indians who lived on the beautiful bluff overlooking the Mississippi, comprises the limits of Weed Park. There are large trees of oak, hickory, elm, wild cherry, sycamore and pine, while in the spring the air is filled with the fragrance of the red haw and plum. In 1907 this land was donated to the city by Mr. and Mrs. James Weed, at which time an organization known as the Weed Park Association assumed the improvement of the grounds and shortly thereafter the association and city placed in charge a caretaker, who began at once the labor of beautifying the place. Later the Weed Park Club was organized, having for its main object the beautification of the park. An agreement was signed by this club under which each member pledged himself to pay a fee of ten cents per year. The first summer a great deal of work was accomplished by Mesdames Gurtner, Gillman, Longstreth, and others who carried water for the flowers, many of which had been purchased by the donation of pupils of the Lincoln school. July 7th of that year the club instituted plans for a suitable home to be erected on the grounds, and on the 27th of September the club house was dedicated. The building is a two-story frame with a brick foundation. The entrance doors are double and in the building are dining rooms, dancing rooms, reception rooms, etc. Since that time many improvements have been made on the grounds until today Weed Park is one of the beauty spots of Muscatine and is much sought in pleasant weather by its citizens.

### GRAND OPERA HOUSE.

In the spring of 1900 the building of the Grand Opera House on the northeast corner of Second and Walnut streets was commenced and completed the following fall. The building is a handsome one, constructed of St. Louis buff brick and stone and cost $30,000. Its seating capacity is 1,100, but at least 1,500 can be accommodated. The ground dimensions of the structure are 60x140 feet and height of stage loft 60 feet. It is strictly modern and up-to-date. There are eight private boxes and plush opera chairs. The stage is spacious and has many modern conveniences. Underneath it are dressing rooms, etc.

### THE FAMILY THEATER.

This is a fine building and was constructed in 1907, by W. S. Hill, at a cost of $15,000. It is built of brick, the front being of Milwaukee buff brick. There is a large stage, with commodious dressing rooms underneath. The scenery is

Digitized by Google



GRAND OPERA HOUSE



TURNER OPERA HOUSE AS IT APPEARED IN 1889

Digitized by Google

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Digitized by Google

new and up-to-date and the house comfortably seats about 800 people. The foyer is large and roomy and the manager has a commodious private office. This house is given over to vaudeville and moving pictures at popular prices. There is a matinee each day and two performances in the evening.

### THE A-MUSE-U.

The A-Muse-U is a theater given over exclusively to high-class motion pictures. The building, on Sycamore, between Second and Front streets, was opened in February, 1911. This place of amusement has scarcely a rival for beauty and convenience in the country. The front is pleasingly designed in stucco and the interior decorations and accessories are modern and entirely to the tastes and comforts of patrons. 600 people can be seated in the opera chairs and face a spacious stage. . . .

There are three other motion picture places in the city and in that regard the people are liberally supplied.

### BASE BALL CLUB.

Not to be outdone by her sister cities in the state and nation, Muscatine organized a salaried baseball club in 1910, several thousand dollars being subscribed by the promoters of the innovation, most of whom are members of the Commercial Club. In the year of its birth the Muscatine aggregation belonged to the Northern Association of Clubs, composed of Elgin, Joliet, Galesburg, Decatur, Kankakee and Freeport, all in Illinois, and Clinton, Iowa. That year Muscatine won the "pennant," having proven superior to all its competitors in the numerous battles on the diamond for the season. In 1911 the Muscatine team became a member of the Central Association, which is made up by the combination of Ottumwa, Burlington, Keokuk and Muscatine, of Iowa; Galesburg, Monmouth and Kewanee of Illinois, and Hannibal, Missouri.

The club has a beautiful ball park in southwest Muscatine, where is an octagon grandstand with a capacity of 2,000, and bleachers holding 1,000. The team is under the management of Lewis Walters, and the club's president is Arthur Lawrence. The management has been successful in keeping up interest in the great American game and so far the average attendance on week days has been about 700. On Sunday about 1,200.

### MUSCATINE CEMETERY.

The first burial ground was where the Third Ward school house now stands. Here fifty bodies taken from the waters of the Mississippi were interred. The remains were of victims of the steamboat Dubuque, which exploded its boilers and was destroyed a short distance below Muscatine in 1837. When excavations were making for the school building the bones of the dead were removed.

At a meeting prior to June 27, 1873, a committee was selected to draft articles of incorporation for a cemetery association and at the date last mentioned the committee made its report, which was accepted. On motion of J. A.

Digitized by Google

Bishop, a committee was then appointed to solicit subscriptions to stock, consisting of Mrs. J. S. Horton, Mrs. D. Washburn, Mrs. Thomas Hanna, R. M. Burnett, Henry Molis and G. B. Denison. Land contiguous to the old burial ground was purchased.

The first officials were: R. M. Burnett, president; G. B. Denison, vice president; Henry Jayne, secretary; J. Carskaddan, treasurer.

In the course of years various additions have been made to the cemetery grounds. A vast space westward is being tenanted. In this newer part trees and shrubs have been planted and are growing to generous proportions, beautifying that section and adding color and harmony to many expensive monuments. Here are also mausoleums, which give additional picturesqueness to the general scene. This beautiful city of the dead is reached by the citizens of Muscatine and visitors on the excellent trolley line running to its gates.

### GREENWOOD CHAPEL.

Sunday afternoon, May 12, 1901, a magnificent cemetery chapel was dedicated, the gift of Peter Musser, in memory of his wife, Tamson Musser, and given the name of Greenwood chapel. In size the structure is 65x35 feet. The material is red pressed brick with ornamental designs of stone at the corners, over the windows and entrance. At the east end is the audience room, designed to seat at least 100. The west part of the building is divided into apartments for sexton, office and tool room and a depository for bodies awaiting burial. Through the center is a broad driveway, arched over in a very artistic manner. The chapel stands just within the entrance, and through the archway many funeral corteges pass.

Later Mr. Musser presented to the cemetery a beautiful statue of Hope, classic in its lines and greatly admired by all who notice it. The white marble of the statue and the uplifted arm and upturned face of the figure on the pedestal, combine to make one conscious of the beauty of the elysian fields to which the statue seems beckoning. This handsome piece of sculpture is placed in a prominent position in front of Greenwood chapel.

### ST. MARY'S CEMETERY.

On Logan street, north of Newell, is St. Mary's cemetery, a beautiful burial spot. The cemetery association was incorporated, September 1, 1876. The first officers were: John Knott, president; Frank Moran, secretary; Rev. P. Laurent, treasurer.

Digitized by Google



GREENWOOD CHAPEL, ENTRANCE TO CEMETERY

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER XV.

## CHURCHES AND PARISHES.

THE PIONEER SETTLERS' THOUGHTS EARLY TURNED TOWARD THE CHURCH—FIRST DEVOTIONAL EXERCISES HELD IN A CABIN—TRINITY CHURCH FIRST MASONIC BUILDING IN IOWA—MUSCATINE A CITY OF CHRISTIAN PEOPLE AND MANY BEAUTIFUL CHURCH EDIFICES—HISTORY OF THE VARIOUS RELIGIOUS BODIES.

### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the spring of 1839, the Rock River (Illinois) Conference of the Methodist church sent Rev. Brace as a missionary to the field that included Bloomington, now the city of Muscatine, and while he met with some support in his work, generally he was antagonized by the inhabitants. His was a most discouraging and difficult work, yet his persistency and tenacity told, and the little mission grew, though very slowly at first. In the month of July of that year a class was organized—it could hardly be termed anything else—composed of seven members, as follows: Mr. and Mrs. George Baumgardner, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Morford, Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Parvin, and Miss Mary Williams. At the next session of the Rock River conference Rev. Brace was returned and an assistant, Rev. Cartright, was sent back with him. The field of their labors at this time embraced all of Muscatine county, a portion of Scott and some of Louisa county, a four weeks' circuit having been established. These ministers of the gospel received compensation scarcely sufficient to clothe them. The collections for one-quarter amounted to the small sum of $17.35 from the entire district.

### FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL.

The first Sunday school was established in 1839, the Methodists, Congregationalists, Presbyterians and Baptists uniting, as none was of sufficient numbers to conduct a school independently. This system continued until 1844, when the Methodist church organized a Sunday school of its own. Joseph Williams was the first superintendent. At the Rock River conference in 1840 the circuit as above referred to was changed somewhat, Rev. Henry Sommers having been placed in charge as presiding elder, while Rev. Nathan Jewett served the community as its minister. During that year the first baptisms were made, including the children of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Williams, Mr. and Mrs. John Lilly, Mr. and Mrs. William Parvin and one adult, Sarah Morford.

### FIRST QUARTERLY MEETING.

The first quarterly meeting, or conference as it is now termed, was held in Bloomington, October 3, 1840, and could its minutes be read, they certainly



Digitized by Google

would prove of interest. The following constituted its membership: Rev. Sommers, Rev. Jewett, M. Reeder, George Baumgardner, John Lilly, Gabriel Walling, William Reeder and Joseph Jeans. The following were appointed stewards: J. A. Parvin, Charles A. Warfield, Joseph Williams, T. S. Battelle and Robert Benneuel. At this time George Baumgardner was appointed a local preacher. The following, taken from the minutes of the recording steward, J. A. Parvin, at this meeting shows what Muscatine's predecessor must have been: "Here in these ends of the earth, the country new, the town small, but few members in class, and we all appear to think too much of this world's goods and too little of our soul's salvation. There are two organized societies in Bloomington, the Methodists and the Presbyterians. The citizens are very much addicted to Sabbath breaking, grog drinking, gambling, swearing, etc. O Thou who holds the destiny of nations and individuals in Thy hand, send salvation to Bloomington!"

This was in 1840, and no doubt there was some reason for the appended plea. The annual conference in 1842 set off Bloomington from the circuit, and the presiding elder appointed Rev. James L. Thompson as the pastor. In 1843 the first revival meetings Bloomington experienced were held and it is shown that about fifty conversions resulted, though little detail is given to the meetings, or as to who conducted them. Rev. E. S. Norris was the pastor at Bloomington station, as it was then called. The information concerning the early history of the church comes from notes made by J. A. Parvin, in 1880, and still preserved.

### THE FIRST TRUSTEES.

At the annual conference in 1845 the first board of trustees of the Methodist church was appointed, the members being Joseph Williams, George Baumgardner, John Lilly, T. S. Battelle, T. Morford, G. Earle, J. A. Parvin, Z. Washburn and S. C. Hastings. G. B. Bowman was presiding elder and David Worthington the local preacher. The board of trustees at this time launched a movement for a church, the congregation up to this time having no edifice of its own. The movement was carried to a successful conclusion, and the little congregation built as its place of worship the structure that is now occupied as the city hall. The church was built in 1851 and dedicated August 15th of the same year. The building proved a model at that early day; few, when it was dedicated, anticipating that in less than twenty years the membership would outgrow its quarters and thus make another structure imperative.

### THE SECOND CHURCH.

About 1867 the agitation for a new church became very pronounced and received the support of a large proportion of the membership. The movement gathered impetus until a definite plan of action was adopted, resulting in the decision to erect another home for the congregation. Ground was broken for the new building, May 9, 1868, at the corner of Third street and Iowa avenue, and work progressed somewhat slowly perhaps until the first floor was completed, May 30, 1869, exactly one year after the cornerstone was laid. The building was not formally dedicated, however, until August 29, 1869, when

Digitized by Google

elaborate dedicatory exercises were held, Bishop Thompson delivering the sermon. Dr. W. F. Cowles, well remembered by some of the older residents, was the pastor at that time.

The First Methodist church has grown in numbers constantly ever since its organization, and it finally became necessary to establish the Musserville Methodist Episcopal church, which was followed by the branch on Park avenue, and it might be well to state here that both the smaller institutions are in a flourishing condition. The members of the Musserville church showed their worth like those of the parent church, when their house of worship was completely destroyed by fire about thirteen years ago.

The first church has enjoyed the services and direction of many brilliant men, among them Dr. Cowles, and their work is indelibly written in the history of the church.

### DURING LATER YEARS.

The men of the early period who served the pastorate here were men of sturdy character, faithful to their calling and indefatigable in their efforts. The imprint of their great work is still evident and the mold they formed has been refilled to overflowing by the capable men that have followed them. The church has been fortunate, immensely so in that respect, and its good fortune is exemplified in its present fearless spirit and general flourishing condition. Of the later pastors reference might well be made to Rev. W. G. Wilson, Rev. J. F. Robertson, Rev. J. W. Hackley, Rev. C. L. Stafford, one of the most brilliant men in the conference, Rev. J. W. Potter, Rev. J. C. Willits and Rev. Thomas Osborn. The present pastor is Rev. L. M. Grigsby.

Following is a list of pastors who have served the church from 1839 to the present time, 1911: 1839-40, Rev. Mr. Brace; 1840-1, Nathan Jewett; 1841-2, Joseph Kirkpatrick; 1842-3, James L. Thompson; 1843-4, E. S. Norris; 1844-5, Elisha S. Norris; 1845-6, D. Worthington; 1846-7, J. B. Hardy; 1847-9, John Harris; 1849-50, L. D. Dennis; 1850-1, W. Hulburt; 1851-2, Henry Clay Dean; 1852-3, Joseph Brook; 1853-5, J. H. White; 1855-6, John Harris; 1856-7, John W. Sullivan; 1857-8, John Harris; 1858-60, D. Worthington; 1860-2, F. W. Evans; 1862-4, John H. Power; 1864-5, W. P. Watkins; 1865-7, G. N. Power; 1867-70, W. F. Cowles; 1870-73, J. B. Blakeney; 1873-6, J. W. McDonald; 1876-8, G. N. Power; 1878-80, D. Murphy; 1880-83, John Haynes; 1883-6, H. E. Wing; 1886-91, W. G. Wilson; 1891-96, J. F. Robertson; 1896-9, J. W. Hackley; 1899-1904, C. L. Stafford; 1904-06, J. W. Potter; 1906-07, W. P. Stoddard; 1907-08, J. C. Willits; 1908-10, Thomas Osborn; 1910, L. M. Grigsby.

### THE FIRST REGULAR MEETING PLACE.

The first house of worship occupied by the Methodists was a small frame building about 20x40 feet in dimensions, originally intended for a schoolhouse. It became, however, a meeting place for political gatherings, conventions, lyceums, spelling bees, church festivals and many other purposes, thus indicating the absence of caste and exclusiveness among the pioneer men and women of that period. The structure was one story in height. The gable end faced Iowa avenue, was windowless and had one plain front door. Four windows, facing

Digitized by Google

north and south, permitted the light of day to fill the small inclosure, wherein were plain benches for the congregation. When abandoned by the church in 1851, the building served as a stage and livery barn until in August, 1868, when it gave way to a home erected for the Journal. Notwithstanding the crudities and inconveniences of this first church building, it was thoroughly appreciated by the communicants and worshipers at its shrine, and they felt an advance had been accomplished in the settlement toward improving the condition of things religiously. They made favorable comparison with their church and the time the small and weak congregation met at the unfinished home of a member on Second street, between Iowa avenue and Chestnut street. On this occasion the day was very warm and part of the worshipers were sitting or standing in the yard. The minister took his station in the doorway. He labored under serious difficulties in his endeavor to face the people in the house and in the yard, but this was of small moment when compared to the contemptuous actions of a "distinguished" citizen in the yard who, while the servant of the Master eloquently expounded "the law and the gospel," sat close by and complacently read a newspaper.

### THE FIRST CHURCH BUILDING.

The first building was erected in 1851 and dedicated on Sunday morning, the 15th of August of that year, by Bishop Vaughn of New York. This structure was erected on the northwest corner of Sycamore and Third streets and the papers of the day designated it as "a splendid brick church, the largest in the city, being 65x45 feet, spacious and seating 600 people. The Sunday school rooms are on the lower floor." The noted orator, preacher, lawyer, politician, rebel sympathizer and eccentric character, Henry Clay Dean, was the pastor the ensuing year. When abandoned by the society, the building became the property of the city and has been since known as the city hall.

### THE SECOND CHURCH BUILDING.

Having secured the lot on the northwest corner of Iowa avenue and Third streets, whereon stood a carpenter shop, the Methodists in 1867 demolished the shop and proceeded to erect a new church. May 30, 1868, the cornerstone was laid and formal ceremonies commemorative of the occasion were held in the old church, the audience hearing addresses by Dr. Ferris, of New York, and Dr. Moore, of Maine. The pastor, F. W. Cowles, also was interesting in remarks pertinent to the occasion.

This structure cost about $25,000. In 1888 a parsonage was built at a cost of $5,000. At that time the membership was 500.

### BUILDING IN COURSE OF ERECTION.

In the spring of 1911 ground was broken for a new church building to be erected on the northwest corner of Fourth street and Iowa avenue, at a cost of $75,000.

## TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In preparing this sketch of Trinity Episcopal church a history of the organization, written in 1892 by J. P. Walton, has been consulted for the main facts.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Walton in preparing his work carefully and diligently made research for data in the county records' minute books of the Iowa lodge, No. 2, which was a limited co-partner in the first church building; also the church registers and record books were conned over and every means adopted to collect every item of importance to the church history and at the same time adhere, as closely as possible, to facts.

Mr. Walton begins his narrative by stating that "in 1839, Matthew Matthews, and son, Dorrance, and Hiram Matthews and Joseph Matthews, his brothers, with their wives and children came to Bloomington and organized the first Episcopal church. The following year, when Bishop Kemper visited here, he found the church with seven communicants and a lot with timber hauled on to the lot for a church edifice. This was most likely the first Episcopal church organization in Iowa."

In Bishop Kemper's diary, dated September 26, 1839, is recorded: "Reached Stephenson (Rock Island) at 4 p. m. Cauffman, at Stephenson, knows of no Episcopalians now, either here or in Davenport. September 30—Stopped at Bloomington a short time. A small, new looking village." In 1840 the bishop preached at Bloomington in October and in November, "communion to seven—that being the number belonging to the church at this place." On the evening of November 1, 1840, the good bishop baptized "Ruah Ann, daughter of Joseph Clark, and Maria Matthews, Geraldine Havens, daughter of Dorrance and Glorianna H. Matthews."

It is gathered from Bishop Kemper's diary, that on October 31, 1840, he was in Bloomington and "walked with Mr. Matthews," and learned that the latter had "appropriated a good lot near the public square for a church, with timber already on the lot for a building." On November 1, the bishop records having promised $100 toward building the church, providing it be free of debt when finished. Mr. Matthews promised that the church would be ready for worship by Easter.

In July, 1841, the bishop records a good congregation at Muscatine and the exhibition of much interest in the cause of the church. He also makes note of the plan of the church being enlarged; "but the Masons are to put a half story upon it, which I do not like."

### THE FIRST TRINITY CHURCH.

Mr. Walton describes the first Episcopal church building erected in the state of Iowa in the following words: "A contract was previously made on the 6th of May, 1841, between the vestry of Trinity church, J. S. Richman acting as their committee, and the Masonic fraternity, T. S. Parvin, B. P. Howland and P. G. Jeans acting as their committee, by which the Masons agreed to put on a second story to the Episcopal church, about to be erected. The building was completed in the season of 1841. The Masons held their first meeting December 13, 1841, and formally vacated it on March 7, 1854, after which the second story became the property of the church. This church was the first church of any denomination erected in this county, and the first Episcopal church in the state.

Digitized by Google

"This old church was a frame building 22x50 feet, one and three-fourths stories high, with eight side windows, fifteen lights of 8x10 glass, with a small vestry room about 7x9 feet in clear. During the periods of rest that Trinity church had in its younger days, the Presbyterians held services in it. Their bell was mounted on the vestry room; it answered for both denominations. The front door was a specimen of good workmanship for the times, a plain ten-panel door, but it took one man fully a week to make it. The lower story was about eight feet high and had a row of square columns extending along the center aisle. The pews were made of black walnut painted white. Walnut was the best wood to be had for them, but it was too common without having it painted. The old church was purchased by your humble servant and rented to the city for school purposes."

May 1, 1842, the first sermon was preached in the new church, Rev. G. H. Goldsmith, of Davenport, occupying the pulpit. June 25th, Bishop Kemper officiated and it is officially recorded in the archives of the church that "The Masons occupying the second story so offended the bishop that he utterly declined to dedicate the church."

### CHURCH REORGANIZED.

June 28, 1842, Bishop Kemper recorded in his dairy that "Trinity parish, Bloomington, was reorganized. Fourteen persons present. Humphreys and Lakin, wardens."

The church records show that the constitution of the church was adopted on the 13th day of April, 1844, and was signed by Ansel Humphreys, John S. Lakin, Hiram Matthews, J. W. Richman, Suel Foster, J. Scott Richman, W. G. Woodward, T. S. Parvin, Charles Mattoon, J. C. Matthews, with W. G. Woodward, chairman, and certified to by Hiram Matthews, Charles Mattoon and J. Scott Richman, vestryman. Previous to this Rev. Samuel Sherwell was the pastor, but got into disgrace through intemperate habits and was removed. His successor was James Keeler, who served from 1846 to 1849. In speaking of the vestry at this time, a writer of the day passed down to posterity the following: "The vestry of old Trinity is worthy of mention; in those days none of them were communicants. I think it was composed of Doc. Reeder, General Gordon, John B. Dougherty, Joe Green and Deacon Moore—all I can recollect. If a clerk in the store can be believed, they were a jolly lot. They generally met to discuss church matters upstairs in Gordon's store. The clerk says they would 'spin yarns, talk church, spin more yarns, smoke, chew and adjourn.' I think all of these gentlemen of whom I speak so familiarly yet without an atom of disrespect, for I reverence their names, became communicants under Mr. Ufford's administration, and their pure and worthy lives proved they were servants of the Master. All of them, except Mr. Moore, have, with their beloved pastor, solved the mystery of life."

The next minister to hold forth in old Trinity was Rev. John B. Calhoun, who was a man well fitted to look after the financial affairs of the parish. Services were still held in the old frame church, but a desire was plainly mani-

Digitized by Google

fested by the parish for a new building, to keep up with the rapid strides other churches in Muscatine were making.

### THE NEW AND PRESENT BUILDING.

In the spring of 1851 sixteen members of the parish subscribed $1,250, in sums ranging from $25 to $200, for erecting a new church. Among the list of subscribers we notice the names of J. G. Gordon, $200; J. B. Dougherty, $200; George Reeder, $100; E. H. Albee, $100; H. W. Moore, $100; J. A. Green, $100; J. Bennett, $100; Ansel Humphreys, $50; J. S. Lakin, $50; A. O. Warfield, $25; J. J. Hoopes, $25; Mrs. E. H. Bevard, $25; and several unknown names, in all $1,250. They then started Rev. Calhoun east to collect more subscriptions. He collected $1,298.50 from one hundred and sixty-eight different individuals. The reverend brother seemed to have understood his business, for he had two lists, one for the big subscribers for the large amount of ten dollars and upwards, and another for smaller ones. He also secured plans and specifications for the front part of the present stone church from the noted church architect, Frank Will, of New York city. The cellar walls and foundation were built in the fall of 1851 and the cornerstone laid November 11. No further work was done that season. The wall with the cornerstone stood all winter without much protection.

The building was of stone and its construction dragged on about three years. The dedicatory services were held by Bishop Kemper, May 25, 1854, assisted by Rev. John Ufford, who performed the first marriage ceremony held in a protestant church in Muscatine. The couple united on this occasion was H. W. Moore and Ellen Stone. At the time of the consecration of the new church the following were confirmed: William Leffingwell, Mrs. Francis Leffingwell, Mrs. Anna Elizabeth Palmer, Mrs. Elmira Reeder, Mrs. Nancy Reece, Miss Caroline Bridgeman, Mrs. Josephine Humphreys, Miss Eliza Moses, Miss Lucilla Humphreys, Miss Ella Klein. In 1855 the building was enlarged and in 1856 a bell was placed in the cupola, and as the years passed changes and improvements transformed the building into its present appearance and character.

In August, 1854, the completion of the organization of the diocese of Iowa was effected, representative church men of the state meeting in Trinity for that purpose. The records from this time on largely have to do with reports on the church debt, admittance of new members, baptisms, marriages and deaths and the condition of the church financially, socially and spiritually.

In 1854, as a moderately "low church" man, Henry W. Lee was elected bishop of Iowa. Bishop Lee's first official act was the confirmation of a class of twenty-six at Trinity church in 1855, and his last official act was on May 14, 1874, when, at Trinity church, he confirmed a class of six. That year the worthy prelate died and the church was draped in black during the period of mourning in honor of his memory.

### A LIST OF THE CLERGY.

The first service held in the old Trinity church was the funeral service of Matthew Matthews, March 16, 1842. It was conducted by Rev. John Stocker,

Digitized by Google

a Presbyterian preacher. The church was not plastered, but as no other more convenient building could be had, the church that Mr. Matthews had been so active in erecting was used for that occasion. The city had no permanent cemetery at that time; graves were dug helter skelter on the ground where the Third Ward schoolhouse now stands, hence the body was deposited beside the church and afterward removed.

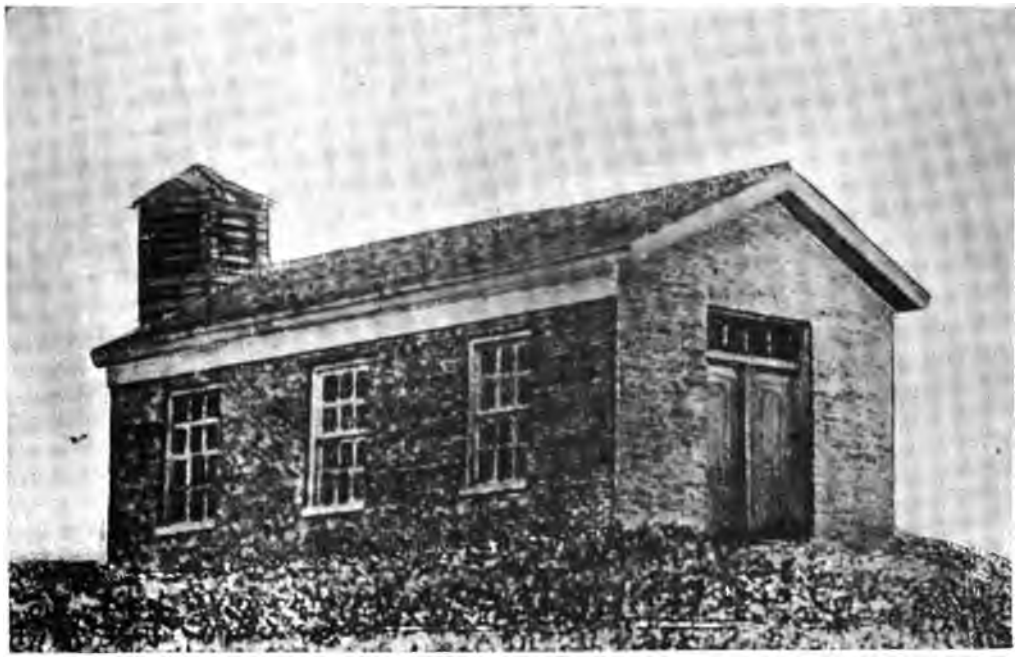
Probably the first Episcopal service ever held in Bloomington, now Muscatine, was held October 31, 1840, by the Rev. Bishop Kemper. The first regular church service held in old Trinity church was on the first day of May, 1842, by Rev. G. H. Goldsmith, of Davenport. May 12, 1843, Rev. Samuel Sherwell, a deacon from New York, was placed in charge of the church. Rev. James Keeler came most likely in 1846; Rev. John B. Calhoun, November 6, 1850; Rev. John Ufford, November, 1852; Rev. Mr. Allen officiated twenty days in August, 1861; Rev. Robert H. G. Page, 1861-63; Rev. Thomas H. Vail, D. D., 1863-65; Rev. Stephen T. Allen, 1865-68; Rev. Frederick Humphreys, 1868-72; Rev. R. T. Roach, D. D., 1873-75; Rev. A. C. Stilson, from Davenport, 1876; Rev. William H. Gallagher, 1877-80; Rev. H. B. Restarick, 1881-82; Rev. S. C. Bradden, 1882-83; Rev. Dr. C. H. Seymour, 1883-86; Rev. Charles M. Kellogg, three months in 1886; Rev. E. C. Paget, called in October, 1886. December 27, 1891, Rev. Frederick Kendall Howard was ordained to the priesthood in Trinity church.

At Christmas time, 1852, six communicants were added: Ansel Humphreys, Mrs. David Lashorn, Mrs. Laura Humphreys, Mrs. E. A. Hall, Mrs. Sarah Gordon and Mrs. E. Klein, all now deceased. In this year Rev. John Ufford became the pastor. His wife was a most estimable woman. During the prevalence of cholera she labored among the stricken ones, took the contagion and died, September 11, 1855. Rev. Ufford served this parish from November, 1852, until July 12, 1861, when a leave of absence was granted him to officiate as chaplain of the Sixth Regiment Iowa Volunteers. His final connection with the parish was not severed until February 16, 1863. When he first came to Trinity there were but six communicants. When he had finished his labors here, there were sixty-six. During his absence at the front the pulpit was filled by a Mr. Allen, who soon became subservient to the influences of Father Laurent and was removed. He was followed by R. H. G. Page, who served from 1861-63; Thomas H. Vail, D. D., 1863-65; Stephen T. Allen, 1865-68; Frederick Humphreys, 1868-72; R. T. Roach, D. D., 1873-75; A. C. Stilson, 1876; William H. Gallagher, 1877-80; H. B. Restarick, 1881-82; S. C. Bradden, 1882-83; C. H. Seymour, 1883-85; Charles M. Kellogg, three months in 1885; E. C. Paget, October 1885—April 17, 1899; W. Parry Thomas, May, 1899-April, 1900; F. F. Beckerman, July 15, 1900-October 1, 1906; A. I. Ernest Boss, January 6, 1907-October 1, 1910; Webster Hakes, January 15, 1911, and is the present incumbent.

## THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Rev. A. B. Robbins was pastor of the Congregational church of Muscatine over fifty years, if the time he spent as pastor emeritus is included. He ad-

Digitized by Google



"STERNWHEEL" CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, BUILT IN 1843-44

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

ministered to the spiritual necessities and frailties of his flock from November, 1843, to 1891, when he retired from the regular pastorate of the local church. He then was honored with and gave honor to the title of pastor emeritus. His death occurred December 27, 1896. Following this article will be found a sketch of his life and work in Muscatine.

Rev. Robbins was an honored and useful member of the Academy of Science and often contributed to the edification and enjoyment of its members, by addresses and the reading of papers upon various subjects in which society was mainly interested. In May, 1883, he carefully prepared a history of the Congregational church, of which he had been pastor since its organization, and read the paper to a large audience gathered to hear him in the rooms of the Academy. That history of the church's existence, trials and triumphs, growth and prosperity, was most entertainingly given to his auditors on that occasion and is reproduced on these pages, after having been somewhat curtailed in matters of statistics and reminiscence:

"In the year 1839 a church called 'The Presbyterian Church of Musquitine County, Iowa Territory' was organized in the city, then a town called Bloomington. This was made by its constitution a new school Presbyterian, and was supplied with preaching by a Congregational minister, supported by the American Home Missionary Society, a society at that time sustained by both Congregational and new school Presbyterians. This church was dissolved by vote of the presbytery at Iowa City in 1845. In the last part of the year 1841, and the beginning of 1842, another Presbyterian church, connected ecclesiastically with the 'Old School' body, existed. There were several members of Congregational churches in both of these Presbyterian organizations, and other Congregationalists not connected with either were in the town or vicinity. The formation of the Congregational church grew out of an effort, desired with great unanimity by all these three parties, to unite in one church. It was organized on the 29th of November, 1843, with articles of faith and covenant, and by-laws, according to Congregational standards, with twenty-six members, twelve men and fourteen women. * * *

A. B. ROBBINS FIRST PASTOR.

"Rev. A. B. Robbins, of Salem, Massachusetts, a graduate of Amherst College and Andover Seminary, and ordained as an evangelist by a council called at Salem, and commissioned as a Home Missionary by the American Home Missionary Society, served by invitation the church as its acting pastor from November, 1843, to January, 1853, at which time he was installed as pastor of the church by a council of churches and ministers called, meeting on the 20th of January, 1853. * * *

FIRST MEETING IN THE COURT HOUSE.

"The church held its services of worship on the Sabbath for several months in the court room of the old court house, occupying occasionally on a cold or wet day, one of the offices in the lower story of the building. It then removed to a room furnished for the purpose over a store nearly where Mr. Coe's book

Digitized by Google

store now is, (on East Second street). Both these places, the court house and the store, were a long time afterward destroyed by fire. I am not aware that the church had anything to do with these calamities. Here the church remained, with an interval in the heat of summer again at the court house, * * * until the 8th of December, 1844, when they removed to their new house of worship, built on what was then quite a lofty ascent, by a winding path through stumps of trees, to a lot 60x140 feet, upon which* now stands (1883) the fine residences of Mr. Semple and Romulus Hawley.

### THE FIRST CHURCH EDIFICE.

"This building was of brick, facing the river, but on the rear of the lot. Its dimensions were 22x40 feet. * * * Its timbers or joists for the floor were cut, hewn and drawn from the woods by the brethren from the country. It was furred and lathed, an uncommon thing in brick houses at that day, here, the pastor and the brethren working at this. No application for help on the part of the church was made to eastern friends. But the shingles upon the roof of that building were voluntarily given by a contribution from the John Street Congregational church of Lowell, Massachusetts, and afterward its bell, the same one now used, was presented to the pastor by several individuals in the Essex Street—now called the Union, Congregational church in Boston, Massachusetts. This bell, weighing with its yoke, etc. about 600 pounds, was too heavy for the roof of our church building and a wooden tower of plain, undressed plank was built for it in 1848. This gave rise, in those free and easy times, to the name of the church as the 'Stern Wheel church.' Though this name and others by which the church was, at various times, honored, for example as the 'd——d Yankee church,' and the 'Uncle Tom's Cabin church'—came the rather from its real or supposed more than usual, interference with the * * * sentiments then prevailing * * * up to the time of the war. You will please remember that the Congregational church built the first house of worship, properly so called, in the place. Others combined under the roof of some building used for secular purposes—one a schoolhouse, the other a Masonic lodge.

### THE SECOND CHURCH EDIFICE.

"In October, 1852, the church had erected another house of worship upon the corner of Third and Chestnut streets. They worshipped for about two and a half years in a very commodious and pleasant conference and lecture room in the basement of this building, and in June, 1885, removed to the upper room of the building. The dimensions of this house were, on the outside, 70x43 feet. It had a spire 70 feet in height from the ground, with a large hand, unfortunately† the left hand, pointing its forefinger upward. The space in the lower part, or the basement of the house, was divided into a lecture or Sunday school room,

*Lots purchased in 1910 by the First Baptist church for a building site, on the southwest corner of Fourth and Sycamore streets.

†From which it was nicknamed by some, the Benjaminite church.

Digitized by Google



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, 1852



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, 1857

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

21x10 feet, a furnace room and a hall 9x39. * * * The pulpit, quite an innovation at that time, was only three feet from the floor, although there was a gallery at the front end of the house. The house had seventy-two pews, and with the gallery would seat 576, and cost, including the lot, $7,000. There were in the church at the time ninety members, and the prospects of abiding and growth were very fair; but, alas! in 1856, when it was supposed that this was to be the great central city of Iowa an ambitious change in the grade of Third street was made, and we were left in our church building some twelve feet up in the air, at the bottom of our foundation.

### THIRD CHURCH EDIFICE.

"Obliged either to lower or rebuild, it was decided after much consultation and debate, upon the first day of June, 1857, that the house of worship at the corner of Third and Chestnut streets be taken down and rebuilt on the rear of the same lot, that thirty more feet in width be purchased from the next lot, and that the dimensions of the new building be increased to ninety feet. It was the understanding and expectation that in three years or less, the new building would be changed into a business block of two stores, and that immediately thereafter a new and beautiful house should be erected on the corner. This work, under the energetic superintendence of Joseph Bennett, was immediately performed. After holding the Sunday services for sixteen days in what was then called Mississippi Hall,* a large room on Water street, the church resumed its services on the 11th of October, 1857, in the building they now (1883) occupy. This is the rebuilt and elongated old church. * * * This church building has been several times very thoroughly repaired, once in 1865, and again in 1873, and at other times.

"The general crash in the business interests in 1857 hindered the completion of a vast number of plans, and among them, that in reference to a new edifice for the Congregational church. And these disasters left the church encumbered with a heavy debt, which after some years was removed, by, among other measures, the sale of the site reserved for a new building."

### FOURTH CHURCH EDIFICE.

The fourth church building was erected on the corner of Third and Chestnut streets in the winter of 1892-3 and dedicated March 5, 1893, by Dr. L. W. Munhall, of Philadelphia, who, with Dr. Birch, began a series of revival meetings at that time. The building was a handsome brick affair, with an imposing spire and cost $30,000. February 2, 1907, it was destroyed by fire, together with its new

*Mississippi Hall stood on Water, or Front street, a short distance east of Sycamore street, also known as Fimple's warehouse and later as McKibben Hall. It was a three-story brick, erected by Andrew Fimple in 1856 for a grain warehouse, the upper story of which was then used as a hall by the Muscatine Light Guards. After 1877 it was used as a warehouse in connection with Cadle & Mulford's sash and door factory, and with their factory was destroyed by fire, June 13, 1880.

Digitized by Google

organ, which cost $4,300. The loss, however, was practically covered by insurance. Plans were at once devised for a new building.

### FIFTH CHURCH EDIFICE.

In the fall of 1907 operations began on the present church building and on the 3d of April, 1908, the initial number of a series of nine dedicatory services was held in the new house of worship, by Rev. W. M. Newell, of Chicago, assisted by the pastor, Bryant C. Preston. Others who took a prominent part in the religious festivities of a week or more were Rev. H. D. Herr, Frank T. Lee, Dr. J. N. Elliott and J. C. H. Light. Judge T. C. McMillan, of the United States circuit court, of Chicago, delivered one of the principal addresses.

This church stands preeminently one of the finest structures of its kind not only in Muscatine but in the state. Every modern convenience has been installed by those having matters in charge and the details that make for beauty and cheerfulness have been kept constantly in mind and satisfactorily accomplished. A sweet, deep and mellow toned pipe organ is by no means the least pleasing and appreciated feature. The church will comfortably seat 1,000 persons. Its cost was $40,000.

An interesting leaf in the historic chapter of the Congregational church is the fact that during its existence of almost three score years and ten, the church has had but eight pastors. Rev. Alden B. Robbins was the first, serving from 1843 to 1896 (associate pastor); Frank T. Lee, 1892 to 1894; W. E. Brooks (associate pastor), 1895 to 1896; L. G. Kent (associate pastor), 1896 to 1897; Horace D. Herr, 1897 to 1904; John P. Clyde, 1904 to 1905; Bryant C. Preston, 1905 to 1910; Arthur S. Henderson, 1910.

### ALDEN B. ROBBINS, D. D.

The man who was one of the organizers of the Congregational society and church of Muscatine, its first pastor and over fifty years the shepherd of this flock, endeared himself to all who came within the range of his charming personality. His loss to the community has never been replaced and in the sketch given below a fitting and beautiful tribute was offered to his memory by his friend and admirer, John Mahin. His death occurred December 27, 1896, in his eightieth year:

"Dr. Robbins was in a preeminent sense a parish priest—that is, he was a preacher for the entire community. While a Congregationalist, and a true one, his sphere of usefulness and his popularity and acceptability knew no denominational bounds. All recognized him as in some sense at least their pastor.

"Dr. Robbins' fatal illness, heart trouble, dates from about three years ago (1893), when he had a severe attack of the grip, from which he suffered a month. He had an attack of pain in the heart last spring, which occasioned some alarm to his friends but it passed off and he seemed to be regaining his wonted health till the return of the trouble, a few days ago, as already stated.

"Eighty years of life at this grand and exciting era of the world's history, and fifty-three years in Bloomington and Muscatine, Iowa! What a life! How

Digitized by Google

much he saw and how he preached, prayed and watched for the coming of the Lord. Ever since that dark evening of November, 1843, when a young divine, he climbed the hill which stood between Chestnut and Pine and Third and Fourth streets, and was given a western welcome by his first deacon, Pliny Fay, he has gone out and in before us, until yesterday, as minister of the gospel and as a citizen and neighbor.

"Coming from stern New England stock, he was of positive character and strong convictions. He hated slavery, polygamy, the liquor traffic and vice and sin of all kinds. Those who differed from him could but respect and admire him for his honesty of opinions and courage in expressing them. He lived to see slavery wiped out in blood and its twin sister die, and at the last prayer meeting he attended he expressed greater hopes than ever before of the banishment of the liquor traffic from our land.

"As a Union man during the war his voice gave no uncertain sound and he always felt honored that he was one of those who went to Chicago and selected the cloth for the uniforms of Companies A and C of the First Iowa Infantry and did all he could to assist in getting the two companies to the front. Many a soldier left this town with a copy of the Testament or Psalms, in which was written on the fly leaf in the Doctor's handwriting some verse for his encouragement. A vein of humor ran through him and came to the surface now and then, as when, in one copy of the Psalms he gave to one of the Thirty-fifth Iowa was this verse marked: 'He teacheth my hands to war and my fingers to fight.'

"As a preacher he had the happy faculty of saying a great deal in a short time, as he wrote and rewrote his sermons, and as a reader he had no equal in the pulpit. One of our citizens once said: 'I could sit all day and hear Dr. Robbins read David's Psalms and Paul's Epistles.' He stood often alone in his convictions but he lost no friends by it, for he was honest.

"As a husband and father he was kind and affectionate, and how many of us remember the annual social meetings in the old parsonage, where, while the storm raged without, within the minister became the man and host and was the life of the party. Yet, through all, the minister was not hidden. He was a man of refinement and fine talent. A friend of education and the public welfare, he was often ahead of the times. He was dignified in his demeanor and as the years whitened his hair and beard, his appearance upon the streets was noted by all his friends and observed by strangers. His Christian character shone out brightly and his life was a busy one, as the sketch given below will show.

"His death is a great loss to the church, the city and the religious and benevolent societies in which he took so active a part and which he loved. He would go away from home once a year and his people always had a feast when he returned, as he invariably told them all about it. That noble form will be missed from the streets, his voice will be no longer heard in the prayer meeting or pulpit, but his works will follow him and as long as the Congregational church shall live in Muscatine or Iowa, his name will be revered and honored.

"Dr. Robbins yet lives and ever will live in the results of his noble and self-sacrificing labors for religion, liberty, morality and temperance. Of him it may be said:



Digitized by Google

'These shall resist the empire of decay
When time is o'er and worlds have passed away;
Cold in the dust the perished heart may lie,
But that which warmed it once can never die.'

"The sun and the stars will shine in their seasons but revolving years will neither quench nor dim the light of his noble example. Dr. A. B. Robbins, minister of Christ, patriot and citizen, hail and farewell!

"The names of the 'Iowa Band,' of which he was a member, are: Harvey Adams, Horace Hutchinson, James J. Hill, Daniel Lane, Erastus Ripley, Benjamin A. Spaulding, Edwin B. Turner, Alden B. Robbins, who have joined the great majority, while Ebenezer Alden, Jr., lives in South Marshfield, Massachusetts, William B. Hammond in Rome, New York, William Salter in Burlington, Iowa, and Ephraim Adams in Waterloo, Iowa. The two last named are expected to attend Dr. Robbins' funeral.

"Alden Burrill Robbins was born in Salem, Massachusetts, February 18, 1817, went to the school of Master Gerrish in Salem, and moved with his father's family to New York city about 1829. He attended the Greenwich Academy in that city, then attended the English and classical school of Putnam and Ames in Brooklyn, New York, was one year in the academy at Goshen, Litchfield, Connecticut, after which he returned to Salem to prepare to enter Harvard University, but instead went to Amherst in 1835. He united with the Congregational church at Bolton, Massachusetts, September 7, 1834. He graduated at Amherst in 1839 and that summer was tutor in Hopkins Academy in Hadley, Massachusetts, and in the years 1839 and 1840 was principal of the academy at Pawtucket, Massachusetts. He entered Andover Seminary in the fall of 1840, spending the middle year at Union Seminary, New York city, and returning, graduated in 1843. He was licensed to preach by the Andover Association and was ordained by council, September 20, 1843, in the Tabernacle church at Salem, Massachusetts.

"He was a member of the 'Iowa Band' of twelve ministers formed at Andover Theological Seminary in 1843. He reached Iowa in that fall, leaving Salem, Massachusetts, by way of Albany, and Utica by canal to Oswego, then to Niagara Falls by boat from Buffalo, thence to Chicago by steamer, by way of Princeton to Stephenson, now Rock Island, Illinois, thence to Burlington and to Bloomington, now Muscatine, arriving here November 7, 1843.

"He helped to organize the First Congregational church in November, 1843. Of the twenty-eight charter members, only one, Mrs. M. J. Fimple, now survives. Dr. Robbins was pastor of the church until November, 1891—forty-eight years, when he resigned and was made pastor emeritus. He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Eliza C. Hough, of Canterbury, Connecticut, whom he wedded September 27, 1843. She died in this city of cholera, July 16, 1850. She was the mother of three children, Dana H., Horace H. and Mrs. Anna H. DeForest. The last two are still living. On the 20th of September, 1851, at Monmouth, Illinois, Dr. Robbins and Miss Mary Sewall Arnold were married. Six children were born to them, of whom but two survive, Mrs. Esther B. White and John Alden. The latter lives in Muscatine. Mrs. De-

Digitized by Google

Forest resides in New Haven, Connecticut, Horace H. at Grinnell, Iowa, and Mrs. White is with her husband, Rev. George E. White, a missionary in Marsovan, Turkey. Mrs. Mary S. Robbins died in Muscatine, June 22, 1894.

"Dr. Robbins led a busy life. Besides his church and its local and state associations, in which he was deeply interested he was made, in 1867, a corporate member of A. B. C. Foreign Missions, and rarely missed its annual meetings. In 1869 Amherst College conferred upon him the title of Doctor of Divinity. Iowa College at Grinnell was a college which lay close to his heart. There he held the position of trustee and was for many years president of the board. He was also for many years a director of the Chicago Theological Seminary."

## ST. MATTHIAS' CONGREGATION.

(By Rev. John F. Kempker).

While Father Laurent was visiting the Holy Father, at Rome, in 1885-6, Rev. John F. Kempker was in charge of this church and became familiar with its early history, and in 1894 wrote the following historic review for the Iowa Catholic Messenger. The article is a brief and lucid narrative of the salient events pertinent to this congregation and gives to the reader details concerning the church of value and interest. The old pastor writes:

"St. Matthias' is one of the early congregations in Iowa which presents many pleasant features for study. The location is charming, presenting many most eligible building sites on its hilly slopes and bold bluff spurs, with magnificent views of the surrounding country and the grand Mississippi river in either direction on account of the sweeping bend which it here makes. The location also gave the city a commercial advantage in the early days, since it was the nearest point of river traffic for a large and fertile country both west and north.

"The early name of Muscatine was Bloomington, and by this name it was known until 1849, when, on account of a similar name near by in Illinois, the Bloomington of Iowa was changed to Muscatine.

"The early settlers took up their residence here in 1833 or 1834 and their number was so rapidly augmented by new arrivals that by the year 1841 the new town numbered 800 inhabitants. Among these were comparatively few Catholic settlers. The first priest to visit these was Very Rev. Samuel Mazzuchelli, who on January 25, 1841, celebrated holy mass for them in the house of a Catholic, whose husband was a protestant. This first Catholic celebration was attended by ten members, eight of whom received holy communion. Father Mazzuchelli also preached a sermon in a school room used at that time by all the different denominations for their religious meetings. Afterward he repeatedly visited them until 1843. The interest of Bishop Loras was awakened in the promising and thrifty place, who instructed Father Mazzuchelli to purchase a church site, and the Bishop also caused a frame church to be joined at Prairie du Chien, rafted down stream, and had it erected on the acquired site on the northeast corner of Cedar and Second streets, in the summer of 1842, to the great joy and encouragement of the little congregation. The church measured 20x30 feet and was dedicated in honor of St. Matthias. In it the

Digitized by Google

Bishop often took up his quarters when visiting Muscatine, for he placed special confidence in its future growth. When some of the Catholics contemplated removal to larger congregations, the Bishop encouraged them to remain.

"From 1843 until 1850 Father Pelamourgues visited Muscatine once a month. Other priests who held divine services here at different times were Rev. Fathers J. G. Alleman, A. Godfert, Henry Herzog, and B. M. Poyet, coming from Burlington or Iowa City.

"Among the Catholics of these early days were the families of John Theodor Becke, Truesdell, McCrow, H. Wilmering, L. Arnold, and his son George, Timothy Fahey, John Raven, Dohaney, J. McMenomy and John Knapp.

"In 1851 the congregation numbered about fifty families, almost equally divided as to nationality as immigrants from Ireland and from Germany, with a sprinkling of other races, and in this year Bishop Loras sent them as resident pastor, Rev. Francis P. McCormick, who guided the congregation until he left in October of the same year.

"November 7, 1851, Bishop Loras ordained to the priesthood, at Dubuque, Rev. P. Laurent and appointed him pastor of St. Matthias, Muscatine, where he remains in that capacity to the present day (1894), the beloved father of a polished and exemplary congregation, and a pioneer priest who is admired and revered by his fellow citizens.

"The old church was soon found too small and in 1853 Father Laurent enlarged it in the shape of an 'L' extension. At the same time, by the arrangement of folding doors, he was enabled to open a parochial school and also provided for his humble parochial quarters and studio.

"In 1854 he was invited by his Bishop to accompany him to the Missouri slope, where he installed Father Laurent as pastor of Council Bluffs. Having attended to his duties there for a few months, he was at the end of the year appointed as professor in Mt. St. Bernard's Seminary near Dubuque, while in the following spring he was sent on a tour to Winneshiek county and northern Iowa, to look up some new settlements. In the meantime the affairs of St. Matthias' were attended first by Rev. J. M. Flammang, from June until December, 1854, then by several other priests until Father Laurent was again welcomed as their pastor in 1855.

"When the growing demands of the congregation required a new site, Bishop Loras, February 29, 1856, gave Father Laurent power of attorney to sell the old and purchase a new site. The old hallowed spot was accordingly sold for $650 and with the proceeds the present adequate beautiful site was bought of Reece Hoopes, on Eighth, between Pine and Chestnut streets, and a new brick church, 40x80 feet and 27 feet high to the ceiling, was commenced the same year. During these years Father Laurent wisely directed the congregation and was very successful, not only through his piety, knowledge and zeal, but he was also aided by the fact of having a facile command of German as well as English, while in nationality he belonged to neither. His new church was enlarged in 1868 and finally the tower, chimes and clock were added about 1880.

"Father Laurent made several tours to European countries,—in 1857, when Rev. Peter Magne was attached to St. Matthias; on a similar occasion in 1861-62, when Rev. M. Kinsella had charge of this congregation; and again in 1885,

Digitized by Google



Episcopal Church and Masonic Hall in 1841
From drawing by J. P. Walton



Trinity Episcopal Church



United Brethren Church, 1851



United Brethren Church

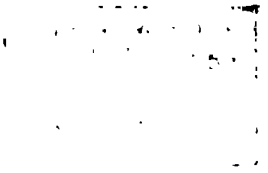


First Catholic Church, still standing on Cedar Street, near Second. Erected in 1842



St. Mathias Catholic Church

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

the pastor was invited to accompany his Rt. Rev. Bishop Cosgrove on a journey through Europe and a visit to the Holy Father in Rome. During this time, from October, 1885, until May, 1886, Rev. John F. Kempker, the writer of this paper, was in charge of the parish.

"The pristine parochial school received an immense impetus, when in 1861-62 a Sisters' convent and school were built and placed under the direction of the Sisters of Charity B. V. M., speedily acquiring an amplitude of four rooms and a select school, directed by nine teachers and attended by an average of about three hundred students.

"In January, 1888, the old school building was destroyed by fire and replaced in the same year by an elegant, graceful brick school, at a cost of about $4,000.

"Father Laurent has constantly persevered in embellishing his various congregation buildings with the highest artistic skill, supplying the altars with exquisite vestments and ornaments, and of procuring in chant and sacred liturgy the best offerings of his own and his people's soulful talents. His church work is most harmoniously organized in sodalities, societies and confraternities and his meritorious pastorate marks the history of his congregation and his home city."

Father Laurent continued in the pastorate of St. Matthias church until his death, which occurred at Dijon, France, October 30, 1903, having served the people of his church in Muscatine over a half century. The Golden Jubilee of his pastorate was fittingly and joyously celebrated, November 7, 1901. He left to his successor, Rev. J. F. Leonard, a prosperous, large and growing congregation and to posterity a record of piety and usefulness not often reached by mortals. At the bottom of this article will be found a sketch of his life.

### ST. MATTHIAS FIRST CHURCH BUILDING.

The first church building erected in this city by the St. Matthias' congregation was constructed in Prairie du Chien—that is, its various parts—which were placed on a raft in 1842 and sent down the river to this point, where the sections were put together upon the north end of the lot at the northeast corner of Second and Cedar, which was about eight feet higher than now, the grade then reaching to what is now the second story of the building still standing there. The present alley, where the church was erected, was not cut through at that time and the lot sloped down toward Second street. Cedar street was graded in 1856, which induced the church to sell the building and erect another structure on Eighth street, where a grade had been established. When the grading on Cedar street had been accomplished it left the old church building some eight or ten feet above the street. This necessitated the removal of the schoolhouse addition and a lower story was built under the old church, thus making a two-story building of it. The addition referred to was built in 1853, and according to George Knapp and others, who attended the school, it gave to the structure the shape of an "L." It was one story high and was attached at right angles to the back of the main building on the south side. It had a sloping roof like the main building and one small window. About a quarter of the distance back

Digitized by Google

from the front, perched upon the roof, was a small belfry and bell. On the top of the belfry was a cross. The priest, Rev. Philip Laurent, lived in the rear end of the church in two small rooms. When the building was abandoned for church purposes it was purchased by the Turner society and occupied by that organization about three years. The cross above the belfry was replaced by a flag. In a few years' time the ranks of the Turners were rent asunder on the question of using intoxicating beverages in the building. In the '60s the building is said to have been converted into a German school, taught by Rev. Weisgerber and since that time it has been used for various purposes.

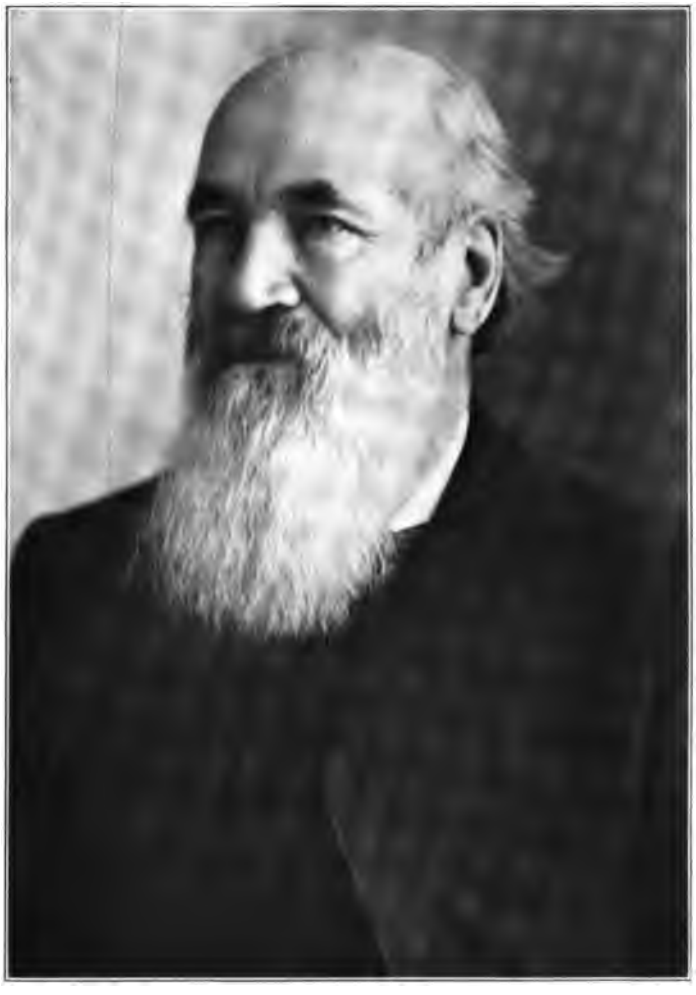
### THE SECOND CHURCH BUILDING.

The second church edifice was located on Eighth street, on the north side, between Chestnut and Pine, in 1856, and dedicated May 17, 1857, by Rev. J. A. M. Pelamourgues, who had organized the church at this place in 1842. A choir accompanied Father Pelamourgues from Davenport and was also present. This was a very pretentious brick building and had a tower, chime of bells and a clock, and from time to time received many improvements. It gave way to the present new magnificent house of worship in 1910.

### THE EDIFICE OF 1911.

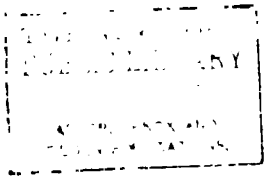
The new St. Matthias church building as these pages go to press is about ready to be dedicated. It is the handsomest and largest structure of its kind and the most beautiful among the many fine churches of Muscatine. The structure is on the Romanesque order of architecture, with French details of a pleasing nature. It has a distinctive aspect all its own and appeals at once to the beauty loving eye. In the construction of the building a smooth surface pressed brick of light color and with a pinkish tint has been used, giving the exterior a most striking and attractive appearance. The extreme dimensions of the building are 160x80 feet, almost twice the size of its predecessor. It contains a chapel, two sacristies, many vestibules and special compartments. In size the auditorium is very capacious and will accommodate, with the arrangement of the vast hall, at least a thousand souls. The idea of spaciousness is enhanced by the great height of the ceiling, which is free from columns, the roof being supported by hammered beam trusses. There are six entrances, so situated that the auditorium can be vacated in a very few moments. The sanctuary is spiritually beautiful and attractive. The altar is high and spacious. The sanctuary proper is 28 feet wide and 26 feet in length, and the furniture and paraphernalia are harmonious with the general interior effects and of rich texture. The decorating of the interior was the work of A. W. Melliero, of Chicago, a student of the Florentine School of Painters and an Italian artist of note. Genuine gold leaf has been generously used in elaborating the group pictures adorning the walls. The windows, very elaborate and beautiful in design, were painted by Emil Frei, of St. Louis, a student of the Munich School. Antique glass has predominated and the windows of this beautiful building cost at least $5,000. The furniture, furnishings, altar rail and every little detail has been selected and perfected to harmonize with

Digitized by Google



FATHER P. LAURENT

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

modern ideas of beauty and convenience. The cost of the building is placed at $75,000.

REV. PHILIP LAURENT.

In 1886, a short time prior to his return from Rome, the beautiful character and life record of Father Laurent was portrayed by the facile pen of John Mahin. a life long friend of the priest, so well known to local fame. The sketch is here reproduced in its entirety:

The Rev. Philip Laurent was born at Dijon, France, the renowned capital of Old Burgundy, February 22, 1828, sharing with the Father of his adopted country in the honors of the same anniversary. The circumstances of his youth are unknown to us, except that he was reared in an affluent home of culture and refinement, in whose protection his habits of study and tastes for the graces of scholarship were given careful and liberal training. A portrait of his youth hangs over the door of his library and shows a wistful eyed lad of open countenance, beaming with spirit and indicating a childhood spent with books and teachers and manly companionships. If we step outside the gentle home and cloistered school room into the streets of Dijon, we find not the most congenial place either for study or for promoting in a boy's breast an ambition to dedicate his life to the Prince of Peace. Every wall in old Dijon still echoes, to the thoughtful, with the deeds of the warlike dukes of Burgundy and their not less martial predecessors, the bishops of Langres. Going still farther back, the Romans found it a brave and obstinate city in their conquest of Gaul. For centuries it has been a coveted object and prize of war, and the lofty walls are still standing on and against which were fought the battles of defence and siege far back of the days of Charles the Bold, its last experience in the vicissitudes of war being its capture by the army of Moltke in the Franco-Prussian struggle of 1871. But old Dijon possessed counter associations and influences for the boyhood of the future priest. On his way to school young Philip passed under the spell of the great cathedral, six centuries old, and threaded a cluster of other noble fanes scarce less noted for their history and beauty, with chimes and organ and chants filling the air with solemn Te Deums; a university, college and theological seminary also assisted to moods of scholarly ambition and a public library of forty thousand volumes, presided over by a near member of the family, could have exerted no little influence in directing one's inclinations in the ways of learning. It would be a pleasure to follow this boyhood as it passed on from the grammar school through the college and university, for there were many interesting episodes in respect of periods spent in curious old places of learning in France and Switzerland, and of charming vacations enjoyed in some of the most delightful haunts of Europe, but the story as told in hours of reminiscence in years past, has lost much of its data and cannot be recited here with proper exactness. What fired the train that led to the young Frenchman's separation from home and country and his resolve to follow the footsteps of Father Marquette, or the wake of his canoe to distant Iowa? Was it the colossal globe, made by the Jesuit Fathers two hundred years ago, preserved in the care of his brother-in-law, the city librarian, and on which was traced the rivers and tribes of this western wilderness? Did the young student of nature, as we know him to have been, feel that he should find in the mysteries of this new

Digitized by Google

world, the book of wonders and knowledge which he was eager to open? Whatever the spirit of the impulse, he bade farewell in 1851 to the old town and the vine clad hills of Burgundy, and in the same year we meet him as a member of the diocesan seminary at Dubuque, where in July he was ordained by Bishop Loras, and in the following November comes to Muscatine to take charge of the mission founded in this place in 1842. He continued a residence uninterruptedly here until 1854, when he was sent by the bishop on a pastoral visit to the missions at Council Bluffs and other western points in the state. In 1855 he had returned to Muscatine and was in charge of its little church when the writer first met him. The church edifice, which was floated down the river from Dubuque in 1842, still stands, but little changed, on its original site on Cedar street between Second and Third. In 1855 there had been no grading of Cedar and the building, without a basement as now, crowned the little hill that rose between the bend of Pappoose creek and the river, with humble prominence. Adjoining the rear of the church was the young priest's dwelling, consisting of two rooms, the principal pieces of furniture being a bookcase and melodeon, and the occupant was the happiest man in Muscatine. Associating him in those days with the storied ramparts of Dijon and Charles the Bold, and all that went to make up the famous capital of Burgundy, the sight of this young Dijonese student sitting by the open door at his melodeon, playing and singing from Mozart and Beethoven, used to strike the writer as one of the brightest and most charming prismatic bits in the whole kaleidoscopic combination of western life. He was not a little embarrassed in preaching, by his French tongue, in those early days, but the young scholar made his points with old Burgundian directness, and when his dreaded English sermon was over he could sit and rest and refresh himself in the singing of Miss Hannah Crow, and there was nothing sweeter to be heard in all the churches of Dijon. In 1856 Father Laurent carried out a long cherished plan of buying the present extensive grounds of St. Matthias and proceeded to erect the main part of the existing edifice and the removal of worship to this building was consummated the same year. It was a bold movement and witnessed to the faith of the young pastor in Muscatine. Since that year Father Laurent's life and work have been no secret to our citizens. In the long interval to the present day he has made several visits to Europe, in one of which his love for the old home and kindred held him with such indissoluble bonds that he resolved to pass the remainder of his days in France. It is not known to many of his Muscatine friends that in the execution of this resolve he placed himself under the orders of his patron, the then archbishop of Paris and was assigned to duty in the Church of the Madeline, that wonderful edifice designed by Napoleon I as a Temple of Glory and modeled after the celebrated temple of Augustus, still standing in Nismes. The Madeline is in some respects the grandest Christian temple in the world, the majesty of its noble exterior colonnade of columns, with niches of statued saints and sculptured freize and pediment being equaled by its interior magnificence. Father Laurent performed service in this splendid fane daily, about one week, and every day his thoughts rose and set, morning and evening, upon the beautiful hill of St. Matthias in Muscatine, and the congregation and friends who had become a greater part of his life than he had imagined was possible. And then

Digitized by Google

one day the Madeline lost its new abba and the archbishop got a letter stating that his friend was on his way back to America. And here he has since remained, caring for his flock, superintending the sisters' school and aiding to bring it to a standard second to none in Iowa; building his beautiful parsonage; terracing the noble grounds and ornamenting them with sculptured marble; adding to the architecture of his church by wing and tower and crowning all with the clock whose chimes will celebrate tomorrow's Easter morning with such peals of music and gladness.

The grand manifestations of delight witnessed in the illuminated church and grounds and joyous reception by congregation and friends on the occasion of his recent return from Europe, would seem to call for more than a passing allusion to this trans-Atlantic trip. Father Laurent by his seniority of service and other important relations to the church in Iowa, fills the distinguished office of consultor of the bishop. He is more than this to His Grace, Bishop Cosgrove. He is the bishop's intimate friend. When Bishop Cosgrove arranged for making his official visit to Pope Leo XIII, he issued his nolens volens to his friend to accompany him. Departing only last fall, the return was made the present month. Their tour has embraced a visit to Ireland, England, France and Italy, including a lengthy sojourn at Rome, where Father Laurent had the honor of sharing with his distinguished companion in the honor of an audience with the Pope and in the favors of the Papal Court. Leaving Rome, they spent some time at the sacred shrines of Loretto and Lourdes and amid the home scenes of Father Laurent. Refreshed from his long and restful vacation, and renewed in spirit, Father Laurent returns to us in the prime of a vigorous manhood, infused with new hopes and purposes for the happiness and prosperity of his church and welcomed to his home by a city which permits the name of no sect or creed to lessen its esteem or the cordiality of its greeting, and its best wishes for his future welfare.

## FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first meeting looking to the organization of the church was held October 2, 1841, and the organization was completed October 30th of the same year, seven persons at that time presenting letters.

Elder Ezra Fisher was a missionary laboring in the vicinity and he preached once or twice a month for two years or so, when he started on west and in 1854 was in Oregon, where he spent nearly thirty years in active and profitable service until his death in November, 1874. After him came Jesse N. Seely and here was a minister of the true pioneer type. During the five years or more that he served the church, its ministers were absolutely devoid of all reference to salary except when he started east to solicit aid for the new building, he was allowed $25 per month for expenses. Previous to this the Baptists had occupied an old school room jointly with the Methodists but the latter denomination, getting a controlling influence, promptly ousted the Baptists who met at the several homes of members for a time and then purchased the rear part of the lot, where their building now stands, and here erected the first brick meeting house in Muscatine.

Digitized by Google

Stephen Headley burned and donated most of the brick for the new church and Elder Seely served in whatever capacity he might, going to Port Byron with a man and horse towing a scow and bringing back lime for the mortar, and in whatever way he could this very earnest pastor served, carrying mortar for the masons and in all sorts of menial service taking his full share, and after a life of service, ending with blindness and decrepitude, he died at Clinton. This building and lot was sold to a German church and a few years ago was torn down to make way for Clifford's photograph gallery.

In those early days discipline was dispensed with a generous hand and it occasions a smile at the trifle over which bitter contests raged, but withal one wonders if the churches would not be better today if the doors more frequently were swung outward for those who "cheated their fellowmen," were "dishonest in business," "circulated scandalous stories of their fellow members," "engaged in unnecessary labor on the Lord's day," "being intoxicated," and "railing against the church and its actions."

Under the pastorate of Rev. A. G. Eberhart, in 1853-56, the church enjoyed a marvelous blessing, over one hundred and fifty uniting to its membership in a little over two years. In 1864 Rev. S. L. Burnham being pastor, a new church was built, which was occupied for thirty-four years, or until remodeled and practically rebuilt in 1896, at a cost of $12,000. Rev. Eberhart was again pastor in 1877-78, with renewed blessing to the church, and the services of Revs. G. F. Linfield and S. E. Wilcox were productive of large increase in membership.

June 8, 1844, it was resolved to originate and support a Sunday school and James W. Reynolds seems to have been the first superintendent.

Previous to the organization of the church the wife of one of its charter members had been a Presbyterian and desired to have her child baptized after the rites of that church, and while the father did not object he refused to sanction the ceremony by his presence. This caused some family discussion and the father said that if he could be shown Bible authority for infant baptism and sprinkling, he would not only sanction the child's baptism but would himself join the church of the mother, and she began a zealous search of her Bible with the result that soon after the new church was organized. Sarah Headley, wife of Deacon Stephen Headley, presented herself for membership and on Sunday, June 21, 1842, she was immersed in the Mississippi, the first person to be baptized into the new church.

The pioneer member of the church was Burris Rankin. He in 1859 withdrew to assist in organizing Lake Prairie church at McCloud's schoolhouse, returning in 1863.

John Headley was baptized, February 22, 1852, and as a child attended the very first meetings of the church.

Of some of the early pastors John Cummins was ordained here December 2, 1858. George J. Miles died while acting as pastor, December 10, 1857, and Rev. C. H. Remington accepted the position of chaplain of the Eleventh Iowa Infantry and resigned to go to the front.

R. M. Burnett, who for many years served as deacon of the church, and also as superintendent of the Sunday school, gave much of his life to the church.

Digitized by Google



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, 1908



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, MUSCATINE

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

He was a student and a man of warm heart and reached and drew masses of people to follow him. Undoubtedly the individual worth of T. B. Prosser was dimmed by the devotion he gave Mr. Burnett, being eyes to that man after his sight was gone and arms after his form had grown weak, but himself a man of spotless character and great force in the church. George W. Dillaway brought business and executive ability into the church, backed by the means to give largely and hence in many ways he was one of the very strongest members the church ever had.

The church is today on the high ground of prosperity. It has a membership of 970. In the Sabbath school are 750. In 1903 a parsonage was purchased, the property being situated on the southwest corner of Sycamore and Fourth streets, for which was paid $7,000. In the same year Trinity parsonage north of and adjoining this property was purchased, for which $7,000 was paid. This ground will be the site of a new church edifice to be built in 1912, at a cost of $75,000.

July 17, 1903, the consecration of a magnificent organ was consummated. This instrument was the gift of F. W. Swan, in memory of his wife, Mollie Howe Swan. Its cost was $3,000.

The following pastors have served in this church since its organization: Ezra Fisher, 1841-44; Jesse Seelye, 1847-48; Samuel P. Johnson, 1848-51; William Wells, 1852-53; A. G. Eberhart, 1853-56; George I. Miles, 1856-57; John Cummings, 1858-59; C. H. Remington, 1859-62; S. L. Burnham, 1863-66; Edwin Eaton, D. D., 1866-71; N. A. Reed, D. D., 1871-76; A. G. Eberhart, 1876-78; D. L. Richards, 1878-81; G. F. Linfield, 1881-83; S. E. Wilcox, 1884-91; E. F. Jordan, Ph. D., 1891-93; William Gilkes, 1893-95; A. T. Fowler, D. D., 1896-1901; H. Russell Greaves, 1902-93; George D. Adams, D. D., 1903, supply; A. Judson Kempton, June, 1903, to August 31, 1908, the time of his death; John Bunyan Smith, D. D., November, 1908, the present pastor.

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The First Presbyterian church of Muscatine dates its history from 1842. The early history of the church is not materially different from the history of the other churches of the city tracing their existence from that early date. The sacrifice and self-denial of its early members made it possible. It was organized February 2, 1842, and Rev. John Stocker was the first pastor, who gave untiring effort to the new organization to get it on to its feet. The organizing members were: Elizabeth R. Stocker, Harvey Gillette, Azel Farnsworth, Jane Lathrop, Priscilla Burdit, William Hill, Isabella Ogilvie, Martha Vanatta, Rebecca Smith, Almira Lockwood and Ann Farnsworth.

### HAD NO CHURCH EDIFICE.

This organization had no house of worship at that date. They held their services in a meeting house known as the People's church. This edifice, which was a union meeting house, was located on the site now occupied by the Muscatine Journal. The organization used the old Episcopal church, which was erected in connection with the Masonic Order. A third building, a log school-

Digitized by Google

house, was also utilized by the worshippers. The latter building was located near the present residence of Judge Brannan.

### THE FIRST CHURCH BUILDING.

In 1849 the first edifice owned by the Presbyterian denomination in this city was erected. Rev. John Hudson was then the pastor. He displayed a great deal of enterprise and energy in the work and the church owes much to his efficient generalship during this period of church history. He cleared the structure of all debt before he gave up the work. This building was located on Mulberry street between Third and Fourth streets and was 35x40 feet in dimensions. It was a substantial building and at first was adequate to all needs but in 1856 the church had outgrown the building.

### THE PRESENT BUILDING.

It was in 1856 that work was taken up on the building which stands today at the corner of Iowa Avenue and Fourth street. It was dedicated in 1859, Rev. W. S. Plummer, D. D., of the Western Theological Seminary, of Allegheny, Pennsylvania, delivering the dedicatory address. The auditorium of this church is a paradise for speakers, the acoustic properties of the room being such as to render it very easy for a speaker to make himself heard.

### SUCCESSION OF PASTORS.

Rev. John Stocker, 1842-45; Rev. Mr. Pratt, 1845-47; Rev. John Hudson, 1847-49; Rev. J. S. Umsted, D. D., 1850-53; Rev. H. Hutchinson, 1853; Rev. S. J. Baird, 1854-57; Rev. J. B. Stewart, D. D., 1857-58; Rev. E. L. Belden, 1858-64; Rev. John Armstrong, D. D., 1864-74; Rev. F. P. Dalrymple, 1874-77; Rev. J. H. Barnard, D. D., 1877-84; Rev. S. H. Parvin, 1884-1899; Rev. J. N. Elliott, 1899-1911.

## THE EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT CHURCH.

Some of the early members of this church were natives of Bavaria generally, and came to the United States in 1838, making their way to Muscatine around by New Orleans, from thence to Cincinnati and from there down the river to Cairo, and then on by way of St. Louis to this place. Conrad Riess arrived here in 1848. He was a school teacher and had begun preaching in 1847. He had united with the church at Centerville in the year last mentioned and there received a license to preach for one year. In 1848 his license was continued another year and he preached to about eighteen families, who would gather at the courthouse to hear him. On the 10th of February, 1849, the church was organized. From that time on the church grew and prospered. In 1860 they built their church, which was remodeled at various times. In 1904 a beautiful organ was installed at a cost of $1,500, the gift of Harry Huttig in memory of

Digitized by Google

his parents, who were early members of this society. The church held its fiftieth anniversary February 14, 1909. The present pastor is Rev. Johannes Jans.

### FIRST UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

In the spring of 1850 this society of Christian workers was organized into a tangible body under the pastorate of Rev. L. McVey. From that date to this, untiring energies have marked the pages of the society's history.

### SOME EARLY WORKERS.

Among those early pioneers in the church whose sacrifices and services made the church possible were the following: Rev. Father Abram Hershey and wife, his son Jacob and his family, his son-in-law, Jonathan Neidig and family, Isaac Neidig and his family, Reuben Burtner, Samuel Frantz, son-in-law of Jacob Hershey, and his family, Mrs. Erb, widow of Christian Erb, and her two sons, Jacob and Christian. These pillars of the church came to Muscatine in April of the year 1850, from Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. They found no church organization here, for the members of the society had come to the city at times, isolated from people of similar belief and in consequence had joined churches of other denominations. The first meetings were held in the homes of the members and Rev. McVey was the first pastor to work in the field. The conference held in August, 1850, placed the Muscatine church in the field with Grandview mission and L. Kinney and Everhart were detailed for duty in the community. Though few in numbers, the congregation went to work with a determination that made them a multitude and the winter of 1850 found them worshipping in their own church edifice, which, though not an elaborate structure, was substantial and afforded a home-like place for worship. At first only the basement of the church was used but within the next year, 1851, the edifice was completed and on the 7th of September it was dedicated. In the year at the request of the church, Muscatine was detached from the Grandview mission and made a station, with Rev. George Miller as pastor in charge.

### PASTORS OF THE CHURCH.

The early records of the church were rather erratically kept but from 1857 the history is obtainable. The records give the following list of pastors: Rev. J. Winn, 1857; Rev. P. C. Hetzler, 1857-59; S. S. Snyder, 1860; William Davis, February, 1862- August, 1864; J. S. Winn, 1864; T. Brashier, 1865; Martin Bowman, 1866-68; J. H. Vandever, 1869; E. S. Bunce, 1870-73; T. J. Bander, 1873-76; I. K. Statton, 1876-78; R. E. Williams, 1878-80; W. H. Kleinfelter, 1880-83; W. I. Beatty, 1883-87; L. B. Hicks, 1887-93; N. W. Burtner, 1893-98; L. B. Hicks, 1898-1903; W. I. Beatty, 1903-1905; J. C. H. Light, 1905, and is the present pastor.

### THE PRESENT CHURCH BUILDING.

The present beautiful church building was erected in 1892. The old church site being located in the middle of the block, was not a desirable location so the present site, Sixth and Mulberry streets, was purchased. During Rev. Hicks'

Digitized by Google

first pastorate here he began the new church agitation and had the pleasure of seeing the magnificent fruits of his efforts. He first came to the church in 1887 and served until he was elected presiding elder in 1893, but after five years of service in that capacity he returned to his old charge in 1898, much to the delight of the church and continued as its pastor until 1903, as above stated.

## GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

In January, 1859, the German members of the Holland Baptist church dissolved their connection with the latter and, with newcomers from Europe, organized the German Baptist church February 20, of that year, with an original membership of thirty. Rev. John Sander was the first pastor. Until October, 1864, the congregation worshipped in a schoolhouse located in South Muscatine, and owned by Joseph Bennett. A house of worship was erected the same year and dedicated the third Sunday of September, Rev. J. S. Gubelmann, of St. Louis, preaching the sermon. In 1870, the congregation was, on account of the grading of the streets, obliged to make extensive repairs on their church and in doing so, enlarged the building in such a manner as to obtain a comfortable dwelling place for their minister.

In 1899, a commodious and handsome church edifice was erected by this society on the southeast corner of Sixth and Walnut streets, and on Sunday, December 12, 1910, the semi-centennial of the church's birth was celebrated. A feature of this occasion was the presence of four of the five living original members of the church. They were August Othmer, Sr., Mr. and Mrs. Caspar Weierhauser and Mrs. Mary Balzer. Congratulatory messages from all of the living ministers were read, they being from Revs. Jacob Meier, Chicago; A. Transchel, Creston, Nebraska; H. Hilsinger, Platte Center, Iowa; C. L. Marquardt, St. Joe, Michigan; John Schuff, Newark, New Jersey; and R. A. Schmidt, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. The ministers who served here, who have been called to their reward in that better land are H. Sander, the first pastor of the church, Carl Ranz, and P. Piepgras.

In that part of the celebration services held in the evening a very pleasant feature was the presence of the pastors of the other German churches of this city. The churches represented were the German Methodist, German Congregational, and German Evangelical. The pastors were Revs. W. C. Schultze, C. A. Dettmers, and J. J. Jans, each of whom delivered short complimentary and congratulatory addresses.

The German Baptist church congregation and Sunday school are growing steadily and substantially. The present pastor is Rev. A. L. Tilgner.

## FIRST GERMAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Previous to any regular church organization, the members, who afterward established this congregation, held religious singing and prayer meetings in various localities, but soon became desirous of having some one to preach to them, and consequently called Rev. Paul Mais. Their services were held in the church of the English speaking people of the same denomination. After the sale of

Digitized by Google

the church building in question, the Germans rented a room on Second street. The church was finally organized June 1, 1855, by a committee of the Presbytery of Cedar, Iowa, composed of Rev. A. Van Vliet, of Dubuque, Rev. Samuel Baird and Elder I. S. Horten, of Muscatine. Bernhard Naeve and Friedrich Hacker were then elected elders and John Schmidt and Ernst Kudobe were chosen deacons. At a meeting held March 30, 1857, by the congregation, Rev. Jacob Kolb was elected the first regular pastor. The original members of the organization were Bernhard and Johana Naeve, F. Hacker and wife, Elizabeth Lowre, Heinrich Linke, John Schmidt and wife, Mary Reis, Wilhelmina Otto, Catharine Otto, William Jacob and wife, Ernest Kudobe, Mary Meis, George Schweinsberg and wife, Conrad G. Schweinsberg, Agatha Closer, Bernhard Kemper, Joseph and Margaret Looser, Johana Sywasink, and Elizabeth Briedenstein. At a meeting held May, 1857, it was decided to buy a lot and build a house of worship. To this end John Schmidt and F. Hacker were elected trustees. The church was incorporated by Rev. Jacob Kolb, Bernhard Kemper, John W. Sywasink, Henry Linke and Joseph Looser, July 3, 1857. The congregation came into possession, by trade, of the old Methodist church on Third street, which in 1876 they sold to the city, and built a church on Lucas street.

## AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1850 but there are no records to tell by whom it was organized. The first meetings were held in a house on Front street. In the year 1851 they built, or purchased, a small brick building on the spot where the present building stands.

Among its prominent members were Hon. Alexander Clark, who died in Africa in 1891, and Ben Matthews. A man by the name of P. Anderson preached for them. They continued to hold their meetings, and although the way sometimes looked dark and discouraging, the little band clung together. After the Emancipation Proclamation was issued, the little band took on new life and as there was an inflow of people from the south, that strengthened the membership. Among the members who came about that time were: R. Haney, Rosetta Watson, Abram Seabrooks, Peter Townley, and Sawyer Lamb.

Among the pastors who have served the church are: Revs. Cooper, Alexander, Robbins, Barr, Benson, Nusom, Holley, W. R. Alexander, Williams, Harper, Pharris, Mathews, Rhinehart and W. A. Searcy. Probably the church enjoyed the best financial period under the pastorate of Rev. W. R. Alexander, who twice served the charge and died in Ottumwa in the spring of 1899. It was during his pastorate in 1885 that the present church was built. Probably the most spiritual season that the church enjoyed was under the pastorate of Rev. Williams, later of Oskaloosa, Iowa.

### BISHOP R. H. KAIN.

In 1887 the death occurred in Washington city, of R. H. Kain, who was the fourteenth bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal church. He served as pastor of the church at Muscatine during the Civil war and then removed to

Digitized by Google

Charleston, South Carolina, from where he was sent to congress, in the reconstruction days, and served two terms. Bishop Kain was a man of great energy and decided ability as a ready and eloquent speaker. He was a native of Virginia.

## SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

In the summer of 1852 Indulged meetings of the Society of Friends had been held by several families and in September of that year the Preparative meetings were commenced, which were held in private houses until 1856. That year a regular house of worship was erected, Mrs. Emelia Barling was the first minister of the Muscatine meeting. The meeting house stands at the southeast corner of Fifth and Sycamore streets. Rev. Pliny Fry is the pastor.

## THE MULFORD MISSION.

Over a half century ago an institution was founded in Muscatine, that has not only grown in proportions from a diminutive affair to one of enlarged activity and importance, but its fame abroad in the state has reached an altitude most gratifying to those immediately concerned and the people of Muscatine, irrespective of creed or church affiliations.

The mission's first work commenced in a shed, which was used as a meeting place, that stood where the kilns of the Hershey Lumber Company were afterward placed, and was then and for many years subsequently known as the Green Street mission. The society itself was organized, May 24, 1857, by Joseph Bennett, who commenced his labors of love for humanity and the cause of Christianity, with a corps of teachers, consisting of Pliny Fay, Miss Lizzie Fay, George H. Mahin, S. B. Hill, John Mahin, John Hayes, W. H. Hubbard and John O. Wilson.

The place of meeting was neither commodious nor inviting for anyone of fastidious taste, and it was far from being comfortable especially in inclement weather. Hence, in November, 1857, the little band of worshipers was driven by the cold into Butler's packing (pork) house, which was on ground now occupied by the Hershey planing mill.

Joseph Bennett, the founder of this mission, was its superintendent over twenty years and associated with him the greater part of the time was Henry Hoover. Others who filled this position with credit and benefit to the institution may be mentioned: George M. Whicher, W. H. Woodward, Lyman Banks and J. T. Kuechmann. A great friend and co-worker up to the time of his death was W. F. Johnson.

From the time of the first meeting, in 1857, to the present, the mission or Sunday school has had regular sessions with the exception of a period from 1886 to 1887, when it was closed on account of an epidemic of diphtheria. The school was reopened in July, 1887, by Misses Alice Mulford and Bertha Hoover, and has continued its services uninterruptedly to the present time. One of the chief benefactors and most diligent workers in behalf of the mission was Miss Alice Mulford, and it was through her efforts that the present beautiful building was made a possibility and brought into being, she having devoted a great

Digitized by Google

part of her time and means in its welfare. Through her efforts, and others in 1906 a new building for the mission was erected and the money obtained to pay for the same. The attendance at the school had become so large that a more commodious structure was absolutely necessary. Miss Mulford therefore took up the burden of raising funds and a soliciting committee was formed for the purpose. Almost $5,000 was pledged before the building was erected, the contract for which was let during the year. The new structure was finished and dedicated January 20-23, 1907, and today the Green Street mission, now the Mulford mission, is installed in one of the most attractive and useful semi-public buildings in Muscatine. It is located in South Muscatine and its doors are open to all, as the mission's great feature is its non-denominational foundation. At the time of the dedication Miss Mulford was the superintendent; W. F. Faulkner, assistant superintendent; Miss Kate Funk, treasurer; Miss Leota Randleman, secretary; Miss Lenore Eitman, chorister; Mrs. George Nietzel, organist. The teachers were: Superintendent, Miss Alice Mulford, assisted by Misses Cina McCoy, Bertha Hoover, Fannie McDaniel, Pearl Barnhart, Rosetta Wagner, Cora Funk, Lenore Eitman, Emma Freyermuth, Laura Mander, Ella Gertenbach, Grace Appel, Aura Appel, Frances Nietzel, Helen Stahl, W. F. Faulkner.

The home of the Mulford mission is a credit to Muscatine. The interior arrangements were especially planned to meet the requirements of its promoters and members. There are pleasant class rooms on two sides of the building, between which is the auditorium and gallery, which seat at least 400 people when thrown together. There is a gymnasium, library, kitchen and other accessories that complete the institution in a manner satisfactorily to all. The cost of the building was $6,000.

## ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

St. Mary's congregation is originally a branch from St. Matthias congregation, but the separation of this branch from the mother church was planned long before 1875 and after overcoming many difficulties at last successfully carried out. The late John Knopp, who for his integrity and sincere character was highly respected by all citizens of Muscatine, and the venerable John Nester, the pioneer blacksmith, were the principal promoters of the separation, which was considered most necessary, because St. Matthias had not even enough standing room for all the Catholics of Muscatine.

Therefore, in 1863, during Father Laurent's sojourn in France, the German Catholics purchased some lots on Iowa avenue and Sixth street for $1,000, with the intention of building a church thereon as soon as practicable. When Father Laurent returned from France this place for a new church was condemned, being too close to St. Matthias church, and for other reasons. In 1872 the lots were sold to the school board of Muscatine, who needed them for the high school. The price paid for the lots was $2,000. With this money, under the wise management of Father Laurent, four to five acres were purchased from G. Schulz, of St. Louis, Missouri, in 1875. In 1876 the building of the new church was commenced, and completed the following year.



Digitized by Google

When Father J. L. Grieser came to Muscatine in 1879 to take charge of the new congregation, there was still a debt of $1,600 on the church, which was without any requisites for Catholic services except a temporary altar. In a comparatively short time the church was so richly furnished and beautified that it was second to none in the city.

In the spring of 1879 a neat and comfortable building was erected on the south side of the church for the residence of Father Grieser, and in the following fall a substantial brick schoolhouse was built. The school was placed in charge of Sisters of St. Francis, who are widely known as experienced and competent teachers. They bought the Hawley property for $2,900 and had a convent erected on it—a beautiful brick building, which is an ornament of West Hill. Under the direction of the Franciscan Sisters the school, in which not only all the branches of English education besides the German language and higher branches are taught, especially take care of the Christian education of its pupils who come from neighboring towns as Wilton, Nichols, Riverside, Seventy-Six and even Cedar Rapids to receive their education in St. Mary's school.

## MUSSERVILLE CHURCH.

In 1876, when the south part of the city was growing, reaching the height of its importance, the need of a Methodist church to accommodate the adherents in that part of town began to be felt, and a class was organized by A. V. Francis. This soon became the leading congregation in what was then known as the Musserville circuit. Some of the charter members are J. E. Hoopes, Mrs. Emily Nichols and John Kendig. The first meeting house was erected on the present site of the Musserville Methodist Episcopal church in 1876. The church grew and prospered and had gained considerable prominence in February, 1898, at which time the former structure was burned to the ground. Undaunted by this misfortune, the congregation set about immediately to build another place of worship, and it was dedicated and free of debt, July 10, 1898. The Rev. J. C. Kendrick was pastor at this time.

Rev. H. W. Munster, the present pastor, is the eighteenth since 1875. Since 1898 the following pastors have been appointed to the Musserville circuit: C. H. Montgomery, 1898; W. L. Clipp, 1900; E. C. Brooks, 1903; P. M. Conant, 1906; W. B. Ireland, 1908; L. A. Smith, 1909.

In 1908, at the close of the ministerial activities of the Rev. P. M. Conant on the circuit, Musserville and the Island point were placed in a circuit by themselves. This division has proved a good one. The Musserville parsonage was moved from up town to the neighborhood of the church and later the property at 909 Oregon street was purchased for a parsonage. The present pastor is the first to have full possession of the permanent parsonage.

## EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN ZION'S CHURCH.

The Evangelical Lutheran Zion's church was organized in 1885, its members having previously worshiped with the German Protestant Lutherans in their church on Sycamore between Third and Fourth streets. At this time

Digitized by Google

(1885) the church felt it had the necessary strength and financial ability to build a church edifice and support a pastor, so the separation was completed, a church erected at a cost of $14,000 on the corner of Sycamore and Sixth streets, and Rev. Henry Reinemund was installed as the first pastor. Mr. Reinemund had for some years previously served as pastor of the mother church, referred to above. In 1896 Rev. George Meier succeeded Rev. Reinemund, the latter's time being consumed in the superintendency of the Lutheran Old Ladies' Home. Rev. John Haefner, the present pastor, took charge of the church's spiritual affairs in the fall of 1910. The church is in splendid condition. The membership is composed of 200 families, or 700 souls.

### GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The beginning of the German Methodist Episcopal church of Muscatine is left somewhat in darkness for the reason that some of the first records were lost. But it was about the year 1845 when the first German Methodist preacher came here in the person of Rev. L. S. Jacoby, D. D., and after visiting with the German people and preaching for them several times he made arrangements, he being a district superintendent, to have a preacher come to hold services for them. About the first part of the year 1847 Rev. Schutze was placed in charge of the Muscatine mission. He was an intelligent and eloquent young man and soon gained the confidence of the German people. He was successful in bringing a small company together and organizing the German Methodist church. The next year he was sent to Burlington, being succeeded in Muscatine by Rev. John Mann. He in turn was followed by Rev. John Plank, who was a popular pastor among his people. His successor was Rev. Korfhage. By this time several appointments were added to Muscatine, which became a circuit and included Wilton Junction, Wapello, Iowa City and Illinois City. This greatly enlarged the field of labor, making it a very difficult task for the minister to supply them, as the only way to reach them in that primitive time was by horse and saddle. Up to this time the meetings were held in private houses. Five years after the organization of the church at Muscatine, Rev. Henry Fiegenbaum was sent as pastor. He was a very energetic man and in 1852 succeeded in raising enough money to build a church. At the time of the dedication his report was: "Cost of church, $1,049.95; money collected, $983.10; debt, $64.85." Among the leading members at that time were Conrad Mark and Henry Giesler. Later on Muscatine was again made a station, also the other appointments, Iowa City, Wapello and Wilton Junction, in connection with Pine Mills. Rev. Conrad Bernventer was the first pastor after Muscatine was made a station. The membership was increasing to such an extent that it became necessary to prepare for the erection of a new and larger church. Rev. Henry Schulte, the successor of Rev. Bernventer, had the honor to build the new church and to buy a parsonage, which together cost $7,000. About the year 1892 the present parsonage was built, while Rev. G. E. Heidel was serving as pastor of the church. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Ross, and during his administration the new addition to the church was built and other improvements made at a cost of nearly $4,000. In the fall of 1908 the church was again renovated. The old

Digitized by Google

windows were replaced by the present ones of cathedral style, the walls were newly decorated and frescoed and the woodwork revarnished, giving it on the whole, a very fine appearance. Other pastors who have served the church are: Revs. Frederick Martin, Carl Shuler, Jacob Haas, John A. Salzer, Peter Helwig, John M. Winckler, Frederick Prusberger, Henry Schulte, a second time, Jacob Haas, a second time, Carl Schneider, William Winter, Henry Lahrmann, Christ Peisch, Phil Kuhl, Henry Nanmann, Philip Nanmann, Louis Keck, Louis Harmel, Carl Thalenhorst, G. E. Heidel, A. H. F. Hertzler, Henry Ross, C. E. Baumgarten, and W. C. Schultz, who is the present pastor. The church now has a membership of 204, a Sunday school numbering 130, Epworth League 60, a brotherhood of 48, a Ladies' Aid Society of 60 and a Ladies' Missionary Society of 28 members. Six or seven young men from this church have gone out into the ministry.

## FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST SCIENTIST.

On September 12, 1897, three Christian Scientists of Muscatine organized a Christian Science society and with a small following met in the home of one of the members for Sunday services. In less than a year the society had outgrown the accommodations afforded by private homes and it became necessary to secure a hall. July 24, 1898, ten months after its inception, the society obtained a charter and organized as First Church of Christ Scientist of Muscatine, Iowa, and for another year held services in the hall on Iowa avenue. In May, 1899, the present site for a church was bought and also the building, which was dedicated Sunday, July 1, 1906. This church stands at the corner of Sixth and Walnut streets. Charles Howell, first reader of the church, delivered the dedicatory address.

## GRACE ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH.

A short time previous to the year 1900 Grace English Lutheran church was organized in this city, with thirty-four charter members, whose names are here given: William Lang, wife and son Lee; Charley Coos and wife; William Aderman; Miss Anna Aderman; Louis Angersbach and wife; Ernest Reinemund and wife; Samuel Hoover and wife; John Meisenbach and daughter Louisa; Andrew Reimenschneider and wife; Carrie Freyermuth; Carrie Gunzenhauser; Mrs. C. Shalland; William Ludke, wife and two daughters; John Windman; Henry Windman; Jacob Wyman; Mrs. Brunner; Charles Freund; Carl Quandt and wife; John Weltz; Barbara Weltz; and Mary Winter.

It was not long after its organization until the members became anxious to secure a place of worship. A site was finally purchased at the southwest corner of Sixth street and Iowa avenue, and on Sunday, November 12, 1900, the cornerstone of a graceful little brick edifice was laid, with fitting ceremonies by Dr. H. L. Yarger, of Atchison, Kansas, assisted by the pastor, Rev. J. L. Murphy. Appropriate music was furnished by Paudiet's orchestra. Since that time the church membership has grown in strength and the society is in a prosperous condition. The church was dedicated Sunday, May 19, 1901. The

Digitized by Google

services were held in the morning at 10:30, at which time Rev. S. B. Barnitz preached the dedicatory sermon. The cost of the property was about $6,000.

J. L. Murphy served the church from the time of its organization until 1904. His successors have been H. F. Martin, 1904-09; H. Winnemark, 1909-10; A. E. Isham, 1910—.

## ST. MALACHY'S CHURCH AT ARDON.

In 1902 the beautiful church edifice was erected at the new town of Ardon in Fruitland township, on the line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. The church is named St. Malachy's and was erected to take the place of its predecessor, about one mile west of the present location. The money contributed for its erection came from residents of the community, irrespective of religious belief and is a beautiful testimonial to the liberality of the people of that section. The building committee consisted of James O'Toole, Patrick O'Toole, John O'Brien, Thomas Cashman and James Furlong. The structure cost about $5,000 and is free from debt. It is a frame building and has a lofty steeple, and being located upon high ground, can be seen for many miles. The interior of the church is furnished in a neat and artistic manner and very pleasing to the eye. There are five memorial windows, donated by Mrs. John Byrne, Mrs. Maggie Fanning, Father Nolan, Mrs. Finland and Mrs. James Gorey. This church was dedicated November 9, 1902, by Father Nolan, assisted by Revs. Gillespie, of Mechanicsville, and Ryan, of Davenport. This parish is in a very prosperous condition at the present time.

### GERMAN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

On the 17th of December, 1904, the German Congregational church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary, upon which occasion interesting exercises were held. This church was organized in Muscatine in 1854, having for its first deacons Conrad Schaefer and Henry Blumer. Christian Veitz was the first pastor. The following year a house of worship was erected at the corner of Walnut and Fourth streets, and of the first members only two are now living: Elizabeth Schaefer and Veronica Hein. Mr. Veitz presided over this charge for ten years and was succeeded by John Schaerer, who came from Switzerland. Rev. Sallenbach succeeded him and after a few years' ministration here Rev. Reuth took charge, followed by Rev. Henry Hetzler. In 1882, Rev. Jacob Fath was called and remained as pastor seventeen years. In 1891 the need of a new church edifice became apparent and in the fall of that year a structure costing $15,000 was erected at the corner of Cedar and Fifth streets. In 1899 Rev. Fath resigned his pastorate to accept the position of financial secretary of Wilton College. His successor was Rev. Henn, who soon gave up his charge on account of sickness and Rev. Scherff came into the fold as its ministering head. Then came Rev. Osthoff, of Minden, Iowa. In 1903 he was assisted for several months by Revs. Fath and Finger. The present pastor, C. A. Dettmers, of Chicago, has been in charge of this congregation since November, 1904. In the spring of 1905 a parsonage was built and at this time the church is free from debt and in a very prosperous condition.

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER XVI.

## EDUCATIONAL.

SCHOOLS IN MUSCATINE COUNTY OF A HIGH ORDER—FIRST ONE TAUGHT IN "WAPSI" IN 1839—INTERESTING SKETCH OF EARLY SCHOOLS BY THE LATE PROFESSOR WITTER—PROFESSOR CHEVALIER COMPILES DATA TO COMPLETE HISTORY—NO. 1 SCHOOL IN OLDEN DAYS AS REMEMBERED BY ALICE WALTON BEATTY.

During the summer of 1833, Major George Davenport, who was trading with the Indians at Rock Island, sent a man named Farnham and two assistants to erect a log trading post at "Sandstone Bluffs" or "Grindstone Bluffs," the present site of Muscatine.

In May, 1836, Colonel Vanatta and Captain Benjamin Clark, who had bought the claim of Davenport, employed Major William Gordon, then a resident of Rock Island, to survey a town on their claim. They called the town Newberg, but this was soon changed to Bloomington. This name was retained until about 1848, when the town received its present name.

The year 1839 is noted in the history of Muscatine county and the town of Bloomington as the beginning of their educational system. In section 2, Wapsinonoc township, in 1839, Valentine Bozarth opened a school in an unoccupied log dwelling.

J. A. Parvin, in May, 1839, leased a small cabin and opened the first school in the county. In 1839-40, he moved to a building near the court house square and in the spring moved into the "town house" on Iowa avenue. During the eleven years which succeeded the establishment of the first school, there were several private schools, of greater or less importance, a record of which has not been preserved. The earliest concerted action of the people in regard to schools dates from 1848.

G. B. Denison says: "Under the provisions of the school laws of Iowa up to 1858, the formation of school districts was left entirely with the school fund commissioner, and for some unexplained reason, Muscatine was early divided into two school districts. District No. 1 occupied all that part of the original town east of Sycamore street, and No. 2 all west of said street. Nothing could induce them to unite the two districts until the passage of the revised school law, March 12, 1858, when they were consolidated 'nolens volens.' In 1848 District No. 2 commenced the agitation of building a schoolhouse. Up to that time there were no schoolhouses in either district. After much canvassing by about a dozen friends, a public meeting of the electors of District No. 2 was called at the old Methodist church, standing on the ground now occupied by

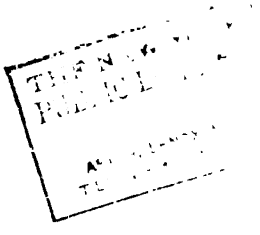


Digitized by Google



OLD NO. 2 SCHOOL, OPENED IN 1851

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

the Muscatine Journal printing office and a vote was taken which was in favor of building a schoolhouse. The house was not completed and ready for occupation until May, 1851."

This house was erected on the same lots on which the First Ward building now stands. In 1850 District No. 1 voted to build a larger house than the one in No. 2. The house in No. 1 was 40x45 feet. No. 1 was built on the same site as that of the present Third Ward school.

District No. 1 in 1850 elected John A. Parvin president, Ansel Humphreys secretary, and Absalom Fisher treasurer. The house was completed and school commenced March 7, 1853, with D. Franklin Wells principal, at $500; Miss Margaret M. Lyon, first assistant, $250; Miss Malinda Davidson, second assistant, $200; Miss Emeline Fisher, third assistant, $200.

May 12, 1851, No. 2 opened, with G. B. Denison, principal, $500; Miss Lydia A. Denison, first assistant, $250; Miss Mary A. Stiles, second assistant, $225. N. L. Stout was president; Henry O'Connor, secretary; and Pliny Fay, treasurer. The school year in both districts consisted of three terms of fourteen weeks each. The districts had contracted to pay a certain sum to their teachers. About one-third of this would be received from the annual state apportionment, but there was no provision for the other two-thirds. At that time there was no law permitting a tax or a rate bill for this purpose. However, rate bills were established and no child was admitted to the school whose parents refused to pay the assessment. The rates were as follows: Primary department, $1.50; intermediate, $1.75; higher department, $2 per term.

In 1853 a law was enacted making the rate bill legal, also increasing the directors from three to six (optional with electors) who served three years instead of one. No. 2 adopted the law in the spring of 1853 and elected the following directors: Rev. A. B. Robbins, president; Joseph Bridgman, secretary; James S. Hatch, treasurer; Jacob Butler, Joseph P. Freeman and Franklin Thurston, directors. On account of some disagreement as to the management of this school, in the spring of 1854 this board resigned and an entire new board was elected as follows: S. G. Stein, Henry Reece, J. P. Freeman, S. B. Hill, Alexander Dunsmore and Alfred Purcell. Alva Tuttle was elected principal of No. 2, but at the end of the second term Mr. Denison was recalled as principal. Nathan Hoag succeeded Mr. Denison and after a year's service, Samuel McNutt was chosen principal and Moses Ingalls succeeded Mr. McNutt. Mr. Wells had continued as principal at No. 1 till the close of the school year in 1856, when he was elected principal of the normal department of the State University of Iowa. Thomas Beaham became principal and he was succeeded by Dr. D. H. Goodno. In 1858 the revised school law went into effect and one board served both districts. In 1860 the board dispensed with all male teachers except Dr. Goodno, who served as principal or superintendent of the two schools.

Previous to 1858 the office of county superintendent did not exist as such in this state. In April, 1858, at the first election for this office, William F. Brannan was chosen. He held the office till 1860, when Rev. Charles Woodhouse was elected and served till January 1, 1862, at which time Dr. D. H. Goodno was elected to this position. Dr. Goodno was therefore principal of

Digitized by Google

the two schools of this city from the spring of 1860 to October 1, 1862, and county superintendent from January 1, 1862, to the 1st of October of the same year, when he resigned both positions to accept the position of major in the Grey Beard Regiment under Colonel Kincaid.

### NO MALE TEACHERS.

From October 1, 1862, to January, 1863, the schools had no male teacher or principal. At this time the board elected Mr. Denison to take the place of Dr. Goodno, but at the close of the school year Mr. Denison asked the board to appoint a male principal for each school to relieve him of the joint principalship. The board received this suggestion favorably and elected Mr. Denison principal of No. 1 and T. Brown principal of No. 2. At this time Joseph Bridgman was president; F. Thurston, secretary; and J. Carskaddan, treasurer.

At the close of the fall term of 1863 Mr. Brown resigned the principalship of No. 2 and soon after the writer was elected to fill the vacancy at a salary of $600. On the resignation of Dr. Goodno as county superintendent, the board of supervisors appointed Mr. Denison to fill the unexpired term and in October, 1863, he was elected for the ensuing term and retired January 1, 1866. At the close of the spring term of 1864 Mr. Denison retired from the principalship of No. 1.

The election of directors in the spring of 1864 was attended by considerable spirit, due to excitement over the Civil war. The entire personnel of the board was changed. H. W. Moore, president; John H. Wallace, secretary; Marx Block, treasurer; and John Chambers, Shep. Smalley and A. G. Garrettson, directors.

The schools of the city in the spring of 1864 were the old No. 1 and No. 2, a one-room brick known as the Fletcher school, located on Lucas Grove road about eighty rods northwest of the residence of General Fletcher, now the home of John Kemble, and a one-room frame owned by S. O. Butler, located near John M. Appel's corner, and the African school in the African Methodist Episcopal church building on East Seventh street. There appeared to be about 700 children on the roll. This may have been the census. It was difficult to get anything very accurate concerning the enrollment or census. The writer was informed by one who had for several years taken the census, that he went to a few leading business men from different parts of the city and inquired about the probable number of persons between five and twenty-one years of age in the neighborhood. It took part of a day to do this and this was the school census.

### TO ESTABLISH HIGH SCHOOL.

In June, 1864, the writer was asked to meet with the new board. It was the intention to reorganize the schools of the city and establish a much needed high school department. This work was entrusted to the writer and during the summer the following plan was adopted:

The schools of the city of Muscatine shall be organized with the following general grades, namely: Primary schools, grammar schools and high school.

Digitized by Google

The primary schools shall be divided into two grades, namely: First and second, the first grade being the lowest.

Each of these grades shall be organized into at least three classes, known as A, B and C, C being the lowest. The two grades shall contain at least six classes, and, if necessity requires, additional classes may be formed; but in no case must they change the grade. Each primary school shall be under the immediate control of a principal, who shall have as many assistants as the school may require.

The grammar schools shall be composed of at least four classes, known as A, B, C and D, D being the lowest. Additional classes may be formed, if required, but they shall in no case change the grade. Each grammar school shall be under the immediate control of a principal, who shall have general supervision of the primary school in the same building. There shall be as many assistants in the grammar schools as are needed for the prosperity of the schools.

The high school shall embrace three classes, A, B and C, C being the lowest. It shall include a course of study ordinarily requiring three years to complete. The high school shall be in charge of a principal and as many assistants as the work demands.

The first corps of teachers employed under the new system was as follows: Superintendent of city schools and principal of high school, F. M. Witter; assistant in high school, Miss Alice H. Reed; No. 1, E. Cleveland, principal; Miss Z. B. Raymond and Miss E. Williams, assistants in grammar grades; and Miss Marietta Bentley and Nanny Martein in primary department; No. 2, William Hoopes, principal; Miss M. C. Mitchel and Miss Minnie Morrison, assistants in grammar grades; and Miss S. M. Mitchel and Miss Anna Johnson, in primary grades; Miss Bessie Van Buren in Slough Town, and Miss M. H. Washburn in the African school.

An examination for admission to the high school was held early in September, 1864. About one hundred applicants were present, nearly ninety per cent were accepted and these were placed in C and B classes. The board leased the Greenwood Academy building on the southeast corner of Iowa avenue and Fifth street for high school quarters. Here the school remained one year, when the accommodations were inadequate and the second year the school was opened in the third story of the Scott House, corner of the avenue and Third street. July 2, 1868, the old No. 1 was struck by lightning and burned. For two years this school was badly crippled for lack of suitable apartments. The old house had but recently been insured for $8,000.

A contract was let to H. H. Hine and Hiram Rowland to build on the same site a nine-room brick house for $17,000. The lots were graded down and the building finished and the No. 1 school together with the high school took possession in the fall of 1870. This was a most delightful and important change for these schools.

In the fall of 1873 the high school opened in the third story of B. E. Lilly's store, where it remained till October 30th. During the summer of 1873 a three-story brick was erected on the corner of Iowa avenue and Sixth street. Here the district had bought a half block. The building was known as the high school, although one floor only was used for this department. The first

Digitized by Google

floor of four rooms was gradually occupied by lower grades and finally three rooms were furnished in the basement and two rooms in the third story, which latter was intended for a school hall but was left unfinished. Here the high school remained until the building burned, February 19, 1896.

This house was erected by S. G. Hill at a cost of about $18,000. The high school was domiciled in the old Congregational church and the basement of the new church till January 1, 1897, when it was duly installed in the new elegant structure on the same ground of the old building. The new building was erected by Magoon & Kincaid and when finished ready to occupy cost the city about $30,000. Old No. 2 was rapidly getting out of date and room was greatly needed on East Hill, in South Muscatine and Butlerville.

At two elections held March and July, 1878, the people voted $20,000 to build a modern, commodious house for District No. 2, and suitable houses in South Muscatine, Butlerville and on East Hill. No. 2 cost about $16,000 and a four-room brick in South Muscatine about $5,000, and very neat one-room frame buildings from same plans and specifications in Butlerville and East Hill, about $1,000 each.

### RENAMED BUILDINGS.

When the No. 2 building was ready to occupy, the board of education, after considerable deliberation, decided to rechristen the main school buildings and name those that were yet without names. No. 2 was very appropriately named the First Ward, No. 1 was changed to Third Ward, South Muscatine to Fourth Ward and the high school building for many years stood for the Second Ward. West Hill, a substantial four-room brick, built from the same plans as the four rooms in the Fourth Ward and at the same cost, East Hill, Butlerville and Musserville, the latter a one-room frame not far from the Musserville Methodist Episcopal church used now as a place of worship by the Society of Friends.

It became necessary to enlarge the school facilities in the central part of the city, East Hill, Fourth Ward and Musserville. Bonds were voted by the electors of this independent district about 1888 and the Fourth Ward was enlarged into an eight-room house and a neat four-room brick was erected in Musserville. Later the East Hill one-room frame was changed to four rooms and the Cedar street eight-room brick was erected. When this latter was completed all the grades in the high school below the ninth were transferred to the new building. In 1896 the Fourth Ward building was raised several feet to make room in the basement for a modern heating plant. The system of heating this building requires a fan. The First and Third Ward buildings are heated by steam, Cedar street, West Hill and Musserville by ordinary hot air furnaces, the high school by steam, both direct and indirect radiation with the gravity system of ventilation.

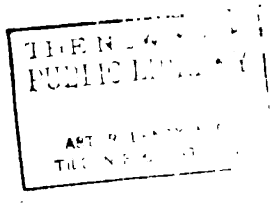
The value of school houses in this independent district, September 15, 1902, was estimated to be $150,000. The enrollment in the schools at this time was 2,823, and the number between five and twenty-one years of age 4,510, the number of teachers employed, 69, and the current expenses for the year ending September 15, 1902, were $45,612.46.

Digitized by Google



OLD HIGH SCHOOL, BUILT IN 1873

Digitized by Google




Digitized by Google

The writer was superintendent of the city schools and principal of the high school from the fall of 1864 till the spring of 1881, with the exception of a few months, when a Rev. Reed was superintendent. He resigned for a much needed rest from school work, to engage in the business of mining coal at What Cheer, Iowa.

In June, 1881, R. B. Huff was chosen to fill the vacancy. Mr. Huff served as superintendent of the city schools and principal of the high school till the close of the school year in 1884. O. F. Emerson succeeded Mr. Huff. In the summer of 1885 Mr. Emerson resigned. At this time the board thought it wise to separate the two positions. E. F. Schall, who had served as assistant in the high school, was appointed to its principalship, which position he held till the close of the school year 1901, when he resigned and accepted the superintendency of the schools at West Liberty, Iowa.

At the same time, 1885, that Mr. Schall was elected to the high school principalship, the writer was elected superintendent of the city schools and continued in this position till the close of the year 1901.

(By W. F. Chevalier.)

My knowledge of the Muscatine schools dates from July 1, 1901, at which time my duties as superintendent began. My administration extended from that date to July 1, 1910. At that time T. W. B. Everhart, the present superintendent, became the official head of the schools.

Nine years ago the city schools were housed in nine school buildings. The present high school building, then comparatively new, having been in use only a few years; seven ward buildings; and one suburban building. Prior to that time, the basement of the high school had not been used for class rooms. The superintendent, board of education and the city library then occupied several of the basement rooms.

I found everywhere in and about the schools evidence of the good work of my predecessor, Superintendent Witter. His scholarship, personality and power as a teacher and leader of teachers had left an abiding impression for good on the teaching force and schools.

The high school was then comparatively small, having an enrollment of about 160 and a staff of six teachers. R. M. Arey was appointed principal and remained at the head of the school until July 1, 1910, when Mr. True succeeded him. Mr. Arey was capable and scholarly and under his administration the school grew in numbers and efficiency. A business course was added to the former high school curriculum in the fall of 1901 in response to a popular demand for training in this line of work. Charles McMullen was the organizer and first instructor in this department but it remained for Miss Florence Chase, a graduate of Vassar College, to really vitalize the department and give it an efficiency and popularity that assured its permanency. The good work of Miss Chase led to her rapid promotion until she now has a similar position in the Omaha high school, one of the largest schools in the United States. The growth of the high school made imperative the appointment of more teachers. With

Digitized by Google

the increase in the teaching force the instruction was made more fully departmental. The credit system of promotion and graduation was introduced. The requirements for graduation were raised so that graduates from the high school are now admitted to the colleges and universities of the North Central Association without examination. Two of our recent graduates are now doing creditable work at Cornell University, New York. Our State University and colleges, of course, receive the major portion of our high school graduates.

Perhaps no other single factor indicates more forcibly the wholesale influence of the instruction given in the high school than does the constantly increasing number of our graduates who attend college.

### ATTENDANCE INCREASES.

In 1901 only three of the ward buildings had a full elementary course and prepared pupils for the high school. These were the First Ward, Second Ward and Fourth Ward buildings. The Cedar street school had eight grades. The pupils from this building were sent to the First and Third Ward buildings for their ninth grade work. The East Hill, West Hill and Musserville schools had four rooms each. Pupils from these schools went to the central schools for their upper or grammar work. At that time and for several years thereafter the attendance increased so rapidly that it became necessary to provide additional accommodations for the pupils in the ward schools. Two rooms in the basement of the high school were then opened for pupils from the crowded central ward schools. A school was opened in the Mission building on Green street for pupils in that vicinity. Another was opened in a store building between the Fourth Ward building and the Musserville school for pupils of that district. These rooms furnished some relief but only temporarily, on account of the constantly increasing attendance. The crowded condition of the schools made it necessary for the board of education to take some action providing for additional school room. So the board called a special meeting of the electors of the district at the city hall, April 9, 1902, to vote on the proposition of issuing bonds in the sum of $25,000, the proceeds thereof to be used in the construction of school buildings and additional school room. While the vote was light, the proposition carried, and money was thus obtained to make the necessary additions, etc. The whole number of votes cast was 303; the number of votes cast by men in favor of issuing bonds was 155; the number of favorable votes cast by women was 51; the total affirmative vote was 206; number against: men, 94; women, 3; total, 97. The majority in favor of the proposition was 109.

### BUILDING ON EAST HILL.

As a result of this vote a new four-room building was erected on East Hill; four rooms each were added to West Hill and Musserville school buildings and a two-room school was established on Hershey avenue.

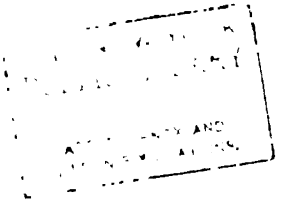
These various additions to the school buildings together with other necessary accompanying expenses, used up not only the $25,000 voted at the special election, but by February 15, 1904, made it necessary to report an overdraft of

Digitized by Google



FIRST GRADUATING CLASS, MUSCATINE HIGH SCHOOL, 1866

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

$13,650.39. This overdraft has since been paid, and in addition thereto the board was able to build out of the district fund a four-room addition to the new building erected on East Hill. About this time the board changed the names of the various ward buildings. The First Ward school became the Washington building. The Cedar street school was henceforth to be known as the Jackson building; the Third Ward, the Jefferson school; the Fourth Ward, the Franklin; the East Hill, the Lincoln; the West Hill, the McKinley; the Musserville, the Garfield; the Butlerville, the Hamilton; the Hershey Avenue school, the Harrison. The last named has since been abandoned and the property sold.

While in 1901 only three of the ward buildings fitted pupils for the high school, now seven of the buildings complete the grade work and fit pupils for the high schools. They are named as follows: Washington, Jefferson, Jackson, Franklin, Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley.

In 1907 manual training was introduced, with Harry A. Jacobsen as director. A four years' course of instruction was provided for, including the last two years in the elementary grades and the first two years in the high school. A course of instruction in sewing was also provided for the girls in the grammar grades. The curriculum will not be complete, however, till a full course in domestic science has been provided for the girls. They should receive as much consideration as the boys.

In 1903-4, a teachers' training course was organized. It has furnished for the schools a large number of its most efficient teachers. No system of city schools is quite complete without some such provision for the training of its prospective teachers. Experience demonstrates its value. It has resulted in a higher standard of entrance requirement.

### METHOD OF PROMOTION.

In September, 1901, the method of promotion in the city schools was changed from once a year to the semi-annual basis. In the lower grades provision was made for even more rapid promotion by breaking classes into smaller groups according to the individual needs of the pupils. It gives flexibility to the course and aims to fit the schools to the needs of the pupil rather than the pupil to the needs of the system, as is the tendency of annual promotions.

In the past nine years there have been comparatively few changes in the principals of the several schools in the city. Principals are most important factors in the educational economy of a school system and Muscatine has been fortunate in having teachers in these positions of more than average efficiency.

R. M. Arey was principal of the high school during all these years. He is scholarly and capable and has strengthened the high school in many ways. His successor, G. E. True, is giving evidence of his ability to maintain the school's standard of efficiency.

Our congressman-elect, I. S. Pepper, was principal of the Washington school from 1901 to 1903 and then showed his budding forensic ability by interesting his boys and girls in debate and holding frequent debating contests. His successor, Miss Leona Howe, is still principal. Her popularity and efficiency are undiminished. She is a teacher and leader of teachers of rare power.

Digitized by Google

In the Jackson school Mrs. A. C. Jackson was principal practically all this time. Her term of service ended only with her death. She was beloved by patrons and pupils, not only for her efficiency, but also for those graces of mind and heart that made her an ideal leader of teachers and pupils. She is succeeded this year by H. O. Roland.

The Jefferson school has had the following principals: Thomas McCulloch, Arthur Franklin, C. N. Spicer, R. K. Corlett and Miss Mary Whicher. The latter is still at the helm and is eminently qualified in every way for her responsible position. Messrs. Spicer and Corlett are still engaged in school work, the former as county superintendent of schools at Bloomfield, Iowa, while the latter is principal of one of the ward schools in Burlington.

In the Franklin school Miss Cina McCoy was then principal and still holds sway with popularity undiminished. The same is true of Miss Jessie A. Braunwarth in the Lincoln school and Miss Mary McDougall in the McKinley school.

Since 1901 the Garfield school has had several principals. Miss Franklin was followed in succession by Mr. Te Winkle, R. K. Corlett and Miss Marie Herwig. The standard of work in the Garfield school compares favorably with that of the other schools. Miss Herwig grows in power each year and will see to it that the Garfield school does not lag behind in morals and efficiency.

Since 1901 the board of education, with the exception of Dr. J. D. Fulliam, has completely changed in its complexion. The late Dr. G. O. Morgridge was an honored member of the board in 1901 and several times its president. He was a member of the board longer than any other man in Muscatine and resigned before the expiration of his term of service because of failing health. Because of his interest in and service for the schools of the city, his name will remain forever linked with the schools. Another who was a member of the board at that time and who has served in this capacity almost as long as Dr. Morgridge is J. B. Hunt, who might still have been a member had he not declined to serve longer last spring. His excellent work in behalf of the schools will be remembered by teachers and patrons. The list of those who have served for a shorter time but with credit to themselves and the city could be greatly extended.

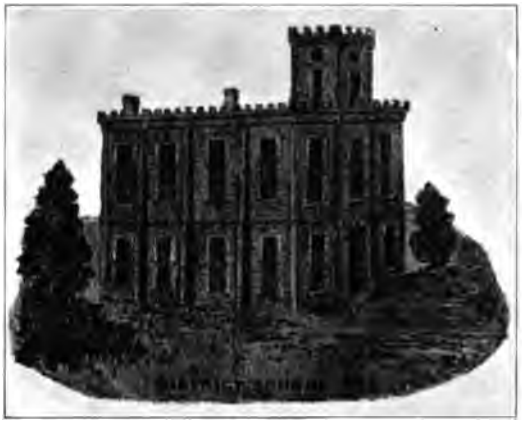
The policy of the schools for years has been conservatively progressive. It has been the aim to incorporate the new in matter and method when it counts for real progress and at the same time not neglect the sound and essential things of the old. Reading has always been emphasized as the basal study of the elementary schools. Along with it careful attention has been given to the study of spelling in all its forms. Closely correlated with reading and spelling is the language work. It, too, has received its due proportion of time. The essentials of arithmetic likewise have not been neglected. Since July 1, 1910, T. W. B. Everhart has been superintendent of the schools.

### SCHOOL NO. 1 IN OLDEN DAYS.

(By Alice Walton Beatty.)

Intense darkness had settled down upon the city, with that close, indescribable feeling, that seems to portend a coming evil. Heavy banks of black clouds

Digitized by Google

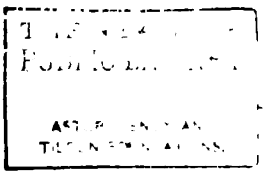


ORIGINAL DISTRICT SCHOOL NO. 1, BUILT IN 1851



HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, IOWA AVENUE AND SIXTH STREET

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

lay around the horizon while the lightning played fitfully upon them. We were little children then and our father was absent from the city. We retired but could not sleep. The clouds arose and the storm burst in all its fury. A short time after, an unusually heavy burst of thunder was heard in the north quarter of the city and an alarm of fire was given. It was soon discovered that a bolt of lightning had struck old No. 1 schoolhouse. There had been a broken lightning rod hanging over one corner of the roof for a long time previous and the building had been struck upon that corner. It was a queer old house, 40x60 feet, two stories high, with eight, or perhaps only six, windows of many small panes upon the sides. The shape was of a rectangular block, with another smaller block which stood on end at the front for a cupola or bell tower. It was covered with a flat metal roof. It was severely plain in appearance, the only pretense at ornamentation being a row of small brick points around the top of the walls. We used to draw the picture of the schoolhouse upon our slates and I remember counting and recounting those brick points while the dear old building was burning. I wanted to fasten them in memory so that their number should never fade. But alas for human frailty! Today I can only guess that the number of brick points upon the top of each side wall was thirty-five, while on the top of the cupola it was probably nine or eleven on a side. Those points gave the building a sort of ancient fortress resemblance.

Many persons who were watching the storm that night claimed to have seen a bolt of lightning that divided into three balls of fire, one striking the schoolhouse, one the home of Anderson Chambers, I think, and the other the home of Jacob Schomberg on Seventh street between Walnut and Cedar streets.

### TEN MONTHS OF SCHOOL.

In those days we had ten months of school and vacation began just before the Fourth of July. It always seemed as if the school year had been finished the afternoon before the destruction of the schoolhouse. At all events, while we watched the devouring flames spread throughout the building, and the tower fall and walls begin to crumble, we rejoice to think we had just brought all of our books home.

There were two schoolrooms in that building, an "upstairs" and a "downstairs." There must have been about a hundred pupils in each room, divided into three or four classes. Daniel Lewis was the principal upstairs. I do not remember his assistants. Miss Rutherford, Miss Sarah Hill and Miss Mary Reece, or possibly, Miss Mary Dill, I think were our downstairs teachers. Whenever we were naughty we were sent upstairs to sit on the front seat in Mr. Lewis' room, hiding our tear-stained, shame-covered faces in our woolen cloaks, until after a while we would become brave enough to peek out with one eye at the big boys and girls slyly making sport of us young miscreants. Ah me! tears of a different sort dim our eyes today as we look through spectacles into that dim past and think of how few that shall read this little sketch can turn with us and see in memory still that red brick schoolhouse, perched upon that

Digitized by Google

high hilltop, or see again those oak trees growing along the steep hillsides, upon which we bumped our noses while coasting in winter.

### OLD SCHOOL NO. 1.

We always thought the reason it was called old No. 1 was because it was the first large schoolhouse built in the town. We have lately learned it was so designated from the number of the school district, there having been two districts, the northern called No. 1, and the southern, No. 2. District No. 2, however, built the first large brick schoolhouse in the state of Iowa. It was 40x45 feet and two stories in height. It was torn down after the present First Ward school building was completed beside old No. 2. Muscatine also has the honor of having had the first graded school system in Iowa. It was a primitive sort of grading when compared to its present perfected system.

The year following the destruction of old No. 1 schoolhouse, we found a school home in the upper stories of St. Clair's pop factory, on Fourth street, a square east of the court house. Whenever I see people drinking pop, I think of the black refuse drainage flowing away from that old pop factory building. I think Mr. St. Clair was very glad when his year's contract with the school board had expired, for we never got back there again. We were given about three months' extra vacation until the new building was ready for occupancy. The top of the hill had been graded off and the present Third Ward building was built upon the site of "Old Number One."

Digitized by Google



NO. 1 SCHOOL IN THIRD WARD. BUILT IN 1869

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

THE FIRST PHYSICIANS ENDURED HARDSHIPS AND WERE POORLY PAID—PILLS AND QUININE COMPOSED THE PIONEER DOCTOR'S PHARMACOEPIA—PLACED GREAT RELIANCE ON THE LANCET AND BLED HIS PATIENT WITH OR WITHOUT PROVOCATION—SOME OF THE FIRST PHYSICIANS PRACTICING IN THE COUNTY.

The pioneers of the healing art in Muscatine county were the guardians of a widely dispersed population. Aside from their professional duties, they contributed their full share to the material development of a newly opened country. Some were men of culture, who had gained their medical education in college. Others were of limited educational attainments, whose professional knowledge had been acquired in the offices of established practitioners of more or less ability in the sections from which they emigrated. Of either class almost without exception, they were practical men of great force of character who gave cheerful and efficacious assistance to the suffering, daily journeying on horseback scores of miles, over a country almost destitute of roads and encountering swollen, unbridged streams, without waterproof garments or other now common protection against the elements. Out of necessity the pioneer physician developed rare quickness of perception and self-reliance. A specialist was then unknown, and the physician was called upon to treat every phase of bodily ailment, serving as physician, surgeon, oculist and dentist. His books were few and there were no practitioners of more ability than himself with whom he might consult. His medicines were simple and carried on his person and every preparation of pill or solution was the work of his own hands.

During the summer and autumn of 1837 cases of bilious remitting fever occurred, which readily yielded to treatment. The winter following several cases of bilious pneumonia demanded prompt atttendance and special vigilance in the observance of changes indicative of greater danger. These were the diseases and the principal ones which called for medical help up to the year 1849. Since that year, or from that period, the summer and autumnal fevers ceased to be epidemical and pneumonia became less frequent. It may be well to mention here that the fevers of 1849 after the third or fourth day assumed a typhoid character, the remission hardly observable, and the nervous depression occasioning great anxiety.

It was probably Dr. Rush of Philadelphia,—a great name up to about 1825—who said the lancet was a "sheet anchor" in all inflammatory diseases, so it might have been said of quinine, as used in remittent and intermittent fevers,



Digitized by Google

in both the Mississippi and Missouri valleys from 1830 up to 1850. During that period 120,000 square miles west of the Mississippi and north of St. Louis became populated and all of it more or less malarious. In some of these years the demand for quinine was so great that the supply in the American market became exhausted. "Sappington's pills" were indirectly the power which worked steamboats up the river from 1835 to 1843. They were verily, the "sheet anchor," not only aboard boats but in many households. Dr. Sappington was a regular allopathic physician of considerable ability residing up the Missouri river, who thought it would be a benefaction to the new civilization of the west to prepare quinine ready to be taken in the form of pills. Boxes of his pills contained four dozen each and the pellets two grains each. The direction on the box was to take from two to twenty as the urgency of the case seemed to require, without reference to the stage of the paroxysm.

### PIONEER PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Eli Reynolds practiced medicine in this county for about fifty-six years. He was a native of Indiana, came here in 1835 and laid out the extinct town of Geneva, then a few miles above Bloomington, and was the first representative in the Belmont legislature from this section. While in the legislature, he fought vigorously in the effort to have the county seat located at Geneva, but failed only after numerous petitions were sent from Muscatine, protesting against Dr. Reynolds' measure. The bill, however, had passed the legislature and needed but the signature of the governor to make it a law. Governor Dodge failed to approve the bill and Bloomington was retained as the county seat. Dr. Reynolds resided in Geneva about twelve years, and for some time lived at Fairport and at Moscow. He died at the home of S. R. Drury, at Drury's Landing, May 10, 1873.

Dr. Charles Drury came to Muscatine county in 1836, and in company with a man by the name of Webster laid out the town of Moscow. In 1841 he commenced the study of medicine in the office of his uncle, Dr. Eli Reynolds, and when admitted to the practice formed a partnership with Reynolds, which continued until 1844, when he removed to Illinois. He returned to Muscatine county in 1851 and continued in the practice of his profession with success. He was a man of sterling integrity and sound judgment. As a physician and citizen he was held in the highest esteem. His death occurred February 11, 1891.

One of the first physicians in Muscatine was Dr. McKee, who was somewhat of a character. At the time of his arrival almost every one had ague, which brought him considerable practice. He lived in a little house on the then high hill, where he "kept batch."

In October, 1839, Dr. Benjamin Weed came to this city, then Bloomington, with his family, consisting of his wife and son, Dr. James Weed, and a daughter, Miss E. A. Weed. The Doctor secured a log cabin on the south side of Second street between Chestnut and Pine and commenced practicing medicine, in which he was successful. In 1849 Dr. James Weed owned a fine herd of Devon cattle, and Weed park is a magnificent benefaction of his to the city.

Digitized by Google

Dr. George M. Reeder was born in St. Mary's county, Maryland, August 3, 1820, and died June 29, 1862. He graduated from William and Mary College in his literary course and from the University of Maryland in medicine in 1840. He came to Muscatine in 1841 and a year later formed a partnership with Dr. Benjamin S. Olds, which continued until Dr. Olds went to California in 1849. In 1848 Dr. Reed married Miss A. L., daughter of Dr. B. S. Olds, of which union there were five children. At the outbreak of the war Dr. Reeder was commissioned surgeon of the Second Iowa Cavalry but June 2, 1862, was compelled to resign on account of physical disability. Ten days after his return to Muscatine his death occurred. Dr. Reeder stood preeminent among his professional brethren of the state. He was one of the pioneers in the organization of the Iowa State Medical Society and was at one time its presiding officer. His manner was courteous, disposition genial and his professional success drew about him a host of friends.

Associated with Dr. George Reeder at one time was Dr. C. O. Waters, who had previously opened a drug store near the middle of the block on the north side of Second street, east of Iowa avenue. Dr. Waters finally went to Chicago and entered the ministry.

Dr. George W. Fulliam was a native of Kentucky, where he grew to manhood, but when fifteen years of age he began studying medicine. In 1839 he was in Sangamon county, Illinois, carrying a surveyor's chain for Abraham Lincoln. In 1842 he graduated from the Curtis Medical College, in Cincinnati, Ohio, and afterward attended Pennsylvania Eclectic College, graduating in 1848. He came to Iowa in 1843 and first located in Wapello, Louisa county, but in a few months thereafter, through the efforts of T. S. Parvin and S. Clinton Hastings, was induced to locate in Muscatine, where he remained to the time of his death. He was a sucessful practitioner and two of his sons, Drs. Edward B. and Jefferson D. Fulliam, are practicing physicians of Muscatine at this time. Dr. Fulliam died May 31, 1893.

Dr. D. P. Johnson began practicing medicine in Muscatine in 1848. He died February 13, 1900.

Dr. James S. Horton was born in Hamptonburg, Orange county, New York, in December, 1805, and died in 1878. He was a graduate of Union College and also took a medical course, after which he settled in Goshen, where he remained until 1848, when he came to Muscatine. While living in Goshen, in 1840, Dr. B. W. Thompson commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Horton and the two were afterward in partnership for a short time in that place. The friendship then formed between them was never broken and Dr. Thompson was his old preceptor's physician in his last illness. Dr. Horton practiced in Muscatine about three years and then removed to a farm a few miles northwest of the city, where he resided to the day of his death.

### TRAGIC DEATH OF DR. HERSHE.

Dr. Christian Hershe was one of the most successful and skilful physicians and surgeons of the early days in Muscatine. He was particularly adept in cases of surgery and known to almost everyone in the county. He was a man

Digitized by Google

of large heart and many charities, no appeal from the poor for help ever coming to him unheeded. When called on professionally, he never asked or seemed to care whether those requiring his services could pay him. He was ready to go day or night, rain or shine, and if his patient was too poor to pay, no demand was made. He often found the sick destitute of the necessities of life. His generous hand administered to their wants and no one ever heard of it until the grateful recipients spoke of it themselves. Dr. Hershe came to Muscatine from Pennsylvania in 1851, and at once established a reputation as a man well advanced in the science of medicine. His death was a sad and a very tragic one. He was born in Marietta, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1824 and was in the forty-fifth year of his age at the time of his death. In 1845 he arrived in Iowa City, where he entered into partnership with Ezekiel Clark in the milling business. In a year or two his health began to fail and he reluctantly gave up his business and returned to his native city. In 1848 he commenced the study of medicine in Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and graduated therefrom with two diplomas. He afterward entered the Philadelphia Hospital, remaining there a considerable time. Possessing a love for study, coupled with a keen perception of the power of knowledge and having an indomitable energy that characterized him throughout his life, it was said that as a student he had very few equals. In the spring of 1851 he came to Muscatine and entered upon the active practice of medicine and surgery, in which he continued until the day of his death, meeting with remarkable success and an unprecedented extent of practice. In 1852 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Hershe, of Muscatine, which union was blessed with eight children. During the war he was examining surgeon for this recruiting post and was often dispatched to the front by the governor to look after the sanitary conditions of Iowa troops, then in the field. He was an especial friend to the poor and while his acts of charity were without number, he was ever willing to do more. While his medical services were free to the helpless and needy, his purse was constantly open to the destitute and no man could have been taken from this community and be as much missed as was Dr. Hershe. He was amiable, talented and energetic and performed faithfully and well the duties that came to him as a physician and as a citizen.

Dr. Hershe had a farm three miles west of the city on the slough road, which took up part of his time in its management. A neighboring farmer was Frederick Mowry, with whom the Doctor at various times had had trouble, which eventually had been taken into the courts and decided in the Doctor's favor. This led to much bitterness on the part of Mowry. On the morning of the tragedy Dr. Hershe had taken Marshal Scott to the Mowry farm to serve an execution against Mowry and repossess himself of a number of fence posts. Arriving there, they were told by Mowry that if they attempted to take the posts he would shoot them. The Doctor apprehending a difficulty, requested the teamsters not to follow him into the yard. Then some further conversation occurred between the Doctor and Mowry and the former turned to leave the premises, when Mowry raised a double barreled shot gun filled with slugs which he had gone into the house and secured, and fired at the Doctor, the shot taking effect in the small of the back. The victim fell instantly and in a half hour

Digitized by Google

was dead. The tragedy created great excitement throughout the whole county and a long drawn out trial was the consequence. Mowry was ably defended by DeWitt C. Richman and Jerome Carskaddan, then of the firm of Richman & Carskaddan. The indictment against him was for murder but the verdict returned was manslaughter and his punishment was six years in the state penitentiary.

Dr. Merry came to Montpelier from St. Louis in 1848 and practiced in that village. He became particularly famous at that time, by reason of his slave, "Jim," embroiling the whole community in his efforts to emancipate himself from bondage.

Dr. Thomas G. Taylor was born in Unionville, South Carolina, December 5, 1822, and died in October, 1887. He pursued his medical studies at Oxford, Ohio, and in 1849 came to Muscatine, where he began the practice of his profession. He was a man of much ability, genial and kind hearted, and highly esteemed by all who knew him. In Muscatine, January 2, 1851, he married Miss Augusta Leverett, by whom he had four children.

Dr. James Stafford came to Muscatine county in 1852 from West Virginia and began the practice of medicine at Nichols. He also conducted a drug store there.

Dr. I. L. Graham came to Muscatine in 1855, where he resided to the time of his death, practicing his profession and managing his drug store, in both of which he was successful and gained an extensive acquaintance throughout the county as well as the state. He was a man of importance in the community. He served upon the city council, board of supervisors and school board. He was one of the organizers of the Merchants National Bank. He was an earnest and active member of the Academy of Science and also of the Congregational church. Dr. Graham was born in Canton, Kentucky, in 1823, and after receiving a grammar-school education entered upon an academical course at Amherst, Massachusetts. Later he took up a course of study in medicine and surgery at the Eye and Ear Infirmary at Hartford, Connecticut, and the College of Physicians and Surgeons at New York city. For some years he practiced medicine at Bristol, Connecticut. He died December 4, 1886. A more extended sketch of Dr. Graham will be found in the second volume of this work.

Dr. S. M. Cobb came to Muscatine in October, 1860, and had many years of successful practice at this place. He was a graduate of the medical department of Bowdoin College. In 1862 he was commissioned first assistant surgeon of the Thirty-fifth Regiment and in August of the following year was commissioned surgeon and remained with the regiment until the close of the war, at which time he resumed his practice in Muscatine. In 1866 he was appointed United States pension examining surgeon, continuing as such until 1884, when he was removed under the Cleveland administration, but was reappointed. He was a member of the Iowa State Medical Society and the Muscatine County Medical Society.

Dr. W. D. Cone began the practice of his profession in Conesville in 1868. He was very successful. A more extended mention of him will be found in the second volume of this work.

Digitized by Google

In 1869 Dr. W. S. Robertson came to Muscatine and began the practice of medicine. He was very successful and gained a state-wide reputation as a practitioner. In 1870 his father, Dr. James M. Robertson, who was a physician of some note, removed to this place from Burlington, where he had conducted a drug store for some years and settled down in the practice of his profession with his son until 1874, when he retired from active life. He died in this city January 2, 1879, at the age of seventy-four years, and at the time the mercury was twenty-five degrees below zero. The son, Dr. W. S. Robertson, was born in Georgetown, Pennsylvania, June 5, 1831, and came to Muscatine in the spring of 1869. He became very prominent in his profession. He served in the Fifth Iowa as major and later as colonel. He graduated from Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia in 1856. He spent the winter of 1868-9 in New York hospitals and when the medical department of the Iowa State University was opened he was offered and accepted the chair of theory and practice of medicine. He was president of the Muscatine County Medical Association, State Medical Association and Eastern Iowa District Medical Association. He died January 20, 1887.

Dr. Adolph Winzel was a homeopathic practitioner in Muscatine in the early '70s.

Dr. S. M. Smith was practicing his profession in Nichols as early as 1871. He graduated from Philadelphia Clinic Medical College in 1847. He died January 27, 1907.

Dr. H. Lindner came in 1874. He was a native of Germany and came to the United States in 1853.

Dr. Cal W. Smith was practicing in Muscatine in the Centennial year with success.

Dr. D. W. Barclay was one of the pioneer physicians and an adept in his profession.

Dr. G. J. Morrow came in an early day, gaining distinction among his neighbors. He was designated as "the gentleman."

Dr. H. H. King kindly contributed the following recollections of some of the pioneer physicians of the county:

Among the pioneer doctors in the western part of the county was a Dr. Van Pelt, who practiced in the Wapsinonoc region in the early '50s.

Dr. George Dunlap was also a practitioner in that locality. He lived about three miles east of the present town of West Liberty. Upon the completion of the railroad and location of a station in 1855 he moved into West Liberty. In the winter of 1861-2 he moved to Henry county, exchanging property and practice with Dr. Jesse Holmes. Dr. Holmes was a Quaker, a fluent talker and preacher and soon established an extensive practice. He moved to Nebraska about 1878 and there died.

Dr. Albert Ady was born in Harrison county, Ohio, February 27, 1830. When a boy he received an injury to his back, causing spinal meningitis, resulting in a crippled condition of his feet, which seriously interfered with walking during the remainder of his life. He attended Starling Medical College at Columbus, Ohio, in 1851 and came west in 1853. In 1856 he returned to Starling, finished his course and received his medical degree. He was the first

Digitized by Google

graduate in medicine to practice in this part of the county. In 1874 he attended Bellevue Medical College in New York city, receiving a degree from that institution. He was a man of much native ability and kept abreast of the times in the advance made in the medical and surgical sciences. For many years he was the local surgeon of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway. In 1883 he moved to Muscatine, where he successfully practiced until failing health caused him to relinquish active work. In 1892 he returned to West Liberty and died March 20, 1893. His son, Dr. Emmett Ady, graduated from the medical department of the State University at Iowa City, in 1882, and succeeded to his father's practice in West Liberty, where he is still located.

Among the prominent physicians who were located in West Liberty was Dr. G. O. Morgridge, born in Marion county, Ohio, January 26, 1840. He came to Iowa in 1856, locating a few miles north of Wilton. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Eleventh Iowa Infantry and faithfully served until the end of the war, returning as captain of his company. In 1870 he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Keokuk, Iowa, practiced two years at Montrose, Iowa, and removed to West Liberty in 1872. In partnership with Dr. Albert Ady he built up a good practice and was one of the most popular physicians that ever served this community. In 1878 he moved to Muscatine, where he also became deservedly popular. In 1887 he moved to Keokuk, Iowa, later to Topeka, Kansas, and finally to New Mexico. In 1903 he returned to Muscatine, where he resided until his death, which occurred February 11, 1909. On returning from the army he was suffering from disease that afflicted him all his life and undoubtedly shortened his days upon earth. Dr. Morgridge was an unusually genial character and very popular among his patrons.

Dr. G. F. Arter, a graduate of Rush Medical College of Chicago in 1868, came to West Liberty in the following year and for a few years maintained quite an extensive practice. He moved to Ohio, but is now located at Englewood, a suburb of Chicago.

Dr. Peter Carpenter came to West Liberty from Tipton in 1860. The Civil war coming on the next year, he was appointed surgeon of the Fifth Iowa Infantry, serving through the war. He never returned to West Liberty.

Dr. J. Q. Hollister, a homeopathic physician, came from New York in the early '70s. He married a West Liberty woman and several years later moved to New York.

Dr. E. H. King, a native of Maine, settled in the vicinity of West Liberty with his father's family in 1857. He served in Company D, Thirty-fifth Iowa Infantry during the war. He studied medicine with Dr. Albert Ady and graduated from the Detroit Medical College in 1870. After practicing in northern Iowa for five years, he returned to West Liberty and practiced until 1890, when he moved to Muscatine. While in West Liberty, he was local surgeon for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway, also the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway. In 1888 he took a post-graduate course in Chicago, and in 1890 at New York. He is still engaged in active practice in Muscatine, is local surgeon for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway and is a trustee and vice president of Hershey Memorial Hospital. In the course of time several

Digitized by Google

doctors of different schools and denominations transiently made West Liberty their stopping place, but finding indifferent patronage and poor success, left for more promising fields.

Dr. James Stafford, born in Baltimore, Maryland, September 25, 1811, settled in Pike township in 1852, and practiced in that region for many years. He died July 11, 1884.

Among the pioneer doctors of Muscatine city was Dr. William Henry Blades, who was born in Lexington, Kentucky, in 1800. He graduated from the Transylvania University in 1839 and came to Muscatine (then Bloomington) the same year. He did not live many years after locating here. His widow lived alone in the little one-story brick cottage on the corner of West Fourth and Pine streets until her death in 1893 or 1894.

Dr. William C. Battey was born in Vermont, December 3, 1824, graduated at Worcester (Massachusetts) Medical College in 1848, came to Iowa in 1855 and to Muscatine in 1873. He settled on a farm in Sweetland township some four miles northeast of Muscatine, where he cared for his farm and practiced among his neighbors. He died about 1895.

Dr. Thomas Sherwood was born in Warren county, Ohio, in 1848, came to Iowa in 1871, locating near Wilton. He received his medical education at Miami Medical College in Cincinnati in 1878 and practiced in Wilton until 1898, when he moved to Ohio, where he still lives.

Dr. M. R. Smith was born in Burlington, Iowa, February 24, 1840, graduated in medicine in 1876, and for several years practiced in Cone and vicinity. His present whereabouts is unknown.

Dr. David L. Rowe was born in Steuben county, New York, December 16, 1817. For several years he lived in the south. He received his medical education in the Memphis (Tennessee) Medical College in 1854. In 1858 he located at Atalissa, practicing his profession in that vicinity for twenty years. He spent his last years in retirement in Wilton, where he died several years ago.

## MUSCATINE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

The physicians of Muscatine county have organized medical societies at various times, interest in which was maintained for a few years, then waned to that point that a quorum of members became impossible and then meetings finally ceased to be held, thus working a forfeiture of the charter. Thus far the records show that the first medical society in the county was organized in 1869 and reorganized in 1874. Who formed the associations and who were their officers cannot now be determined. How long the last mentioned organization kept alive is also a matter of doubt, so that the writer falls back upon the record, now in the hands of Secretary Horace L. Husted, from which is gathered the data relating to the present society.

Pursuant to a call issued by Dr. E. H. King to the regular practitioners of Muscatine county, on the 1st of May, 1899, they assembled at the Y. M. C. A. parlors on the 11th of May, 1899, and organized the Muscatine County Medical Society, making it auxiliary to the Iowa State Medical Society, the object being the promotion of social and professional relations of its members and the cul-

Digitized by Google

tivation of professional ethics as well as the advancement of original scientific investigation. Dr. E. H. King was made the temporary chairman and Dr. J. L. Klein temporary secretary. A committee, composed of Drs. G. O. Morgridge, now deceased, C. W. Smith, and H. Johnson Dean, also deceased, was appointed to draw up a constitution. The officers elected were: President, H. M. Dean; vice president, E. H. King; secretary-treasurer, J. L. Klein. The charter members were: E. H. King, J. L. Klein, H. M. Dean, G. A. Heidel, George Lezotte, E. K. Tyler, R. W. Durkee, now retired in Des Moines, F. H. Little, Miss Emma L. Graunwarth, G. O. Morgridge, deceased, Cal W. Smith, F. E. Schmidt, Miss Sarah Braunwarth, H. Johnson Dean, F. J. Beveridge, A. J. Oliver and A. J. Weaver, Muscatine; A. A. Cooling, E. R. King, William Gilkes, A. R. Leith, W. J. Miller, Will Cooling, H. P. Mason, Wilton Junction; George H. Mott, Mary Lawson Meth, C. B. Kimball, E. Ady, L. F. Woodruff, F. H. Battey, O. B. Wyant, West Liberty; F. E. Regnier, Atalissa. Later J. H. Close, J. Higley and George W. Deemers, the latter now in Colorado, were elected to membership.

October 8, 1903, the Muscatine Medical Society met at the office of Dr. L. Reppert. The meeting was called to order by President H. M. Dean, for the purpose of reorganization, according to the plans adopted by the Iowa State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. Dr. H. M. Dean was appointed temporary chairman and Dr. T. F. Beveridge, secretary. The secretary then read the following list of applicants for membership in the new organization: Drs. H. M. Dean, F. H. Little, G. O. Morgridge, deceased, E. H. King, F. L. Appel, A. J. Oliver, Emma L. Braunwarth, H. Johnson Dean, deceased, Ray H. Dean, now of Washington, Iowa; C. W. Smith, J. L. Klein, G. A. Heidel, D. O. Miller, who has left Muscatine; Lyell Reppert, E. K. Tyler, T. F. Beveridge, F. E. Schmidt, C. B. Kimball, of West Liberty; A. R. Leith, of Wilton; H. P. Mason, of Wilton. The following officers were elected: Dr. H. M. Dean, president; C. W. Smith, vice president; T. F. Beveridge, secretary-treasurer. At this meeting the secretary was instructed to secure as many names of physicians in the county as possible, as charter members, and then to apply to the State Medical Society for a charter at the earliest possible date. Later J. D. Fulliam, F. H. Battey, of West Liberty, S. Chesebro, C. A. Reinemund, B. E. Eversmeyer, H. H. English, of Conesville; R. E. Brisbine, of Atalissa; and S. G. Stein, H. L. Husted, C. A. Reimcke, now of Salem, Washington; also F. R. Halstead, were elected to membership.

The society holds about eight meetings each year, when an interesting program is rendered. At various times physicians of note have visited the society, delivering lectures and holding clinics for the benefit of the members, these including Dr. Walter L. Bierring, professor of pathology and bacteriology in the medical department of the State University of Iowa; Dr. Tarck, of Chicago, and Dr. William Harsha, professor of operative and clinical surgery of the medical department of Illinois University, Chicago.

At the present time (1911) there are twenty-six members, namely: Drs. F. H. Little, H. M. Dean, B. E. Eversmeyer, T. F. Beveridge, Horace L. Husted, F. L. Appel, F. R. Halstead, J. R. Fulliam, W. S. Norton, S. G. Stein, F. E. Schmidt, G. A. Heidel, Emma L. Braunwarth, A. J. Weaver, Lyell Rep-

Digitized by Google

pert, J. L. Klein, C. W. Smith, E. K. Tyler, E. H. King, A. J. Oliver, all of Muscatine; J. E. Henderson, Sweetland Center; A. R. Leith, Guy Leith, W. A. Cooling, of Wilton Junction; H. H. English, Conesville; R. E. Brisbine, Atalissa. The present officers are: President, E. H. King; first vice president, F. L. Appel; second vice president, A. R. Leith, of Wilton; secretary-treasurer, J. D. Fulliam.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## BENCH AND BAR.

THE PROFESSION OF THE LAW—DIVERTING INCIDENTS RELATING TO CERTAIN OF THE EARLY LAWYERS—MANY OF THEM MEN OF GREAT ABILITY—T. S. PARVIN FIRST APPLICANT ADMITTED TO THE BAR IN IOWA—FIRST MEMBER OF CONGRESS FROM IOWA WAS OF THIS BAR—PRESENT MEMBER IN CONGRESS ALSO A MUSCATINE LAWYER—PIONEER BENCH AND BAR—A FASHIONABLE QUADRILLE AND AN INDIAN WAR DANCE.

Perhaps no body of men, not excepting the clergy, may exercise a greater influence for good in a community than those who follow the profession of the law, and it must be admitted that to no other body, not even to the so-called criminal classes, are committed greater possibilities for an influence for evil. What that influence shall be depends upon the character of the men who constitute the bar of the community—not merely on their ability or learning but on their character. If the standard of morality among the members of the bar is high, the whole community learns to look at questions of right and wrong from a higher plane. If the bar, consciously or unconsciously, adopts a low standard of morality, it almost inevitably contaminates the conscience of the community. And this is true not only in the practice of the profession itself, not only because of the influence of members of the bar as men rather than lawyers, but in the effect upon other professions and occupations to which the bar acts as a feeder. The members of the legislature are recruited largely from the legal profession. How can legislation, designed solely for the welfare of the public, be expected from one whose honor as a lawyer has not been above suspicion? And since lawyers, outside of the legislature, have a great influence in shaping the law, how can the people expect that influence to be exerted in their behalf when the bar itself is unworthy? Still more does the character of the bar effect the judiciary, which is supplied from its ranks. It is not always, perhaps not generally, the case that members of the bench are chosen from those lawyers who have attained the highest rank in their profession. If a judge be industrious and honest but not of great ability, or if he be able and honest, though lacking industry, the rights of the litigants are not likely to suffer seriously at his hands. But there have been instances where judicial office was bestowed solely as a reward for political service; and while it is sometimes realized that one who has been a strenuous and not too scrupulous politician up to



Digitized by Google

the moment of his elevation to the bench, has thereafter forgotten that there was such a trade as politics and has administered justice without fear or favor, the experiment is a dangerous one. No one need be surprised if in such a case the old maxim holds true: "He who buys the office of judge must of necessity sell justice." Let our judges be men who are subject to other influences than those of the facts submitted to them and the law applicable to those facts, let them lack that independence which is an imperative requisite to one who holds the scales of justice, let a well founded suspicion arise that their decisions are dictated by something outside of their own minds and consciences, and the confidence of the people in the maintenance of their rights through the agency of the courts is destroyed.

It has been the good fortune of the city of Muscatine and the county of Muscatine that the members of the bar here have been, for the most part, men of high character as well as of ability and learning, so that its bar has won a high and honorable reputation throughout the rest of the state and because of the high character of the bar it has followed that those of its members who have been elevated to the bench have enjoyed the confidence and respect of the public and have been honored not only in their own locality but in many cases throughout the state and in other states.

Yet the preparation of a history of the bar, so far at least as that part of it which lies back of one's own generation is concerned, is attended with considerable difficulty. Probably few men who in their time play important parts in the community or even in the state or nation, leave so transient a reputation as lawyers do. A writer on this subject who took for his text, The Lawyers of Fifty Years Ago, said: "In thinking over the names of these distinguished men of whom I have been speaking, the thought has come to me how evanescent and limited is the lawyer's reputation, both in time and space. I doubt very much if a lawyer, whatever his standing, is much known to the profession outside of his own state." Those who attain high rank in the profession must realize that with rare exceptions, their names are "writ in water." One may turn over the leaves of old reports and find repeated again and again as counsel in different cases the name of some lawyer who must have been in his time a power in the courts, only to wonder if he has ever seen that name outside of the covers of the dusty reports in which it appears. Hamilton, in the conventions, in the Federalist and in the treasury, and Webster in the senate and in public orations, have perpetuated and increased the fame of lawyers Hamilton and Webster; but were it not for their services outside the strict limits of their profession, one might come upon their names at this date with much the same lack of recognition as that with which one finds in a reported case the names of some counsel, great perhaps in his own time, but long since forgotten.

And there is another difficulty in preparing such a history as this, brief and therefore necessarily limited to a few names, and that is that some may be omitted who are quite as worthy of mention as those whose names appear. It is not often that any one man stands as a lawyer head and shoulders above the other members of the profession; and the same may be said of any half dozen men. In many cases the most careful measurement would fail to disclose a difference of more than a fraction of an inch, if any. Lives of eminent men

Digitized by Google

Territory of Iowa
Dubuque County ss

To all persons to whom these presents may come

Know ye that on the 20th day of August 1838 before me came Theodore S Parvin. late of the County of Hamilton and State of Ohio, and being satisfied that he possesses the requisite qualifications to entitle him to practice as an attorney and counsellor at law, I hereby authorize, empower and license him to appear and practice as such in all or any courts of record within the territory aforesaid

Given under my hand the day and year above written

T S Wilson. one of the Associate Judges of the Supreme Court in and for the Territory of Iowa.

Territory of Iowa, County of Dubuque ss

I Theodore S Parvin do solemnly swear that I will honestly demean myself in the practice of the law as ~~attorney and~~ Counsellor and attorney and will in all respects execute my office according to the best of my knowledge and abilities

Sworn to and subscribed before me Aug 20 1838

T S Parvin

T S. Wilson
Associate Judge Sup
Court of Iowa Territory

CERTIFICATE OF ADMISSION TO THE BAR ISSUED TO T. S. PARVIN. FIRST IN IOWA

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

who have at some period been practicing lawyers, have contained the assertion that while they were engaged in the practice of their profession they were the "leaders of the bar," but there is almost always room for doubt as to whether the title is now a brevet bestowed by the biographer alone. Therefore the mention in this article of certain lawyers must not be taken as any disparagement of those who are not mentioned, and finally, it is to be observed that this article, so far as the bar is concerned, will treat not only of those members who are past and gone, but will make mention of some of those now in the flesh.

### JUDGE JOSEPH WILLIAMS.

Joseph Williams was born in Huntington, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, December 8, 1801. Of his boyhood and youth but little is known. He was one of the fortunate few. While he made no pretentions to extensive reading, he managed to secure a knowledge of principles and his quick intelligence and phenomenal memory supplied what else was lacking.

He was distinguished above all others in the early territorial days for his humor, his wit and for his musical talent, which in spite of himself and the dignity of his office, led him to mingle in all crowds as a "hail fellow;" yet we must not judge from this part of his history that he was dissipated, or that he encouraged dissipation in others,—far from it. He allowed no man to surpass him in the practice and dignity of a gentleman or in his support of those principles of temperance and morality, which are the ground work of a well ordered society. He was not a profound lawyer but he had the quickness and sagacity to see the right of every question, as well as the courage and manhood to seize upon it, and to declare his convictions irrespective of parties and favorites. It was these qualities that made him a most popular judge, for during his judicial career, which was coeval with the territorial period, he was the most popular of the three judges upon the supreme bench. His memory calls up the universal popularity with which he was regarded by those who knew him as a man and judge, as well as those whose knowledge consists only of the stories that have been told of him by his old-time associates.

The judicial duties of the supreme court of Iowa and of the circuits to which the three judges were assigned were not so onerous and engrossing as to preclude other activities. The pioneer communities were ambitious and sought to branch out in all directions. Men competent to direct these budding energies and enterprises were few, and each had of necessity to play many parts. Our subject seemingly entered with enthusiasm into the plans of his fellow citizens of Bloomington. Here was he located, as most convenient to his district. In December, 1838, the territorial legislature granted to Joseph Williams and Charles A. Warfield authority to operate and maintain a ferry across the Mississippi at Bloomington, and for one mile above and below the town. It was provided that horse or steam power should be used, and that individual property rights at points where landing might be established should not be disturbed or violated. In securing this concession, however, the ambitions of the projectors evidently outran their abilities. The ferry was not established and the privilege lapsed.

Digitized by Google

In the same year the genial jurist joined with the handful of Christians who had established the Methodist church in Bloomington, and proved a strong support in the days of feeble fortune. He is named as one of the stewards in the roster of 1840, and was one of the board of trustees in 1845. He was also one of the organizers of the temperance society formed in his home village.

During the summer of 1839 Judge Williams purchased a farm a few miles west of Muscatine and deserved the gratitude of the settlers by putting up and operating a horse power mill. In a speech made before the Old Settlers' Association in 1880, J. P. Walton said: "We recollect taking a bushel of corn on the back of an Indian pony and going eight miles to this mill. We paid twelve and a half cents for the privilege of grinding. Our pony was small and the mill ran quite hard and ground slow, so that it took all day to go to the mill, do the grinding and get back. We had to furnish the corn and the power, pay twelve and a half cents toll, and then do our own grinding."

In May, 1839, the first corporation election was held in Bloomington and as a result, Joseph Williams received thirty-eight of a total of forty votes for president of the village board. He was also first named in the list of incorporators of the Bloomington and Cedar River Canal Company. It is of record that the Judge was really enthusiastic over the project.

The three supreme court justices, Mason, Wilson and Williams, served through the entire territorial period from 1838 to 1846. During these years there were brought before the highest tribunal many issues of importance, and decisions were given and precedents established which had marked influence upon the after current of events. In the case of a fugitive slave, brought on habeas corpus proceedings, the territorial court held that "where a slave with his master's consent becomes a resident of a free state or territory, he could not thereafter be regarded as a fugitive slave, nor could the master under such circumstances exercise any rights of ownership over him. When the master applies to our tribunals for the purpose of controlling as property that which our laws have declared not to be property, it is incumbent upon them to refuse their cooperation."

This clear toned enunciation of the doctrines of free men upon free soil fixed the place of Iowa through the succeeding years of agitation and struggle. "When it is remembered," says Benjamin F. Gue, "that the three judges (all democrats) thus early enunciated the doctrine of humanity and equity, that slavery was local and freedom a natural right, the liberty loving people of Iowa will forever honor these pioneer judges, who, in their sturdy manhood and love of justice, immortalized their names in an opinion in direct conflict with the infamous later decision of the national tribunal in the case of Dred Scott."

The appointment of supreme court justices in 1838 was for a term of four years. John Tyler had succeeded President Van Buren when this period had expired. The appointees were democrats, while the national administration was whig. It was naturally expected that the "spoils system" would prevail, and that officials from the dominant party would be chosen to replace these men. Certain interested politicians in Bloomington had prepared a statement, purporting to voice the sentiment of the district, asking the removal of Williams. This was sent to Washington and came to the knowledge of General Dodge, who

Digitized by Google

was friendly to the Judge. He secured a copy and returned it to the supporters of Williams in Iowa. These resented the secret work thus revealed and found no difficulty in securing a numerously signed counter petition. As it happened, of the three judges Williams was the only one to whom the position was important. Both Mason and Wilson had other resources and were not anxious for reappointment. To Williams his place on the bench was a congenial occupation, to which he was accustomed, and was his sole means of livelihood. He therefore thought his chances might be improved by a personal visit to Washington, and armed with the enthusiastic endorsement of his friends started on his long journey east. "In these days," says one who has written variously of the episode, "he had to travel by steamer to St. Louis, up the Ohio to Maysville (which was then the terminus of the great 'National Pike' commencing at Cumberland, Maryland.) Taking the stage at Maysville he found himself seated in front of a lady, pretty, brilliant and entertaining. The Judge was, both by nature and practice, a ladies' man and sought to ingratiate himself into her favor by making himself as agreeable as possible, which was no difficult task, for he was a gentleman of Chesterfieldian manners. He communicated to the lady his name, his rank and the purpose of his journey eastward; but, strange to say, for the Judge was not a bashful man, he did not learn the lady's name nor anything of her social position. Reaching Baltimore, the travelers separated. Williams stopped in that city for a few days to visit friends and then completed his journey to Washington. There, having freshened himself from the effects of travel, he called upon President Tyler. Upon his name being announced he was received, much to his surprise, with unusual kindness and courtesy of manner. The President entered into familiar conversation with him as though he had been a life-long friend. Many questions were asked of Iowa, of the Judge's associates in office and of other men in the territory until the office-seeker almost forgot the purpose for which he had gone. Rallying, however, he ventured to suggest the matter of his reappointment. 'Oh!' said the President, 'that matter is all fixed to your satisfaction, Judge,' and immediately commenced to talk upon other subjects. After a little, Williams renewed his attack, when the President said: 'Your appointment has been made and the secretary will furnish you with your commission when you are ready to return home.' 'But,' ventured the Judge, 'I could not think of going back with a reappointment for myself and with my associates left out in the cold.' 'That matter you will also find arranged satisfactorily,' replied the President; 'I have reappointed all three of you. And by the way Judge,' added the chief executive, 'there is a lady in the adjoining room who I know would be greatly pleased to meet you, and would request that you join me in a call upon her.' The Judge had the courage to say it would afford him great pleasure to meet the lady, though he had no idea who she was. Accompanying the President into another room, a lady beautiful in appearance, graceful in manner, and with an earnestness quite unusual among strangers, rushed to the Judge, seized him by the hand and cordially greeted him. 'Judge Williams, this is Mrs. Tyler, my wife,' said the amused President to the astonished Judge, and lo! it was the woman with whom the latter had traveled three days and as many nights over the mountains and through the valleys from the Ohio to the Potomac. 'I hope

Digitized by Google

Judge,' said the lady, 'that you have found everything to your satisfaction. I spoke to the President when I returned home and told him of your kindness and asked him to reappoint you and your associates.' Whereupon the three joined in familiar conversation as though they had known each other for years."

In December, 1846, Iowa was admitted as a state into the Union, and the terms for all territorial officials ceased with the appointive powers of the general government. Upon adjournment of the first state legislature the governor, Ansel Briggs, appointed Joseph Williams as chief justice of Iowa to succeed Judge Charles Mason. In 1848 he was succeeded by Seranus C. Hastings, but the next year he again gained a seat on the supreme bench and retained the same until 1855.

We have a glimpse of Judge Williams in another role in 1846, when a St. Louis paper thus described him: "Judge Joseph Williams of Iowa, distinguished for his great versatility of talent, paraded with the (Texas) volunteers of Burlington, Iowa, and marched at their head, playing the fife. The Judge is a perfect specimen of a happy man. He is a devout member of the Methodist church and attends scrupulously to his religious duties. He is also one of the best temperance lecturers we ever heard; is judge of the second district of Iowa; associate justice of the supreme court; a fine poet; a superior musician; fifer for the Texas volunteers; the tallest kind of a companion we ever met at the social board—and he tells the best story of any humorist of the day."

With his qualities of head and heart, Judge Williams acquired a fame that was almost national. In 1857 he received appointment from President Buchanan as one of the district judges for the territory of Kansas, and was soon as much at home among the people and as much of a favorite with the bar as in Iowa. In this new location he made some fortunate land purchases in the vicinity of Fort Scott. This property soon increased in value and in the investment, wisely held, fortified the owner's later years against the results of earlier improvidences.

So successful had been the judicial career of our subject in Kansas that President Lincoln requisitioned his legal services during the war of the rebellion. In 1863 the Union general in command at Memphis, Tennessee, urged the establishment of a court in that city, operations of the war having disrupted all the regular civil functions. Judge Williams was offered and accepted the position of judge and served in that capacity until the close of the war. It was an arduous position and difficult because of the peculiar conditions. Yet it is of record that the strong sense of justice, the constant exercise of common sense and the kindliness of temper which always characterized the man, won from even those who were enemies for the time, respect and regard.

At the close of the war Judge Williams returned to Iowa and for a few years resided at the old home near Muscatine. In February, 1870, he left for Fort Scott, Kansas, to look after matters connected with his property interests at that place. Within a short time of his arrival he was taken ill. His sickness developed into pneumonia and his death occurred March 31, 1870.

Judge Williams was married at Hollidaysburg, Pennsylvania, in 1827, to Miss Mary Rogers Meason. His family followed him to Iowa in 1839 and made their home in Muscatine until the departure of the Judge for Kansas.

Digitized by Google

Husband and wife are buried side by side in the cemetery at Muscatine, the latter passing away September 10, 1870.

It will not be out of place here, as showing the versatility of the man and the depth of his sentiments to append here from an article entitled Judge Williams as a Poet, which appeared in the Iowa Historical Record for April, 1896, and which was contributed by the late T. S. Parvin:

"I think I have stated elsewhere that Judge Williams was a poet of no mean order. I have just come across two of his effusions in this line, one humorous and the other sad, for he was a man equal to every emergency in life. On one occasion when visiting his old home in Pennsylvania, he called at the law office of his old friend and fellow student, Jerry Black. Not finding him in, he left this card as follows:

'Oh, Jerry, Jerry, I've found you at last,
And memory goes back to the scenes of the past,
As I think of old Somerset's mountains of snow,
When you were but Jerry, and I was but Joe.'"

### JUDGE S. CLINTON HASTINGS.

Judge S. C. Hastings' father, Robert C. Hastings, was a native of Boston but removed in early life to central New York, where he married Miss Patience Brayton, whose family had been among the earliest settlers of that region. Seven children were born of this marriage. Receiving an academic education, young Clinton came west and studied law for two years in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, removing to Muscatine, then Bloomington, in 1837. Here he was admitted to the bar and began practice but was soon appointed justice of the peace by Governor Dodge, of Wisconsin Territory, which included Iowa. 'Squire Hastings used to say that his jurisdiction covered the whole western territory, extending to the Pacific ocean.

As justice of the peace, he had but one case to try during his term. It was a criminal charge. He found the accused guilty of stealing $30 from a citizen and $3 from the court. He was sentenced to be taken by the constable to a grove near by, to be there tied to a tree and to receive on his back thirty-three lashes—thirty for the theft from the citizen and three for that from the court—then to be transported across to Illinois and banished from Iowa forever. The sentence was executed under the eye of the court in the presence of a large crowd of people.

Mr. Hastings was successively elected as a member of the Iowa council and house of representatives, and on Iowa being admitted to the Union, he took his seat as the state's first representative in congress. At the end of his term he was appointed chief justice of Iowa but after one year's administration, removed in 1849 to California, where, six months after his arrival, he was chosen by the legislature, chief justice of the new eldorado. Retiring from the bench, he was elected attorney general of the state, in which office, from its enormous fees, he laid the foundation of his great fortune. (Suel Foster, the Judge's brother-in-law, thought that he could not have acquired much property in office



Digitized by Google

but that the opportunity came when he acted as agent for parties interested in recovering the large grants of lands made by the Spanish and Mexican governments before California was ceded to the United States.)

Judge Hastings was married in Muscatine in 1845 to Miss Azelia Bratt, daughter of Delevan Bratt, of Moscow. Mrs. Hastings died at Pau, in Europe, in 1876. Eight children were born of this marriage. Judge Hastings died, February 18, 1893.

In an issue of the Davenport Democrat published in 1881, the following reminiscent article appeared, which, upon perusal, will give the reader an insight to one side of the character of the man: "Alexander McGregor was one of the original proprietors of the town of Davenport, and a terror in this region in the practice of his profession. He was very abusive when handling a case—very. It was his game to scare the other side out of their case before a jury if he could. The first case Hastings had after he came to Muscatine, he found McGregor on the other side—and McGregor attempted his old tactics, and Hastings met him on his own ground. When McGregor abused his witnesses, he abused McGregor and astonished court and jury by his daring to do such a thing; in his speech to the jury McGregor bore down on Hastings like fury, and when Hastings came to reply, he just raked McGregor from head to foot, black-guarded him, called him names and made him so mad he was red as a brick. And Hastings won the case. Three weeks later, Hastings met McGregor in Davenport, Mac's own town. A farmer from Cedar county was Hastings' client, and the trial was before two justices, according to the old time way. It was in 1838. McGregor had fixed it up to pack the jury and Hastings saw the game and determined to check-mate it. He knew that McGregor was a power and determined to expose his tactics. The whole trial was a wrangle between the attorneys more than anything else. When the argument came up the two lawyers got into a bitter quarrel and at last McGregor called Hastings a liar, rose to go for him, and Hastings knocked him down. Then McGregor rushed out of the court room across the street to a grocery store, where he borrowed two pistols—ugly things they were, much like Deringers—and went back to court, where Hastings was talking to the jury. Hastings told the jury that McGregor had two loaded pistols in his pockets but he was a coward and dare not use them! And then Hastings, without ever looking at McGregor, abused him. McGregor trembled with rage—actually became purple in the face, but he didn't fire. Hastings' face was turned, for he was very careful to keep his eyes right on the jury. The result was the jury hung until they were discharged, three or four of them being in favor of a verdict for the judge's client. That was the last of the case—the Cedar county farmer was never bothered again."

Another incident in the career of the two pioneer lawyers is interesting in this connection: "In the winter of 1838-9 Hastings and McGregor were both members of the territorial council, which held its session in Burlington. McGregor introduced a bill for the chartering of the Wilson ferry between Davenport and Stevenson (Rock Island.) It might be called a pretty liberal charter. It was reported that Mr. McGregor was the attorney for Mr. Wilson when at home. The council took it up, appointed a committee of investigation, the com-

Digitized by Google

mittee reported that the statement was true and the council expelled Mr. McGregor, notwithstanding the exertions of Hastings in his behalf, for Hastings tried hard to limit the action to censure by the chair instead of expulsion."

### D. C. CLOUD.

David C. Cloud came to Muscatine May 2, 1839. He was a native of Champaign county, Ohio, and from six to twelve years of age he attended the public schools three months in the year. When fifteen years of age he commenced learning the trade of book binding but subsequently took up carpentry. While an apprentice he worked on the lunatic asylum at Columbus, Ohio. In company with his father-in-law, a Mr. Dibble, and family he removed to Muscatine, landing here May 2, 1839, where he worked at his trade about eight years but during that time read law and in December, 1846, was admitted to the bar and began practice. While reading law he was elected justice of the peace and soon after his admission to the bar was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, serving two terms. In 1852 he was elected attorney general of the state, the first to hold that position, and served until 1856. In the latter year he was sent to the legislature and in 1860 supported Lincoln for the presidency, continuing to act with the republican party until 1872. He had been elected attorney general on the democratic ticket. He was an active supporter of the Union party during the war and wrote a work entitled "The War Powers of the President," which was received with favor. In 1872 he was a delegate to the democratic convention at Cincinnati and helped nominate Horace Greeley for the presidency. In the same year he published a book entitled "Monopolies and the People," which was largely sold. For almost a half century David C. Cloud was one of the leading members of the bar of this section of the state.

### JUDGE WILLIAM G. WOODWARD.

Judge William G. Woodward was born in Hanover, New Hampshire, May 20, 1808, and died February 24, 1871. He was a son of the Hon. William H. Woodward, of New Hampshire, famous in the annals of jurisprudence as secretary and treasurer of Dartmouth College and a defendant in the great Dartmouth College case, in which Daniel Webster made one of his greatest arguments. Judge Woodward came to Bloomington in 1839, where he practiced law, and in 1850 was associated with Judges Mason and Hempstead in codifying the statutes of Iowa. In the winter of 1855 he was elected to the supreme court of Iowa and served six years. He represented Muscatine county in the state senate in 1860, and subsequently was clerk of the United States circuit court of this district. He was a man possessed of a cultivated mind, familiar with the discussions of the day and in every respect was entitled to the title of "a real old gentleman." He was a very able lawyer and noted jurist of his day.

### STEPHEN WHICHER.

Stephen Whicher came to Muscatine from Dayton, Ohio, April 3, 1839. He was born in Rochester, Vermont, and at the age of eighteen "came west" and

Digitized by Google

taught school in Lexington, Kentucky. There he studied law in the office of the great statesman, Henry Clay, and later studied at Lawrenceburg, Indiana. He was admitted to the bar in 1823 and moved to Dayton, Ohio, where he was married. At the time he came to Bloomington his family consisted of three sons and one daughter. Judge Whicher in stature was six feet and one inch, slim and dignified. He usually wore a tall hat that added to his height and dignity very much in the estimation of his neighbors. In his day he had no superior as a lawyer but could not have been considered a good business man. He always managed to have a comfortable living, but never became what would be called wealthy. He was one of the leading men of his day in this section. At public meetings he was usually president or chairman on resolutions. Sunday would always find him in his seat at the little church on the hill. He was noted for his wit. His witty sayings are still remembered among the old men of the community now living.

One story told of him is to the effect that in early times, as is well known, steamboats on the Mississippi river carried bars and were said to have the best of liquors. At that time drinking was practiced by almost every one. When a steam boat landed, a score or more of thirsty men could be seen rushing aboard the boat—sometimes Mr. Whicher among them. He rarely drank much, but once when he wanted a drink and seeing a large number going to the steamer, he concluded to go also. Reaching the barroom of the boat, he asked the dispenser of liquors if he had any good brandy. The barkeeper directly responded that he had. "Have you a tablespoon?" asked Mr. Whicher. "No, but I will get you one," answered the barkeeper. When the spoon was procured Mr. Whicher held it over his glass and commenced to pour the brandy into the spoon, continuing to do so until the glass was sufficiently full to meet his requirements. He then straightened up and drank it all down. With the question to the barkeeper, "How much is the charge, sir?" "Nothing," was the reply. "I never charge anything for a spoonful of brandy." Mr. Whicher left the boat amid the roar and laughter of the bystanders. After that a large measure of rum became synonymous with Whicher's spoonful.

Mr. Whicher was absolutely fearless, and when he took a case he stayed by his client through thick and thin. As an advocate he stood at the head of the bar and his best success was with the jury. If his case was a doubtful one, like Lincoln, he got the jury to laughing before closing his arguments. If he could not reach that point, he would tell an amusing story.

When the Missouri war broke out in the winter of 1839-40, when the armies of Iowa and Missouri were marched to deadly combat, Governor Lucas appointed Mr. Whicher as one of the commissioners to arrange terms of peace, which was done by agreement to submit the question at issue to congress for settlement. When the whigs got control of the government by the election of Taylor and Fillmore, Mr. Whicher was appointed United States district attorney for Iowa by President Fillmore.

When Mr. Whicher came to Muscatine he found but two practicing attorneys—S. C. Hastings and J. Scott Richman, both since prominent on the bench. They rode the circuit together and were usually pitted against each other in the courts. They developed remarkable ability, winning the highest

Digitized by Google

honors in the courts of the territory and state. Judge Whicher was a talented and eminent lawyer, the peer of any in Iowa. He was remarkable as a special pleader and was an acknowledged leader of the bar. He was of rugged honesty and integrity, upright and steadfast in his devotion to duty, and commanded the confidence and respect of all with whom he came in contact. He was of strong determination and great force of character. He had been a deep student and possessed mental faculties of a high order. His knowledge of the law was wide in its scope and accurate in its conclusions, and his opinions were always quoted with confidence.

Stephen Whicher died February 13, 1856, at Iowa City. His wife died in Cincinnati at the home of her daughter, in May, 1880. Both these pioneers died outside of Muscatine, but their remains were brought here for interment.

### JUDGE A. J. LEFFINGWELL.

Judge A. J. Leffingwell was born on Long Island, New York, in December, 1832. In 1839 his father removed with his family and settled in Muscatine, where Judge Leffingwell lived until 1867, when he removed to Clinton county. He read law under Major Harry O'Connor, was admitted to practice in Muscatine in 1861, and the same day formed a partnership with his former tutor, which partnership was dissolved in 1863, when Major O'Connor went to the front. Judge Leffingwell while in Muscatine served as city attorney one term. He was a lawyer of great ability and was an honor to the profession. In 1871 he was commissioned by Judge John F. Dillon as United States commissioner of Iowa. In 1884 he was elected to the position of judge of the first circuit of the seventh judicial district, and in 1886 was elected district judge of his district. He died at Lyons, December 22, 1887.

### J. SCOTT RICHMAN.

As a jurist Hon. J. Scott Richman early won a prominent place among the judges of Iowa and was noted for the fairness and impartiality of his rulings. He possessed a keen, perceptive mind and rarely failed to reach an accurate conclusion. He was born at Somerset, Perry county, Ohio, March 11, 1820, and was the son of Rev. Evert and Mary Richman. His father died in 1828, when he was but eight years of age, and the mother with her family of little ones, returned to the old home in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where her children were given the best education that the country afforded. In 1839 she removed to Muscatine, where her eldest son, John W., was a successful business man. J. Scott, en route to Muscatine, stopped in Knoxville, Illinois, where he began the study of law, but soon after came to this city and was admitted to the bar before he had reached his majority. He died May 17, 1908.

In 1863 J. Scott Richman was elevated to the district bench, at which time the partnership between himself and his brother De Witt C. Richman was terminated. For nine years he sat on the bench, and in 1872 resigned to resume the practice of his profession, which was more to his inclination. Judge Richman was admitted to the bar in 1839 and early rose to distinction, having

Digitized by Google

been chosen in 1846 a member of the convention that framed the first constitution of Iowa. A year later he was elected chief clerk of the house of representatives. He began his practice in the state in Cedar county but returned to Muscatine in 1840 and some time after formed a partnership with Hon. S. Clinton Hastings. This partnership was dissolved when Mr. Hastings was appointed to the supreme bench and for some years Judge Richman remained alone in practice. It was in 1855 that he formed a partnership with his younger brother, De Witt C. Richman. After retiring from the bench in 1872 he entered into a partnership with E. E. Cook at Davenport, under the name of Cook & Richman. This was dissolved in 1880, when Judge Richman returned to Muscatine and associated himself in practice with Messrs. Burke and Russell. At the time of his death he was undoubtedly entitled to the appellation of the dean of the Iowa bar.

Judge Carskaddan has this to say of him: "Judge J. Scott Richman was one of the first members of the Muscatine bar whom I met and with whom I became acquainted in Muscatine in June, 1853. The district court of this county was then in session, the presiding judge being Hon. William E. Leffingwell. Among the lawyers then present in court were Judge Joseph Williams, William G. Woodward, Stephen Whicher, D. C. Cloud, Henry O'Connor, Auley McAuley, A. O. Patterson and others, whose names I do not at this time recall. J. Scott Richman was then about thirty-three years of age and had apparently stepped to the front among the lawyers of Muscatine. It was said that at that term of court (June term of 1853) he tried thirty cases, in some of which he was for the plaintiff and in some for the defendant, and that he was victor in every one. I became quite intimately acquainted with him and was greatly impressed with his ability and charmed by his encouraging kindness to me, a young beginner at the bar, and from our first acquaintance until his death our personal relations were extremely friendly and pleasant. His eminent ability and standing as a lawyer and as a judge on our district bench were unquestioned. Among his distinguishing traits of character was a sturdy independence, which occasionally manifested itself in a marked degree."

### JUDGE RALPH P. LOWE.

Judge Ralph P. Lowe was born in 1808, and came from his native state, Ohio, to Iowa, in 1840, locating in Muscatine, where he bought a farm, which he improved. He began the practice of law and took an active part in local affairs. He was of recognized ability in questions of public policy. Shortly after his arrival he was chosen as a representative from Muscatine county to the constitutional convention of 1844. In 1850 he removed to Lee county and was there elected district judge, where he served from 1852 to 1857. In the latter year he was elected governor of Iowa on the republican ticket and was the first to hold that office under the new constitution. In 1859 he was judge of the supreme court and was chosen as chief justice in 1860. This latter honor

Digitized by Google

also fell to his lot in 1866. He took up his residence in Washington in 1874, where he died December 22, 1883.

### JACOB BUTLER.

Jacob Butler came to Muscatine in 1841, forming a law partnership with Judge Ralph P. Lowe. He was a native of Franklin county, Ohio, born August 14, 1817. He died at Mount Pleasant, April 23, 1874. Mr. Butler was very prominent in the business activities of Muscatine and became quite wealthy. For several years he served as president of the Muscatine National Bank, president of the gas company, and had other business interests. He represented this county in the general assembly of 1853, when he was made speaker of the house.

### HARRY O'CONNOR.

Harry O'Connor was born in Ireland and did not come to this country until he was of age. He was a tailor by trade and after his marriage, while he supported his family by his daily labor on the bench, he studied law, and after a course under the tutelage of Belamy Storer of Cincinnati, came to Muscatine to begin practice in 1842. He was a lawyer of considerable ability, but was best known for his gifts of oratory and warmth of heart. He was an abolitionist and gave his service for liberty to his country in those days of peril which can never be repaid. He was a private soldier in the First Iowa Infantry and afterward major in the Thirty-fifth. After the Civil war he was twice elected attorney general, receiving a very strong support for governor at the time Governor Carpenter was first nominated. In 1856 he was a delegate to the convention which organized the republican party in the state, and in 1857 was elected district attorney for the seventh district. From 1867 to 1872 he was attorney general of the state and in the latter year President Grant appointed him solicitor of the department of state. Major O'Connor as solicitor served under Secretaries Hamilton Fish, William M. Evarts, F. F. Freylinghuysen and James G. Blaine—fourteen years in all. He died at the Soldiers' Home, November 6, 1900. During Governor Carpenter's administration there were many rumors of fraud being perpetrated in the organization of counties, townships and school districts in northwestern Iowa. Governor Carpenter sent Attorney General O'Connor to investigate. When he returned, O'Connor reported one of the suspected cases, who was a man, and with his family was the only resident of a township. This man had organized the township, road districts and school districts and elected himself and his family to various offices, was building bridges, making roads, etc., at profitable prices, had built a schoolhouse, in which he lived, and hired a school teacher, who was his own daughter. Concluding, O'Connor exclaimed, "There is only one redeeming feature about the case." "What is that?" asked the governor. "The man is an Irishman," said O'Connor.

### JUDGE DE WITT C. RICHMAN.

Distinguished as a lawyer and jurist was De Witt C. Richman of the Muscatine bar. He was born in Somerset, Perry county, Ohio, September 1, 1826.

Digitized by Google

Judge Richman was the son of a Methodist clergyman, but was left fatherless at the age of three. At the age of eighteen he came to Muscatine and spent two years in the store of his brother, John W. Richman, but returned to Trenton, New York, to resume his duties there as clerk in a store until 1853. In that year he was again in Muscatine. Here he entered the office of his brother, J. Scott Richman, and read law. He was admitted to practice and entered into partnership with his brother, the firm name being Richman & Brother, a law concern which became widely known in ante-bellum days. The partnership was dissolved in 1863, when J. Scott Richman was elected to the bench of the district court. Mr. Richman then entered into partnership with J. Carskaddan, which continued until 1878, when De Witt C. Richman was elected judge of the circuit court. While serving his third term on the bench he resigned and returned to the practice of law in partnership with George M. Titus. The firm of Richman & Titus continued until 1886, when the law, real-estate and loan office of Richman & Son was opened, the junior member being Irving B. Richman. Judge Richman was a man of scholarly attainments. As a lawyer and judge his reputation reached a high point in the estimation of the bar. In his political faith he affiliated with the republican party. He was long a deacon in the Congregational church and took a very active part in church affairs. For many years he was president of the County Sunday School Association, the Men's Bible Society and the Young Men's Christian Association. He died January 24, 1899.

### JUDGE GEORGE MEASON.

On the morning of October 14, 1886, Judge George Meason died in this city. He was born in Lafayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1886, where he early attained great personal popularity and was elected to the most important trusts of his county, serving as treasurer and sheriff, commissioner and associate judge. In 1852 he removed to Iowa and was elected judge of Muscatine county in 1855, and afterward filled the office of assessor of internal revenue of this district and was mayor of the city for eight consecutive years.

### ALDEN BROOMHALL.

Allen Broomhall was a native of Ohio, born in Belmont county, May 26, 1834. He received his primary education in a log schoolhouse of his native town, and in 1856 located at West Liberty, in Muscatine county, where he first purchased some wild land, which he improved and divided into farms. Subsequently he read law under the direction of Hon. Jerome Carskaddan, and in January, 1861, was admitted to the bar. He removed to Muscatine in 1863 and practiced his profession for many years. He formed a law partnership with Hon. D. C. Cloud, which continued nine years, and in 1875 was in partnership with Judge J. Scott Richman, which business connection continued until the spring of 1877. In 1873 he was elected president of the school board and

Digitized by Google

again in 1874. In 1885 he formed a law partnership with John M. Kemble. Mr. Broomhall died in the fall of 1892.

### GEORGE W. VAN HORNE.

George W. Van Horne is best known as editor of the Muscatine Tribune, but for a time he practiced law at the Muscatine bar and was quite successful. He came to Muscatine in May, 1855, and entered the office of Cloud & O'Connor, to complete his law studies. After his admission to the bar he formed a partnership with Hon. D. C. Cloud, then attorney general of the state, with whom he remained in practice until 1861. Mr. Van Horne took an active interest and prominent part in the organization of the republican party and in Fremont and Lincoln's campaigns was constantly on the stump for the republican ticket. During the first week of President Lincoln's administration, he was appointed United States consul at Marseilles, France, and left with his family immediately for his post. He was removed by Andrew Johnson in 1866 and soon after accepted an invitation from the old state central committee of Arkansas to take editorial charge of the new state organ to be established at Little Rock. He soon resigned his position, but was persuaded by his Arkansas friends to accept a registrarship for Scott county in that state. He returned to Muscatine in the winter of 1870 and began the publication of the Muscatine Tribune. For a long period he performed miscellaneous editorial work for both the Tribune and Journal, but severed his connection with the latter paper in 1887, when in December of that year the Muscatine News Company was incorporated and he was elected secretary of the company and editor-in-chief of the Muscatine Daily and Weekly News.

### THOMAS HANNA.

Thomas Hanna was for many years one of the prominent attorneys at the Muscatine bar. He was a native of Salem, Ohio, born July 15, 1820. His death occurred March 4, 1880, while serving his district in the upper house of the Iowa legislature. He came to this county in 1856, and first located at Wilton, where he began the practice of his profession. Two years later he removed to Muscatine and continued in his profession with marked success to the time of his death.

In the first volume of this work will be found extended sketches of J. Carskaddan, Henry Jayne and other members of the bar of Muscatine, now actively engaged in the practice of their profession.

### MUSCATINE BAR ASSOCIATION.

November 13, 1906, the present bar association, composed of the practicing attorneys of the county, was organized. No especial interest in the society, however, has been evidenced by its members, and its meetings are held at irregular periods. The president is the dean of the Muscatine bar, Hon. Jerome Carskaddan, and W. R. Jayne, son of Henry Jayne, is secretary. The members now

Digitized by Google

practicing at this bar are: Jerome Carskaddan and Irvin S. Pepper, the latter now member of congress, of the firm of Carskaddan & Pepper; Henry Jayne and William Hoffman, the firm of Jayne & Hoffman; G. Albee; H. M. Bartlett; F. M. Bilhmeier; Robert Brooke, West Liberty; Thomas Brown; J. C. Coster; J. W. Eells; Louise Eversmeyer; F. W. Eversmeyer; J. R. Hanley and Charles P. Hanley, of the firm of Hanley & Son; T. R. Fitzgerald; Lawrence J. Horan and John F. Devitt, of the firm of Horan & Devitt; H. D. Horst; E. P. Ingham; C. A. W. Kent; J. G. Kammerer; J. M. Kemble; H. C. Madden; F. A. Martin, Wilton; J. E. McIntosh and L. A. McIntosh, West Liberty; D. B. Richman; E. F. Richman; N. Rosenberger; M. W. Stapleton; J. E. Stevenson; G. M. Titus; Ralph U. and Herbert G., of the firm of Thompson & Thompson; E. M. Warner; A. R. Whitmer, Wilton Junction.

### FIRST AND LAST MEMBER OF CONGRESS.

When Iowa was admitted as a state Judge S. Clinton Hastings was its first representative in congress. That was no little distinction for that remarkable personage and the bar of Muscatine considered, and that very justly, that honor had been thrust upon it. That was many years ago—some little over a half century. In the meantime, while many of its members arose to high rank in the profession and attained exalted positions of trust and importance, it remained for one of its youngest members, I. S. Pepper, to make the second member of the Muscatine bar to represent this congressional district at Washington. He is now serving his first term and representing the interests of his constituency ably and well.

### PIONEER BENCH AND BAR.

Hon. J. Scott Richman was down for a "sentiment" on the pioneer bench and bar of Muscatine county, at the annual meeting of the Old Settlers Society in 1881. The Judge's speech upon the subject assigned him covered the ground in so graphic and interesting a manner as to be worthy of reproduction in this chapter:

"The settlement of the territories of the United States has generally preceded their organization, and to this rule Iowa is no exception. It was first incorporated with and was a part of Wisconsin. In June, 1838, an act to divide the territory of Wisconsin and to establish the territorial government of Iowa was passed. Officers were at once appointed for the new territory thus established, and, among others, three judges were appointed. Charles Mason was appointed chief justice and Joseph Williams and Thomas S. Wilson were appointed associate judges. The above named judges appointed by the president of the United States, constituted the supreme court of the territory.

"But the first judges were those appointed by the settlers to determine disputed rights to claims. This was done before the territory of Wisconsin was organized, and, although no record was kept of the decisions made by those earliest judges, we have it by tradition that they found means to carry out their judgments, and that it was decidedly unhealthy to attempt to evade or disregard them. The territory was divided into three districts and a district court was

Digitized by Google

directed to be held in every organized county in each district by one of the said judges. So that the judges, separately, were district judges, and together they constituted the supreme court. Without naming counties, or going into particulars, I will say that Judge Mason presided in the southern district, Judge Williams in the middle district, and Judge Wilson in the northern district. Judge Mason resided in Burlington, or near there; Judge Williams at Muscatine, and Judge Wilson at Dubuque. The supreme court was held at Iowa City, which was the territorial seat of government.

"Of these judges it may be said, Mason had the most learning or at least the best legal mind, the most dignity and was the most industrious. Williams had the most experience and was the most versatile, but was lacking in dignity and industry. Wilson was the youngest member of the court. He was modest, had moderate ability, and was the best dressed member of the court. He had some dignity but was lacking in industry. So that it may be said that Mason represented the solid learning and dignity of the court; Williams, its comedy and versatility; and Wilson, its youth, beauty and moderation.

"In support of what I have said of the industry of the several judges, I refer to Mason's Iowa Reports. That book contains the reports of two hundred and eighteen cases decided by the territorial supreme court. The opinions in six—possibly seven of those cases—were written by Williams, fifteen—possibly sixteen—by Wilson, and one hundred and ninety-five by Mason.

"I will not say that the number of decisions written by each judge represented his comparative legal ability but I may be justified in saying that they did represent his relative industry. I have not time to speak more particularly of the early times, and I shall be unable to particularize the members of the bar, or to speak of them save in a general way. And for lack of specific personal knowledge I will confine myself to the general course of affairs in Judge Williams' district.

"It was the plan for the members of the bar generally, to travel around the district with the judge. Court seldom lasted more than a week in any of the interior counties, and each member of the bar who traveled the district was the owner of a pair of saddlebags, one end of which would be stuffed with changes of clothing and the other with papers and a book or two. Besides a pair of saddlebags, nearly every attorney owned a horse and the district was traveled on horseback.

"There were no libraries of consequence in any of the interior towns except Iowa City, which had the territorial library. The statutes and a few text-books constituted the libraries of the lawyers of those days. So when they started to go around the district each member would take with him the book which he considered the most useful. Some would have Swan's Treatise, others Cowen's Treatise; one an Ohio, the other a New York book; others still would have a stray volume or two of the digest of the reports of some state. And I must be permitted to say that cases seldom arose in the early times wherein the attorneys could not find something to enlighten themselves and the court in Cowen's Treatise.

"Charges of the court to juries were given orally and it was difficult to agree upon the precise language used by the court in charging a jury, when it was

Digitized by Google

desirable to embody the same in a bill of exceptions. We had no reporters in those days. Sometimes the attorneys would take notes of the testimony, but such notes were not official and the attorneys could not always agree upon what the evidence was. In such cases, the court, who usually remembered and knew less about the testimony than the attorneys, would have to decide between them. Cases were much more rapidly disposed of than they now are. There was not so much time spent in examining witnesses and the speeches of the attorneys were not on an average more than half as long as they are now. On the whole there was perhaps as near an approach to justice in the disposition of cases as can be boasted of at present.

"The judges and the traveling lawyers made it a point to stop at the same hotel when that was possible in the different county towns. Of course they had the best rooms and the best beds, though there were usually four or five beds in a room, and never less than two in a bed. A room and a bed was a luxury unknown to those times. The beds were made of "prairie feathers" otherwise "prairie hay," and were sometimes quite comfortable. In the evenings, after supper, the judge and the lawyers, instead of studying their cases and getting ready for the next day's trials, would repair to the parlor or best room in the hotel, though there was usually a bed or two in the parlor, and had high carnival till near midnight. Judge Williams was a musician and played the violin and flute with considerable taste, and E. H. Thomas, prosecuting attorney, who resided in Louisa county, played second, or alto. After they had played all their best tunes and the music had lost some of its charms, the time would be occupied in telling stories and in singing songs. In all this Judge Williams was in his glory. He sang well and could tell a good story, and although some of his stories had been heard by the members of the bar a hundred times—more or less—it was always in order to laugh when one was concluded. If the stories had been oft repeated and were stale to the lawyers they were new to the eager crowd of outside listeners, for on such occasions, the hall, the doorway and the windows, when it was not too cold, would be filled and darkened by jurymen, witnesses and the inhabitants of the village where court was being held. Sometimes it was the order for each, beginning with the judge and including all of the attorneys, to sing a song or tell a story in his turn. Of course this would bring forth all sorts of stories and all sorts of songs. Stephen Whicher could tell a good story and S. C. Hastings used to sing a song.

"If I had time I could tell some interesting things about the pioneer bench and bar. I could say something about the peculiarities of the attorneys but my time has expired and I conclude by saying that the pioneer judge of this district was versatile and many sided and gave quite as much satisfaction to the general public in the discharge of his duties as could be expected. He had natural ability but it was difficult for him to concentrate his attention for any length of time upon perplexing questions.

"Of the attorneys I may say that, taking them altogether, they compared favorably with the attorneys of the present time, and especially is this true when we consider the difficulties under which they labored. Books were few and cases could not be cited on every question which arose as they can be now. Among the pioneer members of the bar who practiced more or less in this county, I may

Digitized by Google

mention Grimes & Starr, David Rorer, Stephen Whicher, S. C. Hastings, William G. Woodward, R. P. Lowe, Jacob Butler, J. G. Deshler, J. C. Day, John P. Cook and myself. Jacob Butler and J. C. Day are the only pioneer lawyers in this county who did not hold honorable positions as officers, either of the state or United States. Grimes was a strong man, although not so brilliant as Starr, his partner. As you all know, Grimes became governor of the state and afterwards one of its honored United States senators. Stephen Whicher was for a time district attorney for the United States. S. C. Hastings was a member of congress from this state and afterwards became chief justice of the supreme court. He removed to California and there held the office of attorney general and also that of chief justice. William G. Woodward was one of the judges of the supreme court. R. P. Lowe was governor of the state and afterwards one of its supreme judges. John P. Cook was a member of congress. John G. Deshler was United States attorney under Tyler and I had the honor of being judge of this district for nearly ten years."

### A FASHIONABLE QUADRILLE AND AN INDIAN WAR DANCE.

The following is one of Suel Foster's stories, in which an Indian war dance figured quite prominently: "In the spring of 1839, Stephen Whicher made a large social party at his house, then situated on the northwest corner of Second and Locust streets, at which was present about twenty Indians, with their squaws, in calico breeches, roundabouts, moccasins ornamented with beads and trinkets. The Indian men were also dressed for the party, with faces painted and gay blankets, with their war trophies on, jewels in their ears and noses, brass bands on their arms, long, ornamented pipes, weasel skin and skunk tobacco pouches, war clubs with feathers attached to them, bears' claws and tusks, buckskin breeches and waumsies highly ornamented. All the elite of the town were present—ladies and gentlemen, young and middle aged. We had no old folks then. George Lucas was there, Ralph Lowe and his wife, Matthew Mathews and his daughter, H. Mathews, his wife and two daughters, M. Couch and wife, and others, comprising a social and jolly company indeed. The center of the large front room was cleared and an Indian war dance introduced. They lacked music and Mrs. Whicher brought out some tin pans, and with the fire shovel and tongs and some sticks made the music.

"Kishkekosh, the noble chief, stepped out on the floor alone. He was divested of nearly all his garments, a most splendid figure of human form, and led the dance in majestic style. Shortly one after another of the men joined until the floor was nearly filled the while circling around in all sorts of savage and frantic shapes and attitudes, keeping time with the ding of the pan and tongs, at the same time uttering low gutteral sounds—hew-wa-wa-hew-ha-wa-we-ho-hew-haw-woo, which increased in loudness and tone until it became a savage howl and they charged upon each other until the ladies were greatly frightened. The door was guarded so as not to allow any to escape and the tumult became very general all around, whites and copper. The squaws did not dance but laughed to burst to see the pale faced women so frightened. The dance gradually subsided, when one of the Indians sprang at one of the fairest of the fair ladies to kiss her but

Digitized by Google

she would not and screamed. As compensation for this most excellent and extraordinary entertainment—the best ever witnessed in Muscatine—the Indians insisted on a dance by the whites, and more especially by the white 'squaws.' A good violin was tuned and the dance performed in most elegant style. The Indians appeared equally delighted as the whites did at their dance. Thus ended one of the most brilliant occasions in the history of our city. The party dispersed at the small hours of the night, the whites to their log cabins and the Indians to their whiskey up Pappoose creek, each in their peaceful and happy homes."

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER XIX.

## JOURNALISM.

THIS COMMUNITY ABLY SERVED BY THE PRESS—IN THE FRONT RANK OF PRESENT DAY EQUIPMENT, MAKE-UP AND QUANTITY AND QUALITY OF NEWS—EDITORIAL WRITERS OF STATEWIDE REPUTATION—THE JOURNAL "OLDER THAN THE STATE OF IOWA"—THE NEWS-TRIBUNE.

On the 27th day of October, 1840, the seed from which has sprung the Muscatine Journal of today was planted, when from a humble cabin there was issued on a primitive press the first edition of the Bloomington Herald.

Vast as is the difference between the Bloomington of 1840 and the Muscatine of 1911, it is no greater than the difference between the Herald of that early day and the Joural of the present. The city has prospered and grown. So has the paper. The city has seen its lean years and its fat ones, and so has the newspaper, which more than seventy years ago began its course under none too favorable auspices.

Further on in this article the Hon. John Mahin is quoted, to give a picture of the Herald office when he first entered it as an apprentice over sixty years ago. Nowhere that it has been possible to discover is there an accurate description of the first Herald office, save only as the outlines of that picture may be dimly discerned from the somewhat plaintive note of the editors who bewailed their poor housing in the first issue of their paper.

Following their leading editorial, in which John B. Russell and Thomas Hughes—their names are given in this order advisedly, though Hughes was the senior partner—made their bow to Bloomington and "to the people of Iowa," and in which they outlined the policies which were to govern the newly launched journal, the reader will find this paragraph.

"The first number of the Herald would have been issued two weeks ago but for the impossibility of securing a room. The room which we now occupy is so small that we can open not more than half of our materials and so open as to afford us but little protection from the weather. We have concluded to delay the publication of the second number until a room for its reception can be finished, which will require but a few days. The cold weather for some time past has proved the impossibility of making regular issues, with our office in such a miserable cabin, making the delay a matter of necessity."

### FIRST ISSUE IN A STABLE.

In a letter written by the late Professor T. S. Parvin, published in the semi-centennial edition of the Journal, it is stated that "the miserable cabin," of



Digitized by Google

which the editors of the Herald speak, was in fact a stable belonging to Colonel Isett, one of the most prominent residents of the village at that early day. But for this matter of not being able to find a location, presuming that the Herald editors spoke truly when they declared the difficulty delayed the appearance of the paper two weeks, the Muscatine Journal of today would have been the pioneer paper in the city as well as the oldest paper now published. For one week before the issue of the first Herald, however, Messrs. Crum and Bailey, who had secured the only vacant building in the place, issued the Iowa Standard. The Standard, though, was not long a fixture in Bloomington, moving the next year to Iowa City, which was then assuming considerable prominence as the capital of the state.

But the Herald through many changes of management, through many diversities and through two brief periods of suspension, remained in Muscatine, remained until as the Muscatine Journal under the management of John Mahin it was placed upon a sound business and editorial basis and became one of the most prominent and influential papers in the state.

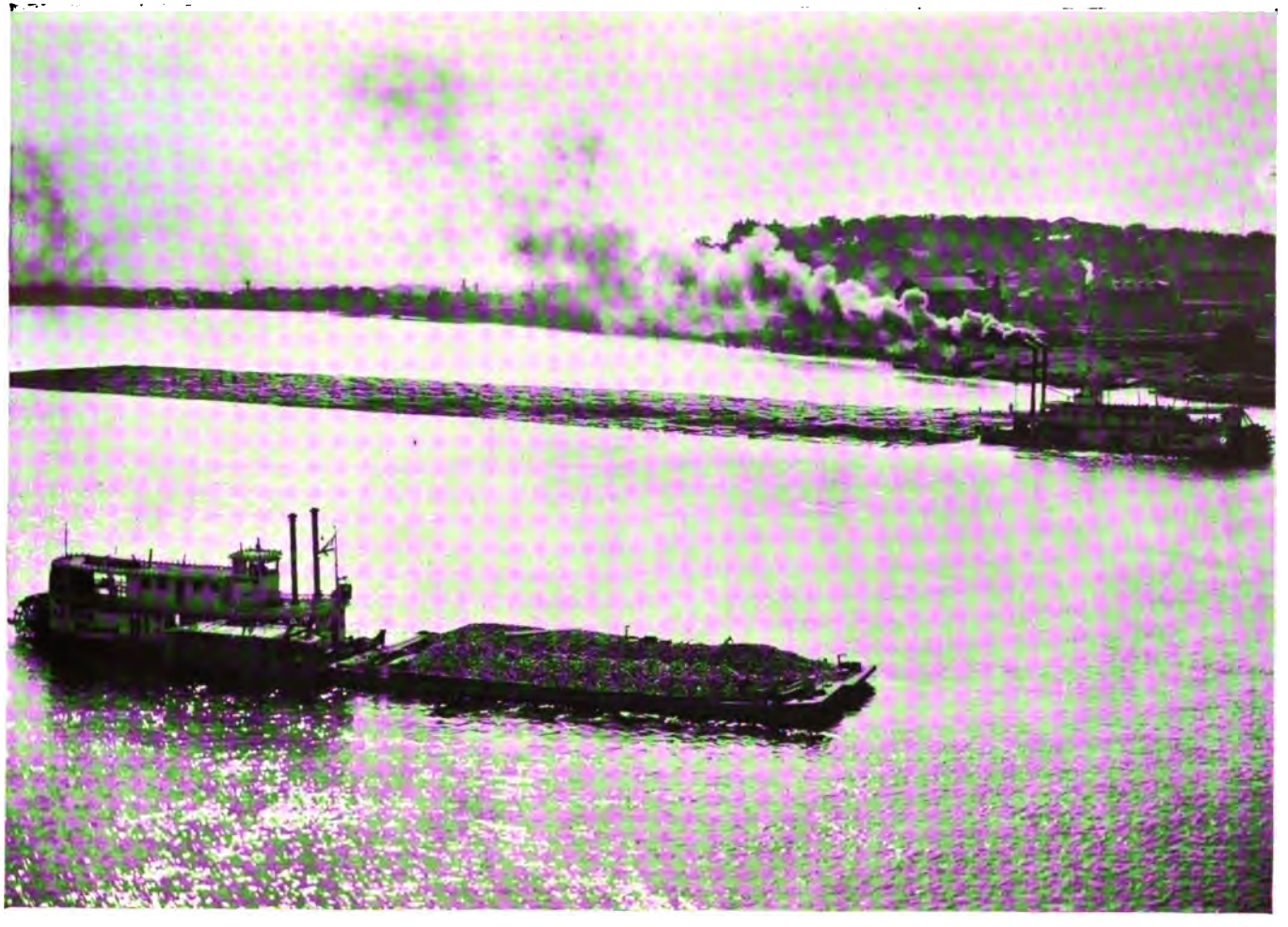
### STARTING NEWSPAPERS IN 1840.

Something of the conditions under which newspapers were begun at that early period is reflected in another editorial paragraph quoted from the second page of the first issue of the Herald.

"So numerous," declared the Herald, "have been the prospectuses heretofore circulated for obtaining subscribers to newspapers to be published in this place, which have ended in wind, that the people generally have been so often deceived that they now look upon all presented with suspicion, and are unwilling to give in their names until publication has been commenced. Aware of this fact, we have commenced the Herald with a smaller number than we would have felt safe in doing under any other circumstances yet we are by no means discouraged. Our list is already sufficiently large to give us the fullest confidence of success. The democracy of Muscatine (the Herald at its inception was a democratic newspaper, while its rival, the Standard, was a whig organ) and the surrounding country are too wide awake to their interests, too firm in their support of their fixed and immovable principles, to suffer a channel to which they can all have access, linger for want of patronage. Then we would say to all, the prospectus of the Herald was issued and its publication commenced with a determination to go on with it, and triumphantly, too, if economy, industry and perseverance would avail, and if not, to fail in the attempt. We now, instead of promises only, present the performance, hoping to meet with a hearty reception at the fireside of every farmer in the county."

Of this pioneer paper the controlling spirit was John Russell. He was a good natured and a jolly fellow, caring for scarcely more than a living support for his paper and for the personal enjoyment possible in the new town which he had chosen for his home. His paper contained but little original matter besides occasional notices of a sleighing party or a dance, in which more than likely the editor himself figured, together with his "colo-red whiskers," as he was accustomed to designate his facial ornamentation. Little or no attempt was made to

Digitized by Google



BEN HERSHEY WITH RAFT AND LOTUS TOWING SHELLS IN 1901

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

discuss the issues of the day and very little effort to "write up the town" so as to invite immigration. Town publicity in those days was apparently unknown, even in its crudest forms.

### A GOOD PAPER FOR ITS DAY.

Yet it must not be understood that the Herald was not a good specimen of the newspaper of its day. It was published in a day of small things and it is not to be spoken of lightly now. It performed its mission and called attention in a more general way to the fact that Bloomington was a good place to settle in. A story on the front page, a scrap or two of poetry, a few jokes on the fourth page, with a small number of local items, thanks to steamboat clerks for late copies of St. Louis papers, and a few items of general news on the inside, were as a rule the features of the weekly menu served to the readers of that day. The paper was, of course, issued only weekly and was small, being but six columns wide.

### DR. C. O. WATERS' NEXT EDITION.

Before coming to Bloomington, Russell had worked as a printer at Dubuque. He remained with the Herald until 1845, when he disposed of his interest to Dr. Charles O. Waters. Later he drifted to Keokuk, where he died of cholera during the visitation of the plague there in 1850.

Thomas Hughes, his partner, seems to have been a man of quiet and retiring nature, as but little is heard of him. Though the senior member of the firm, he seems to have made but little impression upon the paper or upon the town during his residence here. He remained in partnership with Dr. Waters for about a year and then removed to Iowa City, where for a number of years he was engaged in newspaper work, and where he passed away March 13, 1881.

Under the management of Hughes & Waters the tone of the paper improved. Dr. Waters acted as editor and he is declared to have been both a good and scholarly writer.

### HERALD BECOMES A WHIG PAPER.

In 1846 M. T. Emerson, a printer and a man of good judgment and much character, purchased the Herald. Emerson being a whig, changed the policy of the paper, which as above stated, had until this time been democratic. With the beginning of Emerson's regime it left the ranks of democratic publication and nevermore was an organ of democracy. Emerson threw his entire energies into the conduct of his paper and made many noticeable changes both in the mechanical and editorial departments. But his connection with the paper was destined to last but a few months, as the career which opened up so brightly was soon ended by his death.

The next owners of the Journal were N. L. Stout and William P. Israel. Of this firm, Stout was the editor and Israel the printer. They conducted the affairs of the office from 1846 until 1848. Stout was a vigorous partisan and during his term in the editorial chair the columns of the Herald abounded in vigorous denunciations of slavery. It required no small amount of courage to



Digitized by Google

announce one's self as an abolitionist in 1846, especially in a state bordering on the great thoroughfare which floated the commerce of the south. However, fear of results had no deterring influence over the Herald's editor. He condemned slavery without stint and before long the Herald became a noted paper throughout all the northwest.

Of Stout's editorial tendencies, John Mahin writing in the Semi-Centennial edition of the Journal published in 1890, relates: "Mr. Stout delighted in political pollemics and the way he each week annihilated 'Granny Ritchie,' as he called the editor of the Richmond (Virginia) Whig, was a caution to all antiquarians. Whether Mr. Ritchie ever deigned to reply, or ever saw those philippics we do not know."

### JOHN MAHIN ENTERS HERALD OFFICE.

From this viewpoint, looking back over the seventy years of the history of the Muscatine Journal, by far the most important event marking the administration of Stout and Israel in the Herald office, was the taking into their employ as a raw, green, young apprentice of thirteen years, the man who was afterward to make his name synonomous throughout the state and the nation with that of the Muscatine Journal—John Mahin. In 1847, Jacob Mahin, the father, apprenticed his son, who had given evidence of his bent toward the newspaper profession, to Stout & Israel and for more than sixty years following, with the exception of but two short intervals, John Mahin was a fixture in the office which he then entered. Of his entrance into the printing office and of the conditions which existed at that time, Mr. Mahin a few years ago wrote:

### THE HERALD OFFICE IN 1847.

"When I entered the Journal office as an apprentice in November, 1847, the only practical printers then living in the town were William P. Israel and Lafayette Parvin, both of whom were employed in the Journal office. The first named was a business partner of N. L. Stout, the publishing firm being Stout & Israel, but Mr. Stout not being a printer, performed the duties of editor of the paper. The office was in the third story of the brick building (108) still standing on West Second street. The printing establishment was a primitive affair, consisting of three double racks of cases for type, a Washington hand press and an imposing stone, about four by eight feet on the surface. All the mechanical work was done in one room, where was also the editorial writing table. Mr. Israel and Mr. Parvin were masters of the art preservative and were my preceptors in learning the trade. My duties consisted of sweeping out in the morning, carrying water and wood, and keeping up the fires when necessary, while the remainder of the time was devoted to setting type. I was also carrier for the paper, delivering it to the town subscribers on Saturday. It was quite an achievement to 'learn the boxes,' that is to ascertain the arrangement of the letters in the case containing the type, for they were not arranged alphabetically as one might suppose, but for convenience. The type most used was put in the most convenient places. The letter 'e' therefore had the largest box in front

Digitized by Google

of the compositor as he stood at the case. The 'i' came next and was on the right hand side of the 'e' box. The 'k,' 'j' and 'z' boxes were small and on the outer part of the case, because comparatively few of them were used. It was not many weeks until I was given copy to set for the paper and I was immensely proud when what I had set first appeared in the paper. The news at that time was mostly in reference to the Mexican war. There were also stirring times in France and I remember once when I had set up a reprint article referring to Napoleon, with an 'a' instead of an 'o' in the last syllable, I was much mortified when the proof sheet came to me to find that I was in error. After that I kept in mind the humorous precept of Mr. Israel, who said it was a good rule to 'follow copy even if it was blown out of the window.'

### EARLY PRINTERS WORKED HARD.

"Although the Herald was only four pages of six columns each and was issued once a week, its two printers and one apprentice seemed hard pressed to do all of the mechanical work on it. Issue day was Saturday but almost invariably we had to work all Friday night to get the paper out on time. It was my business to 'roll the forms,' that is, apply the ink to the type by means of a large soft roller made in an iron mold, from glue and molasses, which had previously been boiled to the proper consistency. These rollers had to be made by the office force in those days. Some years later they were procured at the type foundry. Many a Friday night, too tired and sleepy, with hands blackened by ink, wearing a large paper apron to protect my clothes as far as possible, I stood behind the press and at proper intervals applied the ink to a form with a two handed roller. The pressman, who was usually Mr. Israel, had the hardest part of the job. Each sheet of paper had to be placed by hand on what was called a 'tympan,' the paper was then clasped to its place by a rim of the tympan called the 'brisket,' which was drawn down upon it, swinging on hinges. Then it was turned over flat on the forms resting on an iron bed called the 'platin,' then by turning a crank the 'platin' with the forms was carried beneath the frame work of the press, when another pull on a lever brought the upper part of the press down upon the paper on the type and made the impression. Then the form had to be drawn out in the same manner, the 'tympan' raised, the paper unclasped and taken off and laid on a board prepared for the purpose. This process, which I fear the uninitiated reader will not understand because of the technical terms employed, printed only one side of the paper. This side was usually printed Thursday. The last side required precisely the same process on Friday night."

Contrasted with the Journal of today, with its splendid Goss press printing ten thousand completed papers of eight, ten, twelve or sixteen pages an hour, and its battery of three Merganthaler linotype machines, the office occupying its own large building and employing nearly fifty persons inclusive of carriers, it will be seen that the conditions in that early day were indeed primitive.

### HERALD THEN HAD FIVE HUNDRED CIRCULATION.

Mr. Mahin adds further touches to his graphic picture of the early day printing office. He says: "A pressman on the old Washington hand press did well if he could print a 'token' an hour. The term 'token' has become obsolete even in

Digitized by Google

printing offices and I must therefore explain that it then meant ten quires of paper, each quire containing twenty-four sheets, so it took two hours under the old process to print an issue of two hundred and forty papers as each paper had to go through the press twice. As my recollection now serves me, the Herald had a circulation of about five hundred, while I was an apprentice in the office.

"The Herald office had some job printing to do in those days. It was the custom to print invitations to funerals with a dark border around them. Ball tickets were printed in the gaudiest style of the art. Chromatic presses were unknown then, so a color or tint was given to the ticket by sprinkling some powder on it as it came from the press, before there was time for the ink to dry. In this kind of printing it was my duty to apply the ink with a ball made by tightly packing cotton in a piece of silk. All kinds of jobs were printed on the Washington press, as there was no other kind of a press in the office.

"The practice in apprenticeships in those days was an agreement on the part of the apprentice to stay three years in learning the trade, with promise of board and clothes the first year, board and clothes and fifty dollars the second year and board and clothes and one hundred dollars the third year. This was my agreement with Stout & Israel but the first year had barely closed when the firm quit business on account of financial difficulties."

It is not to be believed, however, that the young apprentice's disappointment in the business failure of his employers was measured solely or even in the greatest part by any monetary loss, for he was very fond of his employers and preceptors and often in later years declared his gratitude to them, especially to Mr. Stout, of whose family he was for some time a member.

### TWO PIONEER PRINTERS.

Of Israel and Parvin, the two printers in the office when Mr. Mahin joined the force, the latter writing for a special edition of this paper a few years ago said: "William P. Israel and Lafayette Parvin were the first practical printers with whom I came in contact. I was daily in the same office with them for nearly two years. I regret to say that their conversation was not the most edifying—in fact, most of the time it was the reverse. I was not presuming, and so I kept quiet; and it is well I did, for one day Mr. Parvin took me to one side and said: 'I notice that you take no part in our foolish talking; you are right; we are wrong; do not follow our example.' While Mr. Parvin was somewhat reckless in his talk, he was not intemperate, as was Mr. Israel, who a few years later died as the result of the drink habit."

Parvin was a younger brother of the late Hon. Theodore S. Parvin. His father, Joseph Parvin, kept the hotel now known as the Kemple House, in pioneer times. Israel's death occurred in Muscatine. Stout later died in Kansas.

### F. A. C. FOREMAN THE NEXT EDITOR.

When the firm of Stout & Israel became involved in financial liabilities and were compelled to suspend publication toward the end of the year 1848, the Bloomington Herald went into an eclipse for a short time, but during that winter,

Digitized by Google

not long after the failure of Stout & Israel, F. A. C. Foreman came to Bloomington from New Boston, Illinois, and undertook the publication of the paper here. In New Boston, Foreman had conducted a paper with the peculiar name of The Broadhorn. He gave it that title because it was the name applied to a flatboat used on the Mississippi to carry everything. "'Alphabet' Foreman we called him," wrote Mr. Mahin, "said he believed a newspaper should have a little of everything in it. He was an imaginative and florid writer. He had mingled considerably with the Mormons at Nauvoo and had written and published in his New Boston paper several blood curdling romances concerning affairs alleged to have transpired in Nauvoo when it was the Mormon metropolis and a city. Mr. Foreman was a practical printer, as well as a good writer, but a man of intemperate habits. His wife had learned to set type and was a true helpmeet. My sympathies on several occasions were excited for her and my indignation aroused against her husband by seeing him lying dead drunk while she was patiently setting type for the paper, at the same time her foot rocking the baby in a rude wooden cradle under the type stand. Foreman's intemperate habits were an insuperable barrier to his success in business, and after a few months of meteoric, brilliant displays in the literary world, his light went out in Bloomington. He moved west and died a few years later."

### FIRST MUSCATINE JOURNAL PRINTED.

With the extinguishment of Foreman's light, the Herald as a newspaper was also extinguished. A suspension of six months followed Foreman's departure, and then Noah H. McCormick came from St. Louis, purchased the Herald plant and resumed the publication of the paper, but under a new name. At this period the Muscatine Journal was born. At the June term of the district court in 1849, the court in accordance with the prayer of a petition numerously signed by citizens, had changed the name of the town by the big bend from Bloomington to Muscatine. The new name was of Indian origin, though whether derived from a tribe of the name or the Indian word Muscuti-Menesik, signifying fire island, an illusion to Muscatine Island, which was a large body of prairie on which the grass was sometimes burned, has been disputed. McCormick, when he again began publishing the paper, changed the name of the publication to the Muscatine Journal, and such it has remained through an unbroken publication history during the sixty-one years that have followed.

McCormick was a poor and pointless writer, it is related, but a fair business man and was able to do better with the paper financially than any of his predecessors. He, however, found it necessary in July, 1852, to sell out to Jacob and John Mahin.

### EARLY EDITORIAL CONTROVERSIES.

McCormick engaged often in bitter controversies through the columns of his paper with H. D. LaCossitt, the editor of the democratic Enquirer, the Journal's contemporary in Muscatine at that time. Of these unpleasantnesses Mr. Mahin has written: "These two editors carried on for many months a bitter personal controversy, unlike anything that is today seen in the newspapers. McCormick

Digitized by Google

called LaCossitt his 'Pet Lamb,' because, in French, his name had that meaning, while LaCossitt, who was the more skillful writer, severely lampooned McCormick in various ways, accusing him, among other things, of abandoning a young lady whom he was escorting home, because he was afraid to return to his lodging place in the dark. All the circumstances of the narrative pointed to Miss Branham, a highly esteemed young lady, whom McCormick afterward married. Personal quarrels between editors were far more common and bitter in those days than now."

### JOHN MAHIN BECOMES EDITOR.

When Jacob and John Mahin purchased the Journal in July, 1852, the younger man was made editor and printer. It was the beginning of an editorial career which spanned half a century. Mr. Mahin's first paper was made up so as to give something to the farmer, something for the story reader and considerably more for the politician. There was also in this paper a report of a political speech made by Henry O'Connor, who had just previously appeared before the public.

### MR. MAHIN'S POLICIES.

The paper also contained the editorial and some news matter. The salutatory of the youthful editor showed that he was not wholly satisfied with himself but rather was aware of imperfections and crudities in his first effort. It is worth noting, however, that he then laid down three planks of political economy to which he steadfastly adhered throughout his editorial career—first, a protective tariff; second, internal improvements; third, a sound and stable currency.

The whig national, state and county tickets in the field at that time were printed in this paper. All the candidates were beaten at the ensuing election, except Elijah Sells, who received a majority of three votes for representative, his opponent being H. D. LaCossitt, of Muscatine. Mr. Sells was a resident of Fairport.

The third page of this issue was mainly filled with advertisements, while the fourth and last page contained poetry and miscellany and more advertisements. Among the advertisements were those of five of the many splendid steamboats then plying in these waters. There being no railroad reaching the Mississippi river at that time, passenger and freight traffic was almost exclusively by the river and there were many large and finely equipped boats in the trade. Of those whose names appeared in the advertising columns of this issue, so far as is known, none are now living; at least none who may survive are living in Muscatine.

### ORION CLEMENS BECOMES PARTNER.

The Mahins conducted the paper jointly until September, 1853, when Orion Clemens, a brother of the late Samuel Clemens (Mark Twain), purchased an interest in the plant and the publication of the paper was continued under the firm name of Mahin & Clemens. The Clemens family first came to Muscatine in the early '50s, the widowed mother and her two sons, Henry and Orion, coming first. Orion was in the Journal office, while Henry during his residence

Digitized by Google

in Muscatine was a clerk in the Burnett book store. Later Henry received fatal injuries in the explosion of the steamboat Pennsylvania at Ship Island, in which one hundred and fifty persons lost their lives. He died at Memphis, Tennessee, six days after the explosion.

### MARK TWAIN IN JOURNAL OFFICE.

Some time after the Clemens family removed to Muscatine the family circle was joined by Samuel Clemens. Samuel was a printer and secured employment in the office of this paper, working here for a short time during the year of 1853, while his brother was one of the part owners of the plant. One beautiful fall day, office tradition recalls, he took a notion to travel. Taking his rule, he set out and the next heard from him was the receipt by the Journal of a splendidly written account of the Fairmont waterworks, then newly completed in Philadelphia, and at that time the finest waterworks system in the land. In this article which is said to have been the first he ever wrote for a newspaper, he showed his marvelous powers of description which were so often displayed in his later writings. The firm of Mahin & Clemens continued until January, 1855, when the Mahins sold out their interests to a young printer who had been employed in the Journal office,—Charles H. Wilson, now one of the most prominent residents of Washington, Iowa. The tri-weekly edition of the Journal was established by Mahin & Clemens in June, 1854. It was later discontinued.

### DAILY JOURNAL IS ESTABLISHED.

The new firm was styled Clemens & Wilson. During their regime, in June, 1855, the daily Muscatine Journal made its appearance. Regularly every week day through all the years that have intervened from that time to this, it has been issued, printing always as best it could with the facilities at hand, the news of the day, reflecting the sentiment of the community and the community's progress, and standing throughout all the years for those principles and policies which its editors and proprietors believed to be just and right.

### MANY CHANGES IN SANCTUM.

Beginning with 1855, the next few years saw many changes in the sanctum of the Journal. That year Orion Clemens disposed of his interests in the paper to James W. Logan. Logan & Wilson conducted the paper until January, 1856, when D. S. Early bought Mr. Wilson's interest and the latter left the newspaper fraternity never again to return to it.

About this time the Journal moved its location from the third story of the building at 108 West Second street to the third floor of the four-story Masonic building on East Second street, about half way between Cedar and Walnut streets, where it remained until 1861.

Early did not long remain with the Journal, for the same year in which he became a partner of Mr. Logan, his interests were purchased by John Mahin and F. B. McGill. Mr. Mahin retained an interest in the paper from that time

Digitized by Google

until the stock of the Journal Printing Company was purchased by A. W. Lee and others in 1903.

### MR. MAHIN TAKES SOLE CHARGE.

Logan, Mahin & McGill conducted the paper until August, 1857, when for the first time Mr. Mahin became sole owner and proprietor. He continued to manage it alone through the succeeding nine years, during the stirring war times, and until in 1866, when he sold a half interest to L. D. Ingersoll, who took the editorial chair. Of the men who were associated with the paper during this period of rapid changes Mr. Wilson, as has been stated, lives at Washington. Logan died at Waterloo. Early returned to his home in Pennsylvania after his brief association with the Journal and McGill went to Kansas.

The times during the Civil war were exciting ones for the editor of the Journal and his staff, as well as for the readers of the paper and the citizens of the community. The war made a vast difference in the community from the standpoint of the newspaper. The great struggle taught the public to read newspapers as it had never done before. Under these changed conditions and due to the exciting news which almost every day came from the seat of war, the Journal greatly expanded its field. Extra editions were common in those days. On many a night Mr. Mahin recalls he was routed out of bed and brought to the office to supervise the issuance of an extra edition which told the anxious reader of severe fighting, of victory or of defeat, and which perhaps carried in the lists of the dead or the wounded, sorrow or increased anxiety and agitation to the hearts of those who waited at home.

### THE FIRST "POWER" PRESS.

About the time that Mr. Mahin became sole manager of the paper, the first so-called "power" press was purchased. This press was a Guernsey. It was bought second hand at Rock Island from a man named Connelly. The price of the new press was $700 and was paid for with three notes to come due three months apart, the notes being for $250 each.

Mr. Mahin is not certain that Connelly got his money on the first note. Those were the days of wildcat currency. There was no United States currency then but state banks everywhere issued their own paper money. Some of it was good, worth par. Some of it was not good. Banks and merchants had their list in which they listed the names of the banks, the currency of which they would accept. Greene & Stone, the Muscatine bankers, through whom the notes in payment for the press were to be paid, had a very short list. Mr. Mahin had to "shin" around, as it was termed, for several days before he secured the required kind of bills.

Sometime afterward, he received a letter from Connelly asking him in what kind of currency he had paid the note. He went to the bank about it but was told, "It's nothing to you, that's between us and Connelly."

This press was called a power press but it was operated neither by steam or electricity. In fact the name of the power which operated this particular press was Billy Conway. Billy was some power, according to the traditions that have

Digitized by Google

come down, and he held this position for twenty years. The same press did not last as long as Billy, being replaced by a new one, but one requiring the same brand of power. In 1878 steam power was introduced and Billy's days of usefulness in this office, much to his sorrow, were ended. The issue of April 21st was printed by steam and was the first paper so printed in the city of Muscatine.

### MAHIN BROTHERS CONDUCT PAPER.

L. D. Ingersoll, who in 1866 became editor and part owner of the Journal, was a trenchant and brilliant writer, and afterward as an editorial writer in Chicago became widely known. He died a number of years ago. His connection with the paper lasted just two years, when James Mahin took a proprietary interest with his brother John and the name of the firm was changed to Mahin Brothers. This management continued until the death of James Mahin, December 9, 1877. He was born in Cedar county, Iowa, near Rochester, February 25, 1846. At quite an early age he began to work in the office of the Journal, first as a carrier boy, then as a typesetter, becoming a reporter before he was twenty years of age. Later, as has been outlined, he was associate editor of the paper until the time of his death.

### JOURNAL PRINTING COMPANY ORGANIZED.

In 1878 the Journal Printing Company was organized, which corporation, though its stock has been held by different individuals at different times, has continued until the present day as the owner of the Journal, paper and plant. Those listed as the first officers of the concern were John Mahin, John B. Lee and A. W. Lee.

In 1861 Mr. Mahin was appointed postmaster of Muscatine and at that time another change in location of the office was made, this change bringing it within an alley's width of its present location. At this time the office was established in the second story of the building now occupied on the first floor by the Joseph Bilkey harness shop.

In 1867, Mr. Mahin secured from Isaac R. Mauck the two twenty-foot lots and the building standing on them, at 114 and 116 Iowa avenue, this property being across the alley from the building where the Journal was then located. These lots extended back sixty-one feet. They were the first real-estate holdings of the Muscatine Journal and comprise the site on which the Journal now stands. To these buildings the office of the Journal was removed, the paper changing its location for the last time up to the present day. It has occupied the same site for forty-three years. In 1904 after the purchase of the paper by Mr. Lee and his associates, the old building was torn down and the present modern newspaper home erected in its place.

### A. W. LEE ENTERS JOURNAL OFFICE.

In 1874, when the late A. W. Lee was but sixteen years of age, he had left college at Iowa City and had come to Muscatine to take a position in the post-

Digitized by Google

office, Mr. Mahin being at that time postmaster. About two years later he left the postoffice and became a reporter for the Journal. Previous to this, John B. Lee, his father and the father-in-law of Mr. Mahin, had come from Iowa City to Muscatine and was acting in the capacity of business manager of the paper. About the time of the organization of the Journal Printing Company, or a little later, the younger Lee began to show evidence of the splendid ability along the line of commercial management of newspapers, which became so conspicuous in his later life, and he became at first in fact, and later in both name and fact, business manager of the Journal.

This management continued until January, 1889, when John Mahin and John Lee Mahin, his eldest son, purchased the entire concern, the capital stock at that time being $20,000. John Lee Mahin entered the employ of the Journal in 1885 and was city editor of the paper from September, 1887, to March, 1889, when, upon A. W. Lee's leaving the Journal to go to Chicago, he was made business manager, a position he held until 1891, when he, too, left for Chicago to enter a larger field.

During the next few years the brunt of the management of the paper fell upon Mr. Mahin, who was ably assisted by a number of subordinates, including W. M. Narvis and F. W. Eichoff of this city, and W. C. Hoefflin, now of Chicago. About 1900, Mr. Mahin's second son, Harold J. Mahin, assumed the responsibilities of business manager, which position he retained until he went to Washington, D. C., in August, 1902.

In 1900 J. M. Beck, publisher of the Centerville Iowagian, came to the Journal, first as reporter and later became managing editor. He remained in the latter position until 1903, when he was succeeded by H. M. Sheppard, of the Ottumwa Courier.

### PAPER JOINED TO LEE SYNDICATE.

In January, 1903, A. W. Lee, W. L. Lane and H. M. Sheppard purchased the stock of the Journal Printing Company. Mr. Lane, who afterward became publisher, had before this time acted as business manager of the Journal and soon after the purchase Mr. Sheppard came from Ottumwa to join him in the conduct of the paper, which was at this time added to the Lee syndicate of newspapers.

In May, 1905, F. D. Throop the present publisher of the paper came to Muscatine from Sterling, Illinois, to take the position of managing editor. He had been employed from 1901 until 1903 as city editor of the Journal. Under the direction of Mr. Lane as publisher and Mr. Throop as managing editor the paper prospered and made great strides. In January, 1907, Mr. Lane's death occurred, after a period in which he had battled valiantly for the recovery of his health. Following his death Mr. Throop was advanced to the position of publisher, while L. P. Loomis became managing editor.

### EDITOR OF THE JOURNAL FIFTY YEARS.

John Mahin, veteran editor, for years one of the best known and most prominent citizens of the state, a man who was universally respected even by those

Digitized by Google

who opposed him consistently and often bitterly in the activities apparently nearest his heart, resides today in Evanston, Illinois. There Mr. Mahin and his wife, than whom few women in Muscatine have been more prominent, have their home but a few blocks from that of their eldest son, John Lee Mahin, whose exceptional success in the advertising world is well known.

John Mahin is a sturdy man and though the years have left their traces—active, busy, even strenuous years that they have been—his appearance and his activities give the lie to the biographer, who must, because the figures are so written, declare him seventy-seven years of age, December 8, 1910.

### BORN IN NOBLESVILLE, INDIANA.

Mr. Mahin was born at Noblesville, Indiana, December 8, 1833. His father's ancestry came from the north of Ireland to Rhode Island before the Revolutionary war, drifting from there to Kentucky, sometime in the eighteenth century, and early in the nineteenth century crossed the Ohio river to Ross county, Ohio, and a little later emigrated to Hamilton county, Indiana. His mother's ancestry was Pennsylvania German. On account of business reverses his father left Noblesville when Mr. Mahin was four years of age, to try his fortunes in the west. For about two years the family had the experiences of pioneer life in Effingham county, Illinois, most of the time on a farm. Then in a mover's wagon they turned their faces toward Iowa, crossing the Mississippi river in Captain Phillip's steam ferry at Bloomington in the fall of 1843. The winter was spent in Bloomington and the following summer on the farm of Dr. Fitch, fifteen miles above Muscatine on the Mississippi river.

The time spent in Bloomington was a very interesting experience for young Mahin. Here he saw the many steamboats which plied the Mississippi in those days. Some of these boats were elaborately fitted up. One boat Mr. Mahin recalls, the Osprey, a big side wheeler, was decorated with great paintings covering the wheel house on both sides. It was the Osprey which carried a large excursion to Rock Island, July 4, 1844, to the big celebration which was made memorable because while it was in progress Colonel George Davenport was murdered at his home on Rock Island, where he had remained alone, while his family was attending the Independence day observances. Colonel George Davenport was the most important figure in this section at that time and his murder was a great sensation. Three men were hung for the crime at Rock Island, a year later. It is interesting to note at this juncture that Mr. Mahin's first news story, which he wrote for the Muscatine Journal when the paper was conducted by Noah M. McCormick, was an account of the sensational murder of Benjamin Nye by Mr. McCoy, ex-sheriff of Cedar county.

In the fall of 1844 Mr. Mahin's father moved to Cedar county, locating near Rochester, where he resided until 1847, when he returned to Muscatine. It was during his residence in Cedar county that John Mahin saw the first copy of the paper with which he was in after years to become so closely identified.

### LEARNS PRINTING TRADE.

Under the tuition of Stout and Israel Mr. Mahin learned the trade and the profession which he made his life work. His first duties consisted of making

Digitized by Google

fires, inking the press, carrying the weekly issue to the town subscribers and making himself generally useful after the custom of printing shop apprentices since time immemorial. Soon he learned to set type and was well on his way to learning his trade. It is likely that the influences of his earliest association with a printing office had much to do with his after life. From Stout he learned to fight for the principles he considered right, no matter what the cost. Stout was an abolitionist and despite threats, despite the unpopularity of such a course in those early times in Mississippi river towns, openly and boldly denounced slavery. From Israel, it may be, he first learned the evils of intemperance, seeing them exemplified in the life of a man whom he admired and respected. Israel he recalls died as the result of an intemperate life and beyond a doubt this fact made a great impression upon him.

Stout and Israel could not survive the financial difficulties which most editors in those early days were compelled to face and about a year after Mr. Mahin entered the office they gave up the fight.

Under the regimes of F. A. C. Foreman, who came to Bloomington from New Boston, to take over the Herald plant, and of Noah M. McCormick, who bought the plant six months after Foreman had been compelled to suspend publication and changed the name of the paper to the Muscatine Journal, young Mahin remained as an employe of the office. Under McCormick he was allowed, in addition to his services as a printer, to write both editorial comment and accounts of local news happenings.

### TILT WITH A PIONEER EDITOR.

"In the elections of 1849," said Mr. Mahin, "the democrats had been victorious in their local contests. The editor of their organ, H. D. LaCossitt, had assisted in the jollification over that event by ladeling out whiskey from a bucket to a number of young men and boys. I saw the incident and wrote a communication for the Journal, in which I roundly denounced the proceedings, signing my communication 'Adolescens' (I was spending my spare time in the office studying Latin and had learned that adolescens meant 'young man'). LaCossit in the next issue of his paper vehemently denied the accusation and rather grandiloquently declared that the person who said that he had seen himself and Sheriff Henry Reece giving out whiskey was a liar. I followed this up with another communication, in which I reaffirmed the statement as to LaCossitt but pointed out that in the first article no reference had been made to Reece, that so far as I knew he was neither concerned in the matter nor had his name been connected with it by any one, and stated that LaCossitt's dragging the sheriff into the case seemed to indicate that he was too cowardly to face the music himself. This second communication brought about a visit from LaCossitt, accompanied by Reece, to the Journal office. The editor of the democratic paper demanded of my employer, Mr. McCormick, the name of the author of the two articles. Much to my surprise, Mr. McCormick winced before the two men and pointed tremblingly at me as I stood by the press. LaCossitt looked at me, turned toward McCormick and with much dignity said, 'Sir, I would have you know that I have no quarrel with boys,' and then stalked from the room. In

Digitized by Google

the next issue of his paper he made a similar statement in an article intended to reflect sarcastically on Editor McCormick."

### A CONSISTENT AND FEARLESS FOE.

Throughout his editorial service, Mr. Mahin was a consistent and a fearless foe of the liquor traffic. He carried his opposition to such lengths that he made some bitter enemies for himself. But neither the enmity of his foes nor the advice of well meaning friends ever turned him from the pathway which he had chosen, because he believed it right. In the darkest hour of his life in Muscatine, his home, together with those of two other prominent residents, was blown up, following the bitterest part of the struggle in Muscatine during the days of the old prohibitory law of Iowa. On the night of May 10, 1903, his home was wrecked and he and his wife and children, together with the maid employed in the house, escaped with their lives only as if by miracle. Not even this dastardly deed served to cool his ardor for the cause in which he had enlisted not for a single battle or campaign, but until the fight was ended. While Mr. Mahin is no longer engaged in editorial labor and therefore no longer has the opportunity to daily set his lance at rest and charge upon his ancient foe, there are no signs that he has changed in his opinions or that his loyalty to the white banner of temperance has grown less warm. Mr. Mahin, in part perhaps by reason of the intenseness of his convictions and uncompromising character of his support of those convictions through the columns of his paper, won for himself a wide reputation as an editor and as an able writer.

John Mahin's retirement from the editorial chair in 1903 marked the passing from active newspaper life of Iowa's veteran editor. That retirement is too recent to make necessary any discussion of the commanding position which he held among the editors of the state. By his evident sincerity and his absolute integrity, as well as by his sturdy fearlessness and his recognized ability, he won the respect of all.

In May, 1859, Mr. Mahin was married to Miss Anna Herr, of this city, who died in 1861, leaving no family. In September, 1864, he married Miss Anna Lee, of Johnson county, Iowa. Their first born, Ella, died at the age of four and a half years, in 1870. Two sons and two daughters are now living. John Lee Mahin, their elder son, is a resident of Evanston, Illinois. In 1895 he married Miss Julia Graham Snitzler, and three children have been born to them, two daughters, Margaret and Marian, and one son, Master John Lee Mahin, Jr. Mabel, the elder daughter, is the wife of Louis Jamme of Chicago, Illinois. The younger daughter, Florence, is the wife of J. Warren Alford, of East Orange, New Jersey. They have two children, Charles and Charlotte. The second son, Harold J. Mahin, is employed in a responsible position by O. J. Gude & Company of New York, the widely known outdoor advertising firm. His home is in New Rochelle, New York. His wife was Miss Nelle Boone, of New York. They have an infant daughter, Virginia.

### THE NEWS-TRIBUNE.

The Muscatine News-Tribune is a lineal descendant of the Democratic Enquirer, established by H. D. LaCossitt in 1848, who remained at the wheel until

Digitized by Google

1853, when for six months W. B. Langridge had the arduous task of steering the craft.

In 1854 the paper was sold to J. Carskadden and T. M. Williams, passing in 1855 into the hands of Williams, Gibson and Company, with Judge Robert Williams as editor. Under this administration the paper became vigorously democratic and was the first paper in Iowa to advance the name of James Buchanan for President. In January, 1856, the paper again changed parents, D. S. Biles and E. W. Clarke becoming sponsors for the firm. Mr. Clarke withdrew in a short time. Mr. Biles continued as editor and publisher until 1859, when he sold the entire outfit to J. Trainor King, who changed the name of the paper to the Review and gave it a daily attachment. The following year another change of proprietorship occurred E. H. Thayer being the purchaser and changing the name to the Courier. In 1864, Barnhart Brothers later proprietors of the Great Western type foundry of Chicago, purchased the paper and for eight years were very successful in their management when there was another change, G. W. Van Horne becoming owner. Another change was made in the name and the Tribune then appeared, which was issued as a weekly for two years when E. H. and W. C. Betts became associated in the proprietorship and a morning daily was established. Mr. Van Horne retired in 1877 and W. C. Betts died in 1879, when E. H. Betts became sole proprietor.

On November 30, 1887, the Muscatine News company was incorporated with a capital stock of $25,000 with the following officers:

William Huttig, president; William Hoffman, treasurer; George W. Van Horne as secretary. They began the publication of the Daily News. Mr. Van Horne was one of the most scholarly and gifted writers in the country and remained as editor until his death in 1895, when he was succeeded by Joseph Gerard Van Lent, as editor, who had been the city editor for 7 years, and who still remains as editor of the News-Tribune.

On May 1st, 1889, the Muscatine News Company acquired the Tribune by purchase and both papers were consolidated and were issued as the News-Tribune, a daily and semi-weekly issue being published.

In September, 1902, Messrs. Joseph G. Van Lent, Frank W. Eichoff and John C. Van Lent, decided to acquire the stock of the company. All three were born and reared in Muscatine and were imbued with the idea to give their beloved home town and community a newspaper that would reflect the views and keep full pace with the progress and growth of the city.

Joseph G. Van Lent had been connected with the News-Tribune and the News for 14 years past and enjoyed a wide acquaintance; Mr. Eichoff had a number of years' experience in the office of County Clerk and County Treasurer as well as several years' experience as local editor and manager of the evening paper; John C. Van Lent was a practical job printer and also served as assistant post master of the Muscatine post office for 11 years, under both political administrations, leaving his position to associate himself in the publishing business. The combination looked peculiarly well fitted to win success and on September 16, 1902, they purchased the stock of the company and the News-Tribune passed to the new regime.

Digitized by Google

It was and is the determination of the present owners to make the paper in all respects a worthy newspaper in the broad and modern meaning of the term. The news service is ample, reliable and wholly independent of its political opinion. It faithfully gleans and presents city, county, state and general world wide news with celerity and accuracy and publishes information that will instruct, interest and enlighten its readers.

In politics the News-Tribune is clearly and distinctly democratic, ever loyal to the principles and policies of the grand old party, the name of whose father and founder Thomas Jefferson, is enshrined in every American heart. In so doing it lends its influence toward advancing the cause whose triumph will redound to the individual and National welfare.

In matters of municipal concern the News-Tribune will aspire in the future as in the past to occupy advanced ground. Its unswerving fidelity to a policy of progress is known to all. Public spirit has prompted it in taking the initiative in the successful agitation leading to the construction of the high bridge, inauguration of the electric railway, brick paving and sewerage system, the acquiring by the city of its own water plant and the location of important industries, and in every way made itself an active factor in promoting the best interests of the city. The News-Tribune's loyalty to the city in the past is the best possible guarantee that it will be equally loyal in the future.

It is the first and highest purpose of the News-Tribune to excel as a purveyor of news and a reflection of public sentiment and it has invariably had the co-operation and support of a valued constituency and a generous patronage.

With the paramount desire to give all subscribers the benefit of current news and to deal fairly with the individual and with the public, the publishers are confident that they will have the continued good will and patronage of the community.

The News-Tribune is conveniently located on Iowa avenue and occupies a three story building including a basement, for its home. Its mechanical equipment is of the best with perfecting press, a battery of linotypes and all the accessories for printing a live daily newspaper. The first linotype in Muscatine county was installed by the News-Tribune in April, 1897.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XX.

## BANKS AND BANKERS.

FINANCIAL CONCERNS OF MUSCATINE COUNTY—EARLY BANKS AND BANKERS—IN THE "FORTIES" CURRENCY CHIEFLY CONSISTED OF COUNTY ORDERS—DEPOSITS IN MUSCATINE BANKS OVER FIVE MILLION—RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER BANKER.

### GREENE & STONE, BANKERS.

The private bank of Greene & Stone was the first concern of its kind in Muscatine and was started early in the year 1851, by Joseph A. Greene and George C. Stone, both of whom had formerly been engaged in buying grain, packing pork and general merchandising. Joseph Greene came to Muscatine in the '40s from Vermont and opened a store under the firm name of Enders & Greene, which was later changed to Greene & Stone. He became very prosperous, was one of the men who laid out the towns of Wilton and Letts, erected the first frame structure in the last named place and owned several farms in that vicinity. He was enterprising and fearless,—a town builder, erecting a number of business blocks in Muscatine. He dealt largely in real estate and raised many fine horses, for which he had a decided predilection. One of his blooded equines was the noted "Greene's Bashaw."

The bank was opened in a small frame building, later the site of F. W. Swan's store. The business room was about fifteen feet square. The safe was an ordinary affair, its contents being secured from intrusion by a lock, the bolt of which was shot into a socket by the turning of a key. Time locks were undreamed of in those primitive days. Later, the firm erected a brick building for the bank on the south side of Second, between Iowa avenue and Chestnut, and placed therein a "fire and burglar proof" safe, a very pretentious venture at that time. And the bank prospered until the panic of 1857, when it was compelled to make an assignment, the first and only bank in the history of Muscatine that failed to meet its obligations—a financial record any city can well be proud of. This wound up the affairs of the banking firm of Greene & Stone.

Like in all new, undeveloped communities, Muscatine county for the first several years of its existence had a greater fund of hopes, ambition and determination than ready cash, with which to carry on the various enterprises of her hardy and practical settlers. Money,—real money, certainly was a scarce article in those strenuous days and difficult to obtain. County orders largely were the prevailing currency and legal tender in the community for all debts, public and private. The first one of these orders, drawn upon the county, was in favor of



Digitized by Google

T. M. Isett, October 5, 1837. "Colonel" Isett had come to Muscatine when a young man, bringing with him some money. Having a faculty for accumulation, he soon became of prominence in "money circles" of the embryo city, and, early in the '50s, associated himself with William C. Brewster, in the formation of a banking concern, under the name of Isett & Brewster. Later, and prior to 1865, the firm name was changed to the Merchants Exchange Bank and in September, 1865, the concern opened its doors for business as the

### FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

Since that time the bank's charter has been twice renewed—in September, 1885, and September, 1905. The first president of the First National Bank was Peter Jackson; its first vice president, S. G. Stein; and cashier, W. C. Brewster. For some years Peter Jackson continued in the presidency and was then succeeded by S. G. Stein, Sr., Jackson succeeding Brewster as cashier. The senior Stein died in 1892 and H. W. Moore assumed the responsibilities of the presidential office, continuing therein until his death, which occurred in 1904. His successor was S. G. Stein, Jr., the present incumbent. As cashier, F. R. Lewis followed Jackson in 1879 and he by T. W. Brown in 1884. The latter died in 1893 and his place in the bank was filled by the present cashier, S. M. Hughes. The present head of this concern is a son of its first vice president, and D. V. Jackson, now vice president of the bank, is a son of Peter Jackson, its first president and one of the county's pioneers.

In the summer of 1911 a magnificent new home was built by this strong and trusty institution, on the corner of Third street and Iowa avenue, at a cost of $100,000, having a frontage on the latter thoroughfare of sixty feet and on the former of ninety feet. This is a modern structure in all that the term implies, having two stories on Iowa and three stories on Third. The material is of St. Louis brown mottled brick, inlaid with Berea sandstone. The banking apartments are on the ground floor, above the basement, and are beautifully and artistically furnished, with no absent thought for convenience, burglar-proof vaults, safes and deposit boxes, with every accessory needed and demanded by the twentieth century banker and depositor. The capital stock is $200,000; surplus and profits $177,000; deposits, $1,810,000.

### FIRST TRUST & SAVINGS BANK.

About March 1, 1880, the First Trust & Savings Bank began business. This concern is a connection of the First National and occupies a share of the latter's new building. This bank is capitalized at $100,000, has a surplus of $80,000, and undivided profits of $30,000.

The present officials of the First National are: S. G. Stein, president; D. V. Jackson, vice president; S. M. Hughes, cashier; T. C. Clark, assistant cashier. The board of directors is composed of S. G. Stein, D. V. Jackson, S. M. Hughes, J. Carskaddan, J. R. Reuling, W. F. Bishop, R. K. Smith, F. P. Sawyer. The above names are the same on the directorate list of the Trust Company and the



Digitized by Google

officers of the First Trust are: J. Carskaddan, president; S. G. Stein, vice president; R. K. Smith, cashier; B. C. Benham, assistant cashier.

### HERSHEY STATE BANK.

Early in the '50s J. W. Dutton was running a private banking house in Muscatine and after the panic of 1857, when business once more became tranquilized, the Muscatine branch of the State Bank of Iowa was started, on the southeast corner of Second street and Iowa avenue. A. O. Patterson was president; J. W. Dutton, cashier; Chester Weed, J. B. Dougherty, S. D. Viele, W. F. Brannan, C. Healey, J. W. Lucas and A. Farnsworth, directors. Out of this concern grew the Muscatine National Bank, organized in 1864, and having for its officers: J. B. Dougherty, president; Chester Weed, vice president; J. Richardson, cashier; Jacob Butler, J. G. Gordon and S. D. Viele, directors, including the officials. The capitalization was $100,000. Through mismanagement and other causes the Muscatine National was induced to surrender its charter and its successor became the banking firm of G. A. Garrettson & Company, the other members being G. B. Denison, A. B. Brown and W. A. Blakeney.

In 1890 another change was made and the firm name became Hershey, Brown & Company, having for its members, Benjamin Hershey, P. W. Francis, A. B. Brown and W. A. Blakeney. In 1893, Mr. Hershey died, and December 1, 1894, the bank opened for business as the Hershey State Bank, with A. B. Brown, president; P. W. Francis, vice president; L. G. Burnett, cashier. In March, 1899, Mr. Brown died and P. W. Francis became his successor as president. Henry Jayne was made vice president and still occupies that position. L. C. Day is cashier. In November, 1902, the capital stock was increased to $75,000; today it is $150,000, with a surplus of $25,000, and deposits, $1,239,745.

The board of directors is made up of the following: Mira Hershey, Henry F. Otto, P. W. Francis, Sara Hershey Marsh, Chester Lillibridge, George Shield, Henry Jayne, Theron Thompson, and L. C. Day.

In 1907 a new home for the Hershey State Bank on the southwest corner of Third and Sycamore streets was planned and building operations started. The structure, a modern business and banking block, was completed and occupied by the financial concern in the spring of 1908, and is probably the most expensive business building in the city. It is as near fire proof as the remarkable ingenuity of the times could make it, being principally constructed of reinforced concrete and steel frames, the exterior, or face of the walls, being veneered with brick and stone trimmings. Its ground dimensions are one hundred and twenty by eighty feet and there are six floors. This building has its own heating and electric lighting plants. It has about one hundred office rooms and halls. On the ground floor are the banking apartments, fire and burglar-proof vaults, safes and deposit boxes, furniture and other paraphernalia to correspond with one of the handsomest and costliest business buildings in the state of Iowa.

### THE MUSCATINE STATE BANK.

In 1870 the private bank of Silverman, Cook & Company was established, and continued to conduct its business under that name until 1876, when the title

Digitized by Google



FIRST NATIONAL BANK



MUSCATINE STATE BANK

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

of the firm was changed to Cook, Musser & Company, its members being Henry Funck, P. M. Musser and S. B. Cook. In 1896 the concern was incorporated as the Cook, Musser & Company State Bank & Trust Company, with P. M. Musser, president; Ed. C. Cook, vice president; S. B. Cook, cashier.

In 1880, with a capital stock of $10,000 the Muscatine Savings Bank, an auxiliary institution of the above, was chartered and from time to time as its business prospered, the capital was increased to $80,000, which is the present amount.

January 1, 1910, the Muscatine State Bank was organized, into which its forerunners were merged. Its capital stock, actually paid up in cash, is $250,000; undivided profits, $28,000; deposits, $1,295,415. Officers: P. M. Musser, president; W. E. Bliven, vice president; S. B. Cook, cashier; Ray S. Hoover and B. S. Alnutt, assistant cashiers. Directors: C. R. Musser, G. A. Funck, C. E. Sinnett, J. J. Legler, E. L. McColm, P. M. Musser, W. E. Bliven, S. B. Cook.

This important banking house is also installed in a magnificent new home, on the southwest corner of Iowa avenue and Second street, and from an architectural standpoint is the most classical and imposing bank building in Muscatine. Its cost was not less than $100,000 and every precautionary measure regardless of cost, has been adopted to secure the safety of its treasures and the convenience of its patrons.

### THE GERMAN-AMERICAN SAVINGS BANK.

The German-American Savings Bank is one of the solid financial institutions of Muscatine and has within its directorate and large list of stockholders, some of the most affluent and influential men of the county. The bank was organized in June, received its charter July 1, 1899, and was in operation at that time, the board of directors having chosen for its officers J. L. Giesler, president; J. H. Kaiser, vice president; and S. L. Johnson, cashier. Directors: J. H. Kaiser, J. L. Giesler, Gus Schmidt, F. H. Little, Albert Baird, Fred Daut, J. Scott Blackwell, S. M. Barrison, H. W. Huttig.

The bank was capitalized at $60,000. It commenced business on the corner of Second and Sycamore streets and remained there until March 27, 1908, when its present new quarters became the home of the bank. This building is on the opposite corner from the old bank and is one of the most attractive structures in the business center of Muscatine. It is built of dark vitrified brick, with Bedford stone trimmings, four stories in height. The ground dimensions are twenty-eight and one-half feet on Second street and one hundred and forty feet on Sycamore. Most of the lower floor is given over to the bank. To the rear, on Sycamore, is the hallway and three store rooms. It is not necessary to state that the German-American has everything of modern taste and requirements within the walls of its banking rooms. That goes without saying. The last financial statement of this bank shows that its capital stock, surplus and undivided profits amounted to $178,000, and its deposits were $1,529,625.

### RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER BANKER.

A man who figured very prominently in business and banking circles of Muscatine in the callow youth of the city, was F. L. Underwood, who removed from

Digitized by Google

here in the '70s and went into the banking business at Kansas City, Missouri, and from there to New York city, where he now resides. In 1901 Mr. Underwood became reminiscent and contributed to the columns of the Muscatine Journal a valuable and interesting account of banking in the west fifty (now) years ago. The article is here reproduced that it may be preserved, because of its value to the future historian of this locality:

Banking in the west forty years ago was a much more difficult business than it is today. Capital had not been accumulated so that the borrower had less upon which to base his loan; security was therefore unreliable; conditions were unstable; currency was scarce and fluctuating violently in value from time to time, often from day to day; bank failures were of frequent occurrence; transportation lines were fewer and subject to more frequent interruption, so that all was uncertain when the best interests of the community and bankers alike were subserved by certainty.

There were porportionately fewer trained bankers for the new towns constantly springing up all over the western prairies. The merchants of today became the bankers of tomorrow.

The law incorporating the State Bank of Iowa, adopted by the state legislature in 1858 or 1859, put our state in the front rank of the western states so far as banks of issue were concerned. It was based largely upon the laws incorporating the state banks of Ohio and Indiana, and in none of these three states were there any failures or losses made in the state banks incorporated under their laws. Most of the banking in Iowa, as in all the western states however, was done by private bankers and it is creditable to them to say that but very few failures occurred among them.

### EARLY MUSCATINE BANKERS.

Muscatine fared well in those early days. Greene & Stone, who had been sucessful merchants, were the pioneer bankers and for many years served their town and country well. Their failure in 1861 was caused by the stringency brought on by the breaking out of the war of the rebellion and the consequent closing to navigation of the Mississippi river, for this river was then the great highway which carried to market the grain from the Muscatine county farms and the products of the packing houses of the city.

This failure caused a good deal of embarrassment but it spoke well for Joseph A. Greene and George C. Stone that their creditors were paid in full, and that many of these made large sums out of the lands and property received by them in settlement from the bankrupt firm.

At the date of their failure, Mr. Greene was president of the Washington branch of the State Bank of Iowa, of which Howard M. Holden, once clerk in Greene & Stone's bank, was cashier, and Mr. Stone was president of the Muscatine branch of the State Bank, while Thomas Harbach was cashier. Mr. Greene at once entered the service of the United States as quartermaster and rendered the faithful service in this place that only a good business man can. At the close of the war he returned to Muscatine and was always a good citizen and a much respected man.

Digitized by Google



GERMAN-AMERICAN BANK



HERSHEY STATE BANK

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Stone immediately after the failure went to Chicago, engaging in the grain commission business, suffering the vicissitudes that attended that business in its early days. Later he went to Duluth and St. Paul and recouped his lost fortune in railways in the "Zenith City of the Unsalted Seas."

### THEN CAME ISETT & BREWSTER.

Isett & Brewster were the followers and rivals of Greene & Stone, and had in Muscatine a successful career. William Brewster died while a partner and was succeeded by his son, William Cullen Brewster. Colonel Isett went to New York in 1865, I think, formed the firm of Isett, Kerr & Company, and for a time did a large and profitable business.

They became involved in the speculative fever of those wild days and had a short career. Colonel Isett, to avoid bankruptcy proceedings, went to Montreal to make his home and spent the remainder of his life there, returning to Muscatine but once for a brief visit.

William C. Brewster, his partner in 1861, became the first cashier of the Merchants' Exchange Bank upon the reorganization of that concern but soon moved to Davenport, where he made his home for some years. He subsequently went to New York, became a director in the Second National Bank, and finally organized and was the first president of the Plaza Bank, one of the most successful of the smaller uptown banks. His death occurred in New York in 1900.

### ABBOTT, DUTTON & PATTERSON.

Abbott, Dutton, & Patterson were banking in Muscatine for a short time. Their business was merged in 1859 into that of the Muscatine branch of the State Bank of Iowa, A. O. Patterson, who was also a lawyer, having been a member of the state senate at the date of the passage of the bill incorporating the State Bank of Iowa. Mr. Patterson became the first president of the Muscatine branch and J. W. Dutton became its cashier.

Chester Weed was the first president of the bank, which included all the branches: Davenport, Lyons, Dubuque, McGregor, Council Bluffs, Des Moines, Iowa City, Muscatine, Washington, Mt. Pleasant, Burlington, Fort Madison and Keokuk.

Messrs. Patterson & Dutton were not conservative bankers and the Muscatine branch was soon in trouble and they were compelled to resign. Because of their bad management, but without any reflection whatever upon his character, capacity or management, Mr. Weed, feeling humiliated, resigned his position as president of the State Bank and Hiram Price, who became a member of congress from the second district, was elected president in his place. He continued as president of the State Bank of Iowa until its existence was terminated by the imposition of the federal tax upon circulating notes of state banks.

Hon. William F. Brannan was one of the original directors of the Muscatine branch and is the only man now living who was connected with the bank at its organization.

Digitized by Google

Asbury O. Warfield was the first elected cashier of the Muscatine branch but refused to accept the appointment.

Mr. Patterson, who in 1860 lived on the place so long owned by Fred Daut on Mulberry street, went to Pike's Peak in that year and Mr. Dutton went back to Illinois. Charles H. Abbott became Colonel of the Twenty-fourth Iowa Regiment and gave his life to his country.

### AFTER FAILURE OF BANK.

After the failure of Greene & Stone in 1861 and Mr. Stone's removal to Chicago, John B. Dougherty was elected president of the Muscatine branch, remaining in that position until January, 1869. Mr. Dougherty will be remembered as a man of high character, great dignity and sound judgment. Joseph Richardson, formerly in the bank of Greene & Stone, returned to Muscatine and was elected cashier to succeed Mr. Harbach. He served the bank and its successor, the Muscatine National, until January, 1869, when he was made president of the National Bank and died while on a visit to his old home in Massachusetts in the summer of 1869, a young man in his thirty-eighth year.

It may be due to the immaturity of my judgment at the time but I look back upon Mr. Richardson with a feeling that he was as good a banker as I have known. He had a wide and accurate knowledge of his business, was tactful, ready and resourceful in every emergency. He was banking in a bad time—from 1864 to 1869—when values were apparently depreciating as the resumption of specie payments was approaching. I remember distinctly the severity with which he spoke of the passage of the Legal Tender Act of 1862, and of the predictions which he made of disaster resulting therefrom. I have lived to see how sound and true he was. From this act have sprung all our currency ills, the greenback and free silver coinage crazes, and we have only just got back to the gold basis and a sound standard. One thing remains to be done to complete our currency reform—the retirement of the legal tender notes.

The Muscatine was the first of the branches of the State Bank to change into a national bank. This it did early in 1865. The other branches gradually followed its course.

### MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE.

After Colonel Isett took up his residence in New York, the firm of Isett & Brewster was merged into the Merchants' Exchange Bank, which a little later became the Merchants' Exchange National Bank and is now the First National Bank. Peter Jackson was the first president of this bank and William C. Brewster its first cashier. Mr. Brewster's resignation and removal from the city soon came and S. G. Stein became president and Mr. Jackson cashier.

I entered the Muscatine branch of the State Bank of Iowa, a boy, early in 1864. My first duty in those days was the sorting of the bills of state banks which came to the bank in the regular course of its business. They were issued by the hundreds of banks in all sections of the country. All these notes were at a discount, those of New York and New England at one rate; those of the state banks of Indiana and Ohio at another, and others at still different rates, and all

Digitized by Google

these rates were fluctuating from day to day. Telegrams from Chicago announcing failures and changes were frequently received and resorting became necessary. There were hundreds of counterfeits and altered notes in circulation. The rate paid for exchange on New York and Chicago was high and the business men of today have little idea of the cost of those days of banking privileges.

The directors of the Muscatine branch in 1865 were Jacob Butler, Chester Weed, John B. Dougherty, S. Douglas Viele and Joseph Richardson; of the Merchants' Exchange Bank, Simon G. Stein, William H. Stewart, R. M. Burnett, William C. Brewster, Charles Page, D. C. Richman, Henry W. Moore, Peter Jackson and I. L. Graham. Can you find fourteen better men in Muscatine county today?

S. Brewster of Cook, Musser & Company entered the office of Isett & Brewster soon after I did that of the Muscatine branch. He is the Nestor of banking in Muscatine and has been longer continuously in that business I believe than any man in the state. These two banks served the whole country. Their aggregate deposits at no time exceeded $450,000.

### BANK AT WILTON.

Joseph L. Reed, of Wilton, started the next bank in the county in his own town. He had been a successful stock and grain merchant and felt the need of banking facilities in his own business. Then followed a bank at West Liberty, later another at Wilton, then the Louisa County National Bank at Columbus Junction and Mark Davidson at Wapello.

After the death of Mr. Richardson in 1869, Jacob Butler was elected president of the Muscatine National Bank. Mr. Butler moved to Chicago early in 1873 and took an interest in and became vice president of the Marine Company, of which Jonathan Young Scammon was president. This bank became embarrassed by the bad management of its president in the panic of that year. Mr. Butler made strenuous efforts to correct this management but was unable to do so. By reason of this loss and through the shrinkage of values in property owned by Mr. Butler in Chicago, he became embarrassed and as a result of his embarrassment, illness and death soon followed.

In the meantime Alexander Jackson had become a director, to succeed his brother-in-law, Mr. Viele, who died while a director in the bank.

In those early days I had no keener enjoyment than to listen on the rainy days and the cold blustering days of winter, to the stories told around our big stove in the rear of the bank by these old settlers, our directors. They had had experiences which they enjoyed telling, of queer characters that lived in still earlier days whom they would caricature and whose weaknesses and strong points they loved to bring out.

### MEN WERE TRAINED.

I should fail to do justice to Messrs. Joseph A. Greene, George C. Stone, Joseph Richardson, Thomas M. Isett and William C. Brewster did I not repeat the names of other bankers whom these men trained, many of whom went out

Digitized by Google

into other and some to larger fields. Howard M. Holden became cashier of the First National Bank at Washington, Iowa, and later president of the First Nationel Bank of Kansas City, Missouri; William H. Hubbard became cashier of the First National Bank of Iowa City; John Kerr, head of the firm of Kerr & Company, and president of the First National Bank of Leavenworth, Kansas; Joseph B. Cass, of the firm of O. D. Cass & Company, of Denver; John Farnsworth, of Kimbell & Farnsworth, at Cresco, Iowa; Shepard Farnsworth became cashier of the First National Bank of Council Bluffs; and Henry B. Cragin, who became a large and successful merchant of Chicago.

I became cashier of the Muscatine National Bank in January, 1869, and in November, 1879, president of the Merchants' National Bank of Kansas City. Associated with me at the time I enlisted the Muscatine branch of the State Bank was Charles A. Eggert, who became professor of modern languages in the State University of Iowa.

Among those who served with me were the late Jacob Negley, who became cashier of a bank in Pittsburg, and the late Alfred B. Brown, one of the soundest and best of men. Of the boys who began their careers in the bank are Willard R. Greene, son of Joseph A. Greene, the pioneer banker of the city, and Frank Jackson.

### STRONG AND ABLE MEN.

My mind has been so full while writing this that I have had to discard very much that might be of interest to the Muscatiner of today, who is interested in his town. I know of no city anywhere that can show a list of greater or better men than Muscatine had in the early days. Can they be matched anywhere? —Jacob Butler, Stephen Whicher, Alden B. Robbins, Ralph P. Lowe, Samuel Foster, Jonathan E. Fletcher, Henry O'Connor, William G. Woodward, Adam Ogilvie, Dr. James S. Horton, Chester Weed, Joseph A. Greene, Henry W. Moore, Colonel S. G. Hill, George C. Stone, Thomas M. Isett, David R. Warfield, A. M. Burnett, George Reeder. I love to think of these men and of John B. Dougherty, John G. Gordon, Richard Musser, Benjamin Hershey, Simon G. Stein, James Weed, James Jackson, Pliny Fay and Cyrus Hawley.

I speak the names of these and many others, some still this side the grave, with respect and reverence. Many of them might not take high rank as successful men in these days of high pressure, but they were all gentlemen, men of character, many of education and fine mental equipment. I hope some day to see a good history written of the State Bank of Iowa. Its memory deserves perpetuation. It is to the credit of the Merchants' branch at Davenport that it redeemed in gold all its outstanding notes when gold was selling at a very large premium. Major Hoyt Sherman, of Des Moines, ought to undertake this monograph. He is one of the few men left in the state who had much to do with the making of the bank.

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER XXI.

## TRANSPORTATION.

BUILDING OF THE CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & PACIFIC RAILROAD—OF THE MISSISSIPI & MISSOURI RAILROAD—FIRST TRAIN INTO MUSCATINE AND GRAND CELEBRATION OF THE EVENT—OTHER RAILROADS—THE STREET RAILWAY.

The transportation facilities of Muscatine county are most excellent. Nature already had placed at her hand the far famed Mississippi and then came the stage routes. But wonderful, indeed, was the era that opened the world and its marts to the new and growing city by the advent of the railroad. Today, five lines enter the county, three of them the seat of government, and the future holds flattering possibilities for others. In another chapter graphic and interesting details are given of the early days on the "Father of Waters" and in this chapter descriptions of the pioneer "stage days" and the celebration of the first train of cars over the Rock Island railroad into Muscatine is portrayed in all its unique details, the former by the late Judge J. Scott Richman and that of the railroad by a versatile writer of the Journal of 1855.

### EARLY STAGE COACHES.

"We need but to compare the ease and rapidity of a ride upon a railroad car and in the carriages of the day, with a ride in one of the stage coaches or the horseback and wagon rides of the early time. I use the word coach advisedly here, for although some who were not particular used to call the early stage coaches 'mud wagons,' it was settled in a trial before a territorial court, that any vehicle mounted on thorough braces was a coach. You will, some of you, recall the kind of thorough braces used by Frink & Walker. Beers & St. John improved upon the first public conveyances, and we all felt considerably elated over the arrival of some fine new Troy coaches, in which passengers were invited to ride. But when the railroad was built and the cars commenced running, Beers & St. John and Frink & Walker, who succeeded them, and all other stage men commenced going westward, and they have been driven back step by step, just as the Indians have ever since, and there will soon be no abiding place for them." The Enquirer of issue September 7, 1850, published the following: "We learn from the traveling public that Frink & Company are now running a daily line of express coaches from Rock Island to Dixon, seventy miles, in twenty-four hours. The coaches are said to be the best medium for indigestion now patented, and the horses have one excellent peculiarity. Their bodies offer no



Digitized by Google

impediment to the sunshine and afford the traveler the study of the osseous structure of the animal. How long will the public bear the impositions of these monopolies of one means of inland travel? We further learn that a train of cars from Alton into Buffalo on the 20th ult. with one thousand passengers made the trip of three hundred and twenty-five miles in twenty-two hours. Why travelers will bear these gross impositions is a mystery. These two lines are links in the route of all our eastern travel and a remedy of the evils should be sought by those interested. A little opposition is sometimes helpful."

From the above one can readily conjecture that the country was preparing itself for better things in the way of transportation of its goods and chattels and its people. There is no doubt but what the settlers were in the proper mood for a change and it was not long before it came. Of course at that time Muscatine had a great line of packets and its long line of stage coaches that when ready to start on their various journeys would fill the avenue from Front to Third streets; and there were no stage drivers in Knoxville, one of the termini of a stage route, or anywhere else, who could do such artistic swearing as the Muscatine "whips." The great events in those days were the arrival of the packets, which drew the whole town to the river front, and the coming of the big stage coaches, which brought everybody to the old American House. In those days all Muscatine was curious to see everybody who was to make a home in her midst. The stage coach was in evidence for some time after the advent of the railroad, for in 1858 McChesney's line of coaches was still in operation, connecting daily "with the cars at Ononwa (now Lettsville) for Grand View, Wapello, Dodgeville, and at Columbus City to Washington, Brighton, Sigourney and Oskaloosa."

### THE RAILROAD.

The Chicago & Rock Island Railroad Company, by special charter granted by the legislature of Illinois in 1851, was incorporated and a few months thereafter work of construction was begun and in August, 1854, the road was completed, the event being made the occasion of a grand celebration. The people of the Mississippi valley hailed the new road as a link uniting them with the outside world. On every side settlements at once began to spring up along the line and the tide of civilization moved steadily westward. Today, with its numerous connections cobwebbing the state of Iowa and other great commonwealths, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad is a part and parcel of one of the greatest transportation systems in the world, extending from the Gulf of Mexico to the Pacific coast.

In 1852 the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company was incorporated in Iowa with power to build and operate a railroad from the eastern line of the state of Iowa by way of Des Moines to Council Bluffs on the Missouri river. The Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company was organized January 1, 1853; the capital stock was $6,000,000. Each share of the par value was $100. Its franchise was for fifty years. Five per cent of the stock subscribed was to be paid down and the remainder in installments of not more than twenty per cent of the full amount at intervals of not less than three months. The amount of the indebtedness to be incurred was limited to $4,000,000. John A. Dix,

Digitized by Google



MUSCATINE DEPOT



OLD STREET CAR BARN OF MUSCATINE CITY RAILWAY COMPANY, SOUTHWEST CORNER THIRD AND MULBERRY STREETS

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

afterward the war governor of New York, was elected president. In September, 1853, the first ground was broken for the road. The first passenger train left Davenport on the 22d of August, 1855. The litigation over the Rock Island bridge rolled up an immense expense account, to such an extent as to involve the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company and it failed to meet its guarantees. The Chicago & Rock Island assumed the responsibility, paying interest and principal. In 1866 the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company failed to meet the mortgages given to secure the payment of moneys borrowed and expended in its construction. Its land also lapsed through inability to execute its provisions. The mortgages were foreclosed and the property purchased by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Company of Iowa, a corporation formed under the organization of the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad Company. On the 20th of August, 1856, the Illinois and Iowa companies consolidated under the name of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company. The main line thus connected extended from Chicago to Rock Island in Illinois, and from Davenport to Kellogg, within forty miles of Des Moines, the former 181½ miles, the latter 131 miles. The Oskaloosa branch extended from Wilton Junction, by way of Muscatine, to Muscatine, and was fifty miles in length. During 1867-9 the main line was extended through Des Moines to Council Bluffs, 186 additional miles, the entire line being open to traffic in June, 1869.

The main line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific passes through the townships of Fulton, Wilton, Moscow, Goshen and Wapsinonoc. For years the southwestern branch of the road branched off at Wilton, running to Muscatine and thence to the southwest. It now follows the river from Davenport to Muscatine. The line from Wilton to Muscatine is still continued.

The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad passes through the western tier of tonwships, Orono, Pike and Wapsinonoc. At West Liberty it crosses the main line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific. A branch of this road, built as the Muscatine Western, runs from Muscatine west intersecting the main line at Nichols. It passes through Bloomington, Lake and Pike townships. In the construction of these roads voted large sums of money and the city of Muscatine was also very liberal in that respect. In the fall of 1901, the construction of the Milwaukee cut-off was commenced, and in December, 1901, the track laying was finished from Muscatine to Conesville, a distance of seventeen miles. By June 1, 1903, regular trains were running on this new and important line.

### MUSCATINE NORTH & SOUTH RAILWAY.

September 30, 1897, the contract was let for the building of this short line of railroad and the work of construction was begun in August of the following year. January 10, 1899, the road was opened for business and trains commenced running across the new line, which at that time extended twenty-eight miles from Muscatine to Erick Junction, where connections could be made for Oskaloosa, Marshalltown, Mason City, Minneapolis and St. Paul, and now it will but but a short time before an extension of the road which has been building, will be completed to Burlington. This is a line of no small importance to Muscatine, as it taps a fine section of country between Burlington and Musca-

Digitized by Google

tine, over which a great deal of freight is hauled from Chicago, and the passenger traffic is increasing from day to day.

### CITIZENS RAILWAY & LIGHT COMPANY.

Plans were laid in 1882 for the building of a street railway in Muscatine. The city had grown to the proportions necessary for rapid transit and in 1883 a company was organized for the purpose of constructing and operating a railway, and the following officers were elected: Peter Musser, president; George Dillaway, vice president; T. R. Fitzgerald, secretary; Orange Chapman, superintendent.

The road was built according to plans and on September 11, 1883, there were something over two miles of tracks in the city and the first car was run over the line. The motive power was of mule and horse flesh. Since that time a number of changes have taken place, both in the personnel of the men owning the utility, the physical conditions of the concern and the power used for locomotion. As the city grew in numbers and importance, its citizens desired being up with its neighbors in the matter of street car service. May 29, 1893, saw a change. Mules were discarded for electricity and on the day above mentioned the present electric, or trolley system was inaugurated. At this time the Citizens Railway & Light Company serves the city in a three-fold capacity. It furnishes the people its gas, electricity for light and power and street railway service, doing it in a manner that meets with no complaint.

It is difficult to realize at this distant day the state of feeling of the pioneer settler of Muscatine when the first iron steed came thundering over the Iowa prairie, cutting time to an unheard of degree and connecting the embyro city with the great marts of the world. Some of those who saw the first train approach the town were not treated to anything new, as they were from the east and a locomotive and a train of cars were no novelty to them. But most of the settlers looked upon the monster iron horse for the first time in their lives and were truly amazed. Every one witnessed the innovation in transportation with the utmost degree of pleasure and renewed hopes for the future. They could see the vast possibilities made certain by this new means of travel and conveyance to market for the products of their farms; and the occasion of celebrating the arrival of the first train of cars, ever seen in the state of Iowa within the confines of Muscatine, was made a joyous one. The Journal, then published by J. W. Logan and C. H. Wilson, reported the celebration and as a matter of history it is deemed proper to reprint the account of the festivities as it appeared, word for word. The article here follows:

### THE CELEBRATION.

Tuesday was introduced amid a sea of mist and rain. Above, the heavens were arrayed in a shroud of gloom, and beneath, the earth presented one magnificent mass of mud. It was a day above all others best calculated to dampen the spirits and chill the ardor of our citizens, and doubtless succeeded in keeping hundreds at home, who had every preparation made to spend a joyous day

Digitized by Google

in our city. Pardon us if we say that the mist, mud and rain were much in greater abundance than should have been visited upon our heads were our sins mountain high compared with those of any other city in the land. In spite of all opposition of this sort, our streets were thronged with citizens at an early hour, active in preparing for the reception of the guests of the city. Guests from our neighboring inland towns arrived during the morning and indeed, such was the condition of the roads leading into our city from all parts of the state that many were unable to reach us before the evening. At twelve o'clock First street, in the vicinity of the Ogilvie House, and that spacious edifice were thronged with strangers, together with almost the entire population of our city. They were there to witness the advent into our city of the First Train of Cars ever run in the State of Iowa, one of the most sublime triumphs of mind over matter that perhaps the history of the world records. It was an event that can never have its parallel in Iowa. It inaugurated the railroad era of our state, the beginning of a period in our history from which the present and future generations will ever date. From this event civilization with all its attendant blessings of religion, the arts and sciences, literature and commerce, will start apart in the great work of redeeming, purifying and saving the world. Can it, in all its vastness of interest and importance, be justly and wholly appreciated? At one o'clock the welcome "snort" of the Iron Horse announced the approach of the cars. They came, six of them, drawn by the new locomotive, "Muscatine," gracefully and proudly, ornate with the ensigns of our country, the glorious stars and stripes, and crowded with the invited guests and many others who enthusiastically united in the general rejoicing. They arrived amid the stentorian shouts of the assembled people and the soul stirring strains of music which threw a charm into the moment beyond the power of language to describe. Immediately thereafter the guests were welcomed by the mayor of our city, J. H. Wallace, in the following beautiful and appropriate address.

Gentlemen:—As the representative of our city and of the gentlemen associated in its government, it is made my duty to welcome you to the hospitalities of Muscatine. The occasion upon which we are met, considered either in a social or commercial point of view, is full of interest and importance not only to us but to generations which will succeed us. The "bans" have been duly published, the contracts signed and sealed, and here today in Nature's own cathdral, we celebrate the nuptials of Chicago and Muscatine. The wedding ring, of material more precious than gold, has been duly placed and found of sufficient capacity to span the "Father of Waters" and unite the contracting parties. This is not a union of childhood with decrepit old age, but both are in the fullest vigor of youth and have a long, bright and prosperous career before them. Scarcely arrived at their majority, and already putting forth efforts and constructing works that almost supersede the mighty stream that rolls at our feet, who shall declare the results of the wisdom and strength of maturer years? That task must be performed by some of the countless thousands whose footsteps we now hear wending their way to this goodly land. Eighteen years ago the spot on which we now stand was only known to that unfortunate race that has melted from our sight as the snow melts under the blaze of the meridian sun. Now, instead of war whoop we hear the ear piercing whistle of the loco-

Digitized by Google

motive, and instead of the council fire at which was determined the scheme of some bloody foray, representatives from different states are here assembled, proffering their congratulations at the triumph of mind over matter. Then, the citizens of Iowa were counted by scores—now, by hundreds of thousands; then the riches of her soil and salubrity of her climate were neither acknowledged or believed, and the prophet who then would have foretold the event which we today celebrate would have been called either a dreamer or a fool. In that short period how much our state has been changed! The woodman's ax resounds in every grove, the sturdy plowman whistles in every plain, and waving fields and lowing herds declare the general wealth. If this great change has been wrought in so brief a period and all our commercial relations circulated through the one great artery on our eastern border, what will eighteen years more produce with an equally available artery in hailing distance of almost every hamlet! Wonderful has been the past, it is but a very faint foreshadowing of what will be the future. The iron horse, which has so gallantly greeted us today, stops in our young city but for a breathing spell, and on he dashes, across river and valley, mountain and plain, nor tires till he reaches the mighty Pacific, and returns bearing the riches of nations and empires. But in individual and national wealth his mission is not half told; he is one of the great reformers of the day and wherever he goes superstition and ignorance must give place to intelligence and virtue. The social advantages it is our happy privilege this day to initiate.

At the close of the Mayor's address, a loud call was made for Mayor Boone of Chicago. Mr. Boone presented himself and apologized for not being prepared to respond to the request, as no notice had been given him that he would be expected to make a speech. He said that Chicago was glad to receive Muscatine into her great family. Chicago had gone on several matrimonial excursions and had married several wives, so that the charge was made that she had become Mormon in her practices. Chicago greeted the city of Muscatine as the fairest and most prosperous of her brides, she had been looking at her wistfully as one most worthy to be grappled to her with hooks of iron. He hoped that the intercourse thus begun in such friendly feeling might last forever, increasing in interest and mutual benefit each successive year.

The guests were then conveyed in hacks to the places respectively assigned them by the committee of arrangements. The streets were in such a condition that it was very prudently determined to omit the intellectual entertainment at the court house. The afternoon, in the effort to apologize for the inclemency of the morning, dried the streets about sunset, and the citizens, taking advantage of this favorable circumstance, circulated the guests, introducing them to our citizens, showing them the beauty and natural advantages of our city. Many of them expressed their astonishment at the extent and beauty of the city. It so far exceeded their expectations in size, style, in the splendor of private residences, number and capacity of business houses, natural beauty of location and extent of population that many of them who have visited every city and town of any note in the state, expressed their belief that the prospects of Muscatine City were such as to warrant the belief that she is destined to be the commercial emporium of Iowa and that, ere the lapse of many years.

Digitized by Google

The supper—We shall attempt no extended description of this, the grand feature of the occasion. We not only feel ourselves inadequate to the task but we doubt very much whether language with all its wealth could furnish words fitted to portray the magnificence of this part of the entertainment. In expressing ourselves thus—to many it may seem extravagantly—we but reiterate the common remark. There were twelve tables, each graced with handsome pyramids of cake. The principal table was honored with a pyramid standing full seven feet—a monument to the skill and taste of the fair architect. At least twenty kinds of meats, embracing all the varieties of game, and an endless variety and style of cake. There was turkey, quail, chicken, venison, tongue, ham—a la mode—beef, oysters, chicken salad, pineapples, apples, jellies, blanc manage, ice cream, peaches, pears, hen's nests and a hundred other nice things that for the present must be nameless. It gave universal satisfaction and must figure largely in the notices of those from a distance who will refer to it. All honor to the noble hearted committee! After a free discussion of the viands, Unger's Brass Band, which elicited universal praise for the high degree of skill displayed, struck up a popular air, during which the audience prepared for the feast of reason which was about to be furnished them. J. Scott Richman, chairman of the committee on toasts, arose and proceeded to read the following:

REGULAR TOASTS.

1st. The Mississippi and Missouri Railroad—the first opened in Iowa. Those engaged in its construction have fairly won the palm, long and proudly may they wear it.

Mr. Price of Davenport arose in response to a general call. (The reports we give of the following addresses are necessarily imperfect, having been taken by us under the most unfavorable circumstances and without any practice or skill. We may except the address of Mr. O'Connor which we noted pretty fully.) He said that we lived in an age of progress, of commerce, of the arts and sciences, and of railroads. The occasion was one of pride to his own city, as one of the three links, Chicago, Davenport and Muscatine. The present occasion can be aptly styled the Poetry of Railroads. But there was a bitter prose connected with them also. It was only at the expense of labor, toil and untiring energy that the present glorious result was reached. He referred to the embarrassment attendant upon the work, the accomplishment of which the occasion was intended to commemorate. The result could not be estimated in dollars and cents, only when the fleet winged locomotive, laughing at every opposing obstacle, laved his iron hoofs in the white waters of the great Pacific, would the importance of this line be known and acknowledged as the greatest railroad on the face of the globe. Mr. Price concluded his interesting and exceedingly appropriate address by offering the following sentiment. Long may the men who have succeeded thus far in their efforts to unite distant cities, live to bless future generations with their energy, enterprise and liberality.

2d. The Event we Celebrate.—A new era in the history of our state, an earnest of her growing greatness.

No response, although a loud call was made for different gentlemen.

Digitized by Google

3d. The Iron Horse.—A steed that never tires, the wilderness recedes at his approach and the emblems of civilization adorn his path.

No response.

4th. The nuptial ceremonies were lately celebrated between the cities of Chicago and Burlington and we call upon the mayor of the former city to explain how it is that the city of Chicago is now looking with eyes askance upon Burlington's younger and fairer sister.

Loud calls brought Mayor Boone of Chicago to his feet. He complimented the ladies for the beautiful display of their handiwork. It was an exhibition of taste and skill he had never seen surpassed. Had he a "harp of a thousand strings" he might touch a cord that would give forth sweetest music. He was a doctor—all doctors like to talk about themselves and their professions; so do the lawyers who often carry the matter so far as to bore the company. As a doctor he wished to raise a physiological question. The spleen had no greater functions in the human system, at least the books assign it none. He had been thinking what function in the system of railroads Muscatine should sustain but was unable to appoint her any, hence he called her the spleen of the system, no special but a general function, excelling in them all. Chicago was the great heart, and the lines of railroads, so many arteries of one grand system. Cities lose their individuality when bound together by iron ties. Muscatine is no longer in the back ground but within a few hours ride of Chicago—but a rail's distance. He remembered when the whole shore of the Mississippi was uninhabited; when scouting parties of white men marched in quest of the wily Indian, trembling in their boots lest they might possibly meet them. Now, how changed! Prosperous, vigorous cities meet the eye at almost every hand and commerce and agriculture reach clear through the state. But he had not a "harp of a thousand strings," and took his seat amid unbounded applause. We can give but a miserable apology of a report of Mayor Boone's speech, which frequently drew forth shouts of laughter and the most enthusiastic applause.

5th. The City of Chicago.—The emporium of the west, the granary of the world.

To this sentiment, Mr. Bross of the Chicago Democratic Press, responded in an excellent address of some length. We wish we were able to give his speech entire. It would be read with great interest by every citizen of the great northwest, and indeed, of the entire country. It abounded in truest patriotism, interesting and valuable statistics, genial wit and good sound sense. He was proud of his own city. The statistics of the commerce of the city exhibited the most wonderful increase history affords. Chicago had been toasted as the Granary of the World. It was, and the figures proved it. And why? Because she was located in the midst of the greatest grain growing country in the world. Her eleven trunk railroads and their hundred branches brought to her the products of twenty such states as the good old buckeye, equal in fertility of soil and in energy of population. He would not say that Iowa was the first state in the Union, because he was from Illinois, but if he was a citizen of the glorious young state of Iowa, he would claim for her what she nobly deserves, a position second to none, if not the very first in the sisterhood of republican America. The true farmer desired but one-half acre, give him a whole acre, and Illinois with her

Digitized by Google

36,000 square miles would sustain a population of 35,840,000 souls,—Iowa over 80,000,000. Who could realize the wealth and power of the northwest but a few years hence? We wish it were in our power to report Mr. Bross' speech in full but it can be imagined from the skeleton we here give. He closed with the following sentiment, which was received with shouts of applause. "The Democratic Press of Chicago, the greatest newspaper in the west."

6th. The State of Iowa.—Her natural beauty is only surpassed by the fertility of her soil.

Henry O'Connor being called for, responded to this toast in a few brief but happy remarks. He said it was difficult on an occasion like the present, when most of the company were visitors from other states, for a citizen of Iowa to say much in praise of his own state, to give fair expression to his own feelings without violating the rules of modesty and good taste, but happily the gentleman on his right from Chicago (Mr. Bross), who had but a few moments ago taken his seat, had saved him the necessity of saying anything for Iowa, for, in his just; generous and eloquent speech, he has fairly anticipated all that might be said in response to the sentiment just proposed. But we of Iowa love the young but noble state of our adoption, and ladies and gentlemen from abroad, will you not admit that Iowa is something to be proud of? Twenty years ago the white man, save for purposes of curiosity or pleasure, had not left his footprints within her borders; today her white population numbers 750,000. She is the youngest of the sisterhood of the great valley, but I trust, ladies and gentlemen, you will pardon my vanity if I say her prairies are as fertile, her sons are as free and her daughters as fair as those of any of her elder sisters. I hope, ladies and gentlemen, that the event of today will satisfy you that Muscatine is worthy of Iowa. Within the time I have named, nay within the last twelve years, she was an insignificant village of some dozen indifferent houses, or rather in western phrase, cabins; now she numbers a thriving population of 8,000 and we live in houses, and in every house you will find a bed for a friend. Statistics are dry things, ladies and gentlemen, but they are facts and it is right that you who are strangers should know something of Muscatine. We have two distinct schools, employing eight teachers and educating about 500 children; nine churches; and we do some business in a small way. Last year our lumber trade in manufacturing and selling amounted to about 7,000,000 feet; we slaughtered and packed about 18,000 hogs, and this year we expect to double the number. I dare not undertake to tell you what our merchants have done in the way of selling dry goods, boots and shoes, and "all other kinds of hardware." We rejoice in the auspicious event of today. Railroads will make us greater and richer, will add to our wealth and our power; but we hail its advent into our state for others and to me, at least, high reasons. It affords us such reunions as we have tonight. Railroads bring our friends to see us. Railroads bring us from the Empire and the old Bay state, schoolmasters, and what is still better, schoolmistresses. Railroads enable us to spread and propagate an enlightened and exalted Christianity; to tear down the distillery and the grog shop, and to raise in their stead the church and the schoolhouse, in short to advance civilization. In conclusion, fellow citizens from abroad, let me say that we want you to come and come often, and as many of you as can, to stay in Iowa, and young gentlemen of the east, I beg of you to



Digitized by Google

get rid of the illusion you labor under that we have no ladies in Iowa. I trust the company and festivities of the evening will satisfy you, that Iowa's daughters are not only fair but they will all make good housewives. * *

THE BALL.

And here we pause, half tempted to fling from us the editorial quill, ashamed of its impotence; for what array of words, arranged in homely prose, can convey to the reader a faithful picture of the splendor, of the mirth, of the fascination and the poetry of a ballroom? We might dwell, 'tis true, upon those details that formed the externals of the scene, or recount such incidents as claimed a prominence among the festivities of the evening; but we feel that the harmonious tout ensemble—the gorgeous whole—must be left, for the most part, untold. Thus, we might describe the musicians, but how the music? We may dwell upon the merits of the cotillion band, who, with A. M. White as its leader, came from Le Claire to enliven the entertainment and certainly the influence of its music was such as to incline the most sedate to resistless mirth and restore to the aged the hilarity of their youth. Or we might venture to speak of the accomplished Miss ————————, or the fascinating Miss Some-one-else, and relate how their wealth of smiles was scattered with lavish profusion around and on all sides, enriching many and yet increasing their own stores. Or we might pause to descant upon the exceeding grace of one, the loveliness of another, or the correct taste in dress exhibited by the many—and yet all this were but unsatisfactory and vague and would leave the ball itself still undescribed. The evening was far advanced when we reached the festive scene. The hall was crowded, yet not to excess; there was room for all, yet not a seat yawned in lonely vacancy, and there was mirth and joys for all, with not a discontented look to cast a marring shadow amid the all prevailing merriment. And when, soon after our entrance, the band "struck up" and seats were vacated, promenading ceased and flirting was for the nonce arrested, the floors resounded to the pattering of happy feet and eyes and hearts all danced, till the very lights shone with giddy luster and the echoes of the music seemed themselves to have gone delirious. It was a brilliant scene—one to dwell long in the memory with unsullied radiance, one that made us proud indeed of our young city, very proud of its noble sons and gentle daughters, of its beauty and its wealth. We know that the late guests of Muscatine bore away with them a sense of homage to our youthful society. We know that all who were present drank deeply in the delights of the occasion—ambrosial draughts that nourish and refresh the mind, giving it a renewed zest and earnestness in the great diurnal struggles with life. We know that all who were not there were greatly losers, and we hope that this ball, the first and opening step of our gay season, will be the herald of a series of evening festivals that will enrich our social existence, strengthen the bands that link our citizens, draw our youth into that relish for social pleasures that form man's brightest earthly ornament and exalt our place to that preeminence, in point of society, which as a business mart, she already holds.

Wednesday morning, to our surprise, brought us good walks and dry streets, which enabled a goodly number of our guests to visit portions of our city which

Digitized by Google

were inaccessible on Tuesday on account of the mud. And here let us remark that it is something unusual for our streets to present such a muddy appearance, especially at this season of the year. We do have mud, but we must say that Tuesday exceeded anything we have seen since we became a resident of the city. At nine o'clock the locomotive whistled and our citizens hurried to the cars to see the guests depart. Just before the cars started, the mayor of Chicago was presented with the tree that graced the pyramid on the principal table at the supper, in behalf of the ladies of Muscatine. The guests all aboard, the cars started and three hearty cheers went up from the congregated mass, for Chicago and Davenport, which was returned by the guests in three tremendous cheers for Muscatine. The mayor of Chicago, presenting himself at the door on the last car, and waving the tree, our citizens gave him three cheers, and in an effort to make a graceful bow, backed himself out of sight. Thus ended the first and second day of the celebration, every one retiring to their homes well pleased and in good spirits.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XXII.

## ASSOCIATIONS.

OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION ORGANIZED IN 1856—SKETCHES OF THE FIFTEEN ORIGINAL MEMBERS—FRATERNAL ORDERS—MASONS BUILD FIRST TEMPLE IN IOWA—CITY OF MANY FRATERNAL ORDERS AND SOCIETIES—THE WOMEN HAVE THEIRS, TOO.

### OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

On the evening of February 9, 1856, a number of the first settlers of the county met in the lecture room of the Congregational church and organized "The Society of First Settlers of Muscatine County, Iowa." A constitution was drafted and adopted and the following officers were elected: President, Joseph Williams, Sr.; vice president, Thomas Burdett; secretary, Theodore S. Parvin. From that time until the present the association has held annual meetings and through its members and others have preserved much of the history relating to the early settlement of the county and its pioneers through papers read before the society, by those who were on the spot and could speak by the card.

There were fifteen pioneers who met and organized the society and Joseph P. Walton, some time before his death, prepared a short sketch of each one of them, as given below:

### JOSEPH WILLIAMS.

Joseph Williams was a native of Pennsylvania. He came here as one of the United States judges. He was a prince of a good fellow. He lacked the dignity that one would expect to find in a supreme judge. He was connected with many of the early Bloomington projects, such as the ferry, etc.

### T. S. PARVIN.

To the late T. S. Parvin is said to have belonged the credit of effecting the organization. He was a native of New Jersey, studied law at or near Cincinnati and came here as private secretary to Governor Lucas, July 4, 1838. He lived in Muscatine until 1860, when he removed to Iowa City and later to Cedar Rapids. He was grand secretary of the Grand Masonic lodge of Iowa at one time and had charge of the Grand Masonic Library.

### PLINY FAY.

Pliny Fay was a native of New England. He came here in 1837. He was known as a quiet, modest man and regarded as too much along this order for



Digitized by Google



OLD MASONIC BUILDING, BUILT IN 1852, AS IT APPEARED IN THE EARLY '60S. SOUTH SIDE OF SECOND STREET, EAST OF CEDAR

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

a frontiersman. In spite of his nature, however, he was one of the active forces in the building up of the community until he was compelled to go to California for his health. He died in that state a few years later.

### JOSEPH BRIDGMAN.

Joseph Bridgman was a native of Massachusetts. He came to Bloomington in 1837 and for many years was engaged in the mercantile business here.

### SUEL FOSTER.

Suel Foster was also a New Englander. He was the best sample of a Yankee ever seen in this section. Always outspoken, he was ready to share anything for the public good and was always to be found at the head of all important public improvements.

### J. Q. JENNISON.

J. Q. Jennison was an eastern man and came here as a civil engineer. He also engaged in mercantile pursuits here but after a few years' residence in Muscatine county moved to Colorado.

### H. H. HINE.

H. H. Hine was one of the earliest carpenters in the state and was credited with coming here in 1837. He worked at his trade the greater part of his life but found time to serve in the office of county sheriff for one or two terms and in other positions of trust.

### MYRON WARD.

Myron Ward was a stone mason and worked at his trade here for many years. He was a large man, gruff in actions and appearance and one who was a leader among the common people. After his residence here he went to Oregon and became very successful, living on the interest of accumulated money which he loaned at fancy rates.

### ZEPHANIAH WASHBURN.

Zephaniah Washburn was the first mayor of Muscatine. It is said that he was elected as much for a joke as for any other reason but when in office made a good official. He was the leading man at the Methodist class meetings and an earnest temperance worker. He was a carpenter by trade but did not work closely at his occupation.

### WILLIAM CHAMBERS.

William Chambers was a native of Indiana and came to Iowa in 1836. He settled with his father on a farm near Pine creek and after a few years' residence there, came to Muscatine. Here he was engaged in the sawmill business.

### G. W. HUMPHREYS.

G. W. Humphreys came to Muscatine in 1838 and engaged in the mercan-

Digitized by Google

tile business. He is given the credit of being sheriff of the county from 1844 to 1876.

### J. S. ALLEN.

Concerning J. S. Allen, another of the pioneers, no data can be secured.

### GILES PETTIBONE.

Giles Pettibone had an unfortunate career. Coming to Muscatine in 1836. He tried farming, an undertaking which was not marked by brilliant success. Selling out, he came to Muscatine, where he engaged in the ferry boat business. In this occupation he again failed to get rich and finally spent all of his savings in remodeling his ferry boat into a packet. Taking his packet he went into the south and there a few weeks later his new possession was sunk. This was the last heard of Giles.

### A. T. BANKS.

A. T. Banks, who was a native of New England, came to Muscatine in 1838. He served as county treasurer from 1851 to 1855. In 1856 he was engaged in the livery business under the name of Banks & Morgan.

### JOSEPH P. WALTON.

Joseph P. Walton was a native of Connecticut, born February 26, 1826. He was a resident of Muscatine from 1847 until the time of his death and for five years previous to locating in this city engaged in farming on Muscatine Island. For fifteen years he was president of the Muscatine County Old Settlers' Association and during that time he acquired a broad knowledge of pioneer Iowa history. Mr. Walton was a public-spirited man and never slighted an opportunity to assist in any movement promising betterment for Muscatine.

### MUSCATINE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

October 9, 1852, at a public meeting called for the purpose, preliminary steps were taken toward organizing a county fair association. Dr. James Weed and James H. Wallace were chairman and secretary, respectively. A constitution and by-laws were adopted and the meeting adjourned until October 23d, at which time a large number of interested persons from various parts of the county assembled in the court house, where the organization was perfected by the election of George Meason, president; Dr. James Weed, vice president; J. H. Wallace, secretary; J. G. Gordon, treasurer. A board of directors consisting of the following named persons was elected: William H. Miller, Bloomington township; Gamaliel Olds, Pike; Henry Y. Iddings, Sweetland; William A. Clark, Wapsinonoc; Richard Sherer, Seventy Six; E. H. Albee, Moscow; Douglas Viele, Montpelier; A. Cone, Cedar; A. Smalley, first ward; J. Bennett, second ward; Samuel Bamford, third ward, Muscatine. The following are the names of the members of the society at that time: James Weed, Joseph Bridgman, Nathan Taber, William Smalley, William M. Miller, Strix & Oppenheimer, George Bumgardner, A. Reuling, Samuel Lucas, S. B. Crane, Henry Y. Iddings,

Digitized by Google

J. S. Hatch & Company, J. H. Wallace, Adam Ogilvie, J. G. Gordon, J. Bennett, J. M. Cummins, Charles Neally, Saul Gilbert, William A. Clark, D. R. Warfield, Thomas M. Isett, Samuel Sinnett, H. N. Sumner, H. H. Garnes, S. M. McKibben, George Meason, William Leffingwell, I. R. Williams, A. T. Banks, A. Cone, J. E. Fletcher, Shepard Smalley, George W. Chase, Richard Sherer, Abraham Smalley, Samuel Bamford, Levi Cross, R. Pritchard, John Critchfield, John A. McCormick, M. W. Byers, James A. Rankin, Richard Lord, Chester Weed, John H. Miller, Williams Watkins, Skilman Alger, A. O. Patterson, E. T. S. Schenck, Joseph Crane, Amos Cooper, Lyan C. Hine, Abraham Keen, D. C. Cloud, S. D. Viele, J. B. Dougherty, A. B. Wiles, S. Heilbrun, William G. Holmes, John Rose, Hiram Gilbert, Richard Cadle, Thomas L. Estle, J. P. Freeman, Henry S. Griffin, Henry Molis, Samuel Littrel, D. Dunsmore, William Lundy, James M. Jarboe, Jesse B. Overman, L. S. Goldsberry, W. Fultz, R. W. Chinn, John Idle, H. W. Moore, Jacob Smetzer, L. D. Palmer, James M. Brockway, W. D. Ament, Cyrus Townsley, J. LaTourrette, William Townsley, Jeremiah Lequat, W. M. Elliott, Charles Newell, George W. Kincaid, William Fryberger, William Moxley, Jacob Butler, Thomas Morford, A. Jackson, Levi Eliason, J. Q. Jennison, John G. Stein, P. Fay, John Leitzinger, Cornelius Nicholson, George Plitt, Suel Foster, T. D. Song, F. H. Stone, John Ward, John Lemp, Thomas Vanatta, D. W. Clover, Edwin J. Browning, Brent, Miller & Company, Oliver Jack, George C. Stone, Jonathan Ady, John Ziegler. In 1853 the membership was increased to 399.

For many years fairs were held, some with enthusiasm and success, others lacking in interest and attendance, until finally, about ten years ago, the grounds were abandoned and the society went out of existence.

Muscatine seems to be a mecca for "secret" societies, fraternal orders and social clubs, as it has many of them. This city has often been chosen for their state conventions, beginning early in its history, for one of the first meetings of this kind held by the Grand Lodge of Masons was at this place. It may also be said of Muscatine that it is the home of the banner lodges of the state: The A. O. U. W., I. O. O. F., Red Men and others of lesser note, supreme and state officers have resided here, and two thirty-third degree Masons, a very high honor, live in Muscatine, in the persons of W. S. Underdonk and A. S. Lawrence.

### IOWA LODGE OF MASONS NO. 2.

The first lodge of Masons organized in Muscatine county and the second in the state* was Iowa Lodge No. 2, the date of its formation being February 15, 1841, under the authority of a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Missouri, dated St. Louis, February 4, 1841. There was no grand lodge in Iowa at that time and the number given to this new order in Iowa Territory was 42, the Missouri grand lodge probably having followed the last number of some lodge to which it had granted dispensation. Those applying and paying for the dispensation were: Ansel Humphreys, Moses Couch, Josiah Parvin, B. S. Olds,

*Burlington Lodge, No. 1, was organized November 30, 1840, under dispensation of the Missouri Grand Lodge, and was the first in the state.

Digitized by Google

P. G. Jeans, J. Williams, P. W. Howland, John Lilly, Jr., J. C. Matthews, Alexander Lewis and T. S. Parvin. The first officers installed were: Ansel Humphreys, W. M.; John Lilly, Jr., S. W.; B. S. Olds, J. W.; Josiah Parvin, Treas.; Joseph Williams, Sec.; Theodore S. Parvin, S. D.; Benjamin P. Howland, J. D.; Joseph C. Matthews, P. G. Jeans, stewards.

To the by-laws, adopted February 22, 1841, were attached the following names: Ansel Humphreys, John Lilly, Jr., B. S. Olds, Josiah Parvin, J. Williams, T. S. Parvin, Benjamin P. Howland, Philip G. Jeans, S. B. Shortridge, Matthew Matthews, Isaac Magoon, Silas Lathrop, J. C. Matthews, Robert Lucas (governor of the territory), William Fry, Jeremiah Fish, Hiram Wilson, A. F. Hoffmire, Moses Couch, A. G. Beeson, W. B. Snyder, F. O. Beckett, Irad C. Day, Zachariah H. Goldsmith, John S. Lakin, Andrew J. Fimple, T. T. Clark, George W. Hunt, Absalom Fisher, James G. Swafford.

The first meeting place of the lodge was in the second story of a frame building that stood on lot No. 2 in block 11, belonging to Charles Nealy.

### FIRST MASONIC BUILDING IN IOWA.

Arrangements having been completed with the authorities of the Episcopal church, wherein the lodge agreed to pay for the erection of a second story to a proposed church building, a committee of Iowa Lodge No. 2 was appointed to circulate a subscription paper for the raising of a building fund, the members of which were: T. S. Parvin, B. W. Howland and P. G. Jeans. Money for the purpose was secured and the first church building ever erected in Muscatine county, and the first Episcopal church in the state, was completed in the fall of 1841 and this, Trinity church—the second story of it—was the first Masonic building in the state of Iowa.

### TRINITY CHURCH AND MASONIC HALL.

The building was erected by Trinity church, but the second floor was paid for by Iowa Lodge No. 2, and used for lodge purposes. Bishop Kemper was not in favor of this arrangement, as the following extract from his diary discloses: "July 27, 1841. Bloomington. Good congregation; much interest exhibited in cause of church. The plan of the church is enlarged, but the Masons are to put a half-story upon it, which I do not like. They are to have it only five years, and then it is to be turned into a parsonage, and a church built on the front part of the lot."

While on this phase of the subject, it might be well to here insert that the church records reveal the attitude of the worthy bishop: "June 25, 1842. Bishop Kemper officiated. The Masons occupying the second story of the church so offended the bishop that he utterly declined to dedicate the church."

Trinity's first church and the hall of Iowa Lodge, No. 2, was a plain, frame building in perfect harmony with its neighbors of the day. No paint gave tone or color to its hardwood siding and the windows were diminutive and unstained. But the outside doors were considered very pretentious and ornamental, each having ten hand-made raised and molded panels. It seems the build-

Digitized by Google



FIRST MASONIC BUILDING IN IOWA. ERECTED BY TRINITY CHURCH. IT IS ALSO THE FIRST EPISCOPAL CHURCH BUILDING ERECTED IN IOWA

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

ing was not fully two-story, but one and three-fourths in height. The lodge room was reached by a stairway on the outside, extending over the doorway to the sanctuary on the lower floor. When the building was vacated by the lodge and church, it became the property of J. P. Walton, who rented it to the town for school purposes, and Mr. Walton remembers that during one school vacation, "a soldier, home on a furlough, stopping at the hotel on the corner, was taken down with smallpox. He was carried into the old lodge room, using the platform in the east for a bed, without my knowledge or consent. After he recovered I was compelled to remove the building."

Meetings of the lodge were held in this building until March 7, 1854, some time longer than Bishop Kemper had allotted in his exposition of the lease. In 1850 a movement was started to secure other quarters and a short time later a Masonic Hall Company was organized, for the purpose of building a new home for the various Masonic bodies. About $3,000 was subscribed for stock in the enterprise and a building was constructed on Second street. The investment, however, proved a failure. In 1883, rooms were especially arranged for the Masons in a building that stood on the southwest corner of Second street and Iowa avenue, now the site of the Muscatine State Bank. Here all the Masonic bodies met and performed their various labors until 1901.

The charter of this lodge was received on the 13th of December, 1841, and the number, 42, was assigned it. In December, 1843, the question of changing the name was debated, and it was decided to retain the old one of Iowa lodge, but the number given it by the grand lodge of Missouri was changed to No. 2, that it might conform to the order in which the lodges of Iowa had been organized, giving to the local lodge its proper place on the list.

### HAWKEYE LODGE, NO. 30.

After ten years of existence the Masonic lodge prospered and grew in strength of numbers, so much so in fact, as to make it apparent to certain of its members, notably Ansel Humphreys and his son, James A. Humphreys, that the formation of a new lodge was not only advisable but desirable. Hence, on the 5th day of September, 1851, ten Masons met to organize a lodge, under a dispensation granted by the grand master of the grand lodge of Iowa, W. D. McCord. This group of men were selected as the officials of the new lodge and they were: Edward Klein, W. M.; John S. Lakin, S. W.; George D. Magoon, J. W.; with James A. Humphreys, T. S. Battell, H. D. LaCossitt, L. B. Adams, John J. Lower, John Hinds and J. W. Smith. Klein was called to the chair and La Cossitt was made secretary. A committee was appointed to draft a set of by-laws and one was also selected to wait upon the mother lodge and secure the use of the hall.

The organization was perfected on the 10th of September following, at which time L. B. Adams was elected treasurer, H. D. LaCossitt, secretary and James A. Humphreys, S. D. At the grand lodge, held in Fairfield, May 25, 1852, Humphrey's lodge was closed under its dispensation and June 29, 1852, the lodge met, acting under a charter from the grand lodge, dated Fairfield, June 2, 1852, signed by W. D. McCord, grand master, and Ansel Humphreys,

Digitized by Google

grand secretary. The following officers were elected and installed: Edward Klein, W. M.; H. D. LaCossitt, S. W.; L. D. Palmer, J. W.; James A. Humphreys, Treas.; R. Ackerman, Sec.; J. D. Stephenson, S. D.; John Benham, J. D.; L. B. Adams, tyler. All of the officers were present, as also were J. P. Walton, J. W. Smith and H. D. Jellison, G. D. Magoon, J. S. Lakin, J. J. Lower, J. Hinds, T. S. Battell, W. R. McCulloch, P. L. Washburn, S. M. Doolittle, Benjamin Beach. S. G. Stein and John Benham were charter members, but were absent from the first meeting and installation of officers. The death of Hon. Henry Clay, statesman, orator and great protectionist, was announced at this meeting and on July 5th of that year, memorial services in honor of the famous Kentuckian, were held at the Methodist church, the Masonic bodies attending. On this occasion Henry Clay Dean delivered the oration, and a poem, ascribed to E. Klein, was read.

### FIRST MASONIC CELEBRATION.

In 1852, on the 4th day of November, the Masons held their first celebration in Muscatine. The various bodies met in the lodge rooms in the morning and marched to the court house, where they listened to addresses and discussed an appetizing dinner. Even at that time the affair was considered old-fashioned for, in the words of J. P. Walton, "it brought out all the old regalia of the past century. Some of the aprons worn by the master Masons probably cost $40 or $50. Most every one wore a satin apron, trimmed in blue. I recollect getting one for the occasion that cost some five dollars. On these aprons nearly all the emblems of the order were emblazoned. The Royal Arch Masons and the Knights Templar were there in their regalias. This was the last time that most of these regalias appeared. In the evening we had a grand ball in the court house, and here was where the young lodge was ahead of the old one."

### GRAND LODGE MEETS IN MUSCATINE.

June 7, 1853, the grand lodge met in Muscatine, in I. O. O. F. hall, corner of Chestnut and Second streets. It cost the local lodges twenty-four dollars to entertain these grand officers.

By the middle of the year 1853 dissensions and discords in Humphrey lodge reached such proportions that a decision was reached to surrender its charter. This was accomplished in July, and the lodge was dissolved. Matters were finally adjusted and September 15, 1853, the charter was returned to the lodge, work was commenced where it had been left in abeyance about two months, and everything went on again as though nothing of a serious nature had happened.

In May, 1854, a resolution was offered by E. Klein to change the name of the lodge and at a subsequent meeting of the same month the name, Hawkeye, was chosen. The first officers of Hawkeye Lodge, No. 30, were as follows: L. D. Palmer, W. M.; Thomas Mercer, S. W.; Samuel Tarr, J. W.; S. B. Crane, Treas.; H. D. Jellison, Sec.; John Hunter, S. D.; M. McGrath, J. D.; J. P. Walter, tyler.

Digitized by Google

The nucleus of a Masonic library was secured in July, 1855, fifty dollars being appropriated for the purchase of The Universal Masonic Library.

In December, 1884, an effort was made to unite the two lodges, Iowa No. 2, and Hawkeye No. 30, and the proposition was strongly urged by Grand Secretary T. S. Parvin. The resolution was lost by a vote of twenty-four to fourteen.

The semi-centennial of Masonry in Muscatine was held February 16, 1891, both lodges taking part. Grand Secretary T. S. Parvin, one of the founders of Iowa Lodge, No. 2, delivered an address and many others followed him. A banquet was served in Armory hall.

An auxiliary Masonic body known as the Order of Eastern Star was first organized in the fall of 1855 and again in 1864, but lay dormant until May 27, 1867, when a meeting was called and

THE CONSTANCY FAMILY.

was temporarily organized. Two weeks later the organization was made permanent, with P. A. Braumfield, O. P. Waters, W. B. Langridge, W. Leffingwell, J. S. Pinkham, J. P. Walton and G. A. Garrettson, charter members. The associate members were: Sarah Stallcup, Mary E. Walton, Carrie A. Barrows, Frances R. Leffingwell, Harriet A. Braumfield, Mary Pinkham and Elizabeth A. Garrettson. The selection of officers were: P. A. Braumfield, patron; Elizabeth A. Garrettson, patroness; William Leffingwell, conductor; Harriet A. Braumfield, conductress; Frances L. Leffingwell, treasurer; Carrie A. Barrows, recorder; O. P. Waters, watchman.

ELECTA CHAPTER OF THE EASTERN STAR, NO. 32.

It had been decided to reorganize, and on January 10, 1874, contributions were made to secure a charter for a chapter degree and the name of Electa Chapter of the Eastern Star, No. 32, was adopted. The following officers were elected and installed: W. B. Langridge, W. P.; Mrs. Sally Block, W. M.; Mrs. Harriet Braumfield, A. M.; Mrs. A. Hawley, Treas.; Mrs. H. E. Simpson, Sec.; Mrs. Julia Dunn, conductress; Mrs. J. P. Walton, assistant conductress; Mrs. Pian M. Pyeatt, warden; G. C. Winn, sentinel; Mrs. J. C. Parmalee, Adah; Miss Lillie Morrison, Ruth; Mrs. Rebecca Miller, Martha; Mrs. R. B. Ewing, Electa.

The various meeting places of the Masonic bodies of Muscatine are here given: First in a frame building on First street, just east of Chestnut; from 1841 to 1854, in second story of Trinity church building; short time in the rooms of I. O. O. F., corner of Chestnut and Second; next in the fourth story of the Masonic building on Second, between Walnut and Cedar streets. After this a few meetings were held in the third story of a building on the corner of Chestnut and Second and then later in rooms over 118 West Second street, then back to the Masonic block, after which, for a number of years they were in the building on the southwest corner of Iowa avenue and Second street. From there the lodge went to the building owned by Dr. S. G. Stein on the north

Digitized by Google

side of Second street, between Iowa avenue and Sycamore street. In the third story of this building rooms were fitted up in 1901 and occupied by the several Masonic bodies and there they are today, although the prospects are not discouraging for a Masonic Temple to be built at no very distant day, on the beautiful lot on the corner diagonally from the northwest corner of the court house square, which some time ago was purchased for the purpose.

Washington Chapter, No. 4, Royal Arch Masons, was instituted under dispensation granted by the Ninth Royal Arch Commandery of the United States and a charter was granted September 17, 1852, to the following charter members: Ansel Humphreys, Theodore S. Parvin, George Wilkison, Josiah Parvin, William Williams, J. D. Biles and George Plitt. The first officers were: Ansel Humphreys, M. E. H. P.; Theodore S. Parvin, king; George Wilkison, scribe; J. D. Beyers, C. of H.; William Williams, P. S.; L. A. Williams, R. A. C.; Josiah Parvin, M. of Third Veil; B. Brooks, M. of Second Veil; Madden, M. of First Veil.

De Molay Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar was instituted under dispensation from the grand commandery of the United States, represented by Sir Knight W. B. Hubbard, general grand master of the general grand encampment, March 14, 1855. The first officers were: Theodore S. Parvin, M. E. G. C.; J. L. Hazin, generalissimo; William Reynolds, captain general; William Leffingwell, M. E. P.; L. D. Palmer, S. W.; William Gordon, J. W.; J. B. Dougherty, treasurer; J. H. Wallace, recorder; J. R. Hotsock, sword bearer; Henry Hoover, warder. A charter was granted in September, 1856, and the following officers were installed: Theodore S. Parvin, E. C.; A. Chambers, generalissimo; G. W. Wilkison, captain general; William Leffingwell, prelate; J. P. Dougherty, treasurer; G. A. Satterlee, recorder; L. D. Palmer, sword bearer; W. Gordon, J. W.; Henry Hoover, warder; G. D. Magoon, sword bearer; L. Carmichael, standard bearer; D. T. Miller, guard.

### MUSCATINE LODGE, NO. 5, I. O. O. F.

This lodge, as its number would indicate, was one of the first organizations of the order of Odd Fellows to be started in the state of Iowa. It was instituted March 23, 1846, sixty-five years ago. The charter members were: E. H. Albee, Richard Cadle, H. Johns, Pliny Fay, Joseph Bridgman and J. R. Burnett. The first officers were: E. H. Albee, N. G.; R. Cadle, V. G.; Osic John, Sec.; Pliny Fay, Treas. There were in all about twenty-five charter members. The present membership is about 150.

On March 11, 1870, in the city of Burlington, a charter signed by William W. Moore, G. M., and William Garrett, Grand Secretary of the Miriam Rebekah Lodge, was issued to Muscatine on application of the following persons, only three of whom are now living: W. B. Keeler, Benjamin Beach, S. G. Stein, Mrs. A. C. Stein, J. Bridgman and wife, Mrs. M. Block, Richard Cadle, W. H. Stewart, W. P. Reynolds, James Pyeatt and wife, Mrs. W. B. Keeler, Mrs. Sarah Hoch, John Lemp, R. Musser, C. R. Fox, Philip Stein, J. R. Reuling, Mrs. L. W. Reuling, Mrs. Anna Hoffman, Mr. and Mrs. Humberger, W. B. Langridge and wife. There were in all twenty-one charter members, and from

Digitized by Google

that small number the lodge has increased until now it is the largest in the state. In 1902, at the state assembly, Mrs. C. A. W. Kent received the honor of being chosen president of the state association.

Prairie Encampment, No. 4, was instituted in 1853. For certain causes after the lapse of several years the charter was surrendered to the grand scribe, together with the books and papers. These latter have never been returned to the lodge. But a new charter was granted October 19, 1869, and the following officers were elected: Joseph Bridgman, C. P.; W. B. Keeler, H. P.; S. G. Stein, S. W.; H. M. Hine, J. W.; Ed. Hoch, scribe; M. Block, secretary. These officials were installed January 5, 1870.

### WYOMING LODGE, NO. 76, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

The Knights of Pythias organized their lodge in Muscatine, May 18, 1882, and since that time it has grown in numbers and influence. It has furnished to the state organization some of its most influential men as state officials. R. B. Huff and Will M. Narvis have been grand chancellors. H. J. Lauder, now past and gone, and Dr. C. H. Sterneman have held the position of grand master-at-arms. The list of charter members consisted of forty-six, and at present the membership of the lodge numbers over 200. The headquarters of Wyoming are in K. of P. hall on Iowa avenue.

The charter members were: William Musser, E. C. Cook, H. J. Lauder, J. A. Pickler, G. R. Cloud, H. C. Madden, W. G. Block, Cal W. Smith, John Hoehl, A. J. Barger, William Hoffman, W. W. Clark, George Keckler, C. W. Bridgman, C. W. Page, John Trevis, John W. Hahn, Jr., N. B. Chesebro, S. E. Walcott, C. W. Conaway, F. Stewart, A. W. Garlock, George Koehler, John Robertson, R. B. Huff, J. F. Beard, A. L. Hackett, C. F. Allen, W. L. Sharp, J. W. Page, George O'Brien, Isaac Hoffman, Fred Bridgman, Charles Climer, E. H. Dolsen, William Huttig, Jr., J. Linn Hoopes, A. H. Chapman, R. C. Schenck, C. H. Sterneman, L. W. Hine, W. F. Ichoff, C. W. Hawley, and S. Gordon. R. B. Huff was the first chancellor commander.

Irving Temple, Rathbone Sisters, an auxiliary of Wyoming Lodge, was organized on the evening of December 8, 1892, with fifty-two charter members. In 1901 the men were admitted to membership.

### MUSCATINE CAMP, NO. 106, MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

A lodge of Woodmen of America was organized in Muscatine, July 13, 1885, with twenty-six charter members. In the first ten years of its existence the membership of the camp increased to about 125, and at the present time there are in the neighborhood of 1,000 members. The Modern Woodmen of America is one of the strongest fraternal organizations in the United States and the local camp stands among the highest in the state.

The largest woman's lodge in Muscatine is that of Woodbine Camp, No. 142, Royal Neighbors of America, an auxiliary of Muscatine Camp, No. 106. The lodge was organized in Shamrock hall in 1895 with 108 members. At present it has something over 300 members, all women, who have established several

Digitized by Google

sub-organizations known as the Royal Neighbors Sunshine Club and the Royal Neighbors Aid Society.

### MUSQUITINE TRIBE, NO. 95, INDEPENDENT ORDER RED MEN.

The Musquitine Tribe of Red Men was granted a charter November 28, 1898, with the following initial members: Frank A. Johnson, Dennis O'Leary, J. J. Felger, D. Klosterman, E. G. O'Brien, J. Pfieffer, George Schmidt, John Gorman, Herman Tadewald, J. Weiss, W. H. Schneider, Fred Dilchert, D. Dale, George Volger, H. Haifleigh, John Rowan, John Neibert, J. A. Tracy, Edward Hagerman, H. C. Eierman, Scott Middleton, W. H. Kindler, F. T. Dolsen, Phil J. Mackey, W. D. Hine, James Wier.

The tribe has gained rapidly in membership, has at present almost 600 and to its credit are given thirteen past sachems. No fraternal order surpasses the Red Men in the handsome manner it does things when entertaining. During the life of the lodge it has given enjoyment to vast throngs of people and to immense Fourth of July celebrations at Weed Park, the Street Carnival and many social events. In 1907 E. G. O'Brien, one of the charter members, was honored at the state convention with the office of great sachem.

Ramona Council, No. 52, Degree of Pocahontas, was organized by E. G. O'Brien and instituted by Mrs. Kate Bronson, of Des Moines, April 20, 1906, with sixty charter members. At this time (1911) it has about 140 members.

### BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS, NO. 304.

The local order of Elks was organized June 10, 1895. The first exalted ruler was A. Sherwood Kerr, who served during the years 1895 and 1896. His successor was S. A. Borger. The first secretary of the organization was George K. Wagner. The organization has a membership of about 200, and is today one of the most prosperous and influential fraternal orders in the city of Muscatine.

In 1907 the Elks purchased the Batterson homestead on East Front street and converted it into one of the finest homes for club and lodge purposes within the confines of the state, expending in the purchase price and remodeling of the building enough money to make the value of the property at least $50,000.

### EAGLE LODGE ANCIENT ORDER UNITED WORKMEN, NO. 10.

This fraternal insurance order was organized June 9, 1875, with thirteen charter members, and grew rapidly until now it assumes the dignity of being the largest Workman lodge of the state, totaling its membership to 875. It has an auxiliary in the A. P. O. N. T. The charter members of Eagle Lodge were: S. H. Downey, G. W. Keckler, W. F. Eichoff, J. M. Bishop, T. S. Berry, G. A. Nicholson, J. K. Martin, J. Robertson, A. S. Knowles, J. L. Berry, H. S. Howe, G. W. Stewart and W. T. Kirk. Following were the first officers: J. K. Martin, P. M. W.; S. H. Downey, M. W.; J. Robertson, G. F.; W. T. Kirk,

Digitized by Google

overseer; G. W. Stewart, financier; A. S. Knowles, receiver; T. S. Berry, G.; J. L. Berry, W.

Muscatine Lodge, No. 99, was instituted under dispensation by D. D. G. M., W. H. S. Howe, February 16, 1867, and chartered by Roderick Rose, G. M. W., and William H. Flemming, G. R. The following were the first officers: T. R. Fitzgerald, P. M. W.; Allen Broomhall, M. W.; John Stockdale, G. F.; J. G. H. Little, overseer; E. P. Day, recorder; A. N. Garlock, foreman; James A. Eaton, receiver; H. P. Jones, I. W.; John Hyink, O. W. There were sixty charter members.

### MUSCATINE TENT, NO. 9, KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES.

The Maccabees are strong in Muscatine. The lodge was organized August 25, 1887. The first meeting was held in rooms of the Academy of Science, corner of Iowa avenue and Second street. There were seventy charter members and the first officers were as follows: Past Commander, Dr. H. M. Dean; Commander, Thomas M. Brown; Lt. Commander, George M. Titus; Record Keeper, J. R. Reuling; Finance Keeper, S. M. Hughes; Chaplain, Joseph E. Hoopes; Phys., Dr. G. D. Lezatte; Serg., L. C. Crosman; Master-at-Arms, Paul Steinmetz; 1st. M. G., Thomas P. Gray; 2d. M. of G., James Mayes; Sentinel William M. Narvis; Picket, Marx E. Block.

Muscatine Hive of the Ladies of the Maccabees was organized September 15, 1896, with thirty-five members. This lodge acquired a high degree of superiority over its sister lodges of the city when Miss Ella L. Mark acquired the title of state commander as well as supreme mistress of honor. This is an auxiliary of Knights of Maccabees and its strength numbers about 110 members.

### LAURENT COUNCIL, NO. 1035, KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.

This council was organized in Muscatine by members of the Catholic faith, March 12, 1908, with fifty members, and a few weeks later a second class of fifty was initiated, while in May, 1911, a third class of fifty was initiated. This is an order whose principles are founded upon high aims and is growing rapidly in membership and influence throughout the community.

There are many other societies and lodges in Muscatine but space cannot be given them for a detailed history of each organization. A mere mention of the various lodges will have to suffice. There is a Court of Honor, Muscatine Court, No. 67, with a membership of 400; the Brotherhood of American Yeoman is the third lodge in the state and has 200 members; Argus Lodge, No. 17, Iowa Legion of Honor, which was reorganized in 1901, has a membership on its rolls of twenty-five; the American Patriots was organized in 1895 and with a membership of fifty, amalgamated with the Knights and Ladies of Golden Precept. The latter, Pearl City Lodge, No. 45, was organized with twenty charter members, February 15, 1900. In the summer of 1907 a lodge of Homesteaders was organized in Muscatine. It now has a membership of about 500. Then there is the Order of the Fraternal Bankers Reserve, with a membership of over 360, which was organized July 29, 1903. An order something similar

Digitized by Google

to the above, the Bankers Pioneer Association, was organized October 31, 1902, with thirty-five charter members. The Bloomington Council, No. 175, Fraternal Aid Association, was organized with thirteen charter members. The membership now amounts to 400. Supreme Castle, Highland Nobles, was organized May 3, 1904, and the Major John Circle, an auxiliary to the Grand Army Post, was organized in 1901. Thirty-five women of Muscatine and vicinity were the promoters of this society. Its purposes are similar to that of the Woman's Relief Corps and there are now about fifty members.

### MUSCATINE AERIE NO. 815, FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES.

The Order of Eagles, which is one of the youngest fraternal associations of Muscatine, was instituted August 14, 1904, with 104 charter members. This is a fraternal order and is quite strong in numbers.

### THE MUSCATINE TURNVEREIN.

This lodge was organized July 12, 1856, but having several times broken up, has been reorganized. The original members were Fred Tappe, Peter Schorr, Henry Fiene, Harry Clarner, C. Krainz, T. Ulrich, J. Dold, Joseph Koeberle, Jacob Lorenz, Anton Brenner, H. Schmidt, Fred Eitman, John Butz, Karl Kleine, H. Geiss, Charles Stegeman, F. Bernhardt, Hyman Salomon, Ephraim Hecht, Ferdinand Smalls, John G. Koehl, George Schneider, Joseph Bauerbach, John Storz, P. F. Mueller, C. A. Buescher, Henry Kaut, August Rehbein, Franz Koehler, Jacob Fisch, J. A. Aurer, A. Hengstenberg, Mathias Becky, John Huber, H. Funck, John Schmidt, John Stengele, A. Wilhelm, Lorenz Haeng, F. A. Wienker, Daniel Binz, William Achter, Jacob Horr, Henry Molis and Jacob Bowman. The names of the first officers cannot be given on account of the loss of the records containing them.

### ST. JOSEPH'S MUTUAL AID SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1859 and incorporated under the name of the German-American Roman Catholic Beneficial Society, which was subsequently changed as above, without any reorganization.

### THE GERMAN MECHANICS' AID SOCIETY.

This society was organized December 14, 1865, with the following original members: F. H. Wienker, George Schneider, John Daiber, Peter Hess, Joseph Kleinfelder, Gottfried Neff, Martin Eichholz, Christian Otto, Sebastian Adamer, F. Goeser, Frederick Weckerlen, Gottfried Baer, O. F. Schmalz, John Burri, William Lohr, Israel Kintzle, John Wenner, Gus Schmidt, Joseph Fuller, John Huber, I. W. Koehler, Frederick Wittenman, Vincent Maurath, Henry Grau, M. Vetter, Joseph H. Bulster, P. Hartman, and A. Hartman. After the constitution and by-laws had been framed by Messrs. Otto, Hartman, Adamer, Kleinfelder and Schneider, and adopted by the society, the following permanent officers were elected for the ensuing year. F. H. Wienker, president; Joseph Kleinfelder, vice president; George Schneider, first secretary; John Daiber,

Digitized by Google



MECHANICS' AID SOCIETY CELEBRATION, JULY 4, 1866
Procession moving west on Eighth Street near Catholic Church



FIREMEN'S ARCHES, SECOND STREET
Erected for Fourth of July Celebration, 1879

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

second secretary; Peter Hess, treasurer. The society was incorporated April 18, 1866.

## WOMEN'S ORGANIZATIONS.

### CITY FEDERATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS.

Through the efforts of the West End Fortnightly Club, and organization was effected of the City Federation of Women's Clubs August 25, 1902. This association was composed of the Twentieth Century Club, Mother's Club, Query Club, Clio Club, Progressive Women, Fortnightly Club, and Shade's Reading Club. Mrs. C. Weed was the first president and served two years. During her presidency the Federation presented to the public library a beautiful Blasius piano, photos of famous paintings and plaster casts. Mrs. J. M. Kemble was the second president and held the office two years. Through her efforts and members of the Federation, rest rooms were inaugurated and conducted in the city, which were later turned over to the care of the Y. W. C. A. It might be well here to state that the Federation was chiefly instrumental in organizing the Young Women's Christian Association. Mrs. D. S. McDermott next filled the chair and during her incumbency rubber matting, costing $105 was presented to Hershey Hospital. Mrs. J. W. Eells was the president in 1907, and it was that year that the Federation presented to the city a public drinking fountain, costing $100. Another gift of the ladies was $50 toward Weed Park Club House, and it is said the members of the Federation were the first to agitate the question of a Chautauqua for Muscatine.

### TWENTIETH CENTURY CLUB.

The Twentieth Century Club was organized November 23, 1900, there being nineteen charter members. The following year the society joined the Federation of Women's Clubs. This club has had the honor of being entertained by many men of letters, and others prominent in the professions, among them being Chancellor McClain; William Owens, the noted tragedian; I. B. Richman, the historian; and Miss Mira Hershey, the well known heiress and philanthropist. At one time while studying United States history, the members met with Mrs. Lewis. On that occasion Mrs. Stephenson's paper on "The Land and the Native Races" was read by its author in the room where seventy-five years ago a group of wild Indians, in war paint and feathers, had gone through the contortions of a war dance for the amusement of a few early settlers, in the home of the late Hon. Stephen Whicher.

### THE MOTHERS' CLUB.

Probably the largest and most philanthropic association of women in Muscatine is the Mothers' Club. This organization has been in existence since 1899 and was organized by Miss Florence Ewing, who at the time was mistress of a private kindergarten. It was in January of the year mentioned that the club was first started and in the following September a new organization was per-



Digitized by Google

fected, a constitution and by-laws adopted and the name of the club changed from a Mothers' Kindergarten Club to the plain, homely, substantial and beautiful Mothers' Club. In March, 1900, this association affiliated with the Mothers' Congress and in May the president and one delegate attended the national convention. Its first officers were: Mrs. Fred Munroe, president; Mrs. Theron Thompson, treasurer; Mrs. D. S. McDermott, secretary.

### WEST END FORTNIGHTLY CLUB.

The first strictly literary club to be organized in Muscatine is that of the West End Fortnightly, its membership being limited to twenty. The organization took place in October, 1891, its first meeting place being at the residence of Mrs. C. Weed.

### THE SPALDING CLUB.

The Spalding Club was organized in 1904 and is one of the most progressive of the various reading circles of the city. It is composed entirely of members of the Catholic church and was organized for the purpose of reading literature peculiar to that faith. The membership of this association is limited to sixteen. The club was named in honor of Bishop J. L. Spalding, of Peoria, Illinois, a man of great learning, a writer of national reputation, and a pulpit orator of renown.

### SHADE'S READING CIRCLE.

The association with the above name is limited to a membership of eleven and was organized in 1899 at the home of Mrs. Anna Cummins. The first book that was read by the circle was "The Houseboat on Styx," by John Kendrick Bangs. This unique title suggested to the organizing members a name for the circle.

### PROGRESSIVE WOMEN'S CLUB.

This club was organized in the fall of 1900 for the purpose of reading literature and studying the works of various writers. The meetings are held every two weeks at the home of some one of the members.

### GENEVA GOLF AND COUNTRY CLUB.

This social organization came into life in 1900, at which time the links were laid out and formally opened May 30, of that year. The first president was Dr. F. H. Little. The first vice president was L. G. Barnard and the first secretary and treasurer, George Reeder.

On the old fair ground property a neat one-story club house was erected. In 1902 the club was reorganized and incorporated under the name of the Geneva Golf and Country Club. Dr. F. H. Little was made president, John Sterneman, vice president, Charles P. Jackson, secretary and treasurer, and Henry Sheetz green keeper. The new home was erected and formally opened the latter part of July. A tennis court was added to the amusements afforded and

Digitized by Google

proved quite popular. This organized body is one of the prominent institutions of the community.

### MUSCATINE LAUNCH CLUB.

This club is one of the important social and sporting societies of this vicinity. In 1908 it erected a magnificent club house at a cost of $5,000, on a strip of ground south of the Muscatine North & South depot, on the bank of the river on property belonging to the city. The building presents a most impressive sight from the river and is one of the finest homes of this kind in the state. This club was chiefly instrumental in the formation of the Mississippi Valley Power Boat Association, and through its efforts the first annual regatta of the association was held and made a great success.

### MUSCATINE COMMERCIAL CLUB.

The organization of the Commercial Club in 1892 added very much to the standing of Muscatine with her sister cities of the state. It brought her leading citizens in contact to a greater extent with the outside world and quickened her ambition to keep abreast of the time and grow, not only in business activities and wealth, but also in population and the influence strength of numbers engenders.

The first meeting of the Commercial Club, the organization which got its inception and impetus from W. L. Roach, was held in rooms on the second floor of the Commercial House, and later, for almost a year, the club had its headquarters at this historic old hostelry. The following year permanent rooms were occupied in the Stein building on West Second street.

The Commercial Club has done valiant service for the city of Muscatine in promoting railroad building, manufactories, an opera house and various other things that have added to the wealth, growth and importance of the community. Most of the business men of importance are now members and the club has become one of the strong factors, always vigilant in the city's interest and of undoubted industry in its efforts making for a greater and more affluent community. Since the completion of the Hershey Bank and business block the club's quarters have been established on the sixth floor of that great modern building. Here there are beautifully furnished parlor and reception rooms, card and pool rooms, offices, and one of the finest bowling alleys to be found anywhere. This goes to show that the organization has its social side as well as a care for the sterner realities of life. The Commercial Club's record has been in keeping with the wide-awake, keen, and businesslike proclivities of its members and with the welfare of Muscatine always at heart, the club's future presages a continued growth and prosperity for the city it represents.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## LOOKING UPWARD.

PUBLIC AND SEMI-PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS FOR RELIGIOUS ADVANCEMENT AND UPLIFT OF THE COMMUNITY—P. M. MUSSER PUBLIC LIBRARY—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—HERSHEY MEMORIAL HOSPITAL—BELLEVUE HOSPITAL—OLD LADIES' HOME—GERMAN LUTHERAN ORPHANS' AND OLD PEOPLE'S HOME.

Professor E. E. Sparks, of the University of Chicago, visited Muscatine in December, 1896, and meeting several of the representative citizens, expressed a desire to deliver a course of lectures. A meeting was called and in the old Congregational church Professor Sparks presented his work and told the little gathering of about one hundred what would be profitable to them should they decide to have the course, and to gather together a small collection of books to use for reference in the study. Dr. Morgridge presided at the meeting and invited discussion and opinions upon the topic. Thereupon Professor Sparks was engaged to give a season course of lectures and a committee consisting of Dr. Myrick, Mrs. Anna C. Kennedy and Professor G. J. Roberts was appointed to make a canvass for subscribers and report at a future meeting a plan of organization. January 9, 1897, another meeting was held in the Y. M. C. A. rooms, at which Professor Sparks was present, and at a subsequent meeting, January 13th, at the high school building, Professor Sparks gave the first of the series of his lectures, his subject being, "Men Who Made the Nation." There were about one hundred present and Professor E. F. Schall presided. This may be said to have been the inception of the public library in Muscatine, for at a meeting held January 21st, a constitution was adopted and the first directors chosen were Professor F. M. Witter, Mrs. Peter Jackson, Mrs. B. E. Lilly, Mrs. Anna Lee Mahin, G. M. Titus, Rev. Arthur Fowler, Mrs. E. L. Jayne, Professor G. J. Roberts, Z. H. Hutchinson, Professor E. F. Schall, Professor J. H. Lukens, Mrs. Emma Mahin, Mrs. Anna C. Kennedy, Dr. G. O. Morgridge and Dr. A. E. Myrick. The first officers were: G. M. Titus, president; Professor E. F. Schall, vice president; Dr. A. E. Myrick, secretary; W. E. Bliven, treasurer; Mrs. Emma Mahin, librarian.

A clause in the constitution states that the object of the association shall be to foster systematic reading and study, to sustain university extension and other lectures, to unify and centralize the literary and student elements and to promote the establishment of a public library in this city. The movement increased in interest as was witnessed by the attendance of two hundred at the next lecture



Digitized by Google

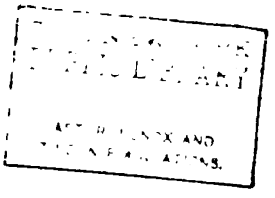


HOSPITAL AND BUILDINGS AT COUNTY FARM



P. M. MUSSER PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

and two hundred and forty at the following one. The first year, however, did not prove very successful financially. The committee as appointed did efficient service, however, and with three exceptions existed at the time of its dissolution as at first constituted. Vacancies on the committee that did occur were filled by the appointment of J. G. Van Lent, Irving B. Richman and P. M. Musser. Of course those who had the establishment of a library at heart experienced many discouragements, but the movement grew as time passed and books were added which formed the nucleus of the present splendid library.

The first books were kept in a room in the high school building under the care of Mrs. E. L. Mahin, the present librarian, and were transferred to the present home of the library. On Friday evening, December 20, 1901, the P. M. Musser library building, erected at a cost of nearly $50,000, the gift of P. M. Musser, one of the oldest citizens of Muscatine, was formally dedicated and by the donor transferred to the city. In spite of the severe cold weather at the time, the crowd was so large that the exercises were held in the large Methodist church on the opposite side of the avenue. Afterward the building was thrown open for inspection and until a late hour crowds of interested and happy people passed its doors and admired its beauty.

At the dedicatory exercises the best part of the program was when Senator George M. Titus introduced Muscatine's great benefactor, P. M. Musser. He referred to the Old Ladies' Home, which was purchased and donated by this same Mr. Musser, and finally enlarged on the donation of the beautiful library, on the nature of the gift, and then presented Mr. Musser to the audience. As the latter arose, the audience burst into applause, which attested the feeling of appreciation that the people of Muscatine felt toward him. In response to this expression of gratitude, Mr. Musser spoke as follows:

"Fellow Citizens: One and a half years ago I proposed to the citizens of Muscatine a library building to cost $25,000 or $30,000. I am glad tonight to surrender to the city council through the Honorable Mayor the title to the library building and grounds. I will let my fellow citizens judge whether I have kept my promise or not."

Mr. Musser was followed on the program by Mayor Barney Schmidt, who formally received the deed from Mr. Musser. Senator Titus, presiding at the exercises, then introduced various speakers and made many appropriate references. In speaking of Rev. T. A. Fowler, he brought out particularly the work of that gentleman in this community, both in the capacity of a pastor, the rebuilding of the church, and his great work for the library. Among the many prominent men of the state who graced this occasion were Johnson Brigham, who is the Iowa state librarian, and Judge Horace E. Deemer, a former Muscatine boy and at this writing (1911) a prominent candidate for United States senator.

### DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING.

The library building is practically 70 feet square and two stories in height, with a basement. The substructure is of portage red sandstone and the roof of tile. The windows in the peristyle are all of cathedral glass face of an ornate oval form and the large one in the west, a perfect square, giving an

Digitized by Google

effect within of perpetual sunshine. The general reading, delivery, childrens, stack and trustees' rooms are furnished with oak tables and chairs and are finished in oak. The upper story contains a lecture room, art gallery and trustees' room. The lecture room is seated with opera chairs. In the basement is a large apartment for the storage of books, magazines and papers, among the lot being a complete file of the Muscatine Journal's first issue as the Bloomington Herald in 1840. It is a credit to the Journal, and Muscatine citizens are proud of it.

The city contributes a two mill tax annually toward the support of this most worthy institution, which amounts yearly to about $4,500, and the special funds from all other sources amount to about $400 a year. The annual report of Mrs. Mahin, the librarian, for 1910 shows an unexpended balance of $1,004, and an expenditure of $1,500 for an addition to the building on the south side, of two rooms for office purposes. In the year 1910 there were 731 new books purchased, 37 donated and 114 condemned. The total number of books in the library at the beginning of the year was 12,450, and the total circulation 35,898. The total receipts were $7,444.18 and the expenditures, including the $1,500 for the new addition, were $6,440.

The members of the present board of trustees are as follows: C. R. Musser, Mrs. Ella Jayne, J. F. Devitt, E. F. Underwood, S. G. Stein, Mrs. E. L. Mahin, I. B. Richman, J. G. Van Lent. The officers are: G. M. Titus, president; Mrs. Ella Jayne, vice president; J. G. Van Lent, secretary; Mrs. E. L. Mahin, librarian.

### THE MUSCATINE CHAUTAUQUA.

In the fall of 1905 a movement was started for the organization of a chautauqua at Muscatine, and the services of Frank J. Sessions, founder of the Waterloo Chautauqua Assembly, were secured to address the first meeting held for the purpose, which took place on the evening of October 6. The speaker, with the assistance of others who addressed the assemblage, created the necessary enthusiasm and a committee of fifteen was appointed to wait upon the mayor to perfect the organization. Later, articles of incorporation, by-laws and other preliminaries were the result of the committee's labors. A short time thereafter a chautauqua was assured, by the securing of a guarantee fund, oversubscribed, of $3,000. It was then that a meeting of the stockholders was held and the following directors chosen: W. F. Chevalier, Z. W. Hutchinson, John F. Devitt, S. G. Stein, G. M. Titus, E. S. Batterson, Henry F. Giesler, J. G. Van Lent and Frank D. Throop. The chosen officials of the directorate were: W. F. Chevalier, president; Z. W. Hutchinson, secretary; Henry F. Giesler, treasurer. The first Chautauqua was held at the Citizens Railway Park, upon invitation of the officials of that corporation the following July. The program was an excellent one and the Chautauqua of Muscatine county became at once an assured success and a permanent institution.

The citizens of Muscatine are imbued with the spirit of Christianity and its resultant good works, which is evidenced by the number of handsome public buildings in the city, made possible by the generosity and highmindedness of men and women, and children also, who have given with a free hand the funds

Digitized by Google

for their erection. The mere matter of the giving of money, although a necessary prerequisite, is but an incident, however, when compared to the exertions of weeks and months, by these kindly disposed people, in organizing the various societies, often under difficulties and trying circumstances, and then struggling to even maintain an existence. Some of these endeavors have failed in the first attempt and apparently died for want of sustenance. But time for renewed energies has often encouraged the irrepressible one to revivify the project of his or her ambition and with conditions changed and new methods adopted success has attended the effort.

### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The Young Men's Christian Association of Muscatine has a history that gives point to the paragraph above. It had its beginning many years ago and then for a while dropped out of the running. But today this association is strong in numbers and in the pride and affection of the community. It is prospering as it should and has a home that is the pride of all.

On the evening of November 10, 1855, a meeting was held in the reception room of the Congregational church, preliminary to the organization of a Young Men's Christian Association. At that meeting a constitution and by-laws were adopted and then the meeting adjourned for one week, when it was purposed to complete the organization. This intelligence is gathered from the Journal of the date herein mentioned, but unfortunately no further mention of the association can be found until 1868, although it is taken for granted that the society made all necessary arrangements, carried on its work and meetings for some time and then dropped from sight.

From a book now in possession of the association, it is recorded that on the evening of February 28, 1868, a meeting was held in the office of Allen Broomhall, a Young Men's Christian Association was organized and a constitution adopted. Rev. John Armstrong was chosen president, and D. W. Lewis secretary pro tem. At a later meeting Henry Jayne was elected as the permanent secretary. How long this attempt to maintain an association continued cannot be gathered from the minutes. The next we know is first steps were taken in the organization of an association in 1877. On March 5th of that year a meeting was held at the Methodist Episcopal church and an organization was perfected, with D. C. Richman as president; P. M. Musser, vice president; William H. Woodward, corresponding secretary; William C. Betts, recording secretary; A. K. Raff, treasurer. Leroy McColm, O. G. Jack, W. H. Keating, Thomas Prosser, Fred Giesler and C. Heppe constituted the board of directors. Rooms were then secured at a place used by the Reading Room Society, where meetings were held. The association then continued its work for some years, when for some reason it was discontinued.

### THE PRESENT ORGANIZATION.

The present organization of the Y. M. C. A. was effected in November, 1888, by W. M. Danner, who at the time was secretary of the state Y. M. C. A. The

Digitized by Google

meeting for the first proceedings was held at the Kemble House. The first president was P. W. Francis and G. W. Bawden, secretary. This reorganized association had the first paid general secretary.

The next step forward of the association was a movement for securing a permanent home. In the year 1890 a few of the boys, in a spirit of amusement more than anything else, took up a collection toward a building fund, which amounted to $2.50. The money was deposited in the Muscatine Savings Bank. In 1892 $1.25 was added to it. This money remained in the bank until the interest had amounted to fifty per cent of the principal. The offer of P. M. Musser, early in the summer of 1901, to increase by twenty per cent any fund which the association might secure toward a building, was remembered and steps were taken to carry out certain conditions he had made and start subscriptions toward a building fund. Some time in July of that year Aubrey Dean, who had returned from the Philippines, subscribed $50 of his soldier pay to the fund. Others heard of this generous action and offers of various amounts began to come in. Preparations were then made for a canvass to secure $30,000, that being at that time considered a sufficient amount for a building. On New Year's day of 1902, a letter was received from Thomas Irvine, a former citizen of this city, offering $10,000, and at the first annual dinner held January 3, 1902, Governor Cummins, with other prominent men, was present and assisted very materially in promoting the Y. M. C. A. spirit among his auditors. The building movement was then and there formally launched. Later S. G. Stein, one of Muscatine's most generous-hearted citizens, came forward with a subscription of $5,000, which gave the canvassers renewed hope and induced greater energy in raising the necessary amount. The work of canvassing went on without cessation and before the subscription books had been closed, over five hundred people had subscribed to the fund and the building was assured.

In November, 1902, a lot on Iowa avenue, just north of and on the same side of the street as the library building, was purchased and ground broken for the structure, which is 100 feet in length by 60 feet wide and three stories in height. Up to the water table the building is of gray pressed brick. The balance is of home-made brick laid in red mortar, with trimmings of terra cotta and Bedford stone. The structure stands back from the street a distance of ten feet and a porch juts out from the building proper to the property line. The style of architecture is colonial. This first and only home of the Y. M. C. A. is a most creditable structure in appearance and its interior is so arranged as to meet the needs of an association of this kind. It cost in round numbers about $40,000 and was dedicated December 28, 1903. The officers of the present association from 1888 to 1910 are here given:

1888-89, P. W. Francis, president; G. W. Bawden, secretary; 1890, T. B. Prosser, president; William Egge, general secretary; 1891, Z. W. Hutchinson, president; William Egge, general secretary; 1892, S. T. Sinnett, president; I. E. Munger, general secretary; 1893, Z. W. Hutchinson, president; I. E. Munger, general secretary; 1894, S. M. Batterson, president; W. B. Engle, general secretary; 1895, W. E. Bliven, president; G. D. Baker, general secretary. Mr. Baker resigned and was succeeded by S. E. Taylor, October 1st; 1896, P. W. Francis, president; S. E. Taylor, general secretary; 1897-8, Fred Beach, presi-

Digitized by Google



BENJAMIN HERSHEY MEMORIAL HOSPITAL



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, MUSCATINE

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

dent; J. L. Scofield, general secretary. Mr. Scofield resigned March 22, 1898, and was succeeded by G. J. Ross, while October 1st Mr. Beach was succeeded by Elmer S. Batterson in the office of president; 1899, Elmer S. Batterson, president; J. F. Robertson, general secretary; 1900, Mr. McQueston, president; C. F. Nevins, general secretary; 1901-2, John A. Robbins, president; R. M. Chase, general secretary; 1903-4, J. A. Robbins, president; C. F. Nevins, general secretary; 1905, W. F. Chevalier, president; C. F. Nevins, general secretary; 1906, Z. W. Hutchinson, president; Hugh Jameson, general secretary; 1907, Fred Beach, president; Hugh Jameson, general secretary; 1908-9, P. W. Francis, president; Hugh Jameson, general secretary. During the latter year Mr. Jameson resigned and June 8, 1909, J. G. Mitchell was elected general secretary; 1910, J. E. Hoopes, president; J. G. Mitchell, general secretary; 1911, J. E. Hoopes, president; J. B. McNiel, general secretary.

### YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The Young Women's Christian Association was organized June 6, 1905, at a meeting held in the lecture room of the First Baptist church. Miss Abbie McElroy, the state organizer, was present and explained the purposes and objects that should be sought by the members of the new society. This organizing meeting was the result of strenuous and persistent efforts on the part of Mrs. Ella L. Jayne, who was especially interested, as she has always been, in the welfare and uplift of womankind.

The first officers of the association, having the title of board of managers, were: Mrs. J. N. Elliott, Mrs. F. S. Penter, Mrs. Laura Musser-McColm, Mrs. P. W. Francis, Mrs. Ella L. Jayne, Miss Winifred Giesler, Miss Mary C. Dean, Mrs. J. S. Kulp, Mrs. Celia Brigham, Mrs. Mary Hoopes, Mrs. Ida Brooks, Mrs. N. Rosenberger, Miss May Brown and Mrs. W. F. Bishop. The presiding officer of the meeting was Mrs. Ella L. Jayne; secretary, Miss Sue Browning.

This newly formed society affiliated with the Rest Room Society and held its meetings at the headquarters of the latter, then located on Iowa avenue, these rest rooms being under the direction of the Association of Women's Clubs. Under the new order of things Miss Elizabeth Hoopes was placed in charge of the rest rooms. At a meeting held July 18, 1905, at the home of Mrs. Ella L. Jayne, the membership of the board of directors was completed by the addition of Mrs. J. W. Potter, Mrs. S. G. Stein, Mrs. Lilly Brown, Mrs. J. Risley Reuling, Mrs. M. W. Stirlen. Miss Winifred Giesler was made chairman of the membership committee, Mrs. Lilly Brown chairman of the rest rooms, and Mrs. Ella L. Jayne chairman of the finance committee.

Miss Clara L. Darst of Chicago became general secretary and remained in that office one year, when she was succeeded by Miss Bertha Hoover. In October, 1905, the rest rooms were abandoned and the association and rest rooms moved to the Stein building, where there are various departments for the growing association. They are not large enough, however, and the next public movement in Muscatine will probably be that of building a permanent home for this worthy institution.

Digitized by Google

The present officers of the association are as follows: President, Mrs. M. W. Stirlen; first vice president, Mrs. J. S. Kulp; second vice president, Mrs. A. K. Raff; third vice president, Mrs. H. S. Clark; fourth vice president, Mrs. Robert L. Thompson; recording secretary, Miss Mary C. Dean; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Emerson G. Hoopes; treasurer, Mrs. F. H. Little; general secretary, Miss Bertha Hoover. The board of directors are: Mrs. M. W. Stirlen, Mrs. Robert L. Thompson, Mrs. F. H. Little, Mrs. A. K. Lilly, Mrs. Ella L. Jayne, Mrs. William Stark, Mrs. H. S. Clark, Mrs. A. K. Raff, Miss Frances E. Hawley, Mrs. Laura Musser-McColm, Mrs. Cynthia Millar, Mrs. J. S. Kulp, Miss Winifred Giesler, Mrs. J. A. Stephens, Mrs. J. B. Hunt, Mrs. Emerson G. Hoopes and Miss Mary C. Dean.

The one ultimate aim of the Young Women's Christian Association is the bringing of young women to realize the possibilities of the Christian life. All the departments of the association tend to the realization of this aim and toward higher Christian womanhood. The three distinct agencies toward this development are the Bible classes, mission study classes and Sunday vesper services. All these agencies bring the women and girls of the different churches as well as the women and girls of no church together and tends to bring other members. When it is realized how many women and girls are brought in contact with religion through the Young Women's Christian Association, often those who could not be induced to attend a church and many times those who are waiting to be invited to a church home, it seems that a new building in which this important work would not be hampered, should be forthcoming.

### HERSHEY MEMORIAL HOSPITAL.

June 26, 1902, the Benjamin Hershey Memorial Hospital was opened to the public. This magnificent public benefaction is the gift of Miss Mira Hershey in memory of her father, Benjamin Hershey, one of the pioneer business men of Muscatine—a man who spent many years of activity in the community and died, leaving a vast estate. The hospital stands on the heights of North Mulberry street. Its ground dimensions are 81 feet 9 inches by 76 feet 6 inches. The material is of red pressed brick set in red mortar with red sandstone trimmings. It has three stories and a basement. The general architectural lines and features are extremely pleasing to the eye. This institution is easy of approach, being on the trolley line, and is situated far and away from the hurly burly of city traffic. The interior is nicely furnished and possesses all the requisites for an institution of this character. Every convenience and accessory is to be found in Hershey Hospital. The rooms are furnished, many by Miss Hershey, others by private individuals and fraternal orders.

All kinds of acute, curable and non-contagious diseases are treated here. Those suffering with chronic and incurable maladies are received and retained at the discretion of the consulting medical staff, but no one will be entertained who, from the nature of his disease, will occasion discomfort to other patients. The prohibitory list embraces cases of incurable cancer, insanity and those of an offensive character. Cases of emergency will be received at any hour. Applicants for admission outside the city must be made in writing upon a printed

Digitized by Google

form which the superintendent furnishes upon request. Surgical operations are given preference and no nurses except those furnished by the hospital will be permitted to serve therein. In the general wards the rate is $7 per week, payable in advance. Private and single rooms are from $14 to $25 per week.

The hospital is incorporated as the Benjamin Hershey Memorial Association. The members of the corporate body compose the board of trustees made up of business men of Muscatine, who have the power to fill any vacancy that might occur in the board. This board has numerous sub-committees who meet often and keep in close touch with the business transacted and the way things are conducted. The greatest satisfaction thus far has existed in the management, and physicians of the city speak in highest terms of the treatment of patients, the accommodations and the skill and character of the nurses.

### BELLEVUE HOSPITAL.

One of the attractive public places of Muscatine is the grounds and building of Bellevue Hospital which stands on a high, commanding bluff, overlooking the Father of Waters, as it sweeps down through the islands of green. Far from the noise, the dirt and grime of the city, here the invalid has an ideal home, where the best of nursing and all nature combine to make his lot as pleasant as possible. This house is known for its historic past and great beauty. The building is historically known as "Wagner's Folly." Many years ago a lawyer known as "Alphabet" Wagner, from the fact that there were three initials to his name, A. B. C., settled in Muscatine and was at once struck with the beautiful view of the Mississippi and the surrounding country from the hill overlooking the river at the head of Second street. Every evening found Mr. Wagner gazing far out over the bluff and it was not long before rumors were afloat that he was about to erect a magnificent building at this point. In fact, it was not long before great pillars of stone arrived in the city and work was commenced in the little village on a building that incited in the breasts of the villagers the utmost wonder at its grandeur, but after several weeks' construction on the edifice work was stopped and Wagner left the city. The great stone pillars that had been brought from Boston were left remaining, lying about the unfinished building. The undertaking had been too great for its projector and eventually the unfinished structure fell into the hands of General Gordon, who completed it. The building in its present state shows the honesty of its construction and the classic beauty of its lines. About 1898 the building became a private hospital under the direction of Drs. A. J. Weaver and J. L. Klein and from the beginning the institution has been a success in every regard.

### OLD LADIES' HOME.

In 1894 certain ladies of the various Muscatine churches started a movement toward the establishing of a home for women who had arrived at that age and condition as to make for them most desirable and necessary a place to spend their declining years in comfort and security. On December 6, 1894, an organization of the Christian and philanthropic women of Muscatine was effected, by

Digitized by Google

the selection of a board of managers and the adoption of by-laws, under which the proposed home should be governed.

In 1895 the home was incorporated and under the charter the following board of managers was elected: Mrs. J. E. Musser, Mrs. E. L. Jayne, Mrs. Emma Dean, Mrs. L. E. Giesler, Mrs. S. A. Foulke, Mrs. Mary Weed, Mrs. W. S. Robertson, Mrs. Ellen M. Brown, Mrs. Anna Lee Mahin, J. S. Braunwarth, M. D.; Mrs. I. O. Horton, Miss Susan F. Stone. The first president of the home was Mrs. P. M. Musser, who has continued in that position up to the present time. Mrs. W. S. Robertson was elected vice president; Mrs. Henry Jayne, secretary; and Mrs. Alfred Brown, treasurer.

From various sources and through the indefatigable efforts of Mrs. George D. Magoon, Mrs. T. R. Fitzgerald and others, funds were secured to furnish a home, but it was not until 1896 that a permanent building was obtained, and this was made possible by the generosity of P. M. Musser, who bought a residence property at 1119 Mulberry street for $5,000, and presented it to the board of managers of the Old Ladies' Home. Since that time the home has been open, with every room occupied, every inmate comfortable and happy in the restful security afforded her.

The first person to make application for entrance into this retreat was Mrs. Kate F. Stone, who was admitted January 17, 1897. She gave $500 as an entrance fee. Mrs. Stone's was the first death of the institution, she having passed away January 4, 1900. Other inmates have followed her to the grave in the order here named: Mrs. Minerva B. Drake, October 24, 1900; Mrs. Margaret Humphreys, January 16, 1901; Mrs. Kate Nelson, June 1, 1901; Mrs. Martha A. Parvin, May 13, 1902; Mrs. Parintha D. Butts, November 14, 1903; Mrs. Helen D. Aylworth, March 31, 1904; Mrs. Lucelia F. John, June 19, 1907; Mrs. Abbie E. Fields, February 21, 1908; and Miss Eleanor Howell, April 9, 1911.

Donation socials have been held from time to time, suppers and the like, by and through which funds have been added to those already in hand, to replenish the larder, the coal bin and the clothes press. As the existence of the institution is wholly dependent upon the good will of the citizens, the home management is always appreciative of any assistance coming its way. Gifts of a very substantial nature have been received and at this time the management has a sinking fund of $15,000. At the beginning, the entrance fee was $200, which was soon found to be inadequate and raised to $500. The number of inmates is limited, owing to paucity of accommodations, to five persons.

The present officers of the home are: President, Mrs. P. M. Musser; vice president, Mrs. W. S. Robertson; secretary, Mrs. J. A. Bishop; treasurer, Mrs. A. B. Brown. Board of directors: Mrs. J. A. Bishop, Mrs. Z. W. Hutchinson, Mrs. J. Scott Blackwell.

### GERMAN LUTHERAN ORPHANS' AND OLD PEOPLE'S HOME.

South of the city is located a home, conducted by the German Lutherans, for orphans and superannuated adults. This most worthy benevolent institution was founded in 1894 by Rev. Reinemund, who began his labor of love by

Digitized by Google

taking into his home three children bereft of their natural guardians. Through this reverend philanthropist the Lutheran home was made possible, and by reason of his adaptability and persevering spirit, the institution is today on a firm foundation. From a small beginning it has grown to a home of importance and is under the control and fostering care of the German Lutheran synod of Iowa, from which the home derives considerable financial support. Mrs. Elizabeth Hershey, a woman of large heart and liberal purse, was a prominent and influential factor in the founding of this orphanage, for such it was in the beginning. The home is the gift of Mrs. Hershey. The building, now sheltering the orphans and old people, was intended as the summer residence of the Hersheys, but they never used it, and after Benjamin Hershey's death, his widow donated it as a home for the orphans and five acres of land went with it. The modern structure, which is the old people's department, was erected in 1905, at a cost of $35,000. In the orphanage an average of forty children prevails during the winter months, and in the old folks' department possibly twenty-five. The matron is Miss Louisa Wittig. Rev. H. Reinemund is general superintendent.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## CHRONOLOGY.

RECORD OF EVENTS FROM 1834 TO 1910—SOME THINGS MAY BE MISSING BUT THAT'S TO BE EXPECTED—THIS IS A CHAPTER OF CONCENTRATION PUT UP FOR THE TIME SAVER.

1834—The first settlement in the present limits of the county of Muscatine was made by Benjamin Nye, at the mouth of Pine creek, in the spring of this year. Mr. Nye "laid off" a town at that point and called it Montpelier. It was situated twelve miles above Bloomington. Mr. Nye was killed in an affray with his son-in-law, George McCoy, March 3, 1852, about eight miles above Muscatine. The grand jury ignored a bill against McCoy.

In July of the same year Colonel Davenport, then residing in Rock Island, established a trading post on the site of the present city of Muscatine and left a small stock of goods in charge of an agent, who erected a small log cabin about where the present Rock Island passenger station stands. Colonel Davenport was murdered in his own house, on Rock Island, July 4, 1845, while his family were attending a celebration. Three men, John and Aaron Long, and Young, were convicted of the murder and executed at Rock Island, October 29, 1845.

1835—In May, James W. Kasey made a settlement a short distance below the trading house of Colonel Davenport (near the foot of Broadway), known as "Kasey's woodyard" or Newburg. Thomas and Lewis Burditt settled about a mile above the city and Levi and Lot Thornton on the "Slough." Colonel John Vanater, who had been on the ground in 1828, arrived and bought Colonel Davenport's claim. Dr. Eli Reynolds settled at a point on the river three miles above where he afterward "laid off" a town and called t Geneva. The first general election on the west side of the Mississippi river was held this year, under the jurisdiction of Michigan. J. B. Teas and Jeremiah Smith were the representatives from the county of Des Moines, and Messrs. Hill and Park from Dubuque, to the legislature, which assembled at Green Bay.

1836—Colonel Vanater brought his family here and "laid off" a town, which he called Bloomington. The first survey of lots was made in August.

1837—Muscatine county was organized and Bloomington made the county seat by an act of the Wisconsin territorial legislature, approved January 8.

In the county of "Musquitine," as the name was at first spelled, Arthur Washburn was the first acting probate judge, appointed in 1837; Arthur Wash-



Digitized by Google

burn and Edward E. Fay first acting county commissioners or supervisors, as they were called under the old Michigan and Wisconsin statutes, elected 1837; Robert McClaren first clerk of the district court, appointed 1837. He was soon succeeded by John S. Abbott. The first acting postmaster at the mouth of Pine was Arthur Washburn, appointed in 1836. The first justices of the peace were Err Thornton, John G. Coleman and Silas S. Lathrop, appointed about the close of 1836 or beginning of 1837. The first sheriff was James Davis, appointed in 1836 or 1837.

At the first session of the legislature, 1837-8, Dr. Eli Reynolds, who then represented this district, succeeded in getting a bill passed removing the county seat to Geneva, which bill, however, was vetoed by Governor Dodge.

Bloomington was made a post town early this year, and a Mr. Stowell was appointed postmaster, but he absconded before his commission reached him. In September, Edward E. Fay was appointed in his stead and was therefore the first postmaster at this place.

The steamer Dubuque, commanded by Captain Smoker, exploded about seven miles below Bloomington, August 22d, and twenty-two lives were lost, all deck passengers. The Dubuque was towed to Bloomington by the steamer Adventure, and seventeen of the dead were buried in one grave in the old cemetery, at the very spot where the Jefferson schoolhouse now stands.

The Iowa House, the first hotel, which had been partly constructed and opened late in the preceding year by Robert C. Kinney, was completed early this year. It was situated on the southwest corner of Front and Chestnut streets.

1838—Winter set in unusually early this year. About the 10th of November ice was running thickly in the river, navigation being so unexpectedly interrupted that the settlements on the Upper Mississippi were prevented from securing, in the usual way, supplies of necessaries for the winter. Dry goods, coffee, sugar, salt, etc., were conveyed in wagons from St. Louis to this place, and as far above as Prairie du Chien. Two barrels of flour sold for $25 and salt retailed at $6 per bushel.

1839—In February, Bloomington incorporated as a town of the second grade, and on the 6th of May, Joseph Williams was chosen the first president. The following officers were also chosen at this election: Arthur Washburn, Benjamin P. Howland and Henry Reece, trustees; Moses Couch, recorder; John Marble, constable; Giles Pettibone, street commissioner. The following are the names of the subsequent presidents of the town of Bloomington, with their respective years of service: 1840, John Lilly; 1841, Thomas Darlington; 1842, David Clark; 1843, John A. Parvin; 1844, Stephen L. Foss; 1845, Charles Evans; 1846, S. L. Foss; 1847, J. M. Barlow; 1848, T. M. Isett; 1849, William Leffingwell; 1850, William D. Ament.

The population of the town in February of this year was seventy-one, mostly males, and only four or five children. The number of buildings, including dwellings, stores, shops and stables was thirty-three, of which but three were north of Pappoose creek.

The citizens of Bloomington were much excited this year by what was termed the "Missouri War," or dispute in regard to the boundary line between Missouri and Iowa. The sheriff of Clark county, Missouri, in accordance with the

Digitized by Google

claim of that state, proceeded to collect taxes in Van Buren county, Iowa, when he was arrested on charge of usurpation and brought to Bloomington for safe keeping. A disposition of resentment having been exhibited by the Missourians, Governor Lucas ordered out the militia of Iowa. In October the citizen soldiers of this county formed a regiment of horse and foot and marched toward the border as far as Burlington, when, a compromise having been agreed upon, they returned from a bloodless triumph. The vexed question was finally settled in favor of Iowa by the supreme court.

The first brick house in Bloomington was built this year, on the corner of Front and Cedar streets, by Hiram Mathews. In November there were eighty-four houses of every description in the town. The first harness maker was John M. Kane.

Early in this year, or late in the preceding year (the record does not show which), John Vanater, Aaron Usher and Err Thornton, county commissioners selected the southeast quarter of section 35, township 77, range 2 west, under the act of congress, donating to each county a quarter section of land for the purpose of erecting county buildings. They assessed the quarter which now lies nearly in the center of the city at $18,000, and taxed the lots therein to that amount.

1840—The erection of the court house was commenced but not completed until the next year. It cost $15,000, raised by the sale of lots in the commissioners' quarters. On the 23d of October, the "Iowa Standard," the first newspaper published in the place, was issued by Crum & Bailey. The Standard was removed to Iowa City the next year and was discontinued for several years afterward. One week after the appearance of the Standard the first number of the Bloomington Herald was issued by Hughes & Russell.

The American Hotel was erected and opened by T. S. Batelle. In 1867 it was torn away by L. W. Old, who erected a brick block on the site.

During 1840, which was leap year, there were nineteen marriages in Bloomington, which had a population of five hundred and seven. It is doubtful if the statistics of marriage in any town of the same population will exhibit as many weddings in the same period of time.

1841—The first brick hotel was built and opened by Josiah Parvin. The first gunsmith was Henry Molis; first hatter, M. Hare; first tin shop and stove store conducted by James Brentlinger.

1842—A change of the name of Bloomington to Muscatine was first proposed at a meeting of the citizens, January 21, but so much opposition was manifested that no action was taken upon it. John B. Dougherty succeeded W. Hollingsworth in the drug business, the oldest establishment of the kind in the place. The first cigar maker was P. W. Hamilton.

On the 15th of October, the firm of J. Bennett & Company made the first shipment of wheat to St. Louis from this port. It consisted of one hundred and thirty bushels shipped on the steamer "Maid of Iowa," at eight cents per bushel. Shipments of produce were made at various times during the years 1844 and 1845, on the following boats: Ohio, New Haven, Lynx, Mermaid, Amarauth, War Eagle, Falcon, Sarah Ann and Jasper.

Digitized by Google



THE SMALLEY WINDMILL, BUILT IN THE EARLY '40s

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

1843—The winter of 1842-3 proved the most severe since the settlement of the country, and was long remembered as the "cold winter." Severely cold weather began about the middle of November and continued until the last of March. The following was the temperature on the coldest day in each of the five months of that winter: November, 11 below zero; January, 15 below zero; February, 19 below zero; March, 10 below zero. Mean temperature, 21.1. There was good sleighing from the last of November to the first of April—four months. The river was frozen over from November 26th to April 9th,—ice being from two feet to thirty inches thick most of the time, making one hundred and thirty-three days that it was closed. The average time is sixty-five days. The first steam flouring mill was erected by J. M. Barlow, on the corner of Second and Sycamore streets. It was destroyed by fire on the night of November 1, 1850. In August, the cemetery now in use, was bought by the corporation. The eminence on which the Jefferson schoolhouse now stands had been previously used as a burying ground. The first watch maker and jeweler was A. L. Beatty.

1844—During this spring and summer an unusual quantity of rain fell and the river was higher than ever before known. A hurricane passed through the northern part of the county June 5th, devastating forests, fields and houses in its course. The dwelling of Mr. Randall, in Center Grove, was blown down, killing his wife and maiming his son.

The first pork was packed by Isett & Blaydes. The number of hogs packed during the season was three hundred and twenty-two; average weight one hundred and eighty-nine pounds; price paid $1.79½ per hundred.

An appropriation of $5,000 by congress was expended this year in constructing a road from the ferry landing through the river bottom, on the opposite side of the river. This appropriation was secured by an allowable fiction in the title, which was "to construct a military highway across the Mississippi bottom to the bluffs east of Bloomington in the territory of Iowa." Such an appropriation could not be made legally by congress for a public work in the state, hence the title to the act was so worded that the highway was located in a territory.

1845—Muscatine Island and the mainland were united by a dam constructed across the head of the slough, by the Muscatine company. By this means considerable land was reclaimed from a swampy condition and safe access obtained to the island, containing about 22,000 acres of fertile soil, which on account of its abundant yield of sweet potatoes and melons, is now the most valuable in the county.

1846—This year Iowa was admitted into the Union. J. Scott Richman was delegate from Muscatine county to the convention which framed the state constitution.

Great excitement prevailed in consequence with the war with Mexico. Muscatine county raised a company of volunteers, of which John R. Bennett was captain.

1847—The citizens of Bloomington and a man named John Phillips, living on the opposite side of the river, had frequent collisions in regard to the ferry, he professing to have a charter from Illinois for a ferry and opposing the char-



Digitized by Google

tered ferry of the city. This year the citizens ran a free ferry in opposition to Phillips. He, however, obstructed the highway on the opposite side and was otherwise obnoxious.

1848—Bennett's steam flour mill, 50x85 feet and five stories in height, with four run of burr stones, was erected by Joseph Bennett, on the site now occupied by the Oat Meal Mills. In January, 1850, this mill ground and packed five hundred and twenty barrels of flour in one day.

The telegraph line was completed and the first dispatch received at Bloomington, August 23d. O. H. Kelley was the operator.

The first meeting of the citizens of Bloomington, to deliberate on the project of constructing a railroad from Davenport via Bloomington and Iowa City through the interior of the state to the Missouri river, convened December 1st, Dr. John H. Dayton acting as chairman, while N. L. Stout acted as secretary. Delegates were appointed to attend a similar convention at Davenport, the object of which was to secure a grant of land from the general government to aid in the construction of said road. Various meetings to consider the same subject were held subsequently and the citizens of these rival towns labored harmoniously for the grant until the beginning of the year 1850, when a decided opposition to having Muscatine named as a point in the memorial for a grant for said road was manifested at Davenport and Iowa City. Muscatine thenceforward acted independently upon the subject. At a large meeting of delegates from many of the central and western counties held in Muscatine, December 27, 1850, the Iowa Western Railroad Company was organized and steps were taken toward securing a grant of land for a railroad direct from Muscatine to Oskaloosa, and thence to the Missouri river. No grant of land for such a purpose, however, was ever obtained from congress.

The first book store was opened by Hinds & Humphreys.

1849—The reports of gold discoveries in California induced many persons to emigrate thither, which, together with the appearance of cholera, carrying off ten or fifteen victims during the summer, retarded, in a measure, the prosperity of Bloomington.

"Old Nick," a man-of-all-work, in the employ of Phillips, the ferryman, was found murdered on the morning of the 23d of May, near Phillips' house. Phillips reported that his house had been mobbed during the night by a disguised party, who killed Old Nick in mistake for himself, and in corroboration of this exhibited bullet holes through his door. It was generally believed, however, that he himself had committed the murder, for fear Old Nick might disclose some of his nefarious transactions, and concocted his story for a double purpose of shielding himself from the crime and creating sympathy in his behalf. A short time after this event, Phillips removed to the neighborhood of Rock Island, and his property at the ferry landing was leased for ten years by A. J. Fimple and Irad C. Day, who also obtained the ferry privilege.

The name of Bloomington was changed to Muscatine by the district court in the June term, in accordance with the prayer of a petition numerously signed by its citizens. The name of Muscatine is pronounced as if spelled "Mus-ka-teen," the last syllable accented. It is of Indian origin, though whether derived from a tribe of the name, or the Indian word Muscuti Menesik, signifying fire

Digitized by Google

island, (in allusion to Muscatine Island, which was a large body of prairie, on which the grass was sometimes burned) has been disputed.

The first exclusive clothing store was opened by Heilbrun & Silverman.

1850—The emigration to California this year was greater than the previous year. The cholera appeared again with increasing malignity, and for a time almost paralyzed business. Thirty or forty citizens fell victims to the scourge.

The population of the city on the 1st of June, according to the United States census was 2,520; number of dwelling houses, 453; population of the county, 5,733.

The first exclusive boot and shoe store was opened by Charles Nealley.

1851—February 21st Muscatine became a city, upon the adoption by its citizens of a charter, which had been approved by the legislature on the 1st of the same month. This charter invested the city council with power to enact ordinances for the general welfare and government of the city and impose penalties for the violation of the same in any sum not exceeding $100. The charter was amended in 1854 so as to allow the levying of a tax of one per cent per annum upon the value of property subject to taxation for city revenue. The ratio was formerly one-half per cent. It was also amended so as to make the city a road district and the offices of marshal, recorder and assessor appointive. Z. Washburn was elected first mayor, March 5th. At the same election Harry Reece and John C. Irwin were chosen aldermen from the first ward; John B. Dougherty and H. D. LaCossitt from the second ward; A. Fisher and B. Bartholomew, from the third ward; G. S. Branham, marshal; C. F. Browning, wharfmaster; Thomas Crandol, recorder; L. C. Hine, treasurer. Mr. Washburn resigned his office a few months afterward and the council elected A. McAulay in his stead.

A suspension bridge across Cedar river, nine miles west of Muscatine, blew down during a storm on the night of April 4th. It was 667 feet in length, twenty-one feet in width over the piers, narrowing to twelve feet in the center, and altogether one of the most magnificent structures of the kind in the west, combining all the elements of the wooden arch and the wire suspension bridges. It had just been completed, at a cost of $16,000, raised by subscription among the citizens of Muscatine, J. Bennett being president of the company. The bridge had not been firmly secured when the storm occurred. An ineffectual attempt was afterward made to rebuild it.

On Sunday night, August 10th, an unprecedented freshet in Pappoose creek proved disastrous to life and property. A Mrs. Laferty and three of her children were drowned while attempting to escape from their residence, a small frame building between Sixth and Seventh streets, which was surrounded by the flood. A house and three bridges were destroyed, embankments washed away and much furniture injured by the inundation of houses. The damage done to public works alone was estimated at $10,000. The bridges on Cedar, Third and Second streets were entirely swept away, and such was the force of the current that two giant sycamore trees of perhaps a century's growth which stood at the mouth of the creek, were uprooted and carried away.

Bennett's mill and five or six adjoining buildings were destroyed by fire August 23d. The loss was $40,000, with no insurance. The mill was rebuilt

Digitized by Google

by its indomitable proprietor, upon the same foundation, within ninety days after this event. It had the same exterior appearance, but was materially improved on its interior arrangements.

The first banking house was opened by Green & Stone, and the first wholesale grocery store by J. S. Hatch & Company.

1854 The first resident daguerrean artist was John Hunter, and the first exclusive hardware store was opened by Brent, Miller & Company.

1854 At the April election the question of loaning $55,000 to the Iowa Western Railroad Company, to aid in the construction of a railroad from Muscatine to Oskaloosa, was decided in the affirmative, notwithstanding strenuous opposition to it in Wapsinonoc and Moscow townships. A similar proposition had been lost the preceding year, on account of some misunderstanding. In June, Mr. Parmum and others representing the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company proposed to the officers of the Iowa Western Railroad Company to build three lines of railways from Muscatine, namely: to Oskaloosa, to Davenport and to Cedar Rapids provided one-third of the means for their construction should be raised by local subscription and taxation. This proposal was accepted and on the 3d day of October, a loan of $150,000 for the same purpose was voted by the county.

1854 Ground was broken on the Muscatine-Oskaloosa Railroad by the M. & M. Railroad Company, February 8th. At the April election the city agreed to loan $55,000 to the Muscatine, Iowa City & Cedar Rapids Railroad Company for the construction of a railroad direct to Iowa City. This company generally known as Lyons Iowa Central Railroad Company, having failed to comply with the conditions of the loan, it was forfeited.

Shafer's beer house on Chestnut street, was torn down by a mob August 17th.

W. H. Arrison, who murdered Isaac H. Allison and wife of Cincinnati, with an "infernal machine," was arrested October 8th. He had been employed in J. H. Dougherty's drug store for nearly three months.

The first queensware store was opened by J. H. Turner.

1855 This year was signalized by a greater increase of business and the erection of more houses than during any previous year. More than forty business houses, mostly brick, were built and opened during the year, and about 200 dwellings, nearly all of substantial character.

Railroad operations, which had partially suspended on account of the money pressure, were resumed with greater activity, and altogether it was a more prosperous year to the city and more profitable to all branches of trade than any preceding one. The completion of the M. & M. Railroad from Davenport to Muscatine, the first railroad opened in Iowa, and the arrival of the first train of passenger cars at Muscatine, November 20th were celebrated with great eclat by its citizens and their invited guests from the surrounding country, and from towns and cities on the line of the railroad connections eastward. It was a most brilliant affair and has long been remembered as an era in the history of Muscatine the era of railroads.

1856 This year the primitive log house, the home of a number of the early pioneers, on West Second street, was removed to Dr. Weed's farm and the erection of a large building commenced.

Digitized by Google



THE OLD "WIENKER FURNITURE FACTORY," BUILT IN 1856

Digitized by Google

by its indomitable proprietor, upon the same foundation, within ninety days after this event. It had the same exterior appearance, but was materially improved on its interior arrangements.

The first banking house was opened by Green & Stone, and the first wholesale grocery store by J. S. Hatch & Company.

1852—The first resident daguerrean artist was John Hunter, and the first exclusive hardware store was opened by Brent, Miller & Company.

1853—At the April election the question of loaning $55,000 to the Iowa Western Railroad Company, to aid in the construction of a railroad from Muscatine to Oskaloosa, was decided in the affirmative, notwithstanding strenuous opposition to it in Wapsinonoc and Moscow townships. A similar proposition had been lost the preceding year, on account of some misunderstanding. In June, Mr. Farnum and others representing the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company proposed to the officers of the Iowa Western Railroad Company to build three lines of railways from Muscatine, namely: to Oskaloosa, to Davenport and to Cedar Rapids—provided one-third of the means for their construction should be raised by local subscription and taxation. This proposal was accepted and on the 3d day of October, a loan of $150,000 for the same purpose was voted by the county.

1854—Ground was broken on the Muscatine-Oskaloosa Railroad by the M. & M. Railroad Company, February 8th. At the April election the city agreed to loan $55,000 to the Muscatine, Iowa City & Cedar Rapids Railroad Company for the construction of a railroad direct to Iowa City. This company generally known as Lyons Iowa Central Railroad Company, having failed to comply with the conditions of the loan, it was forfeited.

Shafer's beer house on Chestnut street, was torn down by a mob August 17th.

W. H. Arrison, who murdered Isaac H. Allison and wife of Cincinnati, with an "infernal machine," was arrested October 8th. He had been employed in J. B. Dougherty's drug store for nearly three months.

The first queensware store was opened by J. H. Turner.

1855—This year was signalized by a greater increase of business and the erection of more houses than during any previous year. More than forty business houses, mostly brick, were built and opened during the year, and about 200 dwellings, nearly all of substantial character.

Railroad operations, which had partially suspended on account of the money pressure, were resumed with greater activity, and altogether it was a more prosperous year to the city and more profitable to all branches of trade than any preceding one. The completion of the M. & M. Railroad from Davenport to Muscatine, the first railroad opened in Iowa, and the arrival of the first train of passenger cars at Muscatine, November 20th were celebrated with great eclat by its citizens and their invited guests from the surrounding country, and from towns and cities on the line of the railroad connections eastward. It was a most brilliant affair and has long been remembered as an era in the history of Muscatine—the era of railroads.

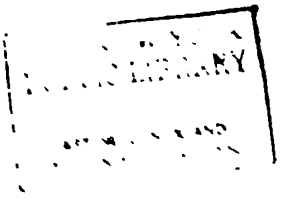
1856—This year the primitive log house, the home of a number of the early pioneers, on West Second street, was removed to Dr. Weed's farm and the erection of a large building commenced.

Digitized by Google



THE OLD "WIENKER FURNITURE FACTORY," BUILT IN 1856

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

1857—The first prohibitory law was submitted to vote August 3d, Muscatine county casting 1,227 for and 356 against. It also cast 194 votes for negro suffrage and 1,405 against.

August 18th, introduction of gas into the city was celebrated in Tremont Hall.

1858—This winter was one of unusual mildness. The ferry boat was running January 16th and the steamers Chattanooga and Clara Hine arrived from below, January 27th. Pansies and violets were in full bloom in Suel Foster's nursery. A mysterious fire occurred May 18th in the wholesale grocery store of J. T. Brown, on East Second street, which was destroyed. Brown was drawn insensible from the building, having apparently been gagged. He recovered but was unable to explain satisfactorily his connection with the affair. He shortly afterward returned to his home in Newburyport, Massachusetts.

1859—This year was noted for its business activity in the city and good crops of all kinds in the surrounding country. During the early part of the year considerable work was done on the Tipton & Anamosa Railroad. Money was raised and considerable grading was done, but the road never materialized.

The first shipment of pork was also made to the Atlantic seaboard from Muscatine.

1860—This was a year of great political excitement throughout the country. The republicans organized a "Wide Awake" company. On the 12th and 13th of September, there was an encampment and prize drill of companies, at which the Muscatine company was presented with a banner, prepared by ladies. Miss Annie Robbins presented the banner and Hugh J. Campbell, the president of the company, received it, each making a speech. A silk flag was also presented to the Goshen township company, commanded by Captain Lundy.

1861—The mutterings of secession and war became louder and more frequent. The firing upon Fort Sumter April 12th by the rebels, aroused the loyal north. Muscatine was soon in a state of excitement, never before felt. The rolling drum, squeaking fife and blaring trumpet were heard upon the street. The "Wide Awake" companies became companies of volunteers and two companies were raised and sent to the front in the first regiment—Company A, under Captain Cummins, and Company C, under Captain Mason. These companies went into camp at Keokuk, were ordered forward May 18th, went to Hannibal, out on the Hannibal & St. Joe Railroad, across the country to Boonville, Missouri, joining General Lyons and participating in the bloody battle of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, near Springfield, August 10th. The first soldier killed in defense of his country from Iowa was Shelby Norman of this regiment. The G. A. R. post of this city is named for him. Private H. S. Tullis, of Company C, First Iowa Infantry, died of typhoid fever at Keokuk, and was brought back and buried in the city cemetery, the first Union man buried at home. Captain John Reed with his company of rifles, left July 23d and joined the Seventh Iowa Infantry at Burlington, as Company A. Captain E. Hatch joined the Second Iowa Cavalry with his company, as Company A. Muscatine had the post of honor in three regiments.

Digitized by Google

Hare's Hall was improved this year and the banking house of Green & Stone suspended July 31st. M. Berger erected a substantial two-story building on the avenue, for a vinegar factory.

Companies A and C, First Iowa Infantry, upon their return home were welcomed and banquetted by our citizens. Muscatine grew more and more like a military post, troops coming in by rail to take transportation by river. Company A, under Captain Compton, Company B under Captain Grant, and Company H under Captain Beach, joined the Eleventh Infantry. Captain Lundy with Company G, joined the Second Iowa Cavalry, and Captain Palmer's company, the Sixteenth Iowa Infantry, at Davenport. Nothing but the war for the Union and care for the boys in the field and those at home was thought of, talked of, or acted upon at the close of this eventful year.

1862—The excitement of the war continued unabated. Muscatine's loyalty was kept up to the front. The empty sleeves, the crutch, the widow's weeds, grew rapidly in numbers. A calico or hard times hop was held at Reuling's hall. All the ladies dressed in calico.

The cow ordinance called for the following: "January 27, 1862, I, A. B. C., being duly sworn, do hereby inform George Meason, mayor of the city of Muscatine, etc., one brindle cow did eat hay out of my sled without my consent, and contrary to the provisions of an ordinance of said city, made and provided. Signed, A. B. C." The cow escaped.

Hard times and high cost of coffee brought this out: "The best substitute for coffee: Boil a quantity of corn until it is soft, then dry and brown it well and make as other coffee." The rich and poor began to use such substitute for coffee, while the soldier in the field got the pure berry, if he did have to drink it out of a tin cup or can. The celebrated confidence man, Piper, secured $3,700 on two drafts raised from $14 each. The first festival of the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society netted $105, January 30th.

In March, Muscatine county's jail was without a boarder, for the first time in its history. Richard Cadle's residence on Iowa City road burned March 3. Trains were snow-bound on Wilton Branch April 30. Four inches of snow fell on the night of March 26.

April 6 and 7—The battle of Shiloh caused great excitement, as nine Iowa regiments were engaged and our city was intensely interested. The Soldiers' Aid Society immediately dispatched a box of clothing and eatables valued at $152.45, to the Iowa soldiers at Pittsburg Landing. Grain and flour were shipped to New York via St. Louis and New Orleans.

May 8—The Muscatine County Soldiers' Aid Society was organized, with H. O. Connor, president; E. H. Thayer and William C. Evans, vice presidents; Rev. C. H. Remington, secretary; and S. G. Stein, treasurer.

May 14—A sensational case of suicide occurred at the Ogilvie (new Commercial) House. A young man, not seventeen years old, named Robinson, from Burlington, took poison rather than give up a woman with whom he had run away from home.

June 5—Tappe's brass band was organized. Companies A, H and I of the Eleventh Iowa Infantry, sent home to their families their two months' pay,

Digitized by Google

$3,400. Chester Weed and James Jackson were the distributing agents. The first issue of the long expected newspaper, the Courier, appeared June 24.

July 10—Captain Hugh J. Campbell's company was mustered into service. It became a part of the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry. This made the thirteenth company from Muscatine and the war was not half finished. Gold reached fifteen and a half per cent premium and was still going up.

July 18—$1,400 from the thirteen-dollar-per-month boys of the Second Iowa Cavalry was sent home to their families. The Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Iowa went into camp on Muscatine Island during the month of September. The Thirty-fifth was Muscatine's own regiment, Companies A, B, C, D, E and F being recruited in this county. Nine men, including one of the editors, Dr. Hershe, from the Journal office enlisted in this regiment. Dr. Hershe was the busiest man in the county. He examined all would-be exempts from the draft.

Muscatine was now a military post—two full regiments in camp and one more to come. Camp String was the center of attraction and was daily thronged with visitors. The Thirty-fifth Iowa received a beautiful flag presented by Miss Mary Gordon, supported by Misses Washburn and Howell. October 20, the Twenty-fourth Iowa left Camp Strong for the south on the steamer Hawk-eye State. The Thirty-fifth escorted them to the landing, and the whole city turned out to bid them good-bye. November 29, the Thirty-fifth regiment, nearly 1,000 strong, shouldered their guns and were "off to the war" by rail via La Salle and Cairo. The year closed with Camp Strong deserted, the "Grey Beards" leaving the last week in the year and going to St. Louis for orders for garrison duty.

Business commenced to revive, lumber advanced, farm produce began the up-grade and never stopped until a point was reached that make a man's eyes snap even today to read them. Citizens, wives, mothers, daughters and sweethearts all felt the strong heavy iron hand of war. All they could do was to watch and pray for the war to cease and redouble their efforts to provide for the ones at home and look out for the loved ones at the front.

1863—The weather the first week of the year was delightful, almost like May, but the wind came down from the northwest and the river filled with floating ice, and on the 8th of January the ferry boat, Decalion, was obliged to seek winter quarters. A band of one hundred Wasquaka Indians moved their camp from Cedar river to the slough three miles below the city. January 6, Mr. Daymude opened his academy after the holidays. January 8, a monster mass meeting at the court house endorsed the president and his proclamation, cheered the soldiers in the field, and warned the "traitors" at home to keep still.

Rev. C. C. Cummins, D. D., died at the residence of his son-in-law, Dr. Horton, January 10. Claim and pension agents' advertisements began to appear in the papers, all "experienced hands at the business," etc.; the soldier is the object aimed at. Large trainloads of hogs passed through Muscatine every day, bound for Chicago.

The Ladies' Soldiers Aid Society reported in January that for six months following June they had sent hospital stores and delicacies to the soldiers to

Digitized by Google

the amount of $600, besides what they did for the Twenty-fourth and Thirty-fifth Iowa in Camp Strong, and expended in the camp hospital $192.24.

From October, 1862, until February, 1863, the Washington branch shipped 60,098 live hogs, 2,829 dressed hogs, and 827 live cattle, the majority of hogs coming to Muscatine and the balance going to Chicago. February 6, O. W. Eckel and L. Eckel, two old lumber dealers, formed a copartnership and combined their yards, making a big firm and a large stock.

The winter packing season showed the following number of hogs packed here: S. O. Butler, 28,340; Leland & Company, 16,400; W. S. Humphreys, 16,500; total, 61,240, which with the work of the smaller houses, made a grand total of 65,000 hogs for the season. Keokuk led, with Burlington a good third.

February 7—The river closed and a crossing was made the next day.

February 9—The administration guards held a rousing meeting and appointed an executive committee. The members were old men exempt from draft.

The Union Benevolent Society disbursed $258.18 for wood, flour and other necessities, to fifty families of soldiers during the winter. During March, J. P. Walton raised the large brick building occupied by Clock & Company as a clothing store. In March, lumber took another rise and the mills and yards had all they could do.

April 2—"The eastbound train yesterday contained seventeen cars of stock." How would such a train look now in 1911?

Young men were so scarce that young ladies had to go out and serenade themselves. April 13 the M. & M. Railroad carried passengers to Malcom, ten miles west of Brooklyn. April 17, at the assignee's sale of Green & Stone's property, the mansion built by Mr. Stone was bid in by J. P. Cook, of Davenport, for $195, which, with incumbrance, made the cost $8,595. April 21, passengers could go on the M. & M. Railroad to Washington and return the same day. April 25, prints at wholesale were quoted from eighteen to twenty-two cents per yard; two days later they jumped to five cents more—war prices. Thursday, April 30, was kept as National Fast Day. Rev. J. H. Power preached the sermon.

May 8, 1,750 Sioux Indians passed down on a steamer from Minnesota to their new reservation in Dakota territory. 1,500 more followed.

May 22, Potato day, Gabriel Little, residing three miles from the city, on the Tipton road, donated thirty acres of land to plant in potatoes for the soldiers. A picnic party went out and planted twenty acres, ladies assisting in the work. Enrolling officers for the draft were appointed in June. A great Fourth of July celebration was held this year. One hundred and seventy-four wagons with the floral procession made it over a mile long. Miss Cora Chaplain personated the "Goddess of Liberty."

October 19, the ladies and gentlemen began digging the soldiers' potatoes. In two days the patch was dug, leaving an acre for the soldiers' families and 1,000 bushels stored for shipment to the boys in the south.

November 26, a catamount was killed near the poor farm by Richard Smith. On Sunday, August 16, a little steamer built by Benjamin Middleton exploded just below the city, killing Samuel W. Barrows, his son, Charles, and another

Digitized by Google

boy named William H. Mineere. William D. Ward and William B. Fish were fatally injured and afterward died.

There was also excitement over what was known as the "Skunk River War." A company commanded by Captain George A. Satterlee went from Muscatine to Sigourney, but the difficulty was settled without bloodshed.

1864—During January cattle froze to death. The great storm cut off railroad communication for nearly a week. 64,870 hogs were packed this season. A wolf chased on the ice of the river, another found in General Gordon's yard and killed shortly afterward, shows the severity of the winter.

Muscatine City escaped the draft for soldiers by filling her quota March 1st. The new steamer "Muscatine," of the Northern Line Packet Company, was presented a set of flags upon her arrival here. Ladies of Muscatine offered to take the place of clerks and salesmen in the stores in order to allow men to enlist in the one hundred days' regiment, the ladies agreeing to take only government pay and allow the absent clerks the difference in wages while away. Captain Bitzer's company joined the Forty-fourth Iowa Infantry in June.

Green's stallion, Bashaw, sold for $5,000.

A great sanitary fair, conducted by the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, was held at the court house. It netted several thousand dollars for sanitary work among the soldiers of the Union.

A boiler in the Nevada mill, at the corner of Iowa avenue and Third street, exploded October 1, killing a child of David Rothschild, and breaking a leg of Charles Lilly. It also set fire to Washam & Phelps' livery barn and destroyed it.

This year Muscatine felt all the horrors of the war. Many heavy battles had been fought and the end was now in sight. Colonel S. G. Hill and his son Fred, Major A. B. John, Captain Buermeister, Captain DeHues, and many of the men of companies raised here, were killed on the field.

War prices still continued: Wheat, $1.50, corn, 95 cents, oats, fifty cents, potatoes, 60 cents, rye, 90 cents, common boards $32.50 per hundred, sheathing, $27.50, lath, $6.50, bar iron 10½ and 12½, standard brown sheetings, 50 and 65 cents, prints, 25 and 40 cents, live hogs 8 and 9 cents.

Chambers Brothers and S. O. Butler rebuilt and enlarged their slaughter and packing houses this year.

1865—This year will always be known as the last year of the war, although the war was not officially declared closed until 1866. The soldiers returned home by regiments, companies, platoons, in squads and singly. They were all welcomed back by the loyal citizens and soon the soldier was merged into the citizen. Business was booming, gold reached its highest notch, and the question of specific payment and how to reach it appeared. The city improved wonderfully, business blocks and dwellings arose on every side. The railroad reached Des Moines and the tide of travel and emigration setting west was wonderful.

1866—This was a prosperous year for Muscatine. L. W. Olds' opera house block was commenced this year; Chambers Brothers built an elevator; the court house which had been burned down, was rebuilt and completed June 1st. Pork packing ceased in February—only 12,000 this year against 24,000 last year. This proportion ruled all over the state. The bodies of the Union soldiers in the

Digitized by Google

city cemetery were removed to the soldiers' circle, two lots being purchased by the Young Ladies' Loyal League. A fine monument stands in the center.

A flatboat containing 110,000 feet of flooring and siding was shipped to Memphis in April.

Captain Joseph Green bought and brought back to Muscatine the celebrated horse, Young Bashaw, he had sold two years before.

This year the growth of Muscatine was the best in ten years. Between two and three hundred new buildings were erected. Beside the opera house and elevator mentioned, John Lemp and Joseph Bennett built store rooms, while two others on Chestnut street, two on Second near Mulberry, and several others and many buildings were enlarged and improved. The lumber business grew to huge proportions and all other lines followed.

The pork houses did not pack any in December. Hogs were down to 3½ cents for live and 5 cents for dressed. 659,334 bushels of grain were bought and shipped from Muscatine this year.

1867—January 8, the first telegram was received from Iowa City, the line having just been completed.

April 19, work commenced on the Muscatine, Tipton & Anamosa Railroad, just north of the city.

During the winter of 1867 there were killed in this county two lynx, ten wild-cats and fifty wolves. The county paid $4,294 for bounties on wild animals killed this year. This includes 19,845 gophers, at 20 cents for each tail.

The lumber trade grew wonderfully—12,260,000 feet sawed, 8,400,000 feet bought in water, 33,000,000 feet sold, 12,750,000 shingles sold, 8,527,000 lath sold, 10,000,000 feet of lumber on hand.

1868—January 16, Chambers Brothers stopped pork packing for the season, packing 12,000 hogs against 3,500 the year previous.

At this time Muscatine had sixteen dry-goods stores, thirty-seven retail and three wholesale groceries, seven drug stores, five boot and shoe stores, seven cobbler shops, five jewelry establishments, two music, six hardware and five clothing stores, eight tailoring and seven millinery establishments, five stove and tinware, four furniture and two bookstores, two retail and one wholesale crockery establishments, three cigar shops, five saddlery and harness manufactories, one hat and cap store, two daguerrean galleries, forty-six saloons, seven barber shops, seven meat markets, one marble yard, three flouring, one planing and three saw-mills, eleven lumberyards, counting those connected with the mills, ten hotels and first class boarding houses, thirteen doctors and sixteen lawyers.

The Muscatine, Oskaloosa & Council Bluffs Railroad Company was organized, with Jacob Butler, of Muscatine, as president. 2,000 tons of ice were harvested and stored.

Muscatine was second in the state for lumber trade the previous year.

February 10, the large frame building known as the Academy, occupied by Brown's high school, burned after daylight. The mercury was thirty-two degrees below zero. The building stood on the corner of Fifth street and Iowa avenue. It was never rebuilt.

Digitized by Google

The celebrated stallion, Bashaw, Jr., son of Green's Bashaw, sold for $16,000.

The ferry question was settled by a new company and a new boat. The Northern Illinois, a large and strong steamer, commenced making regular trips in April.

Sunday, May 3d, a terrible tornado passed over the country, starting in Cedar township and winding up in Sweetland township. It entirely demolished the High Prairie church, eight miles from the city. No lives were lost.

The cornerstone for the new Methodist church, at the corner of Third street and Iowa avenue, was laid May 30.

July 2, a terrible rain and thunderstorm passed over the city early in the morning. The lightning struck No. 1 schoolhouse, in the Third ward and it was burned. Anderson Chambers' dwelling on Sixth street, and a frame house on Seventh street, were struck at about the same time. The two dwellings were badly shattered but did not burn.

Three hundred citizens of Muscatine went to Wilton on the 13th of September, to witness the laying of the cornerstone of the new Catholic church.

The board of supervisors, having refused to obey an order from the United States court to levy a tax, were attached for contempt and released on $500 bail each. The matter rested for six months.

Charles Stone shipped 4,000 osage orange plants to Carlow, Ireland—a sample lot.

1869—The board of supervisors were put under $1,000 bonds to appear at the next term of the district court. The United States courts held them for $500 to do as they were told, and the district courts held them for $1,000 not to do it.

March 9, Dr. C. Hershe, a prominent citizen, was shot and killed by a man named Mori, on his farm a few miles below the city. The murderer narrowly escaped lynching. He was sentenced for a term of six years in the penitentiary. He cut his hand off while there, became insane, and died in the insane asylum at Mt. Pleasant.

May 10, a large crowd of citizens in the telegraph office heard the signals given as the junction of two lines of Pacific railroads were made. Driving the last spike (a gold one) with a silver hammer, made the signals. They were heard at every telegraph station in the United States and over the Atlantic cable.

Lightning struck on the Ogilvie hill the evening of July 13, and killed policeman Thomas D. Moore. The year previous the schoolhouse on the same hill was destroyed by lightning.

Cadle & Mulford's new planing mill, at the corner of Sycamore and Front streets, began operations in August. It was one of the best on the river.

Terry's jewelry establishment was robbed of $3,000 worth of goods on Sunday night, the 8th of August. No clue to the robbers was ever found.

Sunday, August 29, the new Methodist Episcopal church, costing $25,000, at the corner of Iowa avenue and Third streets, was dedicated.

Joseph Richardson, president of the Muscatine National Bank, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, September 2.

Digitized by Google

October 11, Azel Farnsworth and Mrs. Mary C. Miles were married in the court house square, the bride and groom, with their attendants, being on horseback during the ceremony. A vast crowd was in attendance.

October 13, during the afternoon a boiler in Chambers' sawmill exploded. Two boys, John Garrett and L. Schlosser, were so severely scalded that they died that night.

November 8, the new schoolhouse in the third ward, was dedicated. It cost, with furnishings, $25,000, being one of the finest school buildings in the state.

November 17, there was a lively meeting at the court house—adoption of resolution denouncing the railroad bonds as a fraud, sustaining our state courts, and opposing the submission of the enabling act at present.

November 22, a monster hog, only two years old and weighing 840 pounds, was purchased by W. S. Richie, at nine cents per pound—$75 for a hog! The hog was a Chester White, raised by U. Houseman, of Lake township, Muscatine county.

December 15, a railroad bond convention was held in Olds' opera house. Delegates were present from Muscatine, Washington, Johnson, Jefferson, Cedar, Iowa, Poweshiek, Lee and Louisa counties. The tax levy in each county was to be contested.

December 22, between eleven and twelve o'clock P. M. Chambers' Brothers mammoth elevator, situated just below their sawmill on East Front street, took fire and was totally destroyed, loss $40,000, insurance $22,000.

1,030,970 bushels of grain were shipped out by flour dealers during this year.

1870—January 15, a white coon was captured in the woods west of the city.

January 17, Bishop & Lillibridge's, M. Havercamp's and Byrne & Murphy's grocery stores were burglarized. The celebrated trotting Bashaw stallion, Kirkwood, was sold for $14,000, being shipped to New York.

March 31, Judge Joseph Williams, one of the pioneer citizens, died at Fort Scott, Kansas. He had settled in Muscatine in 1838.

April 13, another railroad meeting was held to consider a proposition of the Rockford, Rock Island & St. Louis Railroad to give Muscatine an outlet in Illinois.

April 19, the Mississippi river rose to within three inches of the top of the island levee.

April 26, the island levee broke in three places, carrying away the railroad bridge about a mile below the Hershey mill. The greater part of the island was under water.

May 23, articles of incorporation of the Muscatine Western Railroad were adopted and the next day directors were elected. The capital stock was $10,000,000.

May 29, County Treasurer Thompson was served with a peremptory writ of mandamus commanding him to proceed in the collection of the railroad bond tax.

May 30, R. Musser & Company, lumber dealers, purchased several lots below the roundhouse on the island, upon which to erect a large sawmill the next spring.

Digitized by Google

June 17, a boy playing with matches caused the burning of several stables on Sixth street, between Iowa avenue and Sycamore street.

July 6, surveying commenced for the proposed line of the Muscatine Western Railroad.

July 19, at 2 P. M. the thermometer stood at 102½ degrees, the highest range on record. The mercury was above 90 degrees for eight days in succession.

July 25, S. O. Butler, an old citizen and proprietor of Butler's pork packing house, died at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa.

September 29, Steamboat Agent Block signed a bill of lading for two hundred barrels of flour from Hale's mill, for Boston, Massachusetts, all the way by water via St. Louis and New Orleans, for $1.40 per barrel.

October 2, Hon. William Smyth, member of congress from the second district of Iowa, died at his home in Marion.

December 1, Russell Hare, brother of Colonel A. M. Hare, was crushed to death by a load of lumber upsetting and falling upon him, as he was on his way home.

1871—January 22, the jury in the celebrated dog case, I. K. Terry vs. Nellis, after twenty-four hours' deliberating, failed to agree and were discharged.

February 24, Judge W. G. Woodward, of Muscatine, died at his home, aged sixty-three years.

May 1, a spark from a construction train on Hershey's switch set fire to the lumberyard, causing the destruction of several piles of lumber, the sawmill stables and two dwelling houses. The steam fire pump did good service and with the help of the bucket brigade the flames were extinguished.

May 17, a special election was held in Bloomington township, including the city of Muscatine, on the question of donating a five per cent tax to construct the Muscatine Western Railroad. It carried by 728 majority in a total vote of 1,096. The tax realized was nearly $150,000.

The Journal this year published a number of interesting letters from Europe, written by its associate editor, James Mahin, now deceased.

June 18, Musser & Company's new sawmill began operations.

August 2, a fire burned out three frame buildings on Front street, between Iowa avenue and Sycamore street, loss $6,000.

John Huber, a barber of Muscatine, was run over by a locomotive on the railroad bridge at Iowa City and instantly killed.

August 22, Rev. E. L. Belden, for six years pastor of the Presbyterian church of Muscatine, died at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, where he was president of the Female Seminary.

September 13, Joseph Brown, brother of William Brown, of the Nevada mill, walked into the city from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. He walked the entire distance of six hundred miles, in four weeks, making twenty miles per day.

October 10, the news of the great Chicago fire was startling to the city of Muscatine, and the appeal for help was responded to instantly.

Digitized by Google

October 12, the relief committee remitted $1,500 in money and sent a carload of supplies to the sufferers at Chicago. West Liberty sent a carload of potatoes and one of clothing, and Wilton sent a carload of provisions.

October 19, two brick store buildings on the south side of Second street, between Cedar and Walnut streets, burned. C. Connell, stove dealer, and Ed. Shepherd, grocer, occupied the buildings. Loss $18,000 on goods and buildings.

October 25, Captain John Phillips, of notorious ferryboat fame in early days, died at Lettsville, Iowa.

On the morning of November 11, the dead body of John L. Hall, photographer on Second street, was found lying on a sofa in his gallery. He took cyanide of potassium and instant death was the result. Gambling, losing borrowed money and fear of exposure led to the deed.

November 29, the steamer "Savannah" fast aground on a sandbar above the city, was abandoned by the crew, leaving the watchman in charge.

The balance of Muscatine's subscription to the Chicago sufferers, $182.10, was receipted for on the 25th. That made $1,682.10 remitted in cash.

December 4, the Muscatine Western Railroad Company, authorized by resolution the suspension of the tax and no penalties until ninety days after the road was built.

December 29, Hagens & Company slaughtered 12,000 hogs this season, price $3.60 and $3.70.

1872—This was a year of considerable political excitement and of unusual interest in Muscatine county politics, from the fact that prominent local leaders of the republican party like Jacob C. Butler and D. C. Cloud left the party and joined the democrats in support of Horace Greeley for president. The result was a majority of 722 in the county for Grant over Greeley.

January 25, a body snatching case was discovered at Wilton. The body was traced to the medical department of the State University of Iowa City, which paid $30 for bodies for dissection. A great excitement followed.

January 29, Ex-Mayor John G. Stine died during the afternoon.

February 7, Mr. Cotton, congressman from the second district of Iowa, by unanimous consent, introduced a bill (H. F. 1409) authorizing the construction of a bridge over the Mississippi river at Muscatine, Iowa, which was read a first and second time, referred to the committee on commerce and ordered printed.

March 7, Chambers Brothers shipped a carload of lumber to Denver, Colorado. They shipped thirty-nine cars of lath to Chicago. The immense amount of building going on in that city created the demand from the outer world.

March 29, the steamer "Savannah" which was cut loose from the ice several days previous and safely moored out of danger, came down from her winter's berth and loaded for St. Louis.

April 6, General J. E. Fletcher, a pioneer citizen, died at his home, the Fletcher farm.

April 19, contracts were let for the grading of the Muscatine Western Railroad and on the 21st the first work for the construction of the Muscatine Western Railroad was the driving of piling on Mad creek, near Dorn's brewery.

May 2, W. F. Brannan was appointed district judge by Governor Carpenter, vice J. S. Richman, resigned.

Digitized by Google

May 10, a monster raft containing 2,000,000 feet of lumber and loaded with 500,000 shingles, 700,000 lath and 100,000 pickets, passed down in tow of the rafter J. W. VanSant.

Rev. Mr. Eaton, until 1871 pastor of the Baptist church of Muscatine, died at LaGrange, Missouri.

July 2, at 6 P. M., the last rail was laid on the Muscatine Western Railroad connecting this city with Nichols, and a mixed train came over it and into the city at 11 P. M.

The paper canoe "Dolly Varden" commanded by Julius Chambers, formerly of the late New York Tribune, arrived from Lake Itasca. There was but one person in the whole crew. The little craft left for Burlington.

August 6, war commenced between the Northern Line and Keokuk Packet Company and the Davidson St. Louis and St. Paul line. The latter wore white collars around their smokestacks.

September 4, the strike of the hands employed in the sawmills for ten hours instead of eleven hours' work, collapsed. The old time and old wages were resumed, the strikers losing their time while idle.

November 19, Chambers' mill cut out of one log, 51 feet long and 27 inches across the top, two pieces 6x22-51 for gunwales for Cedar river ferryboat; one piece 7x16-51 for bridge timber, and 500 feet of lumber. It was straight and sound and scaled 1,841 feet.

November 25, the epizootic epidemic stopped the use of horses for any purpose.

1873—January 26, Rev. Dr. Power, resident of Muscatine from 1862 to the close of the year 1867, died at Burlington, Iowa.

February 16, James S. Hatch, an old merchant and citizen, died at the age of sixty-three.

February 17, a series of union meetings by different churches was inaugurated at Olds' opera house.

March 6, dissatisfied with the nominations for school directors, another ticket was put in the field and elected by the friends of the public schools.

March 8, the largest lumber sale ever made in Muscatine was the selling to C. Cadle of 400,000 feet of lumber, lath, shingles and pickets to a firm in Omaha, Nebraska.

March 18, union meetings of the churches at Olds' opera house closed.

April 1, the contract for erecting the new high school building on Iowa avenue was let to S. B. Hill.

May 21, Huttig Brothers of Muscatine and W. Faulter, of Davenport, commenced the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds in Muscatine.

June 5, Kirk's planing and grist mill, Pekelder's frame dwelling and Pekelder & Nester's wagon and blacksmith shop burned. Loss $15,000.

July 15, Suel Foster's residence was totally destroyed by fire.

July 30, Tower Clock Association was formed and articles of incorporation adopted.

Digitized by Google

August 19, the Young America Flour Mills burned, loss $12,000.

October 4, George Dow, conductor on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, died at the age of forty-three. He was engineer of the first train run from Muscatine to Washington.

October 9, the Harvest Feast celebrated by the Patrons of Husbandry was attended by 200 grangers and 2,500 people.

October 10, the Union Lumber Company of Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, bought O. W. Eckel's lumberyard and put in an immense stock.

October 17, Augustus H. Johnson, son of Dr. D. P. Johnson, arrived with 200 Cherokee cattle for sale; farmers bought and fattened them for market.

Towing rafts by steamers was laughed at seven years previous; at this time rafters were built which cost $27,000.

November 1, the high school building on Iowa avenue was dedicated.

November 5, a novel craft named the "Trident" modeled somewhat after Winan's cigar shaped ship, was launched. It cost $2,500 and was built by Boone Brothers. It went to New Orleans and the Gulf of Mexico.

December 28, track laying on the Muscatine Western Railroad was completed to Riverside, thirty-two miles west of Muscatine.

1874—January 6, the river opened and closed; only instance on record.

March 17, the ladies' temperance crusade began, eighteen ladies marching in procession and visiting the saloons.

March 20, Kirk & Baily's new planing mill, corner Second and Mulberry streets, began operations.

April 4, Hon. Jacob Butler, having become insane, owing to financial difficulties in Chicago, to which place he had moved the preceding year, was taken to the asylum at Mt. Pleasant, where he died on the 23d.

July 13, the new bell for the tower clock, weighing 2,552 pounds, fifty-two inches across the mouth and four feet high, with the motto The Public Schools Our Nation's Defense, was placed in position. The clock cost $650 in addition to the bell.

August 20, two elevators, one church and twenty other buildings burned in Wilton, loss $70,000.

August 25, Chambers Brothers lower sawmill and warehouse and Baker's boiler shops burned. The bucket brigade confined the fire to that block. Loss $75,000.

September 30, the ferryboat "Northern Illinois," with charter and franchise, sold for $2,650 to Captain Arnold.

October 8, the Muscatine Mills (Bennett's old mill) sold to E. M. Kessinger for $9,800.

November 18, the old Butler slaughter house burned. It had just been prepared for a winter's work.

December 7, Chester Weed, one of the early settlers and most prominent business men of the city, died at the age of fifty-five.

December 11, Chambers Brothers new planing mill built upon the site of the old sawmill, commenced running.

1875—February 11, the new chemical fire engine was safely housed at the old livery barn opposite Trinity church. The boys called it the "soda fountain."

Digitized by Google



Pine Creek Flour Mill, 1848



Hershey's Saw Mill as it appeared in the early '60s



Chambers Diamond Stone Saw Works, Second and Oak Streets, 1876



Drying House of Union Lumbering Company built in 1875 on Muscatine Island. Burned October 5, 1876

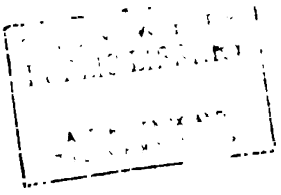


Grange Factory, northeast corner Third and Mulberry Streets, 1877



Musser Lumber Company Sawmill

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

It was the beginning of the future waterworks. It cost $2,500 and was manned by a company of German citizens. Building improvements this year footed up $169,000. The Journal was printed by steam.

April 21, the first paper printed by steam in Muscatine. The Soldiers' Monument mounted in the court house yard was dedicated July 2, with an address by ex-Governor Kirkwood.

The grand total lumber trade in feet was 74,567,000. Twenty-eight new enterprises and firms were inaugurated during the year. Thirty-three public meetings and lectures were held. Nineteen fires visited the city, including Brent Brothers washboard factory and Kleinfelder's foundry and Baker's boiler shop.

1876—Centennial Year—Building improvements this year $274,100, inaugurated April 12; they cost $48,000; the city hall, corner Sycamore and Third streets, purchased for municipal purposes, May 13, $2,500; rainstorm doing $8,000 damage in city, July 12; another severe storm September 23, causing downfall of P. Bernius new brick building on Chestnut street, and Hampe Brothers and Shannon's on Second street. There were fourteen fires in the year.

May 17, the passenger depot of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific was damaged by fire.

October 5, the dry kiln of the Island Lumber Company burned, loss $30,000.

Chambers Brothers diamond stone saw cut thirty-eight carloads of stone into building material, value $30,000. Total lumber business 100,000,000 feet.

1877—June 25, a great storm of wind, hail and rain in and around the city. G. W. Dillaway opened his present store building, December 1.

Brick burned by four yards, 5,400,000; new buildings, improvements, etc., $104,000. The farmers in the county erected more new dwellings and buildings than in any one year previous, all in spite of the dull times.

The real estate transfers amounted to $750,648; a great religious awakening culminating in the conversion of hundreds of souls in the various churches and the organization of a Young Men's Christian Association; the city officers removed to the city hall, formerly the Methodist Episcopal church; Roberts & Company started their new sawmill in South Muscatine.

James Mahin, junior editor of the Journal, died December 9.

This part of the winter was known as the "mud blockade;" travel on all roads, except railroads, and even on some of the streets was suspended. Corpses had to be carried to the cemetery on biers.

December 27, extract from the Daily Journal: "Unprecedented.—A telegram from Winona, Minnesota says: 'The weather is very warm. The Mississippi is clear of ice from Lake Pepin to the gulf. Ten days ago the river closed and boats laid up. They are now fired again. Bees flying as on a hot June day. River clear above the lake and excursion boats running from St. Paul.' "

1878—Building improvements, $200,000. Among the principal ones were Webster's block costing $8,000; the first ward schoolhouse costing $20,000; and repairs to jail and court house costing over $5,000. Hershey's creamery was also built this year, and $20,000 in improvements made in Musser's mill. Damaging storm and floods in Pappoose and Mad creeks, August 19.



Digitized by Google

June 30, fire destroyed one of the oldest houses in the town, a frame at the corner of Third and Chestnut streets. It was built in 1839 by William Brownell, who brought most of the lumber from Cincinnati, Ohio.

July 12, waterworks on West Hill tested and found to work well.

July 26, loan of $10,000 additional voted for new schoolhouses and the houses were erected.

October 2, the veterans of the late war held a grand reunion at the fair grounds and had a glorious time.

November 27, three brothers, Vincent, William and John Chambers, left for Texas to engage in business, their brother Anderson following in a few days.

1879—Building improvements, $225,000. The Muscatine Oat Meal Mill Company was organized this year. Four new schoolhouses were completed and opened. First bridge over Cedar river built at Lord's ferry. Government did $10,000 of dredging in the harbor. Muscatine Island gardening first came into prominence—$127,500 sold from it this year.

The Muscatine Western Railroad opened the What Cheer coal fields to us by extending their line to that place.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad was completed to Kansas City, Missouri.

July 4, a grand celebration; six companies of militia, one battery and three fire companies from abroad, without soldiers, firemen and citizens made it a gala day.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company obtained in August a lease of the B. C. R. & N. Railroad. Lumber business booming; Chambers sawmill lying idle for want of hands to run it.

September 23, Moses Couch, who lived here for more than forty-three years, died at the age of seventy-seven.

September 27, Muscatine County Veterans Association formed a regimental organization and C. C. Horton was made colonel.

October 6, W. C. Betts, junior editor of the Tribune, died at the age of twenty-six.

October 12, three hundred citizens of Muscatine went on an excursion to South English, fifty-eight miles west on the Muscatine Western Railroad. A new tributary was opened to the trade of Muscatine.

October 26, a convention of driven well owners held to take means to resist the demand for a royalty of $10 on each well.

October 30, four new schoolhouses, namely: South Muscatine, Weedville, Butlerville and Ward No. 1 were thrown open to the public, and in the evening a regular house warming was held in the First Ward schoolhouse.

November 2, ex-Mayor, J. P. Ament died at the age of fifty-five.

December 3, steam was raised in the new oatmeal mill and machinery started.

December 23, T. Cowell purchased the Muscatine gas works of R. T. Coverdale and took possession at once. Price, $55,000.

1880—March 8, a tax of $10,000 voted by the city to complete schoolhouses.

June 11, firemen returned from Marshalltown, bearing trophies of victory in the state tournament.

Digitized by Google



FEUSTEL'S POTTERY AT FAIRPORT IN 1874



MAIN STREET, NICHOLS, IN 1877

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

June 13, Cadle & Mulford's planing mill burned, loss $20,000, insurance $9,000.

June 25, threatening high stage of water in the Mississippi.

July 23, Brent's washboard factory damaged $6,000 by fire.

November 20, Saulsbury bridge over Cedar river and teams crossing.

December 20, scarlet fever scourge reaches its worst, there being about twenty-five cases in the city and sixty-five deaths reported since June.

December 27, the first train ran into Montezuma from Muscatine.

The construction of the River road between Muscatine and Davenport was commenced this year.

The Hershey Lumber Company built their $10,000 office this year.

It was estimated that $1,000,000 was paid out by Muscatine merchants for country produce this year and that $250,000 was expended in building improvements.

1881—January 22, Wilton had a $5,000 fire, beginning in Farrier & Wooster's bakery.

January 25, B. Hershey purchased the Burdick lumber mill and stock at about $100,000.

January 31, William H. Stewart, a prominent merchant and useful citizen, died at the age of sixty-eight.

February 9, Muscatine branch of the Irish Land League was organized, with Samuell Sinnett as president and J. J. Russell as secretary.

February 12, Langridge & Martin's grist mill on Mulberry street burned, loss $6,000. The fire was at 2:30 in the morning during a fearful snow storm, which stopped railroad trains the following day.

March 4, there was another blockade of trains by snow.

Thomas Hannah, state senator, died at the age of sixty-one.

March 13, Thomas Hughes, who with John B. Russell started the Herald (predecessor of the Muscatine Journal) died in Iowa City.

March 31, an interruption of railroad travel by snow for the third time this winter.

April 2, unprecedented high water in the Cedar river.

May 18, firemen's parade and excursion from points on the Muscatine Western Railroad, with free dinner in the court house yard, made a gala day.

June 7, the telephone system was inaugurated in Muscatine.

June 11, a royal reception was given the firemen returning home from the tournament at Council Bluffs. The hook and ladder company won the belt the third time and were champions of the state. The Rescue Hose Company of this city proved the best runners but an unfortunate accident lost them the prize.

June 14, Captain Lyman Banks of Company C, of this city, was elected general of the First Brigade, I. N. G.

June 16, Wilton was connected by telephone.

June 27, track laying on the new road between Muscatine and Davenport was commenced.

June 28, James Mayes, member of the hook and ladder company, was presented by the company with gold watch and chain as the champion ladder climber of the state.

Digitized by Google

July 1, Muscatine Cattle Company was organized with a capital stock of $400,000.

July 2, the city was terribly excited over the shooting of President Garfield by Charles Guiteau.

July 30, Captain Boynton, the world renowned swimmer, gave an exhibition in his floating and swimming rubber suit on the river.

August 5, Marx Block, the well known steamboat agent and resident of the city for thirty-six years, died at the age of sixty-seven.

September 8, Governor Gear, having appointed this day as a day for solemn prayer service to the Great Physician for the life of President Garfield, union services were held at the Congregational church.

September 20, Muscatine was in mourning for the death of President Garfield. A committee was appointed to make arrangements for the proper ceremonies. A message of condolence was sent to Mrs. Garfield.

September 26, obsequies of President Garfield commemorated by an impressive and military pageant, with memorial address by Hon. D. C. Richman, six thousand people being present in the court house square.

October 21, Mississippi river high, ferry landing out of sight. Elevator, packet warehouse and waterworks buildings surrounded by water.

October 28, river on a stand, seventeen feet and six inches above low water mark. Over one hundred houses at the head of the island surrounded by water.

November 6, two freight trains collided near Mad creek on the Wilton branch. Both engines and six box cars wrecked and $50,000 damage. Disobedience of orders was the cause.

December 5, passengers trains began running from the new depot of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, cost $5,000.

December 7, Musser & Company bought the entire plant of the Dessaint Mill & Lumber Company; price paid estimated from $70,000 to $100,000.

Lumber cut, including lath and shingles, 79,500,000 feet; 65,000 doors, 35,000 pairs blinds, 90,000 windows, 28,000 barrels oatmeal. Buildings and improvements, $65,000; 4,050 carloads shipped over the B. C. R. & N. Railroad from Muscatine, an increase of 1,260 cars; oatmeal company bought 460,000 bushels of oats at an average of 40 cents, making a grand total paid during the year for oats alone $184,000.

1882—February 27, Harry Hoover, one of the oldest citizens and an old Union veteran of Company D, Thirty-fifth Iowa Infantry, died at the age of fifty-one. He had lived here thirty years.

March 4, William M. Stewart formerly of this city and captain of Company B, Thirty-fifth Iowa Infantry, died at Prior Lake, Minnesota.

April 6, the first locomotive to haul a train into Muscatine was sold to a Kansas road. It was called Antoine LeClaire, cost $12,000 and sold for $6,000. It crossed the river at Rock Island, July 1855, in a flatboat.

May 10, the contract was let for the new freight house of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific to be built of brick, 180x30, and at the east end two stories high.

May 23, it commenced to snow about 2 o'clock a. m. and continued until sunrise. About two inches fell.

Digitized by Google

June 17, the state firemen's tournament closed after a four days' contest. A row between hose companies in regard to awarding prizes and the slim attendance of companies did not make it a success.

June 18, news of the tornado at Grinnell, Iowa, caused great uneasiness here on account of Muscatine citizens visiting there. Fortunately none of them were injured.

June 22, the amount collected for the Grinnell sufferers reached $1,000.

June 27, the election for the adoption of the so called prohibitory amendment to the state constitution passed off quietly. The amendment carried in the county by 107 majority but was defeated in the city by 152.

July 3, Encampment of the First Brigade, Iowa National Guard; twenty-two companies of the three regiments, Second, Third and Fifth in camp, with General Lyman Banks commanding.

July 4, word was received telling of the death of Augustus J. Johnson, eldest son of Dr. D. P. Johnson of this city. He was killed by lightning near Coolidge, Kansas, on the evening of July 3d. He and two companions were riding on horseback when the bolt descended, killing Mr. Johnson and knocking down the whole party, horses and all. The other two men and the horses escaped.

The Fourth of July was celebrated in camp of the First Brigade by competitive prize drills, etc., followed by brigade dress parade. Nine hundred and seventy-seven officers and men were in camp.

July 10, the relief committee's report shows that Muscatine sent to the relief of Grinnell, $1,225 and to sufferers at Malcom, $732.15; total with lumber sent to Grinnell, $2,500.

August 17, telephone communication was established with Davenport, Rock Island and Moline, also with Geneseo and Cambridge, Illinois, and De Witt and Lyons, Iowa.

August 18, Captain A. N. Snyder, serving his second term as sheriff of this county, died of cancer on the lip. He was captain of Company F, Thirty-fifth Iowa Infantry and a resident of Seventy-six township.

September 1, the Journal was unexpectedly called up by telephone from Clinton—the first message over the wire.

September 6, the thirty-ninth session of the Iowa conference of the Methodist church convened and lasted until Monday, September 11.

Of the many public improvements made during the year are noted the extensions of Silverman's block down the avenue to accomodate Cook, Musser & Company's bank and the Masonic fraternity; conversion of Hare's Hall into the armory and parlors for Company C, Second Regiment, Iowa National Guards and Relief Hook & Ladder Company No. 1; the large brick freight house of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific; new bridge across Pappoose creek on Front street at a cost of $3,200; Musser Lumber Company's new planing mill; inauguration of burning charcoal from pinewood near lower mill; the new pier on the river for coaling steamers; many new stores and residences erected and many more renovated and improved, all amounting to $195,000.

Over 10,000 cars of lumber, sash, doors and other articles were shipped out. Sales of passenger tickets amounted to over $50,000.

Digitized by Google

1883—A heavy rainstorm raised Mad creek so high that the water tore away the Second street wagon bridge and the railroad bridge on the Wilton branch. Over a half million feet of lumber belonging to the Muscatine Lumber Company were swept out of the yard and carried in huge, unbroken piles under Front street bridges. The ice bridge stopped the lumber and it was piled out upon it several hundred feet from shore. A large gang of men and teams were set to work to bring it ashore and all that could be rescued was landed before the ice broke up.

June 9, the board of supervisors ordered an iron bridge put across Mad creek on Second street, to replace the one carried away by the flood.

July 18, Robert Williams, the venerable city recorder and a citizen since 1855, died at the age of seventy-four.

July 27, the auditors of Muscatine and Louisa counties let the contract for building the levee along the Mississippi across the island, for $32,000.

August 4, William B. Langridge, a real estate and insurance man and a Mason of high rank and grand recorder of the commandery, died at the age of sixty-two.

August 10, Muscatine Tile Works, costing $10,000, burned their first kiln.

September 11, the street car company ran their first cars over the line. The track is over two and a half miles long.

October 13, standard time was established all over the country. Iowa comes in the Central time district.

Public improvements this year cost $90,000; freight receipts, general merchandise, 9,567 tons; carload lots, 2,103 cars. Shipments: Miscellaneous merchandise, 14,579 tons; carload lots, 10,721 cars. Shipments by river unusually heavy both ways.

1884—January 3, The Muscatine Mutual Aid Society was organized.

January 4 was the coldest night known for years—thirty-six degrees below zero.

W. B. Craw, trainmaster of the Muscatine Western was killed by the train jumping the track.

March 5, Hotel Webster was opened to the public and a brilliant entertainment held.

December 8, Muscatine Manufacturing Company's establishment, formerly Brent Brothers, was burned, loss $20,000, insurance $9,000.

Among old settlers and prominent citizens who died this year were: Elizabeth Mahin, aged eighty, January 28; Henry Molis, aged sixty-nine, February 8; M. M. Berkshire, May 2; George W. Hunt, in Moscow, August 5; Mrs. Pliny Fay, in Santa Cruz, California, December 15; Theodore Becke, aged seventy-seven, December 21; James Jackson, aged seventy-five, December 27.

1885—This year Front street was macadamized, the Turner Opera House was completed and the Lutheran church erected.

The citizens were considerably agitated over the efforts to enforce the prohibitory law. At a meeting held in the court house March 21, presided over by Lindley Hoopes, president of the County Temperance Alliance, it was resolved to raise $5,000 by subscription to enforce the law in the county.

April 26, The Muscatine Rifles departed for Mobile, Alabama, to engage in a national encampment.

Digitized by Google

May 1, several thousand dollars worth of liquor was seized by Constable Keckler under the prohibitory law.

May 6, a cold wave struck Iowa and formed ice a-half inch thick.

May 13, The Muscatine Rifles returned home from Mobile, Alabama, and received a hearty welcome.

May 22, the warehouse, paint shop and blacksmith shop of the Muscatine Manufacturing Company were destroyed by fire. The fire department saved the balance of the plant.

June 1, Drury township, in Illinois, opposite Muscatine, carried the $500 tax for the Ferry road, which made $1,250 to improve the road on the other side from the bluff to the ferry landing.

June 29, the old grain elevator on the levee burned at 11:25 P. M. It was built in 1866, cost $28,000 and was owned by Captain Davidson of the Packet Company.

July 6, the strike inaugurated a few days before at the upper mill of the Hershey Lumber Company, which resulted in several suits for the disturbance of the peace, and the loss of wages for the time unemployed was declared off and every man went to work on the same old time at the same wages.

July 23, Muscatine exhibited deep and heartfelt mourning over the death of General U. S. Grant. Appropriate ceremonies were arranged for and the city was draped in mourning.

July 27, the mercury reached 107 degrees in the shade. The mills all shut down and all business on the streets was suspended.

August 8, memorial services for General Grant were the most impressive ever held in the city. Minute guns were fired and bells tolled, all business suspended and the city generally decorated in mourning. An immense meeting in the court house square was addressed by president of the day, Colonel C. C. Horton, Judges Carskaddan and Brannan.

August 29, a boiler exploded in Niver's foundry on Mulberry, south of Second street. The steam drum, weighing three hundred pounds, was thrown four hundred feet. One man was slightly scalded and another slightly hurt.

September 2, the cornerstone for the new African Methodist Episcopal church was laid.

November 19, commissioners were appointed to appraise the Water Works Company's property, with the view of its purchase by the city. The city's commissioner fixed the value at $60,135, while the Water Works Company's commissioner valued it at $77,825—the last including the franchise. No purchase was made.

December 14, The Turner Opera House was opened and dedicated by a German Theater Company. It cost $19,000.

The deaths of well known citizens this year were: Jacob Hershe, aged eighty, February 15; Jacob Horr, aged sixty, April 1; Mrs. Ruth L. Cadle, aged sixty-one, April 12; Mrs. Frances Tuttle, aged eighty-five, April 29; Gilbert H. Wood, aged sixty-eight, July 15; Joseph Heinly, aged sixty-one, October 30; Mrs. F. R. Leffingwell, aged eighty-three, November 19; Richard Lord, aged eighty-two, November 30.

Digitized by Google

1886—January 16, a large meeting of citizens in the county, in the court house, adopted a report from a committee presented by Rev. H. E. Wing for the impeachment of Judge Hayes, on the ground that he had prostituted the district court in this county for the protection rather than the punishment of persons selling liquor illegally. This report, with other accusations, was presented to the house, in Des Moines, which censured Hayes but because of lateness of the session did not institute impeachment proceedings.

January 26, two trains telescoped just above the city. John A. Owens, an engineer from Oskaloosa, was fatally injured.

February 16, the thirtieth anniversary of the Old Settlers' Society was celebrated in the Academy of Science room. Addresses were made by Dr. A. B. Robbins, J. Bridgman, P. Jackson and others.

June 12, the most appalling and disastrous fire that ever visited this city broke out in a lath pile of the Muscatine Lumber Company at about 11 o'clock in the forenoon, communicating with the lumber piles of the company and the mill, which were destroyed, together with other property belonging to Huttig Brothers and others. The total loss was nearly $200,000, with about two-thirds insurance.

Harry Killian and a boy named Ward drowned in the river while bathing, on the Illinois shore.

Among the prominent citizens who died this year were: Suel Foster, aged seventy-five, January 21; R. W. H. Brent, aged seventy-six, February 20; C. Cadle, aged seventy-seven, March 11; Henry Funk, aged sixty-eight, June 6; Pliny Fay, in Santa Cruz, California, aged seventy-five, August 14; George Meason, aged seventy-nine, October 1; Dr. I. L. Graham, aged sixty-three, December 3.

1887—April 10, the Young Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized.

May 19, The Muscatine Rifles left for a national encampment in Washington, D. C.

June 3-4, a reception was given the Rifles on their return. The Journal issued an illustrated edition.

June 22, a public meeting in the court house was called to protest against enforcement of the prohibitory law. There were some exciting speeches but no resolutions.

August 10, a reunion of the First Iowa Regiment was held.

August 31, the Old Settlers held a picnic at Cherry Bluff, near Moscow.

October 11-12, the Second Iowa Cavalry held a reunion.

October 30, three alleged officers of a proposed railroad (Chicago East & West) conferred with citizens of Muscatine. The project did not materialize.

November 29, The Muscatine Bridge Company organized.

Deaths of old settlers and prominent citizens were: Dr. W. S. Robertson, aged fifty-six, January 20; Hiram Gilbert, aged sixty-nine, March 4; Michael Murphy, aged fifty-eight, March 8; John A. Parvin, aged seventy-nine, March 16; Lewis Coe, aged seventy-three, April 16; John Semple, aged seventy-six, July 28; Joseph Crane, aged seventy-three, December 6.

Digitized by Google

Building improvements were made this year at an estimated cost of $200,000. A carefully prepared statement showed one hundred and ninety-six business establishments in the city, with two thousand, five hundred and sixty employes. Among the public improvements was a stone arch bridge over Pappoose creek, on Third street.

1888—January 4, a wolf was shot on the bluffs near St. Mary's church.

January 14, trains were blockaded by big snow storms.

April 3, A. LaValle proposed to establish a beet sugar factory on terms, however, which were thought to be too hazardous to those who were asked to mortgage their farms.

May 11-15, frosts damaged tender crops on the island.

May 16, there was high water in the Mississippi, 17.5¾.

July 4, there was failure of a balloon ascension by S. Y. Baldwin, at a much advertised celebration. A severe storm also sank a boat with hundreds of dollars worth of fire works.

The deaths of old settlers and prominent citizens this year were: Christian Kegal, aged seventy-one, March 7; A. F. Adams, aged sixty, March 11; Ira Nichols, of West Liberty, aged sixty-eight, March 22; and Samuel McKibben, aged sixty-seven, October 6.

1889—January 23, the first bridge meeting was held in the city hall, at which initiatory steps were taken for the high bridge.

February 24, the Van Nostrand collar factory was destroyed by fire.

February 27, the citizens vote cast was 1,464 to 197 in favor of a three per cent tax for the high bridge.

April 8, the bridge company was reorganized.

April 12, Captain A. Kennedy's old 1865 Moscow canal survey was unearthed and discussed in the Journal.

June 5, a public meeting was held to help the Johnstown (Pa.) flood sufferers.

July 6, the Milwaukee Bridge Company's proposition to build a bridge was accepted.

June 12, John McGrew, the oldest settler of the county, was killed in a runaway at the foot of Chestnut street.

June 14, the heaviest rainfall for years—4.1 inches.

July 15, work was begun on the high bridge.

August 15, Carrie Simmons was run over by a railroad train in South Muscatine and killed, and Ona Sala was crippled for life.

September 17, an advertising carnival was held in Olds' Opera House.

October 17-20, a semi-centennial celebration of the organization of the First Methodist church was held.

1890—January 5, Hon. R. M. Burnett was elected superintendent of the First Baptist Sunday school for the twenty-sixth time. All Saints' Chapel on East Hill was dedicated by Bishop Perry.

January 15, Wilton struck a good flow of water at a depth of 1,450 feet.

January 20, the Thirty-fifth Regiment Infantry issued a neat historical pamphlet.

January 21, the great wolf hunt took place but not a wolf was seen.

Digitized by Google

The death of William D. Ament occurred, when he was sixty-eight years old. Shelby Norman Post made a requisition on the war department for head stones for ten comrades.

January 23, the school board took action to secure cheaper school books.

January 24, the McColm Dry Goods Company was organized.

January 27, Muscatine citizens held a meeting to take action in the matter of securing a government building.

January 28, the death of William Achter occurred, at the age of sixty-four.

February 1, R. T. Thompson died at the age of fifty-nine.

February 3, the cemetery committee made an extended report as to the matter of the city regulating city burial ground.

February 6, Muscatine's government building bill was introduced in the house by Congressman Hayes.

February 13, the Journal inaugurated a system of displaying weather signals.

February 14, the Van Nostrand Saddlery Company was organized.

March 1, occurred the death of Tallant at Sebastopol, California.

March 3, Mrs. Stephen L. Foss died at the age of seventy-one.

March 10, the annual school meeting was held and the board was instructed to call a special election to vote on the high school. Messrs. G. M. Scott and I. B. Richman were elected members of the board.

March 18, the board of supervisors opened and considered bids for the insane hospital at the county farm.

March 23, the Young Men's Christian Association district conference met in Muscatine.

March 25, the Citizens' Electric Light Company asked for a franchise for an electric street railway. The Street Railway Company gave the council notice of a proposed extension of lines.

March 31, Martin Bartlett's house on Cedar street was destroyed by fire.

April 26, there was a heavy frost at night but caused no damage to fruit on account of extreme drought.

May 8, Dr. Joseph Hardman died at the age of sixty-five.

May 17, J. P. Lewis, city assessor, died at the age of seventy-two.

May 18, the death of Mrs. George Schafer occurred, as the result of burns received May 1.

May 22, George Seay (colored) was killed by lightning. The firemen held their annual parade. The Iowa City fire department were guests of Muscatine.

May 23, the Methodist septuagenarians and octogenarians had a social time at the First Methodist Episcopal parsonage.

June 4, Joseph Bridgman and wife, who were married in Muscatine, celebrated their golden wedding.

June 10, Company C returned from the Inter-State Encampment at Kansas City, having taken $1,250 in prizes. They were given a reception at Hotel Webster on the evening of the 11th.

June 12, Constantine Hinkle died at the age of sixty-two.

June 16, Jacob C. Berdine died at the age of eighty years.

June 19, lightning killed twelve cows on Andrew Cochran's farm in Lake township.

Digitized by Google

June 25, four horses in the county died from excessive heat—98 degrees.

June 28, W. G. Taylor died at the age of sixty-three.

June 29, Mrs. Marx Block died at the age of sixty-two.

July 1, The Journal was first printed by electricty.

July 7, Mrs. Milton Rice died on the county farm at the age of fifty-two.

July 24, Rev. S. H. Parvin and Miss Mary Dobbs were married at Walla Walla, Washington.

July 30, Mrs. Margaret R. Thurston died at the age of sixty-nine.

J. M. Shellabarger died in Seventy-six township at the age of seventy-five.

August 9, the First Iowa Veterans commemorated the battle of Wilson's Creek with a picnic at Nesselbush's point. Samuel McNutt received news of his appointment as consul to Maracaibo, Venezuela, and Alexander Clark as minister to Liberia.

August 13, the county insane asylum was completed.

August 18, the school boards of the county met at the court house to discuss the uniformity of school book law.

August 19, the board of education took advantage of the new school book law and adopted the contract system of supplying books to pupils at cost.

August 21, the council passed the cemetery ordinance by which the city took charge of the cemetery.

August 23, the Rifles went in camp at Des Moines.

September 1, Labor Day, Ancient Order of United Workmen excursion to Davenport. Several Muscatine parties were hurt by a collision at Davenport.

September 3, the Old Settlers held a picnic at Wilton.

September 5, Rev. A. B. Robbins' forty-seventh pastorate anniversary reception was held.

September 6, Jesse B. Henniker died at the age of eighty-one years.

September 10, Consul McNutt departed for Maracaibo.

September 12, Mrs. R. Altekruse was a fatally burned at her home in Seventy-six township, while lighting a fire.

September 15, United States minister, Alex Clark, was given a reception at the African Methodist church.

September 16, the Davenport Baptist Association began its session in this city.

September 20, Barnum's Circus visited Muscatine and drew the largest crowd ever seen in the city.

September 25, The Muscatine Rifles won first money, $125, in a competitive drill at Davenport.

October 1, ex-Alderman George E. Jones died at the age of fifty-nine.

October 7, Major A. O. Warfield retired from active service in the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific freight office after thirty-five years' faithful work.

October 8, the Des Moines branch of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society met in Muscatine.

October 21, Consul McNutt arrived home from Maracaibo, having resigned.

November 24, the Lutheran church dedicated their new pipe organ in a grand concert.

Digitized by Google

December 3, L. P. Rosseau, while acting as a flagman, was run over by the cars at the foot of Iowa avenue and instantly killed.

1891—February 7, announcement was made that articles of incorporation were filed at Rock Island by the Muscatine, Rock Island & Peoria Railroad, which was expected to run from Rock Island to Muscatine and then to Peoria.

February 11, Dr. Charles Drury, a retired physician and old resident, passed away.

February 16, Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the institution of Masonry in Muscatine was celebrated.

February 21, United Brethren congregation planned to erect a new church.

March 6, the first fatal accident on the Muscatine high bridge occurred—Charles Schwin fell from the structure.

March 26, a Law and Order League was formed at the Muscatine County Alliance Convention.

April 25, John Graham and son were killed by the Firefly.

May 7, Eden Brown was killed by the Wilton train, the first crossing made on the high bridge.

May 11, George Weber drowned in Muscatine slough.

September 14, The fortieth anniversary of the United Brethren church was celebrated.

October 1, the Thirty-fifth Iowa Regiment held its reunion in Muscatine.

October 28, nortorious Dick Lane (afterward reformed) was arrested at Moscow for burglary.

November 3, Dick Smith, a brakeman, was killed in the local yards.

November 27, Haydn's Creation was presented by the Musical Union.

November 30, the German Congregational church was dedicated.

1892—January 11, Simon G. Stein, a prominent merchant, passed away.

January 22, Muscatine raised $190,000 for a beet sugar factory.

February 16, the funeral of Alexander Clark, late United States minister and consul general to Liberia, was held.

March 8, Sam Jones delivered an address at Stein's Music Hall.

March 11, the Congregationalists decided to erect a new church.

May 2, Trinity church celebrated its golden jubilee. Citizens Electric Light & Power Company was sold to F. P. Sawyer for $10,100.

May 12, Albert Koepping and John Dremel were drowned.

September 5, Park place improvement project was planned.

October, 3, an ordinance for an electric line was introduced into the city council.

October 24, Rev. J. S. White was mobbed at Olds' Opera House when he attempted to deliver a lecture entitled Romanism as It Is.

November 26, a temporary organization of the Muscatine Commercial Club was perfected.

December 18, the new United Brethren church was dedicated.

1893—January 3, first services in the remodeled Methodist church were held, with a number of visiting members present. Dr. H. W. Bolton, of Chicago, delivered the address.

January 29, the contract for the Heinz pickle factory was closed.

Digitized by Google

February 8, Past Commander Brown was in Marshalltown attending the dedication of the cottage pledged to the Soldiers' Home by Shelby Norman Post and the Relief Corps.

February 15, articles of incorporation of the Muscatine North & South were filed, with William Huttig, Richard Musser, George M. Titus and Henry Jayne as incorporators. The capital stock was $10,000,000.

March 5, the new Congregational church was dedicated by the Rev. L. W. Munhall, of Philadelphia, who started a series of revival services.

March 16, R. T. Wallace was officially succeeded by J. M. Gobble as mayor of Muscatine.

April 4, Mrs. B. TerStege was fatally burned while raking her dooryard.

May 11, the homes of John Mahin, E. M. Kessinger and N. Rosenberger were blown up by dynamite, following activities against the saloons. The crime was committed at 1:30 A. M. and that evening $5,000 was pledged at a mass meeting to apprehend the criminals.

May 13, Judge Wolfe granted fourteen injunctions against saloons.

May 29, Muscatine's first electric car made its maiden trip over the new lines.

August 10, Jewel, the rainmaker, experimented at Fruitland and brought a precipitation.

September 8, J. M. Gobble was nominated for senator by the democrats.

October 14, the Congregational church was damaged by fire to the extent of $1,000.

October 29, the Rock Island roundhouse was destroyed by fire.

November 7, Muscatine went republican for the first time in twelve years.

1894—January 18, council appointed a committee to prepare plans for a sewerage system.

February 26, D. V. Jackson was elected lieutenant colonel of the Second Regiment, Iowa National Guards.

March 5, municipal election was held and Dr. E. B. Fulliam was elected mayor.

March 10, the council awarded the contract to Beckel, Hayde & Company for the Cedar street sewer for $9,350.

March 28, the Iowa United Brethren conference convened in Muscatine in its fiftieth annual session.

March 29, the city council ordered two miles of brick paving on Mulberry street from Sixth to the Fair Grounds, on Second, from Mulberry to Pine, and on Iowa avenue from Front to Eighth street.

May 2, the board of supervisors made an appropriation to bridge over Cedar river near Breckenridge ferry.

June 1, degree of honor of the Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized.

Guy Baker fatally shot George Rexrode while riding in South Muscatine.

June 25, Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Lee celebrated their golden wedding at the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Mahin.

June 27, J. M. Gobble was appointed receiver for the Williams Rolling Mill.

July 2, business was practicaly dead on account of railroad strike. No trains

Digitized by Google

except on the Muscatine Western for a week or more. David Eberling was killed by being caught in the machinery at Musser's mill.

August 7, J. Irving was killed in a runaway in South Muscatine.

November 15, the German Congregational College at Wilton was dedicated.

1895—January 25, Brown and Foster, the West Liberty safe blowers were sentenced to ten years each by Judge Brannan.

February 8, William Huttig was appointed postmaster pro tem.

February 9, George Moore was found frozen to death.

February 26, Florient Braunagle was drowned while trying to cross on the ice at the head of Burdett Island.

March 2, the Rolling Mill was sold by receiver J. M. Gobble to I. M. Bollinger for $35,000.

March 5, A. S. Lawrence was elected mayor and the entire republican ticket won with the exception of one alderman.

March 16, Mrs. Elizabeth Hershey donated $10,000 to Iowa Western University at Mt. Pleasant for the Elizabeth Hershey Hall.

March 26, six horses roasted to death in the fire at the corner of Iowa avenue and Third street, when Hoopes, Murphy and Bernhart barns and other buildings were destroyed.

April 25, an injunction suit against Sunday baseball players was argued before Judge Brannan.

May 30, Hershey lower mill was sold to the Consolidated Box Company.

July 6, Abe Seabrooks was shot in the neck by "Bob" Robinson (colored).

July 22, William Dwyer was killed by a freight train in the Rock Island yards.

August 27, Iowa Evening Newspaper Association met in Muscatine.

September 27, "Bob" Robertson was sentenced to four years for shooting Seabrooks.

1896—January 24, George Crippen and Mart S. Woods were arrested for dynamiting the home of E. N. Kessinger in 1893.

February 24, Allison Club was organized, with W. L. Roach as president.

March 9, a special election was held for $15,000 high schools bonds, 2,170 for and 184 against. One thousand ladies voted.

May 8, jury in the Woods case returned a verdict—"Guilty as charged."

May 22, M. S. Woods was sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary for dynamiting.

June 13, Policeman Jacob Neibert was foully assassinated by supposed tramps.

June 21, German Lutheran Orphan Home was dedicated.

July 14, Tony Gorham was drowned while bathing in the Mississippi river.

July 29, Belle Knott and Gertie Bishop, aged fifteen and thirteen respectively, were drowned in a pond in Musserville.

July 31, Silas Powell, a deaf mute, was killed by being run over by a passenger train in Muscatine.

August 11, Frank Toyne was instantly killed by lightning in Bloomington township.

August 25, A. L. Lindner resigned from the agency of the Rock Island Railroad.

Digitized by Google

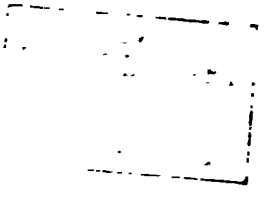


BUILDING PAPPOOSE SEWER BETWEEN THIRD AND SECOND STREETS IN 1895



**BUILDING PAPPOOSE SEWER BETWEEN SECOND AND FRONT STREETS IN 1895**

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

September 3, C. M. Gould was appointed agent of the Rock Island Railroad in Muscatine.

October 14, The Thirty-fifth Iowa Infantry held a reunion in Muscatine.

November 2, The McKinley Club had a grand torch light parade, with fifteen hundred marchers in line.

November 7, Harold Edgerton, aged twelve, accidentally shot himself.

December 3, Columbus Theater was destroyed by fire.

December 21, D. V. Jackson was elected colonel of the Second Regiment.

1897—January 2, the high school was formally dedicated with addresses by President Huttig, Joseph Bridgman, J. R. Hanley, Superintendent Witter, Mrs. Barbara A. Detwiler, Elmer Batterson and A. S. Lawrence.

January 3, memorial services in commemoration of the life and eminent services of Rev. A. B. Robbins were held at the Congregational church.

January 11, Err Thornton, who came to Muscatine in 1834, died at the age of ninety years.

February 21, $15,000 was appropriated for a harbor at Muscatine.

March 8, button workers organized a union.

March 16, Jesse Bryant was badly crushed by a cave in while excavating on East Second street.

April 20, the cases against George Crippen, Mart Woods, Adam Von Dresky were dismissed in the district court.

May 9, First Methodist Episcopal church was destroyed by fire. Loss $15,000.

July 1, postal department inaugurated the two delivery day system in Muscatine.

August 2, Hotel Grand was opened to the public. An explosion of gas in the evening caused much damage and excitement in the billiard hall and saloon.

September 1, W. L. Roach assumed the postmastership.

September 22, women suffragists held a county convention at the United Brethren church and perfected the organization.

October 4, a boiler explosion at Moscow killed Will Speers and Fred Marolf, and injured others.

October 12, Colonel C. C. Horton was selected as commandant of the Old Soldiers Home at Marshalltown.

November 12, Muscatine Building and Loan Association dissolved.

1898—January 21, council adopted the Gamewell fire alarm system which was later dropped.

February 14, Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas Berry celebrated their golden wedding anniversary.

February 16, great excitement prevailed in Muscatine when news of blowing up the battleship Maine was received.

February 22, Young Men's Christian Association basketball team won state championship at Cedar Rapids.

February 26, the council at a special session granted Hubinger Company a telephone franchise.

April 23, Colonel D. V. Jackson received orders to have Company C and Second Regiment ready to report at Des Moines for the Spanish-American war.

Digitized by Google

April 25, Company C was on arms all day. Great excitement prevailed on account of war prospects.

April 26, Company C left for the front; over five thousand at the train to bid the soldiers good-bye; whistles blew, bells rung and the city suspended business during the morning.

May 13, Colonel D. V. Jackson was mustered into the United States service.

May 17, Company C was mustered into the United States service as a part of the Fiftieth Iowa Volunteers.

June 15, Firemen's State Tournament opened a three days' meeting, with good attendance and fine parade.

July 6, John Haney was killed by the cars east of the city.

July 21, J. D. Husted was killed by a train near Fairport.

July 28, work was begun on the Muscatine North & South road at Wapello.

August 20, Company C came home and was given a rousing reception.

August 22, J. C. Hubinger bought the electric light and railway plant.

September 7, W. L. Roach declined the nomination for congress.

October 28, St. Matthias parish extended a royal welcome to Rev. P. Laurant from his sojourn in France.

November 3, First Muscatine North & South train arrived at Wapello.

1899—January 20, First Muscatine North & South train carrying passengers ran over the new road.

January 21, A. E. Keith of Creston, ex-sheriff of Muscatine county, was burned to death on an ocean steamer.

February 4, one span of the high bridge fell; two horses were killed and several persons narrowly escaped.

February 21, C. W. Hawley, formerly of Muscatine, was murdered in San Francisco.

April 7, Ottie Snyder's livery barn was destroyed by fire and ten horses burned.

May 9, The German-American Savings Bank was organized.

May 13, Dr. James Weed donated sixty acres of land in East Hill for a city park.

June 2, a hurricane visited the city, doing much damage.

June 23, Muscatine Western passenger train on Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway was wrecked outside of the city. The engineer, fireman and several passengers were injured.

July 1, assessor finds actual value of city property, $9,578,296.

July 4, Weed Park was dedicated with much ceremony.

July 11, Mrs. Chester Lillibridge and Mrs. Ben Lilly narrowly escaped death on a burning gasoline launch.

July 23, Mrs. Nellie Crippen was shot and killed by George Wright.

August 23, Rev. J. N. Elliott, of Union City, Indiana, accepted a call to the First Presbyterian church.

September 9, Muscatine public library was formally opened in the basement of the high school building.

September 28, Will McGaughey died as the result of football injuries.

Digitized by Google

November 18, old settlers marked with marble slab site of first home in Muscatine at Iowa avenue and Water street.

December 23, George Wright was given a life sentence or killing Mrs. Nellie Crippen.

1900—January 4, Eugene V. Debs delivered an address at Stein Music Hall.

February 2, Riverview addition was platted. Biennial election law drafted by Senator Titus passed legislature.

February 6, Grand opera house was assured for the city.

February 13, Dr. D. Powell Johnson died.

February 23, Boer sympathizers held a mass meeting at the city hall.

March 3, Z. W. Johns was acquitted of the murder of Walter Boot.

March 4, Barney Schmidt was elected mayor.

April 9, George W. Dillaway died.

May 9, golf links were platted in the fair ground property.

June 4, P. M. Musser offered library to the city.

June 9, the city agreed to purchase the waterworks.

July 10, city voted in favor of municipal ownership of waterworks plant.

July 16, Gilbert Kepler drowned in the river.

July 22, a fire at the Huttig plant did $100,000 damage.

September 19, erection of Greenwood chapel was commenced.

September 22, Grace Lutheran congregation decided to erect a church.

October 23, State Baptist Convention opened in Muscatine.

1901—January 3, first banquet of the Pan Hellenic Club was held at the Grand Hotel.

January 15, George H. Johnston sold Grand Opera House to C. W. Kemble for $20,000.

January 15, William Luedtke died from accidental gunshot wounds received the day before at the hands of his son, while hunting.

January 10, contract is let for electric station at Oak and First streets.

January 26, liquor dealers of Muscatine organized a protective association.

February 2, J. E. Howe secured the contract for Musser library, which cost $30,000.

February 11, Carrie Nation arrived in town, causing much apprehension among saloon keepers. Her visit here was immediately following her notable cyclone in Topeka, Kansas, where she started on her smashing career.

February 18, ministers appealed to better element to bring about a reform as the result of the crusade started by Carrie Nation.

March 4, Ruth Nollard, a former Muscatine girl, was shot by a baseball player sweetheart in Kansas City.

May 3, the mayor appointed a committee to investigate the matter of building a city hall.

May 11, Zenas W. John, found guilty of perjury while on trial for the murder of Walter Boot, was released on $5,000 bond.

May 12, the beautiful cemetery chapel, given to the city by Peter Musser in honor of the memory of his wife, was dedicated with ceremony.

May 28, the steamer Dubuque struck a snag at Oquawka and sank.



Digitized by Google

June 27, Theodore S. Parvin, for many years a resident of Muscatine, died in Cedar Rapids.

July 27, Thomas Selman, of Andalusia, Illinois, died in the county jail by reason of excessive heat.

August 2, Superintendent-elect Chevalier presented to the school board the proposed course of study, including a business course and it was adopted by the board.

August 3, McKee and Bliven's button factory burned.

August 12, work started on Hershey Hospital.

August 21, announcement was made that the contract was let for the construction of the Milwaukee cut-off.

September 3, three men were scalded and badly injured by an explosion in Musser's sawmill.

September 5, camps were established and work on the Milwaukee cut-off expected to begin soon.

September 14, Muscatine people appalled at news of death of President McKinley.

November 5, republicans in the county elected every man on the ticket.

November 7, Father Laurent celebrated fiftieth anniversary of his pastorate.

December 20, Musser library was formally dedicated.

1902—January 3, first annual banquet of Young Men's Christian Association was held. A $40,000 building was assured.

January 21, Tom Morgan was killed by Kid Noble.

February 20, a golf club was incorporated and plans made to build a club house.

March 4, R. S. McNutt was elected mayor of the city.

April 4, $22,000 was raised for the Young Men's Christian Association building.

May 15, little Hilda Lemkau, of South Muscatine was fatally burned while playing with matches.

May 19, Noble was found guilty.

June 5, The Rock Island got control of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad.

June 12, Colonel D. V. Jackson was nominated as a candidate to succeed Hon. W. F. Brannan as judge of the district court.

July 5, Hershey Memorial Hospital was opened.

July 10, a $40,000 building fund for the Young Men's Christian Association was secured.

July 17, Muscatine Journal issued a Jubilee edition, the paper having been edited by John Mahin for fifty years.

July 25, council stated saloons could not open on Sunday.

August 1, James Selden received the contract for construction of the new champion hose house.

August 5, Geneva Golf and Country Club house was formally opened.

August 16, the body of Mrs. Jessie Tuman was found in the woods and husband unconscious in cabin.

August 18, Mr. Tuman died at the hospital.

Digitized by Google

August 19, Henry Gerth was drowned in Mad creek.

September 15, Kaiser box factory burned, loss $25,000.

October 27, Arthur Wilhite accidentally killed Curtis Deems while hunting.

December 16, it was reported that Muscatine North & South would extend to Burlington within six months.

December 22, Major F. W. Bishop was elected lieutenant colonel of the Fifty-fourth Regiment.

December 31, the last stroke of the midnight bell closed the judicial career of Judge William F. Brannan.

1903—January 4, Charles R. Fox, pioneer lumberman, died.

January 24, Mart Woods, found guilty of dynamiting Kessinger home, committed suicide.

March 11, Muscatine North & South went into the hands of a receiver.

April 13, F. W. Swan announced that he would give a pipe organ to the Baptist church in memory of his wife, Mollie C. Swan.

May 30, Citizens Railway Park was opened.

June 4, Fay Bennison, of Muscatine, broke the world's record for shot put.

June 14, Mrs. Ella H. Goodrich committed suicide by jumping from the high bridge.

July 1, tax ferrets unearthed $85,000 withheld from taxation.

July 15, J. F. Boepple instituted action against William Huttig for $50,000 damages.

August 6, Iowa avenue saloons closed their doors.

September 7, Milwaukee cut-off was opened.

October 16, White caps pounded Charles Girard of Conesville.

October 16, the city council passed an ordinance providing for three hundred gas and gasoline lights.

October 30, Captain A. K. Raff, city recorder, dropped dead.

October 30, Rev. P. Laurent, pastor of St. Matthias church for fifty years, died at Dijon, France.

December 3, fire destroyed car barns and twenty-five cars, entailing a loss of $53,000.

December 4, H. W. Huttig confirmed rumor that he and William Musser had secured control of the railway and light company.

December 26, Mathias Matters was so overjoyed at seeing his son that he dropped dead.

December 28, the Young Men's Christian Association building was formally dedicated.

1904—February 2, seventh annual convention of the Southeastern Iowa Lumbermen's Association was held in Muscatine.

February 23, William Neff was killed by a train in the Rock Island yards.

March 7, R. S. McNutt was reelected mayor of Muscatine.

May 8, celebration of golden anniversary of founding of the German Evangelical church was held.

May 24, firemen held an annual celebration. Many factories closed and R. S. McNutt delivered an address.

Digitized by Google

July 7, island levee contract for $50,000 was let by government engineers.

August 7, cornerstone of $30,000 Lutheran Old Folks Home was laid.

August 18, $125,000 was levied by the city council to meet expenses during the year 1904.

August 25, Muscatine County Veterans Association met at Weed Park. One thousand soldiers, their families and friends were present.

September 14, a freight train collided with a switch engine in the local yards. Nine cars and three engines were wrecked.

September 2, German American Press Association met in Muscatine.

September 25, Rev. J. L. Murphy, pastor of Grace Lutheran church, resigned.

October 22, H. W. Huttig bid $60,000 for Muscatine North & South Railway.

October 24, Mrs. Croft was awarded $20,000 for injuries received in a wreck at Buffalo.

November 22, Byron Lord was fatally injured in a street car accident.

December 3, Michael Godfrey and son Leith, and Grover Eis were drowned in the Mississippi river.

December 8, first class of nurses to receive diplomas in Muscatine graduated from Hershey Hospital.

December 15, Henry Jayne purchased Muscatine North & South Railway for bondholders for $104,000.

1905—February 6, P. H. Eagleton met death on the railroad.

March 23, J. H. Slattery, a former Muscatine man, was killed at West Liberty.

March 24, Mrs. James Weed offered to turn Weed Park over to the city.

May 13, William Weigand was killed by a train at Wyoming Hill.

July 2, the German Lutheran Home for Aged People was dedicated.

August 5, Brady's body was found in a cave on Island B.

August 27, Isaac Stark, a former Muscatine boy, was drowned in Lake Michigan.

August 30, William Jennings Bryan spoke at the Opera House on the subject, The Value of an Idea.

September 14, Jeanette Derby was murdered by Arthur Webb, who then committed suicide.

September 27, Weed Park Club House was opened.

September 20, Wm. Nagel and Josephine Collette were indicted by the grand jury for the murder of Brady.

October 15, natural gas was discovered west of the city.

October 31, the new soap factory filed articles of incorporation.

November 5, O. R. Schaeffer was fatally injured by a train east of the city.

November 15, May Muenz was accidentally shot by her sister on East Hill and died the day following.

1906—January 2, William Nagel and Josephine Collette case was proved to be invalid in Rock Island county, but on the 11th were reindicted.

January 13, property of the Citizens Railway & Light Company was sold to eastern capitalists.

January 21, St. Matthias congregation decided to remodel the school.

Digitized by Google

January 29, Pearl Levin was burned to death.

February 3, William Slattery was killed by a falling tree.

February 21, the contract was let for the erection of the waterworks on the island.

March 4, Jacob Osthalter was elected mayor.

March 15, Company C entered A. A. U. basketball championship.

April 19, the contract was let for piping natural gas to the city.

May 2, Walter Kiefner was stabbed by an Italian in the railroad yards and died.

May 8, survey of the Muscatine-Davenport Interurban was started.

June 3, Jesse Mosier was drowned at Fairport.

June 11, Roach Timber Company incorporated for $1,000,000.

June 25, Muscatine postoffice included in omnibus bill before congress for $75,000,000 public building.

June 30, president signed a bill giving Muscatine a postoffice.

July 16, Fifty-fourth Regiment held an encampment in Muscatine.

July 17, Battling Nelson appeared at the Grand Opera House.

August 10, eastern capitalists visited the city, investigating Moscow canal.

August 23, Bankers Reserve held a state picnic in the city.

August 27, Rev. Potter announced his decision to leave Muscatine.

August 30, H. J. Heinz visited the city and announced that extensive improvements would be made at the pickle works.

September 4, James Wilson was killed by a train.

September 10, Joe Keck and Luke Sylvester were killed by a train near Fairport. John Holsten shot his daughter and tried to kill himself. W. P. Stoddard was appointed pastor of the Methodist church.

September 1, Rev. Beckerman resigned the pastorate of Trinity church.

September 15, Robert Gladstone was killed at the oatmeal plant.

September 17, John Holsten was bound over to the grand jury.

October 3, reunion of the First Iowa Infantry was held in Muscatine.

October 15, Bessie Holsten died at Hershey Hospital.

October 19, William Nagel was freed from murder charge.

October 21, Patrick Nevens was burned to death at his home south of the city.

November 13, Muscatine County Bar Association was formed.

November 20, American Pearl Novelty Company was incorporated for $100,000.

November 30, Josephine Collette was released at Rock Island county, Illinois.

1907—January 1, interurban survey from Muscatine to Davenport was completed after days' trip by engineers.

January 6, Rev. A. I. E. Boss preached his first sermon at Trinity church.

January 8, R. S. McNutt was appointed postmaster by President Roosevelt.

January 14, Congressman Dawson took up the matter of propagation of the clam.

January 20, Mulford Congregational church was dedicated.

January 26, Walter L. Lane, publisher of the Muscatine Journal, died.

February 2, First Congregational church was ruined by flames.

Digitized by Google

February 11, initial step was taken toward the erection of a new county building.

March 18, James J. Corbett, ex-champion pugilist, visited Muscatine.

April 17, fiftieth anniversary of founding of Presbyterian church was celebrated.

April 2, Muscatine Launch Club was organized.

May 7, proposition to build court house and jail carried.

July 24, injunction was made against the city saloons by anti-saloon men.

August 6, Louis Heberly drowned south of the city.

September 27, work was begun on the new court house.

October 6, John Wilson, Sr., drowned in the Mississippi river.

October 15, Conrad Bahr was crushed to death by falling lumber at Roach & Musser plant.

November 10, Rev. William Sunday opened evangelistic meetings in Muscatine. December 4, Harry Jones murdered Mr. and Mrs. Will Van Winkle at Fairport.

December 15, Sunday meetings closed with 3,579 conversions.

December 30, Law Enforcement League was organized.

1908—January 1, city welcomed new year by going dry. All saloons were closed indefinitely by Law Enforcement League.

January 21, Mississippi Valley Power Boat Association was formed in Muscatine.

February 4, erection of the Family Theater on Third street was commenced.

March 1, Knights of Columbus was organized in Muscatine.

March 24, Muscatine Tourist Basketball Team returned from a continental tour.

April 4, Andrew Davidson died.

May 17, Judge J. Scott Richman died.

May 22, Philip Stein passed away.

June 27, Emil Dittman drowned in the Mississippi river.

July 4, First annual regatta of Mississippi River Power Boat Association was held.

August 30, Rev. A. J. Kempton passed away at Madison, Wisconsin.

October 11, Theater managers and actors were arrested by the Ministerial Association for conducting Sunday theaters.

October 12, S. R. Chase, oldest resident of the county, died.

November 15, Judge Bollinger hands saloon petition knockout blow by his decision, holding the names on the paper void and that the saloons have been operating for several months against the law.

November 19, Colonel J. H. Monroe, a well known business man, passed away.

November 30, Will J. Hunt residence was destroyed by fire.

December 13, fire destroyed Charles Schmelzer's property.

1909—January 1, Muscatine Rural Mail Carriers' Association was formed.

January 20, Commercial Club secured Ziegler Canning Company.

January 24, Harry Jones, alleged Van Winkle murderer, was captured at Milan, Kansas.

Digitized by Google

February 20, Frank Nadler was killed and others injured in Muscatine North & South wreck.

March 1, trial of Harry Jones was begun.

March 10, Harry Jones committed suicide in cell at the county jail.

March 16, Lowe jewelry factory was secured for Muscatine.

March 27, Mayor Barney Schmidt died.

April 1, William Grossklaus was appointed mayor to succeed Barney Schmidt.

April 6, old Muscatine county court house was sold at auction.

May 6, Earl Walker was killed on a Rock Island train east of the city.

May 20, Law Enforcement League started war on bootleggers.

July 19, Walter Kautz, aged twelve, was drowned in the river.

July 25, William Jennings Bryan addressed seven thousand people at the Chautauqua grounds.

August 4, contract for the new Cook-Musser building was let.

August 26, Charles Howard, president of Muscatine North & South Railroad announced that the road would be extended to Burlington.

August 31, circulation of the third mulct petition began.

October 14, Charles Knott met death on Muscatine, North & South Railroad.

October 18, James J. Mayes, veteran newspaper man, died in Kansas City.

November 4, the lifeless body of John Degler was found at his home. A bullet hole in the head indicated murder.

November 5, Frank Degler was charged with the murder of his father.

November 14, Fisch building, occupied by the Citizens Railway Company, was damaged by fire to the extent of $35,000.

November 27, announcement was made of the proposed erection of a magnificent church by St. Matthias congregation.

December 5, Fifty-fifth anniversary of the German Congregational church was celebrated.

December 12, the German Baptist church celebrated their golden jubilee.

December 15, a clam hatchery was established at Fairport.

The first watchmaker was A. L. Beatty.

The first hatter was A. M. Hare.

The first gunsmith was Henry Molis.

The first tinner was James Brentlinger.

The first druggist was John B. Dougherty.

The first cigar maker was P. W. Hamilton.

Muscatine's first postmaster was Edward E. Fay.

Hinds & Humphreys started the first book store here in 1849.

Bloomington was incorporated January 23, 1839. Population 70.

The first railroad—now the Rock Island—was built in 1855.

The name of Bloomington was changed to Muscatine in 1849.

Robert C. Kinney was granted the first license as a ferryman.

Theodore S. Parvin was the first person admitted to the bar in the state of Iowa.

Judge William F. Brannan was the first county superintendent of schools—elected in 1858.

The first permanent storekeeper in Muscatine was Adam Ogilvie.

Digitized by Google

The first exclusive boot and shoe store was opened by Charles Neally in 1850.

In 1849 the first exclusive clothing store was established by Heilbrun & Silverman.

James W. Casey died in the fall of 1836, the first settler to be buried in Muscatine.

The first graded school in Iowa was opened in Muscatine, George B. Denison, teacher.

Robert C. Kinney erected the first hotel in Muscatine. It was opened late in the year 1836.

The first settler in Muscatine county was Benjamin Nye, who came in 1834 and located at the mouth of Pine creek.

In 1843 the first steam sawmill was erected and run by Cornelius Cadle.

The first telegraph message received in Muscatine was August 23, 1848, O. H. Kelley, operator.

In 1841, the first brick hotel was built by Josiah Parvin. The hostelry was afterward known as the National Hotel.

The first pork packed in Muscatine was by Joseph Bennett in 1840, for which he paid seventy-five cents a hundred weight.

The first school teacher was George Bumgardner, followed closely by John A. Parvin. The latter admits precedence.

The first brick building was erected in Muscatine in 1839, by Hiram Matthews, on the corner of Water and Cedar streets.

The first ordinance adopted by the Muscatine council was in relation to the sale of spirituous liquors.

February 13, 1837, a marriage license was issued to Andrew J. Starks and Merilla Lathrop, the first in the county.

December 7, 1836, the act was passed by the Wisconsin territorial legislature creating the county of Muscatine and defining its boundaries.

John Vanatta was the first actual settler in Muscatine, moving here from Rock Island in the fall of 1835 and buying the Farnham claim. G. W. Casey came about the same time.

The Iowa Standard, the first newspaper, was issued by Crum & Bailey, October 23, 1840. The next week appeared the first number of the Bloomington Herald, by Hughes & Russell.

The first steam flouring mill was erected by J. M. Barlow, on the corner of Second and Sycamore streets. It was destroyed by fire November 1, 1850.

In 1851 J. S. Hatch & Company opened the first wholesale grocery house and this same year Greene & Stone started a bank—the first in Muscatine.

The year 1852 saw the first photograph gallery (daguerreotype) in Muscatine, the artist being John Hunter. That same year Brent, Miller & Company opened the first exclusive hardware establishment.

Digitized by Google

The first brick building was erected by Matthew Matthews in 1839. It stood on lot 5, block 13, Water street.

In November, 1837, a child was born to a Mr. Barclow. This probably was the first birth of a white person in Muscatine county.

A man by the name of Farnham built the first house in Muscatine, a log cabin, in 1833. He established here a trading post for Colonel Davenport, Indian agent and trader at the island of Rock Island.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APR 23 1935

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google